GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 4747

GENEALOGY
975.5
V82385
1921

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine29bruc

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1921

VOLUME XXIX

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY
707 E. FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

E. V. VALENTINE
C. V. MEREDITH

Editor of the Magazine

WILLIAM G. STANARD

OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC., PRINTERS
RICHMOND, VA.

679748

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Book Reviews 252, 383, 527
Council and General Court Minutes, 1622-29.....45, 292, 423
Genealogy: Barne 110
Corbin 124, 243, 374, 520
Grosvenor 126
Lovelace and Connections.....110, 227, 363
Pudsey 127
Sandys 227
Todd, Day, Bickerton, Hubbard, Dallam, Gorsuch.... 343
Tucker (Norfolk) 516
Illustrations: Michel's Map, 1707.....Frontispiece, Jan. Magazine
William and Mary College, 1724-1859,
Frontispiece April Magazine
Rt. Rev. James Madison.....140a
St. George Tucker.....152a
Chapman Johnson 154a
Benjamin Watkins Leigh.....156a
The Raleigh Tavern.....162a
The Apollo Room.....162a
Graythwaite Hall 226a
Tomb of Wm. and Margret Sandys.....228a
Archbishop Edwin Sandys.....230a
Cicely, wife of Archbishop Sandys.....232a
Tomb of Archbishop Sandys.....234a
Tomb of Cicely Sandys.....234a
Sir Edwin Sandys.....236a
Tomb of Sir Edwin Sandys.....240a
George Sandys 242a
Joseph C. Cabell.....260a
Francis W. Gilmer.....282a
Communion Service, 1618-19.....300a
Henry Corbin 374a
Lightfoot Tombs, Sandy Point.....380a
Champlain Map, 1632, section.....412a
Log Cabins 415a, 417a
Laird Houses 419a
Pocahontas Statue 514a
Corbin, Mrs. Betty (Tayloe).....520a

Jackson, Andrew, Letter to R. K. Call..... 191
Notes and Queries.....97, 225, 356, 407
Preston Papers 29
Revolution, Virginia State Troops in.....58, 439
Valley of Virginia, Projected Swiss Colonies in, 1706-1709..... 1
Early Projected Swiss Colonies in..... 180
Documents Relating to Proposed Swiss and German Colony in 287
Virginia Gleanings in England (Wills).....36, 344, 431
Virginia in 1683: Instructions to Culpeper and Answers..... 52
Virginia Quit Rent Rolls:
Surry County 18
Isle of Wight..... 337
Nansemond 402
Virginia Historical Society, Officers and Members, January, 1921 .....January Magazine
Virginia Historical Pageant Association.....303, 448
Virginia War History Commission Supplements....65, 193, 305, 449
Watson, David, Letters to..... 257
William and Mary College, Letters From, 1798-1801..... 129

29

$5.00 per Annum Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XXIX—No. 1 JANUARY, 1921

(PUBLISHED APRIL, 1921)

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter

OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC., PRINTERS
109 Governor Street, Richmond, Va.

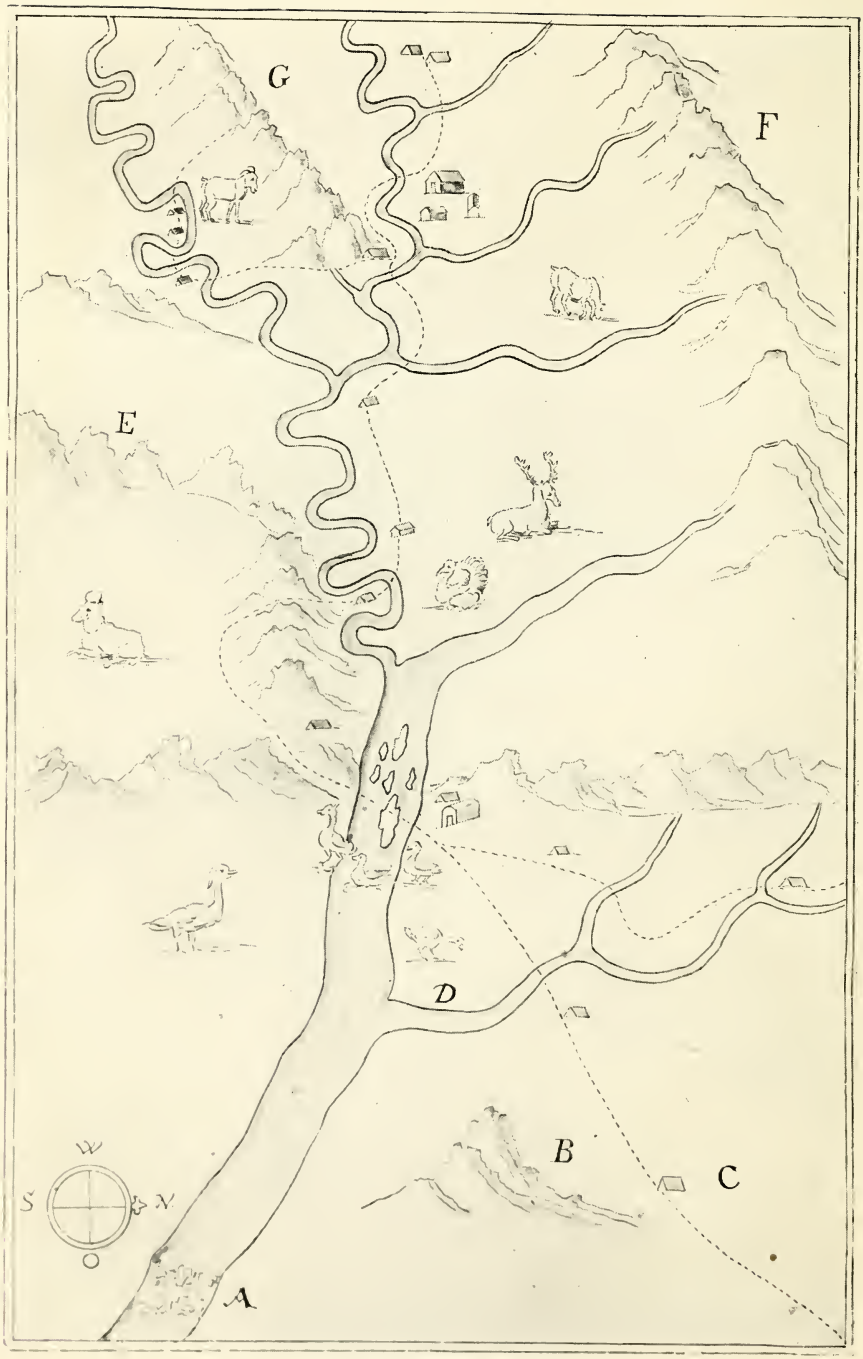
PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia..... 1
2. Virginia Quit Rent Rolls, 1704..... 18
3. Preston Papers 29
4. Virginia Gleanings in England..... 36
5. Minutes of the Council and General Court..... 45
6. Virginia in 1683..... 52
7. Virginia State Troops in the Revolution..... 58
8. Virginia War History Commission Supplement.... 65
9. Notes and Queries..... 97
10. Genealogy 110
(Lovelace and Corbin Families)
11. Officers and Members of the Society, Jan. 1921.



MICHEL'S MAP, 1707

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXIX JANUARY, 1921 No. 1

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO EARLY PROJECTED SWISS COLONIES IN THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA, 1706-1709

From the British Public Record Office, London, England.

Contributed and edited by Charles E. Kemper, Staunton, Va.

These documents were secured in the year 1907 from the Public Record Office, London. They contain all the knowledge possessed by the writer concerning the first exploration of the Valley of Virginia and are, in all probability, the earliest documents which exist in regard to the region in question.

The fact that George Ritter and his associates of Berne, Switzerland, are endeavoring to obtain a large grant of land in the Valley in 1705 indicates that a portion of the Valley had been explored as early as 1704 or 1705, but no account of the exploration is known to exist.

The first actual settlements in the Valley are described with considerable fullness in 'The Early Westward Movement of Virginia, 1731-34, by the appended notes for which see this Magazine, XII, 337-352; XIII, 1-16, 113-138, 281-297, 351-374.

The earliest document known to exist describing an actual

settlement in the Valley in a letter written by Jost Hite to Lord Fairfax in 1741. The original of this letter is in the Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, and in it Hite states that he had lived in Philadelphia County, Pa., where he owned a mill and had sold the property in 1731 and had moved in the fall of that year to the Valley of Virginia. This gives us the year of the Hite settlement in the region around Winchester, Virginia.

The map is one of the earliest, if not the earliest map of the Valley of Virginia. The original is on file in the Public Record Office, London, and it is now published for the first time.

CHARLES E. KEMPER.

Accompany the map is a "key", which is here given in translation from the French original.

"(H. M. Public Record Office, Board of Trade, Virginia. Vol. Co/13. p. 33).

Reference to Map.

A. Rocks in the River called Potomack, as far as one can ascend in barques and beyond in small boats.
B. A spring which flows 60 miles from Annapolis.
C. First hut which was made to sleep in on the trail on their route.
D. A river called Quattaro [The Monacacy River, Md.].
E. Mountains of Virginia [The Blue Ridge and Alleghanies].
F. Region of the Mesesipi.
G. Mountains of Cenuntua [The Massanutten range].

Our friend who has made the voyage in this district, writes us that it contains mountains, valleys and plains.

There is land that is dry and barren and where it is difficult to pass through the wild brush-wood.

On the contrary, there is good land, where are great forest trees of oak, and where much game abounds.

All this country is uninhabited except some Indians. From one hut to another marks a day's journey.

We humbly pray his Majesty to have the grace to grant us this district with such priveleges His Majesty may find suitable, to there establish a Swiss Colony."

Mr. Kemper makes the following note on the map:

"This map of Louis Michel, based upon explorations made by him in 1707. The original is on file in the Public Record Office, London, in the Board of Trade Papers for 1708 and 1709. It is filed with a petition from Baron De Graffenried and Louis Michel who sought a large grant of land in the Shenandoah Valley in order to settle a Swiss colony there. The photographic copy was made from a wax tracing of the original. The starting point of the explorer was Annapolis, Maryland, and his journey ended in the neighborhood of the present Edinburgh, Shenandoah county, Virginia. The Massanutten range is shown in the forks of the North and South branches of the Shenandoah, and Michel calls the range "The Mountains of Cenuntua"; the earliest name the writer has yet found for the range in question. The tents represent the camping places of the explorer; the lines (dotted) his route".

Mr. Kemper also sends the following from the Pennsylvania Records:

"At a meeting of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania which was held at Philadelphia February 24, 1707, a message was received from the Indians on Conastogo in that Province, in substance to the effect that certain Europeans, namely: Mitchel (Louis Michell), a Swiss, Peter Bezalion, James LeTort, Martin Chartiere, the French glover from Philadelphia, Frank, a young man from Canada, and one from Virginia who also spoke French, had lately taken up their residence in Pennsylvania and had seated themselves and built houses upon the branches of the Potomac and pretended they were in search of some mineral or ore. Mitchell was the

leader of the expedition and had been gone for many weeks past from their settlement (Michell's) and presumably had one Clark, of Maryland, to assist him in the discovery. This is in substance the statement made by the Indians to the Council. The parties named above were required by order of the Council to appear and give account of themselves on the following day, February 25, 1707. Michell appeared as ordered, and stated that he had been employed by certain of his countrymen who were in treaty with the Crown and proprietor (William Penn) with reference to a convenient tract of land upon which to settle a colony of their people.

The order of the Council shows that Louis Michell and his party were then, February 25, 1707, living on the "forks of the Potawmac". *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania,* Vol. 2, pp. 420-422.

The foregoing record of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania clearly shows that a settlement more or less permanent had been made by Louis Michell in the vicinity of the present Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, in 1706. The autobiography of Baron DeGraffenreid published in the *Colonial Record of North Carolina* shows that he visited the settlement mentioned in this Council Order in 1712, but it was then in Western Maryland in the Valley of the Monocacy River, because DeGraffenreid was on the north side of the Potomac and Sugar Loaf Mountain in the present County of Frederick, Maryland, is mentioned as being in the vicinity of this settlement.

The record quoted also indicates that Louis Michell explored the northern portion of the Shenandoah Valley in 1706. His map and the key to it shows that Michell started on his expedition from Annapolis, Maryland, and the Council Order of February 24, 1707, show that he was accompanied by "one Clark of Maryland".

[I. Letter from Mr. Hedges to the Board of Trade, submitting a petition for settling a colony of Swiss in Virginia, March 4, 1706].
Record Office, B. T., Virginia, Vol. 40, p. 9.
1705/6, March the 4th.

LETTER FROM MR. SEC^{y} HEDGES REFERRING TO THE BOARD A PETITION FROM BERN, FOR SETLING A COLONY OF NATIVES OF SWITZERL^{d} IN PENNSYLVANIA, OR VIRGINIA.

To the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Commiss^{rs}
for Trade & Plantations.

My Lords & Gentlemen,

Having Rec^{d} from Mr. Stanyan, by the last Post, the Inclosed Petition, for settling a Colony of the Natives of Switzerland in America, I send it to you, and desire your thoughts upon it, before I lay it before Her Majesty, which I desire you will please to send me the Petition again, as soon as Conveniently you can.

I am,

My Lords & Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

C. Hedges.

Cockpitt,
28th Febrary 1705/6.

[II.] PETITION[1] FROM BERN RELATING TO THE SETTLING A COLONY OF SWITZERS IN AMERICA. 1705/6 MARCH THE 4TH.*

To The Queen.

George Ritter, citizen of the city of Berne, submits with the profound respect which is due to Your Majesty, that the noble Francis Louis Michel, citizen of the said city, having opportunely settled in Pennsylvania, did, through your petitioner,

[1] We are indebted to Dr. William J. Hinke, of Auburn, N. Y., for translations of the French Documents as indicated and for arranging them all. Dr. Hinke is already well known to our readers by most valuable contributions formerly made to this Magazine. The first was "Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia", translated by Dr. Hinke and edited by him in collaboration with Mr. Kemper. These were diaries of Moravian Missionaries who passed through Virginia, mainly the Shenandoah Valley, 1743-53. These were published in Vols. XI, 113-131, 225-242, 370-393; XII, 55-82, 134-153, 271-281. They constitute probably the earliest personal narratives of travel through the western portion of the Colony. Dr. Hinke's other contribution was an admirably edited translation of the journal of Louis Michel (the same who explored the Valley) through eastern Virginia &c., 1701-1703, published in Vol. XXIV, 1-43, 113-141, 275-303.

* Translated from the French original.

solicit a number of persons of the laudable Canton of Berne, to go and settle near him in America, and being inclined to do this, after having obtained the permission of the noble Lordships of the said laudable Canton; the said Ritter has been charged, in the name of all, to entreat most humbly Your Majesty to consent to the establishment which they propose to make of a Swiss colony, and which they intend to form, in order to settle some territory hitherto uninhabited in the said Pennsylvania, or on the borders of Virginia, with the help of the divine grace and the powerful, royal protection of your Majesty.

This colony may consist at first of four to five hundred persons, Switzers, Reformed Protestants, merchants, manufacturers, artisans, traders, as well as farmers, for whom and in whose name the said Ritter petitions Your Majesty to grant them, if it is your good pleasure, the following conditions:

1. That they may be treated and regarded as true subjects of Your Majesty.

2. That to this colony may be granted a district, well situated as regards climate, soil and water, near some rivers and adequate to the number of the people.

3. That to each person be given about one hundred acres of land in the said district, which shall be called Berne. Let this article be merged in the preceding.

4. That it please Her Majesty to order her governor in that country to furnish to the said colony the grain necessary for seed and for food during the first year, on condition that it be returned either in kind or in value, during the first four years.

5. That there be full liberty to trade like the natives of the country and as do all the other subjects of Your Majesty.

6. That they be exempted from all taxes during the first ten years, after which they will pay them like the other subjects of Your Majesty.

7. That they have liberty to choose ministers of the holy Gospel, officers of justice and of police, at all times under the direction of Your Majesty's governor in the said country.

8. That after having publicly prayed to God for Your Majesty, they be permitted to pray also for their noble Lordships of the Republic of Berne, who have the honor to be allies of Your Majesty.

9. That the same favors and privileges above mentioned be also accorded to all those who in future shall come from Switzerland, to reinforce their colony, especially to those of the Canton of Berne.

10. And as this colony cannot pay the expenses of their journey and transportation to America, Your Majesty is most humbly petitioned to be pleased to give orders to have the said colony conveyed in safety to that place, including their baggage, in such a way that it may embark at Rotterdam in Holland, and to have them conveyed, at Your Majesty's expense, to the place assigned for their settlement. To that end the said Ritter, being notified in time, will betake himself, with the help of God, together with the said colony to Rotterdam, at such a time as may be appointed for him.

Manwhile the said Ritter and his associates pray God ardently for the happy and long preservation of Your Majesty's sacred person, for the prosperity of her flourishing kingdoms, and for the glory of her victorious arms.

George Ritter.[2]

[III. Recommendation by the Councill of Berne to Mr. Stanyan, Envoy Extraordinary of Great Britain, August 25, 1706.*]

Some of the citizens of their Excellencies, having duly submitted that under their agreement and permission they have the intention of forming a colony of four to five hundred persons from their part of the country, and of conducting and establishing it in the West Indies, a country under the jurisdiction of Her Britannic Majesty, and having to that end also presented a very humble petition to her said Majesty with a

[2] George Ritter, son of Jacob Ritter and Magdalena Gouttes, was baptized Aug. 8, 1667. He was a druggist by profession. He is said to have been twice in America.

* Translated from the French original.

prayer that it may please their Excellencies to cause it [the said petition] to be handed to Mr. Stanian, envoy extraordinary of said Britannic Majesty, and to accompany it with their recommendations to said Lord, to the end that thereby the said very humble petition be placed before her Majesty and that afterwards they might receive and learn the decision of said Britannic Majesty upon their proposal:

Their Excellencies, therefore, who have the advance of the interests of their citizens and subjects much at heart and particularly wish to see the petitioners succeed in their design and enterprise, have considered it advisable to send a delegation of the present Lords and members of their Council to the Envoy Extraordinary of her Majesty, the Queen of Great Britain, in order to pray in their behalf by the present memorial, to have the goodness to support this matter at Court and to second it with his powerful offices and great credit, to the end that their said citizens may receive favorable treatment in their request, and that they may enjoy the favor and protection of her Majesty, as also to be informed by her, that, in case the State be well disposed in time to send there a colony under certain conditions, they may be able to secure a large tract of land.

It is this favor that their Excellencies expect and ask of his Lordship, the Envoy, which favor they will try to reciprocate by all kinds of favors and services which devolve upon them, praying the Almighty that He may maintain the person of his Lordship, the Envoy, in His Holy and worthy keeping.

Done at Berne this 25th day of August 1706.

To the Queen.*

George Ritter, citizen of the city of Berne, submits with the profound respect which is due to Your Majesty, that the noble Francis Louis Michel, citizen of the said city, having opportunely settled in America, did, through your petitioner, solicit a number of persons of the laudable Canton of Berne, to go and settle near him in the said America, and being in-

* Translated from the French original.

clined to do this, after having obtained the permission of the noble Lordships of the said laudable Canton; the said Ritter has been charged, in the name of all, to entreat most humbly Your Majesty to consent to the establishment which they propose to make of a Swiss Colony, and which they intend to form, in order to settle some tract hitherto uninhabited in the said America, with the help of divine grace and the powerful, royal protection of Your Majesty.

This colony may consist at first of four to five hundred persons, Switzers, Reformed Protestants, artisans and traders as well as farmers, for whom and in whose name the said Ritter petitions Your Majesty to grant them, if it be your good pleasure, the following conditions:

1. That they may be treated and looked upon as true subjects of Your Majesty.

2. That to this colony may be granted a district well situated as regards climate, soil and water, near some rivers, navigable for commerce and proportioned to the number of the people.

3. That it may please Her Majesty to order her governor in that country to furnish to said colony the grain necessary for seed and for food during the first year, on condition that it be returned within three or four years in kind or in value.

4. That there be full liberty to trade like the natives of the country and as all other subjects of Your Majesty.

5. That they be exempted from all taxes during the first ten years of the settlement, after which ten years they shall pay them like the other subjects of Your Majesty.

6. That they have liberty to choose ministers of the holy Gospel, and the officers of police and justice, however at all times under the direction of Your Majesty's governor in the said country.

7. That, after having publicly prayer to God for Your Majesty, they be permitted to pray also for their Excellencies of the Republic of Berne, who have the honor to be allies of Your Majesty.

8. That the same favors and privileges above mentioned be also accorded to all those who in future shall come from Swit-

zerland, to reinforce their colony, especially to those from the Canton of Berne.

9. And as this colony will not be able to pay the expenses of their journey and transportation to America, Your Majesty is most humbly petitioned to be pleased to give orders that the said colony be conveyed, at the expense of Your Majesty, to that place together with their baggage, so that they may embark at Rotterdam in Holland, and that they may be conveyed, at the expense of Your Majesty, to the place chosen for their settlement. To this end the said Ritter, having been notified in time, will betake himself, with the help of God, together with said colony to Rotterdam, at such a time as may be appointed for him.

Meanwhile the said Ritter and his associates pray to God ardently for the happy and long preservation of Your Majesty's sacred person, for the prosperity of her flourishing kingdoms, and for the glory of her victorious arms.

[The foregoing document in Vol. 13 is followed by what appears to have been the cover or wrapper of the aforesaid document and is thus inscribed:]

(H. M. Public Record Office, Board of Trade Virginia Vol [O.] 13. 32.)

EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO THE COUNCIL OF TRADE.

Whitehall, June 28th 1709.

My Lords and Gentlemen

I am commanded by the Queen to referr to your Consideration the enclosed Petition of severall Inhabitants of the Canton of Bern who propose to make a Settlement on the Frontiers of Virginia; Her Maty being desirous to have your Opinion how far it is practicable & may be for Her Maty's Service & the benefit of Her Subjects to comply with what is therein desired.

I am,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Your most humble Servant,

Sunderland.

Council of Trade.

[V. First Memorial of Michel and Graffenried, July 11, 1709].

The Magistrates of Bern in Switzerland recommends their Address by your Lordships most Humble Petition Petition^{er} Luis Michell.

Whom by his repeated travels in the Dominion of Great Brittain in North America has Discover'd on the Hed of Potomack River and its branches a considerable tract of wild and uncultivated deserts being the Westward part of her Majestys Province of Virginia, which Land by the Industry of a Necessitous and Laborious people may in Probability be made a Habitation for man The same having not the conveniance of Water for carriage and transportation as the present settlement[s] have, in all probability will lye uncultivated and uninhabited for severall ages which may prove of no good consequence to the Crown of Great Brittain being of the p'sent Settlement of the French on the Missisipi who are daily advancing on and towards the Brittish Dominions in America whereby that trade with the Natives on the Lakes and other part of that Continent is enjoyed by the Enemy For which reason but more especially in respect to the great favours and esteem which that Crown has treated us and the Protestant Cantons of Swisserland, withall has encouraged us to entreat for a Settlement In the said Wilderness for some of our Swisserland Natives whereby we may ever be in the Interest of the Great and Glorious Brittish Monarchie.

The great esteem as our Cantons have of such an Interest gladly Joynes them in a general and United Stock as to provide for all our transported People whereby they will by no means be Chargiable or Burthensome to this Crowne In whose Interest we hope to be serviceable and that all the duty's of Loyal Subjects may ever flow from those that shall settle America.

We hope Likewise that by the Permision of this Crowne, we may by our industry have the produce of the West India Islands which necesaries we have hitherto purchased of y^{e} Dutch at no easy rate and we shall ever carry y^{t} mark of

Gratitude in our hearts as to discover and propogate w^{t} may be most suitable and Beneficial to the Interest of Great Brittain of w^{ch} we hope and expect Minerals Hemp fflax Wine Salt and other Nescesarie improvements will soon appear to y^{e} Crowne's Satisfaction and all our Interest w^{t} further requires of this Negotiation we refer to his Excelency Abraham Stannian Esq^{r} Envoy ffrom her Majesty of Great Brittain to y^{e} Protestant Cantons of Swiserland.

And to discharge my Duty shall ever be the Indeavours of yo^{r} Lordships most humble most Obedient and most Devoted Servant

Lues Michell.[3]

[Endorsed: Virginia

Memorial from Mr. Luis Michel and Mr. de Graffenried, touching a Colony of Switzers who desire to be settled in Virginia.]

Recd: 11 July 1709. O. 33.
Read D°
Enty. Virg^{a} D. 395.

[VI. Second Memorial of Mr. Graffenried, July 13, 1709.]

May it please her Majestie of Great Brittain's most Hon^{ble} Councillors to Countenance those Proposalls from the Swiss Societie for planting some Collonies in North America, which are recommended to the Queen of great Brittain from the Canton of Bern By his Excellencie Abraham Stanian Esq^{r} her Maj. Env.: And now laid before this Hon^{ble} Board by Christopher Graffenried of the Soveraign Councell and late Governour of Yverdon, and Luis Michell

[3] Frances Louis Michel belonged to a prominent Berne family. He made two journeys to America between 1702 and 1704, was again in Pennsylvania and Virginia 1706-1707 and returned to Switzerland in 1708. His plan for a Swiss settlement in Virginia was not successful, but his efforts led to the formation of the joint stock company of George Ritter and Company, under whose auspices DeGraffenried founded the Swiss colony at New Berne, N. C., in 1710. For a fuller notice of Michel see this Magazine XXIV, 2.

Your Lordships most humble Petitioners

For as much as some Adresses of this Nature have already been offered by his Excellency N..... Angliomby Esq^{r} late Envoy and Sign'd by Mr. George Ritter w^{ch} we pray may be laid aside, and that these here presented may find admittance. Which are that we may have a tract of Land allotted us in the British Dominions in America on reasonable terms where we may plant some of our Natives w^{ch} (in the Highest measure) will oblidge the Protestant Cantons of Swisserland, at all times to Espouse the Interest of that great and glorious Monarachie.

This is the humble Suit of the Lordships most obedient and Devoted Servants

Christopher De Graffenried[4]
Luis Michell.

[Endorsed: Virginia

Second Memorial from Mr. Christopher de Grafenried &c. relating to a Settlem^{t} to be mado of a Colony of Switzers in Virginia.]

Recd: 13 July 1709. O. 34.
Read
Enty. Virg^{a} D. 395.

[VII]. Abstract of a Memorial for Settling a Swiss Colony in Virginia.

We humbly pray that Her Maj^{ty} would be Graciously pleased to Grant Us Lands for the Settlement of a Colony of Switzers

[4] Baron Christopher De Graffenreidt, (or De Graffenried as it was later more commonly spelled) was of a noble Swiss family and was born Nov. 21, 1661. After the failure of his North Carolina colony, he, with many Palatines, came to Virginia in May, 1712, but soon returned to Europe and died not long afterwards. He married Regina Tscharner on April 25, 1684. His son Christopher De Graffenreidt, Jr., married, in Charleston, S. C., Feb. 22, 1714, Barbara Tempest Needham, a native of Hertfordshire, England, and afterwards removed to Williamsburg, Va. He has many descendants. For an account of some of them see *William & Mary Quarterly*, XV, 201 &c. All histories of North Carolina give an account of the De Graffenried colony there.

upon the South West Branch of Pottomack River in Virginia, We paying to her Majesty a Quit Rent in acknowledgment of Her Majesty's Soveraignty as is done in other like Cases. We ingage Our Selves, to Cultivate the said Lands in such manner that Her Majesty will receive a considerable advantage thereby; Besides that by this Settlement We shal be as a Fontier between Virginia and the French of Canada & Missisippi.

This Settlement so far from being injurious to Her Majesty's Neighbouring Colonies or proprieties will rather be an advantage to them by having these Desarts Cultivated & Inhabited which at present they are not.

In relation to Ecclesiastical, Civil & Military Affairs, We shall Conform Our Selves to the methods used by the rest of Her Majesty's Subjects, and We hope to enjoy the same priviledges as the rest of Her Majesty's said Subjects do.

However as we have a Language peculiar to Our Selves, We humbly pray Her Majesty will be Graciously pleased to allow Us to have a Minister from Our own Country.

The people that We shall from time to time Transport thither, shal not be any way Chargeable to Her Maj^{ty} unless Her Majesty be hereafter Graciously pleased in Consideration of the Progress We shal make in the said Settlement, to make some allowance.

As the [discovery of this Country has been and the]* Settling of a Colony there will be of great Charge to the Petitioners Tis humbly hoped her Majesty will Grant them the same advantage as is allow'd to her Maj^{stys} other Subjects by the Constitution of Virginia.

[VIII]. A third Memorial from Mr. de Graffenried & Mr. Michel, relating to a Colony of Switzers to be settled in Virginia.†

Since the Lords of the Council, appointed by Her Majesty, have found the proposals demanded of the Society for the Swiss Colony of Virginia, too vague and general, so much so

* The words in brackets have been crossed out.
† Translated from the French original.

that they desire that more precise explanations be given regarding the subject in question;—We take the liberty to submit with profound respect to Your Lorships:

1. That we pray very humbly Her Majesty to grant us this favor, and to have allotted to us, with the recognition due to the Sovereign which is usual on such occasions, the land in Virginia, commencing at the fork of the two branches of the Potomac River, which land is along that [branch] which runs to the south west, as may be seen better on the map. Such land we offer to improve in time by the labor and assiduous care of our good workmen to such an extent that the Crown will draw a considerable benefit from it, while at the present time nothing is derived from it. And by this means the colonies in North America will be protected from the attacks of the neighboring enemies of Canada and the Mississippi.

2. This establishment shall in no way be an injury to the neighboring Lords Proprietors, or other persons, but rather on the contrary, they will draw advantage from it. Its desert places will be, from all appearance, for a long time uninhabited, on account of the difficulties encountered for lack of transportation either by water or by land.

3. As to what concerns the ecclesiastical, civil and military affairs, the colony will conform to those of all the other faithful subjects of Your Majesty. On the other hand, the said colony hopes for the same favors and privileges that the other subjects of Your Majesty enjoy.

4. However, as we have a language peculiar to ourselves, we ask Your Majesty the favor of granting us a minister of our country to preach the holy Gospel and to keep the people in the fear of God and in the bounds of good demeanor.

5. As to the persons whom we may induce to come to us, we also promise that they will not come in large numbers, nor in disorder, nor without having first notified you. Neither shall they be at the charge of Your Majesty, unless, seeing the good beginning of our settlement, Your Majesty, for our better encouragement, wishes to grant us some favors.

6. Inasmuch as we have been for several years at a great expense to discover the land above mentioned, and will have

still more expense to establish ourselves, we hope that Your Majesty will have the kindness to grant to our society the benefits which the constitution of the country defines.

7. Inasmuch as it is impossible at the beginning of an enterprise, to think of all the things that may happen, the said society hopes the Council will grant a favorable hearing to the propositions that may be made later on.

The above is only to make a beginning so as to secure advantage and gain time for action which will be asked of Your Lorships.

The very humble and obedient servants,

De Graffenried
Michel.

[Endorsed: Virginia
A third Memorial from Mr. de Graffenried & Mr. Michel relating to a Colony of Switzers to be settled in Virginia.]
Rec[d] 14th July
1709. O. 35.
Read 15th Do.
Ent. Virg[a] D. [395.]

[IV.] Copy of an Order of Councill of the 22[nd] August 1709 upon a letter to the Earl of Sunderland about Settling a Colony of Switzers in Virg[a] &c.

1709, 10th Nov[r]

At the Court at Windsor the 22[nd] of August 1709.

Present

The Queen's most Excell[t] Majesty in Councill.

Upon reading this day at y[e] Board a Report from the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations to the Earl of Sunderland in the Words following viz[t].

Memorandum, here the said Report was incerted
incerted touching Permission for sever[ll] Inhabitants of Berne, to settle on the Frontiers of Virginia.

Her Majesty taking the same into Considerat[n] was Graciously pleased to Approve thereof, And to Order that the Governor of Virginia doe upon the said Petitioners Arrival there, forthwith Allot unto them certain Lands on the South-west Branch of Potomac[5], in such manner and Form as is mentioned in the said Report, and the Right Hon[ble] the Earl of Sunderland Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, is to prepare what is necessary for the signification of Her Majesty's Royal Pleasure herein, According to the Purport of the same

John Povey

[5] The southwest branch of the Potomac was the Shenandoah. Mr. Kemper calls attention to the fact that *The Spotswood Letters*, under date May 12, 1712, show that. DeGraffenried had at that date visited the vicinity of the present Harpers Ferry, so that Spotswood had some knowledge of the Valley before his expedition of 1716.

VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

Rent Rolls of all the Lands held p her Maj'^{tie} In Surry County Anno Domini *1704*

[Surry then included, in addition to the present county, the territory composed in the present Sussex and part of Brunswick, with the usual undefined extension westward.]

A

	Acres
Allen, Arthur, Maj^{r}	6780
Andrews, Bartho	375
Avery, Jn^{o}	150
Atkins, Tho	80
Averett, Jn^{o}	120
Atkinson, Rich^{d}	100
Andrews, Tho	190
Andrews, Rob^{t}	130
Andrews, David	225
	8150

B

Baker, Henry, Coll.	850
Bruton, James	500
Bennett, James	200
Bland, Sarah	1455
Browne, Jn^{o}	600
Benbridge, Geo.	200
Bighton, Rich^{d}	590
Bell, Jn^{o}	180
Berham [Barham], Rob^{t}	650
Blake, Wm.	200
Browne, Edw^{d}	200

Bincham, Jn°	100
Benett, Rich[d]	200
Baker, Sarah	50
Briggs, Sarah	300
Barter, Joell	100
Briggs, Sam[ll]	300
Blico, Christ°	50
Brigs, Charles	331
Brigs, Henry	100
Bentley, ———	180
Blackburn, Wm.	150
Blunt, Thos	1355
Bookey, Edw[d]	180
Browne, Wm. Coll.	2510
Browne, Wm. Capt.	398
Bineham, James	157
Bullock, Mary	100
Barker, John	1160
Bagley, Peter	100
Barker, Jery	420
Bunell, Hezichiah	150
Bougher, Phill	100
Baile, Jn°	250
Bagley, Edw[d]	350
	14716

C

Chapman, Benjamin	500
Cocker, Wm.	100
Cocker, Jn°	900
Crafort, Robert	1000
Crafort, Carter	100
Chambers, Wm.	50
Clark, Jno.	100
Cook, Eliz[b]	200
Carriell, Tho	100
Clements, Jn°	387
Clarke, Jno.	100

Cook, Eliz[b]	200
Carriell, Thomas	100
Cleamants, Jn[o]	387
Clark, Robert	400
Checett, James	50
Cotten, Walter	257
Cotten, Tho	257
Collier, Jn[o]	350
Collier, Joseph	40
Cock, Wm.	630
Cock, Walter	875
Cooper, James	100
Cleaments, ffran	600
Collier, Tho	550
Candenscaine, Obedience	200
	7746

D

Dicks, James	400
Davis, Arthur	460
Drew, Tho	800
Drew, Edw[d]	600
Delk, Roger	790
Davis, Arthur	50
Dean, Rich[d]	100
Davis, Nath	157
	3357

E

Edward [Edwards], Wm. Mr.	2755
Evans, Antho.	100
Edw[d] John	470
Ellitt, Wm.	250
Edm[d] [Edmunds], Howell	300
Ellis, James	180
Edmund [Edmunds], Wm[s]	100
Ellis, Edward	30
Ellis, James	170

Ezell, Geo.	150
Ellis, Jere	50
Evans, Abrah	150
	4705

F

Flake, Rob^{t}	200
Foster, Anne	200
Ford, Geo	100
Flood, Walter	820
Flood, Tho	150
Ford, Elias	200
Flemin, Lawrence	360
Foster, Christo	500
Foster, Wm	100
Ferisby, Benj^{a}	170
	2800

G

Gray, Wm. Capt.	1750
Gray, Wm Jun^{r}	1050
Grimes, Hustis	100
Gwalney [Gwaltney] Wm.	400
Gray, Jno	200
Gwalney [Gwaltney], Wm.	225
Goodman, Wm.	200
Gillham, Hinche	658
Griffin, John	200
Gully, Rich^{d}	50
Gray, Wm.	100
Green, Edw^{d}	200
Green, Rich^{d}	260
	5393

H

Harrison, Benj. Coll.	2750
Harrison, Nath. Capt.	2177
Hunt, Wm.	4042

Holt, Elizᵇ	1450
Holt, Tho Capt.	538
Holt, John	150
Holt, Wm.	630
Harris, Wm.	150
Hart, Henry	725
Humfort, Hugh	150
Hancock, Colin	60
Hart, Robert	600
Humphrey, Evan	70
Hollyman, Mary	290
Harde, Tho	900
Hill, Robt.	200
Holloman, Richᵈ	480
Hargrove, Bryan	100
Humfoot, Wm.	50
Hill, Syon	300
Holloman, Tho.	450
Heath, Adam	200
Harrison, Danˡˡ	70
Ham, Richᵈ	75
Heart, Tho.	750
Hyerd, Tho.	50
Hunt, Wm.	696
Horne, Richᵈ	100
Hollingworth, Henry	60
Howell, Wm.	50
	18413

J

Jackman, Jos. John Mr.	2980
Jones, James	1000
Jarrell, Tho.	115
Jarrett [or Jarrell], Charles	615
Judkins, Samˡˡ	100
Judkins, Wm.	100
Jurdan, Geo.	620
Jarrett, Fardo	630

Johnson, Wm.	360
John, John	350
Jurdan, Rich[d]	350
	7220
Kigan, Mary	200
Killingworth, Wm.	60
Knott, Wm.	300
	560

L

Ludwell, Phill Coll	1100
Lancaster, Robt	100
Lacey, Mary	100
Lang, Mary	77
Lamb, Tho	200
Lane, Tho Jun[r]	200
Laughter, Jn[o]	300
La Neere [Le Neve?], Geo.	300
Lasley, Patrick	520
Lucas, Wm.	315
	3212

M

Matthew, Edw[d]	50
Morriell, Geo	250
Moorland, Edw[d]	225
Mason, Eliz[b]	300
Mallory, Francis	147
Merrett, Matt	60
Middleton, Tho	100
Moss, Wm	100
Moreing, John	695
Mierick [Merrick], Owen	250
	2177

N

Newson [Newsom], Wm.	225
Newson [Newsom], Robt	250
Newitt, Wm.	330
Norwood, Rich^{d}	80
Nicholl, Geo.	150
Nichols, Robt	230
Nolway, Barefoot	150
Norwood, Geo	330
	1745

P

Park, Mary	100
Pittman, Tho Jun^{r}	100
Phillips, John	270
Price, Jn^{o}	340
Pettoway, Eliz^{b}	650
Pulystone, Jn^{o}	1400
Parker, Rich^{d}	269
Phelps, Humphrey	100
Pully, Wm	300
Proctor, Joshua	660
Persons, John	830
Phillips, Wm	300
Pettfort, Jn^{o}	200
Pettfort, Wm	50
	5569

R

Randolph, Wm, Coll.	1655
Ruffin, Eliz^{b}	3001
Reynolds, Rob^{t}	150
Richardson, Joseph	300
Reynolds, Eliz^{b}	150
Reazon, Frances	200
Reads, Wm	150
Rollings, Gregory	106

Read, Wm	450
Rose, Rich^{d}	100
Rachell [Rochelle], Geo.	70
Rowling, Jn^{o}	476
Rohings, Wm	596
Roger, Wm	450
	7854

S

Seat, Joseph	295
Sims, Geo	200
Sesoms, Nich^{o}	800
Savage, Charles	358
Stringfellow, Rich^{d}	75
Suger, Jn^{o}	250
Sewards, Anne	300
Sharp, Tho	70
Sewins, Thomas	400
Steward, John	200
Smith, Rich^{d}	200
Savage, Mary	263
Smith, Tho	700
Swann, Wm	1800
Shrowsbury, Joseph	260
Shrowsbury, Francis	820
Savage, Henry	200
Short, Wm	200
Scarboro, Edw^{d}	150
Scagin, Jn^{o}	100
Summons, Jn^{o}	1300
Shrowsbury, Tho	566
Stockly, Rich^{d}	100
Smith, Tho	380
	10237

T

Thompson, Sam^{ll}	3104
Tooker, Henry Maj^{r}	700

Taylor, Etheldred	538
Thorp, Joseph	250
Tyons [or Tyous], Tho	400
Taylor, Rich[d]	77
	5069

V

Vincent, Mary	187

W

Wright, Thomas	100
William, Charles	100
Wall, Joseph	150
Williams, Wm.	300
Ward, Tho	100
Ward, Joseph Jun[r]	150
Warren, Allen	300
Warren, Thomas	1040
Watkins, Rich[d]	1345
Williams, Roger	150
Webb, Robert	340
Wattkins, John	1160
Warren, Robert	150
Welch, Henry	100
Warrick, John	80
Wilkinson, Matthew	200
Wiggins, Tho	300
Waple, Jno	300
Witherington, Nich[o]	100
Will, Roger	78
White, Charles	136
	6679

Y

Young, John	300

A	8150
B	14716

C	7746
D	3357
E	4705
F	2800
G	5393
H	18413
J	7220
K	560
L	3212
M	2177
N	1745
P	5569
R	7854
S	10237
T	5069
V	187
W	6679
Y	300
	116089
New Land allowed p ord^{r}	3841
	112248

Aprill 19th 1705

Errors Excepted p Jos John Jackman
Sher/

Persons denying paym^{t} or Lands held in this County

(Viz) Capt Tho Holt as belonging to Mr. Tho Bennees[?] Orph^{n} 950
Mrs. Mary White 200

1150

Lands held by persons living out of the County

Capt. John Taylor	850
Mrs. Sarah Low	500
Mr. Jno Hamlin	100

Capt. Tho Harrison	530
Bartho Clements	1150
	3130

Bartho Clement one tract of land he living in England the Quantity unknown

Jno Davis one tract Living in Isle of Wight

Geo. & River Jorden one Tract & denys to pay Q^{t} Rents for it & no persons living thereon, there is one Bray Living in Warwick has a small tract Land.

(To be continued)

PRESTON PAPERS

(From the originals in the Virginia State Library)

(Concluded)

JAMES MOORE[1] TO WILLIAM PRESTON.

Sir

I have sent the money that is collected in these two Districts. I could not send it sooner on account that W^m^ Davidson one of the Collectors wase taken sick and Rendered Senseless that he could not give any account of what he had done. Sutherland Mayfield the other Collector moved out of this State Those that have paid are crosed in the District paper those that have not paid Cannot Raise the money Except the Quakers and they Refuse to pay
the Inhabitants of this place are much affraid of the Indians Coming in amongst them and I believe it is not without reason there is great signs of Indians down Sandy Rivir and

[1] James Moore of Augusta County, together with James Poage settled in 1776 in Abbs Valley, in the present Tazewell County. The foreboding of evil shown in this letter was in a few years verified, even more tragically than he could have imagined. In September 1784 a party of Shawnese Indians, ascended the Sandy River and passing over the head of Clinch, divided into small parties. One party went into Abbs Valley, where they captured Captain James Moore's son James and carried him off. He remained a prisoner for three ylears. In July, 1786, a party of forty-seven Shawnese came to the same valley. Capt. Moore, depending upon the strength of his house, had not gone with his family to a fort, and was killed near his home, as were his children William and Rebecca. Mrs. Moore, Martha Ivens, a woman living with her, and John Simpson, also an inmate, attempted to defend the house. This proved futile. Simpson was soon killed, and the others were captured. Mrs. Moore, her four surviving children and Martha Ivens were made prisoners. The Indians soon killed a boy, Joe Moore, and dashed out the brains of the baby Margaret. After reaching the Indian towns,, Mrs. Moore and her daughter Jane were tortured and burned at the stake. Polly Moore and Martha Ivens afterwards were released and returned home. (Summers' *History of Southwest Virginia,* 380-385.)

several hunters that went down this Winter are Expected to be kild if we do not get some assistance of men this Settlement will undoubtedly be obligd to move in at this unseasonable time of the year no more but Remain your

Humᵇ Serᵗ

James Moore

Feb. 21ˢᵗ 1783

To

[Address] Col: Preston—Thse—
by feavour of Jnº Huff

[Endorsement] Collections.

James Byrne to William Preston.

March 24, 1783.

Sir—I have Rc'ᵈ orders from Colº Cloyd to Rais Eight Men of Any Company and Send with a Lieut. & assist the frontiers. I have sent Cloyd's Letter to McMullen by Stephen and desire him to Show it you in case you have not the news John Preston is the first man in the 7 Division which is now for Duty and as he is not at home I would be glad you would let me know if he is to be excused and I may order another Man I am Sir

Your hᵇˡᵉ Serᵗ

James Byrne
March 24, 1783

To Colº Preston

[Address] To Col. Preston

[Endorsement] Capᵗ Byrns Lettʳ
Public Service

William Davies to William Preston.

Richmond, June 8—1783

Sir

I have just time to inform you that the Governour in Council has empowered yourself and Colonel Campbell to consult with your other officers and form a plan for your defence and authorizes to send out 600 men including those now on duty. I shall write you fully by Express, as you are entrusted with the principal direction of affairs and must assemble the Council.

I am your most Abe^{t} Ser^{t}

[Address]

Colonel William Preston
County Lieutentant
Montgomery

[Endorsement]

Letter from the War Office
June 8—1782

Capt. Flower Swift to Col. Wm. Preston,

Sir—After my best Compty Compliments to you I have to inform you that I should ave made a better return to you of these but I was Disappointed by a your man that I ordered to Carrey the money down But I hope that your Onner will Excuse me this time I also have to inform you that there Seven names in the Lists that is not liveing in the distrits I also shall give you A exact list of the Dilinkquents you will be pleased to furnish me with warrants agreable to this list and Sind them to Mr. Sams McGaffacks and from there I can get them Ameditely—

Swifts Company—D^{r}—

Sir there is Some few names on the lists that is not liveing in this distrits—

John Lashley	0—1—6
Munl. Whtmore	0—3—0
Joseph Waller	0—2—0
William Sugs	0—2—0
Nemiah Daniel	0—1—6
Daid bohanin	0—4—0
Mashak laws	0—1—6
William harmon	0—1—6
William Allen	0—2—6
Isac Looser	0—1—3
	1—0—6

These are the Delinkquents of Company—

William Johns	0—1—6
Nathan Shelley	0—2—0
Absolm burton	0—2—0
William Morgin	0—2—6
Morgin morgin	0—2—0
Samuel Muhuren	0—2—6
Jacob Cock	0—1—3
Valentine Vanhooser	0—1—3
Thomas Williams	0—2—0
Richard Sharkley	1—3—3
James Johnes	0—1—6
Joseph Davis	0—2—6
Isac Edwards	0—2—6
John knight	0—1—6
Sam Cox	0—3—0
Jermiah Cloushemer	0—3—0

Sir—this list of names to the best of my knowledge was not in the distret when I received my orders first—

These from your Friend and umble Sar^{t}—

Flower Swift, Capt.

To Col^{o} William Preston

Also agreable to your orders I appoint James Cock to Collect the quakers distrect and he has colect part of the destrit of every one that willing to pay S^{d} Cock desire that your

Onner would grant him Warrents for the other part of the distrect agreable his list

Siner

thomas davis	0—3—6
thomas davis	0—1—6
thos. Carr	0—2—6
David kease	0—3—0
Calop kease	0—2—0
Thos. pearson	0—1—9
Samuel pearson	0—1—6
Israel Ellet	0—2—0
henry Pendrye	0—1—6
Richard Cox	0—12—6
William kankin	0—1—9

[Address] To Col° William Preston

[Endorsement] Capt. Swifts Letter ab[t] Districts

Petition of Inhabitants of Upper Clinch River.

To William Preston Esquire Lieutenant and Commander in Chief of the Militia in Montgomery County, And To the Worshipfull Court Martial of the a foresaid County—The Petition of sundry inhabitants of the upper Settlement of Clynch River on the Frontier of said County of Montgomery Humbly Shew—

That whereas your Petitioners are summoned to attend the Worshipfull Court-martial on the day of to shew cause why they did not March on the late expedition against the British Army in North Carolina agreeable to Orders; Beg leave to lay before your Worshipfull Court the following reasons, To wit. That by their detached and exposed situation they are rendered liable at all times to an Invasion from the Savages, who have never failed to visit some part of their Settlements the beginning of every Season for several years past, and thro' the mildness of the last Winter and present Spring they might reasonably have been

(and really were) expected for more than two months past, and it now appears that such fears were but too well grounded, by the Mischief committed on or near Indian Creek and also at the Rye Coves and other places down Clynch River and the Hour uncertain when the like mischiefs might have happened in our own Settlement. Thus detached as we are and placed in so dangerous a situation, the Ties of Nature and Humanity forbad the leaving of our families and the most dearest connexions we have upon Earth, thus exposed to the Mercy of the Cruel Savages, whose well known kind of Warfare are an indiscriminate destruction of all Ages and Sexes. This your Petitioners beg leave to represent as the true cause of their not marching as aforesaid, and not thro' any contemptous or inimical dispositions And altho many Idle reports have been circulated about to their prejudice which may have placed them in a suspicious view. Yet we do assure your Worships that these are not Facts, but Calumnies. That they are now and constantly have been true citizens and are willing to risk their Lives and fortunes in the defence of their Country, wherein is everything they hold that is dear and valuable; But they wish to do it upon equal Terms with their fellow Citizens and the like security of their families, which cannot be the case unless they are indulged with the privilege of not being Draughted from the Frontiers, and be thereby enabled to afford that protection to their families which their situation renders impossible from the publick.

Nor can your Petitioners think that by their being exempted from Draughts they will be altogether useless to their country, for it is well known that they have served as a Barrier of Defence to the inner-Settlements for several years past, and for the last two years have altogether defended themselves against frequent attacks of Indians without any assistance from the publick And thro the frequent removals of late and other causes the present strength of the Settlement is so inconsiderable that should the Indians attack them in such numbers as is too generally feared they will, the inhabitants must inevitably abandon their homes and ruin thereby ensue. Under these peculiar hardships Your Petitioners beg that

679748

they may not be subjugated to any Penalty for their not marching on the expedition aforesaid. And should any be already laid they pray that the same may be remitted. Your Petitioners farther beg leave to inform your Worships that they would have attended the Court-martial individually but the same dangers (which prevented their marching) being still apparent they thought it more prudent to address you by Petition, and as they have set forth nothing but Truth (which must generally be acknowledged) they flatter themselves that the same will not be rejected.

Therefore firmly relying on the Wisdom and Justness of your Worships that upon considering our precarious situation, the prayer of this their Humble Petition we hope will be granted and after repeating their inviolable attachment to their country and the common cause they conclude (as in duty bound) for your Worships they will ever Pray Etc.

Thos Witten Senr	Jesse Gray
John Greenup Jr	William Butler
James Witten	Thomas Shockley
Thomas Witten Junr	Robert Worsham
Joseph Johnson	Beverly Miller
Benjamin Gosling	Benjamin Thomas
Thomas Peerie	John Peery
William Owen	Peter Edwards
Henry Foley	Jacob Wegener
Enus Johnson	Christy Hansly
Daniel Johnson	John Miller
David Johnson	Peter Harman
Seth Johnson	Thomas Keef
Richard Cavett	William Cecil
James Johnson	Robert Rayburn
Michael Cavett	Wm Maxwell
James Oreler	Jeremiah Witten
Zecey Clary	

[Address] To William Preston, Esq,
Lieut. & Com. in Chief of Montgomery Co.

[Endorsement] Petition from the Inhabitants of Clinch

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worple Road, Wimbledon, London, S. D. 19, England.

(Continued)

*JOHN HARMAR, (Pro. Act Book says: "D. D. of City of Winchester") Dated 8 Oct. 1613. Proved 25 Jan. 1613-14.
My body to rest in the chambers of the earth, to bee enterred in the Queere of the College (if I dye there warden), against the Common Table on the South syde.
To the Churche of Winchester, xxs. To the library of the Deane and Chapter, the greatest testament in the Greek and Syrian sett forth by Tremelius. To the poore of the towne of Newberye, the place of my nativitie, x£. To the poore of my parish of Drokensford, v£. To the poore of my parish of Compton, iij£. vjs. viijd. To the poore of the citie of Winchester v£. To the poore of the Soake and Kingsgate street, v£. To the Almesmen of St. Crosse, xls. To the Almesmen of Magdalens, xiijs. iiijd. To New College, St. Mary College of Winchester in Oxford, my Greeke books, and to my brother, warden there xxxi. Towards the erecting of the new Schooles in Oxford, x£. (Numerous bequests of books, authors etc. given to the library and fellows of Winchester College.) To my brother ARTHUR HARMAR, c. £. and my seale ring, sometime my father's, also the leases of two houses buylt by me neere the College, after his decease to his eldest son, one of them and the other to his daughter BRIDGETT HARMAR. To my neece GRAY, my brother's daughter, the Mazer bound about with silver and gylt. To my nephew GRAY, St. Augustines works, six volumes in folio.

* We are indebted to Mr. Leo Culleton for the Harmar, Yeo and Bacon wills.

To JOHN HARMAR, my brother ARTHUR'S eldest sonne xl£., also the revercon of the copyhold of the Church in Wymiall. To ROBERT HARMAR, of New College, the revercon of my copyhold at Westwood in Somersetshire. To my sister JOANE BATH, a gilt standing cupp, and to her sonne JOHN, a small gilt cupp. To her daughter DORCAS, xls, for a ring and as much to my brother ROGER BATH. To my sister ANN GINNER, a standing gilt cupp, also the lease of the house in Milk streete, London, provided she pays £4 yearly to her daughter, ELIZABETH GINNER, my wyves god daughter. To ANN GINNER her daughter, my house in Colbrooke streete, whereof the moyetie hold in socage the other by a long lease from the town and citie of Winchester. To my sister GINNER'S other 5 children, 1£. To my sister TRUSSELL, vj£. To AMY TRUSSELL, iiij£. To JOHN TRUSSELL, my nephew, v£. To WILLIAM TRUSSELL, his brother, v£. To my brother, WILLIAM TRUSSELL, x£. To MARY TRUSSELL, his daughter, the revercon of my copyhold of the Church at Ovington. To my brother, HARECOURT, v£. To ELIZABETH, his daughter, the revercon of one of my copyholds at Chilbolton, held now by MARGERY LEWYS, widow, which I have to dispose of by a grant from the Dean and Chapter of the Holy and Indivisible Trinitie of Winchester. To her sister, URSULA, my neece, v£. To my sister, BENSTED, xls. and as much to my sister, HARMAR. To my sister, LEWYS, xls. To the most Rev. the now Lo: Archbp. of Cant. for a token of my last dutie, a portague. To the Rt. Rev. my friend, Doctor KINGE, now Bishop of London, xxxs. To Dr. MORTON, the Dean of Winchester, xxs. To NATHANIEL ANGUR, vj£. To HIEROME HILLING, x£. To THOMAS WIGHT, xxxs. To THOMAS TURY, xxxs. To ROBERT HARDY, xxxs. To WILLIAM HOLBROOKE, xxxs. To ANTHONY HARMAR, my nephew, x£. To Mr. THOMAS CHILD, late mayor of Winchester, xls. My leases of Allington Farm, passed in trust to HIEROME HILLING & THOMAS WIGHT, and that of my house at Eastgate, that of Valebarne in Fullflud and

Weeke and that of my house in the close, late buylded, to my wife, ELIZABETH HARMAR.

Residuary Legatee and Sole Executrix:—my wife ELIZABETH HARMAR.

"I entreat and as far as I may charge my brother ARTHUR HARMAR to take that order that his sonne NICHOLAS take no right in that my copyhold of Hursley, which I will hee dispose of to any other of his children which shall please him."

Overseers:—my friends Doctor MORETON, Deane of Winchester, and Dr. HENRY MARTYNY, his Mats now Advocate.

Debtes due unto me:

From my cosen RICHARD HARMAR x£.

From my cosen BATE.....xls.

THOMAS SINGLETON Viceca Oxon., ROGER JONES, Not. Pub. } Witnesses.

Proved 25 Jan. 1613 by the Sole Executrix named.

P. C. C. 1 *Lawe.*

[John Harmar, or Harmer (1555?-1613), Greek Professor at Oxford, was born, probably of humble parentage, at Newberry in Berkshire. He matriculated at New College, Oxford as *"plebei filius"* in 1575, was B. A., and M. A. (in 1582.) He was reckoned a "subtile Aristotelian", was well read in patristic and scholastic theology, and was "a most noted Latinist and Grecian". In 1585 he was appointed Greek Professor at Oxford, was head-master of Winchester 1588-1595, and in 1569 became Warden of St. Mary's College. He was rector of Draxford, Hampshire, and a prebendary of Winchester. In 1604 he was appointed one of the translators of the New Testament and had "a prime hand" in that work. He died Oct. 11, 1613, and was buried in the chapel of New College. He was author of various works.

John Harmer (1594?-1670) Professor of Greek at Oxford, was nephew of the preceding. He was born at Churchdown, Gloucestershire, educated at Winchester, and was M. A., Magdalen College, Oxford, 1617. He was a good philologist, an excellent Grecian and a "tolerable Latin poet". In 1650 he was appointed Professor of Greek at Oxford and in 1659 presented to the rectory of Ewhurst, was deprived at the Restoration and died at Steventon, Berkshire, Nov. 1, 1670. He was the author of a number of books. (These notices are derived from the *Dictionary of National Biography*).

It is probable that John Harmer, the younger, was son of Arthur Harmer, named in the will above. On July 4, 1635, Charles Harmar, or Harmer, was granted 1050 acres on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, in right of himself, his wife Ann Harmer, and nineteen servants—including eight negroes. Charles Harmer had come to Virginia in 1622 when

he was twenty-four and became a prominent planter at Magothy Bay on the Eastern Shore. He died in or before 1644, leaving an only child Elizabeth, who died in childhood, and a widow Ann, daughter of Henry Southey, who married secondly Nathaniel Littleton, also of the Eastern Shore. There is recorded in Northampton County, Va., a power of attorney, dated March 1, 1652, and recorded Jan. 12, 1654, from "'Doctor John Harmer ye Greeke reader to ye Universitie of Oxford, heir of Charles Harmer, late of Accomacke in ye Dominion of Virginia, to his (John Harmar's) son Thomas Harmar now or late of Jamestown in ye Dominion aforesaid", authorizing him to demand possession of his (John Harmar's) brother's property, saving to his widow and her husband, Captain Littleton, Governor of Accomacke aforesaid, her dower and third.]

George Yeo, of Fyeshleighe, in co. Devon, Esqr. Dated 26 June 1605. Proved 16 June 1607.

To the poor of the parish of Hatherleighe, 30s. To my second sonne, JOHN YEO, £200. To JHEROME YEO, my third sonne, £200. To my "fyfte" sonne, GEORG YEO, £100. To my fowerth sonne, NICHOLAS YEO, £100. My desire is that my Executor will keepe and maintain my daughter ARMILNELL YEO, during her life, if he refuse, then my will is, that such other of my children as will take her shall have £50. To GEORG NEELE, the sonne of my daughter MARGARET, £3. 6. 8. To MARIE NEELE, the sister of the said GEORGE NEELE, £10. To ELIZABETH YEO, the daughter of LEONARD, my sonne, £10. To MARIE COTTLE, my daughter, my gilte salte, which was given to my wife, by her grandmother, Mrs. KATHERINE MOUNCKE at the birth of the said MARIE. To MARGARETT ROBINS, my daughter, my black standing nutt cupp. To LEONARD YEO, my sonne, my great silver salt seller and cover, during his life, and after his decease, to my grandchild "and nephew", GEORGE YEO, his sonne. To my servant, ANN HOOPER, 40s. To JOAN GORFORD, 40s. To GILBERT MOORE, my servant, 20s. To ANTHONY NENOW, my servant 10s. To my sister, MILLICENT WALLER, a mourninge gowne.

Residuary Legatee and Sole Executor: my sonne, LEONARD YEO.

Overseers:—my brother GYFFORD and my sonne in law, MARK COTTLE.
WILLIAM HELE
ROGER SELLY Clirico. } Witnesses.
LEONARD NORTHLEIGH
Proved 16 June 1607 by the Sole Exor named.

60 *Huddlestone.*

[George Yeo, the testator ,may be found in Col. Vivian's Visitation Pedigrees of Devonshire, p. 835.

Leonard Yeo had, on Aug. 9, 1637, a grant of 850 acres in Elizabeth City County, Va. In 1652, he and his wife Claire Yeo, appear in a grant. He was long a man of prominence there, and was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of Feb. 1644-5, Sept. 1663 and June and October 1666. In 1666 he was commander in chief of Elizabeth City, and the next year held the same command while a hostile Dutch fleet was in Hampton Roads. He died in or before June 1670, as by that time his widow, Rebecca, (a second wife) had married Charles Moryson. She again married Col. John Lear, of the Virginia Council. In 1690, Leonard Yeo, of Back River, Elizabeth City County, died and left all his estate to his wife Mary. The will of George Yeo (probably a descendant of Col. Leonard Yeo) was proved in Elizabeth City County in 1743. In addition to other bequests he gave his cousin, George Arnold, merchant, of London, certain tenements in the borough of Hatherley, Devon, commonly called Wadlands and Finch Park.

It seems possible that Leonard Yeo of Virginia, was a grandson of the testator.

On Oct. 11, 1656, Leonard Yeo, of Elizabeth City Co., brother and administrator of Robert Yeo, assigned 650 acres in Westmoreland Co., whic had been granted to said Robert Yeo, on Sept. 6, 1654. George Yeo (above) and Elenor his wife, lived in Elizabeth City, 1727.

Hugh and Justinian Yeo, brothers, from Hartland, Devon, lived on the Eastern Shore of Virginia in the latter part of the Seventeenth century. The Visitation pedigree is not accessible here.]

Sir James Bacon, of Finsburie neere London, in co. Middx. Knight. Dated 6 Feb. 1618-19. Proved 23 Feb. 1618-19.

To JAMES BACON, my younger sonne, my manor house and manor of Verlies, with all their appurtenances, and my lands, tenements and hereditaments whatsoever lying in Starnefeild Benhall Saxmondham and Kershall.

To my sonne NATHANIEL, the lease of the "manor of howse Earle in Alderton", also one other lease of the manor of Reymes in Alderton. Whereas my sonne JAMES hath an estate for terme of yeares yet to come in the manors of Snape

Tastardes and Scotts with the late dissolved Monasterie of Snape and the demeasne lands thereunto belonging by vertue of a lease or grant made by the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Arundell and JOHN HOLLAND Esqr., deceased, bearing date 26 Nov. 1611. Now my will is that my son NATHANIEL suffer my sonne JAMES to enjoy the same peaceably.

All my controversies concerning my manors, lands etc. shall be compromitted and decided to and by Sir THOMAS BELLOYE, of Fleete streete nere London, Knt. and WILLIAM WALL, of Hoxton, in co. Middx. and EDWARD COTTON of Finsburye Esqrs.

Sole Executor: my sonne JAMES BACON.

EDMOND COTTON
STEPHEN ALCOCKE } Witnesses.
BENJAMIN BEARD

Proved 23 Feb. 1618/19 by the Sole Executors named.

15 *Parker.*

[James Bacon, Alderman of London, who died June 15, 1573, was a brother of Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper and uncle of Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam, and had a son, Sir James Bacon, described in a pedigree as "Friston Hall, Suffolk", the testator above. This James Bacon was knighted at White Hall, in 1604 and died at Finsbury, Jan. 17, 1618. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Bacon of Hesset, and had two sons: (1) Nathaniel, (1593-1644) of Friston Hall, grandfather of Nathaniel Bacon, the "Rebel", of Virginia; (2) James Bacon, rector of Burgate, Suffolk, who died 1670. He was the father of President Nathaniel Bacon of Virginia, and of Martha, who married Anthony Smith, of Colchester, tanner, and had a daughter Abigail Smith, brought to Virginia by her uncle President Bacon, who married Lewis Burwell, of "Carter's Creek", Gloucester County and has very many descendants. See this Magazine II, 125-129, and references there given.]

NATHANIELL ATHEROLD of Hasketon, co. Suffolk, Gent. Will date 12 Sep 1653. To my wife Martha, water mill in H. afs'd. & Tunmans meadow or Mill meadow adjoining, Thorphall meadow & Basseacre, also in H., for her life, also all freehold & copyhold lands in Bealings & Grundisbyrgh Suffolk which I purch'd of John Hayte, for life. To my dau'r. Mary, tenm't. in Grundisburgh wh'rin Nich's Curdye dwells & sd. N's occupation called Hyefeild, Thurstonfeild, Waylons

Plaggs & Poreltons (24 acres), two pieces of land held of manor of Kingston in Burches feild in Halston, all in fee. To my daur's. Anne & Susan tenm'ts, wherein Geo. Simpson lately dwelt, with hopyard adjoining (14 acres), in fee equally. To my dau'r. Rebecca tenm't. wherein Joseph Hall lately dwelt in Grundisburgh & other tenm'ts adjoining, two pieces of arrable land in Grundisburge feild (2½ acres), in fee. To my dau'r. Sarah, two pieces of land in Grundisburgh called (?S) wiland wood (12 acres), one tenm't. wherein Richard Checkerell dwells, in fee. To my daur's Mary, Anne, Susan, Rebecca & Sarah mill & lands formerly given to my wife for life, in fee equally from sd. wifes death. To sd. daur's. my messuage & tenm't. wherein I now dwell called Thorpehall & all other lands in fee equally. If any overplus of personal estate to dau. Rebecca £50 to daur's Anne & Susan £50 between them. Rest between my wife & five daur's. To poor of Hasketon & Grundisburgh 20/ a piece. To dau'r. Martha, wife of George Goodwyn, gent. £5. To my dau'r. Elizabeth wife of John Garners, gent. £5. My wife Martha & dau'r. Mary to be ex'trixes. *Witnesses* Thomas Atherold, John Garners Prob. 18 Sep. 1654 by Martha A. the relict & Mary the dau'r. ex'tri'es. *Alchin,* 500.

[Col. William Ball (1615?-1680) emigrant ancestor of the Virginia family of the name, is stated in an old record, to have married, on July 2, 1638, Hannah Atherold.

Nathaniel Atherold, of Burgh, Suffolk, living 1660, may probably have been the testator, in spite of the differences in statement. This Nathaniel Atherold of Burgh, was a son of Thomas Atherold, Barrister at Law, who in turn was a son of Thomas Atherold, who was baptized at Burgh, Aug. 16, 1590, died May 6, 1658, and was buried there, will dated May 10, 1656. It is possible that Mrs. Ball was a daughter of the last named. See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies,* 51. 52.]

Thomas Baytup of Parish of Tenterden, Kent. clothier. Will dat. 14 May 1651. House & lands in p'rsh of Smarden, Kent to my wife Mary for life & then between my two sons Daniel & Thomas. To Thomas the house & some fields (specified) & to Daniel rest of fields—to both in fee. To wife Mary £40. To eldest son Daniel £130 at 21. To son Thomas

B. £130 at 21. To son James B. £230 at 21. To my dau'r. Mary B. £160 at 18 or marriage. To my dau'r. Susan B. £150 at 18 or marriage. My wife Mary to be ex'trise. James Baytup & William Boyse my brothers to be overseers & to each 40s., & if my wife marry again they to take children's portions. Sons to be apprenticed when of suitable age. If all my children die, to my brother James B. & his children £160, to my bro. Daniel B. £100 & to my sister Susan and her children £100. Witnesses: James Fithenden X, John Grigsbee X, Thomas Ramsden.

Prob. 19 Jan 1651[-2] by Mary B. relict & ex'trix.

Bowyer, 2.

[Thomas Baytup, or Baytop, came to Virginia in 1679 and settled in Gloucester County, where he died in 1691, his brother Daniel Baytop, of Maidstone, Kent, becoming his administrator. In the records of York County, 1691, is the following, "Daniel Baytopp, of Maidstone, in ye County of Kent, grocer, brother of Thomas Baytop, and guardian and administrator of Thomas Baytop, the minor, constitutes Capt. Francis Page in Virginia his attorney to take possession of ye plantations, stock, &c., of ye sid Baytopp in ye parts of America in right of ye minor, Jan. 20, 1691. The said Thomas Baytop, merchant, deceased, came over to Virginia twelve years before the above date, and came from Staplehurst, where he lived for several years in the lawful estate of matrimony with Hannah, his wife, and where was born his son, Thomas Baytopp, May 9, 1676, as appears by the register of Staplehurst and the testimony of his godfather, Peter Burren, of the same place, clockmaker, aged 58 years, and John Stanter, clerk and register of the aforesaid parish of Staplehurst, aged 69 years". Thos. Baytop who came to Virginia in 1679, was the son named in the will. For an account of the family in Virginia see "A History of Two Virginia Families Translated from County Kent, England", by Dr. and Mrs. W. C. Stubbs.]

William Codd, the elder, of Wateringburie, Kent, gent. eldest son of James C. of W. afs'd., gent., dec.

Will dat. 11 Apr. 1652. I confirm writing of jointure made by my late aunt Katherine Pery to use of Debora my wife &, in addition, to sd. wife, my capital messuage wh'rin I now dwell in W. afs'd. which was heretofore my sd. father's, during widowhood, also all lands in West Farleigh, East Farleigh & Maidstone, Kent, for life. To my son James C. in fee, manors etc. in Kent. If sd. wife be with child at my death, to such issue, in tail, my manor of Hall *als.* Wingmore in Sheham &

Barham, Kent. If sd. son James C. die under 21, s. p. all messuages etc to such issue of my wife, in tail, in default, to my neice Elizabeth Wood, dau'r. of my sister Anne late wife of Robert W., citizen & haberdasher of London, both dec., & her issue male, in tail, in default, to my godson St. Leger Codd, eldest son of my kinsman William C., of Pellicans in Wateringburie afs'd. eq., in tail male, in default to my right heirs. If either sd. E. Wood or St. L. Codd succeed they to pay my wife Debora £40 a year for life & to my sister Jane Codd *als* (Ower?) £40 a year while she remains sole & unmarried. Succeeders to manors to pay to Johane (the new wife of Mark Howland & formerly the wife of John Henman dec.) £4. 16s. half yearly as I have paid in discharge of my verbal engagement on my purchase of those lands from sd. John Herman & Johane. I forgive sd. neice E. Wood money due from her about estate of her father, she to release my estate from claims. To her £200 & all shopbooks etc which were her father's, now in my hands. To sd. wife & son James C. rest of goods equally. To be buried in the Common place of the church of Watringburie near my first son, if I die at W. If priest (*sic*) do bury me according as was proscribed in book of Common Prayer, to him 10s. Sd. son James C. to be ex'or. during his minority, Adm. c. t. a. to sd. wife. To sd. kinsman William Codd 40s. To sd. godson St. Leger Codd £10 at 21. To my godson William Crofts son of my old servant Robert Crofts at 21. Witnesses: John Leversedge, Robert Crofts, William Mitchell X.

Adm. c. t. a. 25 July 1652 to Deborah C. relict, during minority of James C. son & executor.

Bowyer, 203.

[The testator was eldest son of James Codd, of Wateringbury, gent. (d. 1611) whose will was printed in this Magazine XXV, 53. William Codd, Esq., of Pelicans, Kent., father of St. Leger Codd, of Virginia and Maryland, was the "kinsman" named in the will above. His will was published in this Magazine XXIII, 382. William Codd, of Pelicans, married in 1632, Mary daughter of Sir Warham St. Leger, of Ulcombe.]

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1629

From the Originals in the Library of Congress.

(Continued)

A Court at James Cityy the 28^{tn} of January 1627.

Being present

Capt ffrancis West Esq^{r} Gouerno^{r} &c.

Capt Smyth

Capt M^{r} Secretary.

There was a controversy in Court betweene Henry Catelyne, Marchant & Robert Eedes, Chirurgion of y^{e} Hopewell and they did voluntarily agree betweene themselves that Rich: Russell, Master of y^{e} said shipp, the . . . . of the said Chirurgion should pay unto y^{e} said Henry Catelyne six pounds of lawfull mony of England for the passage of a maide whom the said Chirurgion hath married since her arriuall in this Country.

Thomas Ironmonger[15] arrested at the suite of Bridget Bunn, Widow, for 215^{l} of Tobacco ought to appeare 12th of ffebruary.

John Dauys[16] of James Citty planter arrested at the suite of John Bottom for five barrels of eares of Corne, & to appeare on y^{e} 4th of ffebruary. Serj^{t} John Harris of Sherly-Hundred arrested at y^{e} suite of Thomas Ironmonger for 160^{l} of Tobacco appeare at y^{e} Quarter Court

[15] Thomas Ironmonger lived at Jordan's Journey, Charles City (now Jordan's Point, Prince George County) 1624-5.

[16] There were several men named John Davis in the colony at the Census of 1624-5. The one here referred to may be John Davis, who came in the *George* in 1617, and who had a plantation at Jordan's Journey, 1624-5.

At this Court Mr Richard Kingsmell was arrested at ye suite of Mr Richard Stevens for 9l of Tobacco who acknowledged the debt but refused to take his oath that he had ever paid the same but the debt remained uncrossed in the booke of Mr Stuens his seruant [Mr. Stevens' servant] wherevppon the Court hath ordered that he should make paimt of ye same unto ye said Mr Kingsmell

---

Quarter Court

At James Cityy the 5th of ffebruary 1627, prsent
Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouernor &c.

Doctor Pott,	Mr Claybourne,
Capt Smyth,	Capt Tucker,
Capt Mathews.	Mr ffarrar.

Whereas Simon Turgis[17] made petition to the Court that hee might have satisfaction given vnto him by Michell Marshatt, Marchant, for two servants wch the said Simon Turgis his brother in England agreed wth the said Michael Marshatt should be transported hither to Virginia & paid for their two passages twelve pounds of lawfull mony & to bring them over in the shipp the Truelove of London. And for that the said two men did runne away before they were shipped, the wch thing was alsoe knowne unto ye brother of the said Simon Turgis before the departure of ye said shipp out of the river of Thames, & the said Michaell Marshatt gave his bill of exchange unto the said Simon Turgis his brother that in reguard the said two men were runne away, he should be paid againe the mony that way received for their passages. Now the Court thinketh it to be very reasonable that the said Mr Marshatt, according to his owne proffer at this time, should give good security unto the said Simon Turgis to deliver or cause to be delivered unto him ye said Simon, the next yeare before the end of January next ensueing, or pres-

[17] Symon Turgis, aged 30, who came in the *Deliverance,* 1618, was one of Robert Bagwells "Muster' at West and Shirley Hundred, 1624-5.

ently uppon the arrivall of such shipps wherein they may conveniently be sent over, three men servants, if it shall soe happen that the said mony be not repaid in England by vertue of y^e^ bill of Exchange aforesaid, All that otherwise the said Michaell Marshatt doe not uppon his arrivall pay the said mony himselfe & the use due uppon y^e^ same.

Whereas there hath been a Controversy depending in Court betweene Edward Sharples, Marchant & John Moore, Gent. concerning five men w^ch^ were shipped abroad the shipp the Thomas & John of London, the Court hath ordered (after full examination of all the Cause & the passages thereof as by the oathes taken at y^e^ Court y^e^ 24^th^ of December 1627 may more plainly appeare) that the said men servants shall be delivered unto the said Edward Sharpeles & to serve him uppon such conditions as the said Mr. Moore hath indented or agreed w^th^ them. The mens names are as followeth viz John de ffrizes, Thomas Powell, Ralfe Cannion,(?) John Claus, & Robert Burde.

At this Court Richard Stevens, Marchant, delivered upp the inventory of the estate of Henry Jacob[18], Minister, who deceased about five yeares since, the Com'ission of Administration uppon y^e^ said estate haveing been formerly graunted unto

[18] Henry Jacob (1563-1624). The Dictionary of National Biography contains an account of his life. He was son of John Jacob, yoeman, of Cheriton, Kent, matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, Nov. 27, 1581, B. A., 1583, M. A., 1586. About 1590 he joined the Brownists and upon the general banishment of that sect retired to Holland in 1593. He returned in 1597, but in the next year on account of his publication of a controversial book was compelled to fly again to Holland. Though a Brownist, Jacob allowed the Church of England to be a true church in need of a thorough reformation. In 1609 he published an address "to The right High and Mightie Prince Iames," entitled "an Humble Supplication for Toleration and Libertie to enjoy the ordinances of Christ Iesus in the administration of his church in lieu of Humane [Human] Constitutions." He ultimately adopted John Robinson's view of Church government. In 1616 he returned to England and formed an independent congregation in Southwak, supposed to be the first congregational church in England. He continued there six years. In order to disseminate his views among the inhabitants of Virginia he removed to that colony, with some of his church, in October, 1622, and formed a settlement named for him, Jacobopolis. He died in May, 1624, according to one account in Virginia, but the D. N. B. states that in the grant of administration to his wife Sara (sister of James Dumaresque, of Jersey) he is said to have died in the parish of St. Andrew Hubbard, London.

the said Richard Stevens by S^r ffrancis Wyatt late Governo^r of this Colony. And the said Richard Stevens did testify & protest uppon his oath taken on the holy Evangels that the said Inventory by him now delivered into the Court is a full true & perfecte Inventory of all the goods & chattles of the sai dHenry Jacob unto the utmost of his knowledge.

This must be put to the next Court day. W. Claybourne

At this Court was produced the will & testament of Sir George Yeardley[19], Knight late governo^r of Virginia, & was prooved to be his will by the oathes of Mr Willia' Clayborne, secretarye, & M^rs Susan Hall, & that they were then present when he read, signed, & sealed the same: & further the said Will'm Clayborne saith that the said Sir George Yeardley desyred him to wryte the Codicill w^ch is annexed to the said will, & that he was wittnes to the same: & further sayth that the said S^r George Yeardley was in perfect sense & memory at the makeing of the said will & codicill.

At this Court John Gunnery[20] of Elizabeth Citty, Planter, preferred a petition ag^st John Jackson & Richard Kingsmell, complaining ag^st them, that whereas they had received from the Petitioner eighty three pounds of Tobacco, due unto one Humphrey Barret, Marriner, by virtue of a letter of Att'ny by him made unto them, about the 15^th day of January 1624, & that by their letters into England unto one . . . . Clarke . . . . they have denyed . . . . great prejudice in England. Now the said John Jackson & Richard Kingsmell being sent for unto the Court have freely acknowledged that they have received the said Tobacco from the said John Gunnery about the 15^th day of January aforesaid, & does at this time fully & absolutely discharge him from the same. And this the Court hath thought good to testify on the behalfe of the said John Gunnery at his ernest request & desire

[19] An abstract of the will of Sir George Yeardley was printed in Waters' *Gleanings*, 30.

[20] In 1626 John Gunnery owned 150 acres in Elizabeth City. He also owned land there in 1624. He was, no doubt, the John Gundrie, who, in the census of 1624-5 is given a separate "muster." He was then aged 33 and had come in the *Star* in 1610. His wife, Marie, aged 20, came in the *George*, 1618, and they had a son John, two years old, born in Virginia.

A Court at James Citty the 6th of ffebruary, 1627: present

Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouernor &c.

Doctor Pott	Mr Secretary
Capt Smyth	Capt Tucker
Capt Mathewes	Mr ffarrar

See records fol: 90.

Whereas, at a Court holden the 12th day of October 1626, it was ordered that Doctor Pott should procure out of England either from Sr ffrancis Wyatt or Mr George Sandys before the last day of October last past a certificate under their hands & seales to testify that either the one or the other of them delievr'd the kyne wch were then in the possession of the said Doctor Pott, unto him, as belonging unto his place of Physitian; now at this Court Mr Doctor Pott produced two certificates under the hands & seales of the said Sr ffrancis Wyatt & Mr George Sandys, the tenor & effect of wch was to certify that the said Mr Sandys at his departure out of this Country left the said kyne wth the said Doctor Pott knoweing them to be noe more then was his due, ffurther the said Sr ffrancis Wyatt doth testify that ye said Doctor Pott tooke the sole charge & possession of ye kyne, by order & consent of the said Mr Sandys, hee being then Gouernor And tooke a note under ye said Doctor Pott his hand for makeing good & delivery of five kyne, (there being then onely these remaining alive) upon his death or surrender of his place, as conceiving the sd kyne in equity & reason belonging unto his place. And here uppon the major part of the Court hath thought fitt, according unto ye said certificates to order that the said three Cowes doe continue in the possession of the said Doctor Pott, conceaving the same to be due unto him by his place of Physitian, according to a Contract made betweene him & the Company in England. And doe further thinke it appertaineing unto ye said Doctor Pott uppon his death or surrender of his place that hee should made good fowre Cowes, being sufficiently given to understand that one of the said five kyne dyed in the som'er time in this Island on plaine ground, before such time as he had received them in that kind.

Richard Littlefere aged 30 yeares & borne in the Bishoppricke of Durrham sworne & examined sayth that about 2 of the clocke in the night on the 14th day of January last past hee this examinate lyeing in his bed heard one walk about the houses in the ffort at Grindalls Hill, & considering that it was noe time of the night for any one to be abroad, & about halfe an howre after he this examinate lifted upp himselfe in his bed & looked out of the window, & saw one Will'm Mills comeing out at an hole in the wall of ye store some boards being down at one end; then this examinate called to his Mate John Dansy who lay wth him, and sayd there is one comeing out of the store, shall we take him, & the sayd John Dansy answered noe, then this deponent sayd if you will not meddle wth him, I will not And this examinate further sayth that he then saw the sayd Will'm Mills after he was come out to set downe his cappe uppon ye ground & after-wards putt upp the boards wth his hands into their places againe. And this examinate did not see the sayd Will'm Mills to bringe out any thinge else wth him out of the store, And this is all that examinate can say.

John Dansy, aged 25 yeares bourne in the City of Worcester sworne & examined sayth that about two of the clocke in the night time on the 14th of January last past he this examinate being a sleepe in his bed at Grindons Hill one Rich: Littlefere being in bed wth him jogged this examinate & calling uppon him said looke yonder looke yonder, then this deponent sayd why what is there, & the sayd Littlefere answered there is Mills comeing out of the store, And soe this examinate layd himselfe downe againe to sleepe. And this examinate further sayth that about three dayes after he this examinate goeing unto the house of John Tios & Thomas Hall wth Mr Grindon to serch for stolne goods The sayd Mr Grindon asked the said Thomas Hall for the shoes & other things that his man had brought unto him, & then the sayd Thomas Hall presently went unto his Chest delivered the said Mr Grindon seaven paire of shoes & one shirt & said there was all that he had. And this is all that this examinate can say.

Edward Grinden gent sworne & examined sayth that on Sonday night the 14th day of January last past this deponent's wife told him that Richard Littlefere his servant did the last night see Will'm Mills one other of his servants Comeing out of the store, then this examinate spoake unto one of his men to goe naile up boards, & the next day this deponent came over unto ye Towne, & on the Tewsday after he this examinate tooke the said Will'm Mills & examined him concerning ye same: And then ye sayd Will'm Mills confessed that he had stollen out of the store twice some currants & once some suger & six paire of shoes & one shirte; then this examinate presently went downe unto the house of John Tios & Thomas Hall, & asked the sayd Thomas Hall where were the shoes & others things that his man Will'm Mills had brought thither, & the sayd Tho: Hall answered there was halfe a dozen paire of shoes & sayd that ye said Mills told him that he had been at Chapoaks-Creeke, And this Examinate asked if there was not a shirte & the sayd Thomas Hall answered yes, & soe presently brought out a course shirte, And soe this examinate went home againe: Afterwards that Examinate haveing a Warrant to serch for such goods as he had had stolne from him, & goeing againe to the house of the said John Tios & Thomas Hall to serch he this examinate went upp in to the loft & found a bagg of fowle cloathes, & in the said Bagg there was two other small Baggs, the one haveing about six pounds of currants, & the other about 3 pounds of suger, & then Jane the wife of the sayd John Tios told this examinate that they had bought the suger of a ffrenchman aboard the James, & the currants of Mr Edmunde Doggatt, presentl yafter this the said John Tios came home, & this deponent asked him, what currents & suger those were that he had in the house, & the sayd Tios answered, if there were any there, they were not his for he knew of none: Then this examinate went upp againe & brought downe the said currants & suger & gave them unto Edward Temple to keepe. And afterwards this deponent made serch in the chests of the sayd John Tios, but could find none of his owne goods therein.

(To be continued)

VIRGINIA IN 1683

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury and Copies in the McDonald and DeJarnette Papers (Virginia State Library), from the British Public Record Office.

(Continued)

INSTRUCTIONS TO GOVERNOR LORD CULPEPER AND HIS ANSWERS.

3. This having all been most exactly done by me in 1680 I thought it Superfluous now, supposing this Instruction to be made for a new Governor, and not the Return of an old one.

4. And you are to communicate unto Our Council of Virg[a], from time to time such and soe many of our Instructions given unto you as you shall find convenient for Our Service to be imparted to them.

4. I have performed this from time to time as occasion offered, and may appeare in the Secretarys Register.

5. And Our further Will & Pleasure is that the members of y[e] s[d] Council shall and may have & enjoy freedom of debate & votes in all things debated of in Council.

5. They have always enjoyed it in all things with the greatest liberty Imaginable.

6. I never acted once with lesse then five, and then always these p'ts, We have thought fit to direct that any three of our Counsellors make a Quorum, It is nevertheless Our Will & Pleasure that you doe not act with a Quorum of less than five members unless upon extraord[ry] occasions.

7. I never acted once with lesse then five, and then always caused notice to be given to every one.

7. And in y[e] choice of Members of y[e] sd. Council in case of any vacancy or suspension, as also of the great Officers,

Judges, Assistants, Justices & Sheriffs You are always to take care that they bee men of estate & abilitys & not necessitous people or much in debt. [These words added in another hand] *Well affected*

7. I never yet suspended any our Afficer but only Major Whiting[1], and that by the advice of the Counsel, for the reasons mentioned in the order for the same. Dated 16th Aprill last, herewith delivered, and I have most punctually observed the other parts, and that I might be the better enformed have never once made a Judge, or issued out a Commission for the peace but in full Councell, and For Sheriffes I caused three persons to be presented to me by the Councell, of whom I appointed one. I would have been much better, if the same had been so done by others.

8. And Our Will & Pleasure is that you doe neither Augment nor diminish ye members of Our sd. Council as it is hereby established, nor suspend any of ye present members thereof without good and sufficient cause. And in case of suspension of any of them, you are forthwith to transmit unto Us to ye Lords of Our Privy Council appointed a Committee for Trade and Forreign Plantations the reasons for your soe doing together with the charges and proofs against the said persons and their answer thereunto.

8. I have neither augmented nor diminished the number nor suspended or had the least occasion to suspend any one now alive.

9. And you are to signify Our Pleasure unto Our said Council that if any of them shall hereafter absent themselves without leave from Our Govr for the time being first obtained, or remains absent for the space of two years or ye greater part thereof without Our Leave given unto them under Our Royal Signiture their place or places in Our said Council shall immediately thereupon become void, and that Wee will forthwith take care that others be appointed in their stead.

9. I have communicated this and given leave to Major Genr

[1] Henry Whiting, of Gloucester County, appointed to the Council 1690, and Treasurer of Virginia, 1692-93. For a note on him and his descendants see this Magazine XVIII, 356-359.

Smyth and Col. Phillip Ludwell to come for England for a time.

10. And you are from time to send us & Our said Committee of Trade & Plantations y^e^ Names & qualities of any Members by you put into y^e^ said Council by first conveniency after yo^r^ soe doing.

10. By reason of the death of Col. Kempe Just before my arrivall and of Sir Henry Chichley in the beginning of last February and that Major Gen. Smyth and Col. Ludwell were to go for England, and that Mrs. John Custis hath been for above a yeare in a very languishing condition without stirring abroade, and often said to be (and I feare it) Dead, There remained in effect but Eight of the Councell on the place, soe that according ao the Intent of my last commission, uppon the unanimous representation of the Fitnesse of Col. John Lear[2], a person of Interest (having constantly for many yeares been in all Assemblies) Rich, Honest and in every respect duely Qualified, (the only Motif with me) Though little knowne to me I admitted him of the Councell under His Majesties good liking (after taking the usual oaths and subscribing the test) on the 23^rd^ day of May last past, but comeing home soe soone after, Sent noe notice Intending to doe it in person.

I cannot on this occasion omitt to Recommend to his Ma^ty^ by your Lord^ippes^ Col. Isaack Allerton[3], as a person most fitt to be of His Councell there, He hath been all along Extremely well affected, was very Instrumentall in Inducing the Assembly to passe the Revenue Act in 1680, is a prudent Learned man, and an Excellent Speaker in the House of Burgesses where though not desiring it He missed being chosen Speaker last November but by one voyce and I verily beleeve will be Speaker of the next Assembly. He did assure me of his utmost Services in whatsoever the King should command Him

[2] John Lear, of Nansemond County, member of Council 1683-1695. For a note on him see this Magazine XVII, 228-231.

[3] Isaac Allerton, of Westmoreland County, member of Council 1683-1688, when he declined to take the oaths. He was son of Isaac Allerton, the Mayflower Pilgrim. For a note on him and has family see this Magazine I, 199, 200, and also genealogy of his descendants in the *New England Hist.—Gen. Register,* July, 1891.

by His Governour particularly as to a Further Bill of Revenue for the Support of the Government and I did engage to move His Ma^ty^ that he should be of the Councell and should have all advantages thereof as from Midsummer last, though not to be declared till after the session of next assembly, where I am sure he can (and I beleeve will) be as Serviceable if not more than any other person whatsoever, Had he been present in the Assembly of Aprill 1682, matters had not been carryed soe.

11. And you are to observe in the passing of Laws That the Stile of Enacting the same By the Governour, Council and Assembly bee henceforth used and none other

11. On the unanimous Request of the Councell, that the House of Burgesses might not draw Advantages to its selfe in their late frivolous dispute with the Councill last session about priviledges, as if the Councell were noe part of the Assembly, I did think fit to enact the thirteen Lawes I then passed, by the Stile of Gouvernor, Councell and Burgesses of the General Assembly.

12. And Our express Will and Pleasure is that you transmit authentick copies under the Publick Seal of all Laws, Statutes, & Ordinances that are now made & in force to w^ch^ shall be made & enacted within the said Colony Unto Us & the Lords of Our Privy Council appointed a Committee for Trade & Foreign Plantations within three months or sooner after their being enacted, together with Duplicate thereof by the next conveyance Upon pain of Our highest Displeasure & of the forfeiture of that years salary wherein you shall at any time or upon any pretence whatsoever, omit to send over the said Laws & Ordinances as aforesaid within y^e^ time above limited, as alsoe of such other penalty as Wee shall please to inflict, in such manner as is likewise directed in reference to Our other Plantations.

12. I have observed this Instruction most Exactly, only by an accidental mistake I sent home the Duplicate of the Lawes (attested by the Clarke of the House of Burgesses) in stead of the originall under the Seale of the Conly, w^ch^ your Lord^ippes^ will now receive.

13. And you are not to suffer any Publick money whatsoever to bee issued or disposed of otherwise than by a Warrant under y^r hand, But the Assembly may be nevertheless permitted from time to time to View & Examine y^e Acco^ts of mony or value of mony disposed of by vertue of such Laws as they shall make w^ch you are to signify unto them as occasion shall serve.

13. This hath been Exactly observed. And whensoever an Assembly Sits, I have ordered the Auditor to transmit the Copyes of all accounts to them.

14. And you shall observe, in the framing & passing of Laws, that no fines, forfeitures or penaltys be mentioned therein to bee applyed or become payable otherwise than to Us Our Heirs & Successors for y^e support of y^e Government or to the Informer, except in special cases.

14. This hath been exactly observed.

15. And it is Our Express Will & Pleasure that all Laws whatsoever for y^e good goverm^t & support of Our said Colony of Virg^a bee made indefinite & without limitation of time except the same bee for a temporary end and which shall expire & have its full effect within a certain time.

15. This hath been exactly observed.

16. And therefore you shall not reinact any Law w^ch shall bee once enacted by you Except upon my urgent occasions, but in noe case more than once without Our Express consent.

16. I never have Re-enacted any law whatsoever.

17. You shall not remit any fines or forfeitures whatsoever above y^e summs of Ten pounds before or after Sentence given, nor dispose of any Escheats due to Us untill you shall have first signified unto Us y^e nature of y^e offence or occasion of such Fines & forfeitures with y^e particular summs or value thereof (w^ch you are to doe w^th all speed unto Our high treasurer or Comissions ??? for ye time being) untill you shall have received Our directions therein. But you may, in y^e meantime, suspend y^e payment of y^e same.

17. I have never Granted but one pardon since my being Gouvernor for any Fines or forfeitures whatsoever, and that was to one John Herbert Factor to Mr. Buller for the Kings

part of Tobaccos forfeited by the Exportation of Deere Skins last December Contrary to an Act of Assembly made in June 1680, And though (if Tobacco be worth anything) that exceeded Ten pounds yet I thought fit to doe it, because I judged the Losse of the skins sufficient. But as for Escheats, they are not due to the King, but to the respective patentees, who have disposed thereof, and now continue soe to doe according to their grants under the Great Seals for the same.

18. And you are particularly not to pass any Law or doe any act by grant, settlement or otherwise whereby Our Revenue may be lessened or impaired without Our especial leave or commands therein.

18. I have neither passed Law or Done any one Act whatsoever tending thereunto, but on the contrary, have done all I possibly could to Improve the same, and I believe in some time you will be sensible thereof by the effect.

19. You are to require the Sec^{ry} of Our Colony or his Dep^{ty} for the time being to furnish you with all such Acts & Publick Orders as shall be made from time to time, together with a copie of the Journal of the Council to the end y^{e} same may bee transmitted unto Us as above directed, w^{ch} hee is duely to perform upon pain of incurring the forfeiture of his place.

19. I have ordered Mr. Secretary Spencer soe to doe, and I believe in this as in all other things He hath been most exact and punctuall.

(To be continued)

VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION.

(From State Auditor's Papers, now in State Library)

(Continued)

	Ditto paid James Johnson Balance of his recruiting account and for Arms Hunting Shirts Etc. for a Company raised in Lunenburg	92	13	10½
	Ditto paid William Willis for Gum furnished by Major Eppes	5	10	
	Ditto paid Champion Travis for Arms furnished the public service	77		
8	Ditto paid Thomas Patterson for pay of reg Compy to 28 Feby	90	1	8
	Ditto paid P. Carrington for William Page for Express hire	20		
8	Ditto paid H. B. Lightfoot for a Quantity of Rugs furnished a Company of Regulars raised in Henrico County	35		
	Ditto paid John Dandridge for Arms furnished the Army	6		
	Ditto paid Edwin Grey for a Gun furnished Capn Ridleys Company	2	5	
	Ditto paid Nicholas Faulcon for John H. Cocke Sundries furnished the Army	17	2	3

		Ditto paid Ditto for Ro. Ryland Ditto		18	
		Ditto paid William Peasley for W. Miskell for Necessaries furnished said Company.....	39	19	6
		Ditto paid Ditto for Necessaries furnished Lancaster Battallion.	2	19	9
		Ditto paid Richard Lee for the hire of Labourers to Ditto.	3	2	6
		Ditto paid William Bibb for John Norton balance of his Recruiting Account	20	10	
		Ditto paid W. S. Sclater for Provisions & pay of his Company Minute Men	55	1	6
		Ditto paid Parke Goodall for Provisions furnish'd Fountains Company	5	8	
1776		Ditto paid David Mason for sundry Arms formerly purchased.....	52	6	6
March	8	To cash paid David Mason for sundry Arms to the Brunswick regulars	37	2	6
		Ditto paid D. W. Hewitt for Wood to the Troops at York.....	20		
		Ditto paid George Lyne for pay & Provisions to his Company of Minute Men on training Duty..	19		4
		Ditto paid Ditto for recruiting men 18 in lieu of that Number entered in the regular service.....	4	10	
		Ditto paid John S. Wills for Provisions Arms Ammunition and other Necessaries furnish'd the Isle of White Minute Men.....	136	8	7½
		Ditto paid Ditto for the pay of his Company Minute Men.....	159	10	4½

		Ditto paid Foushee & Orr for Medicines Etc to Cap^{n} Davis's Company	2		
		Ditto paid J. S. Wills for Necessaries to different Companies on march	1		9
		Ditto paid Ditto for Brewer Godwin for Provisions furnished Militia in Isle White County...	11	15	7½
		Ditto paid Ditto for John Thomas for Provisions furnish'd the Powder escort from Carolina..	12	8	6
		Ditto paid Ditto for pay of his Company Militia on guard.....	27	9	4
		Ditto paid Thomas Wooten for Express Hire and other expenses	15	3	3
		Ditto paid Ditto for Thomas Wooten jun^{r} for Horse Hire.....	1		
		Ditto paid William DuVal for pay of his Company to the 11th Inst..	115	19	6
1776		Ditto paid Ditto for Waggon Hire to the Public.....	4	17	6
March	8	To cash paid Nathaniel Cocke for Pouches Blanketts & Provisions furnish'd his Company of the 7th Regiment	30	16	9
		Ditto paid James Dillard for Provisions to Cap^{n} Anderson Co^{y}..		13	
		Ditto paid Ro. Donald for Sulphur furnished by Ch. Duncan.	62	9	6
		Ditto paid John Walker for Col^{o} Digges for Fodder.....	38	2	
		Ditto paid John Cooper for Fodder furnished the Army.....	15	15	
		Ditto paid Samuel Garland for Amount of his pay Roll.....	19	9	4
		Ditto paid Ditto for Hunting Shirts furn'd his Company.....	5		

	Ditto paid Ditto for Captain Glen Hunting Shirts his Company...	12	4	
	Ditto paid Turner Southall for Sundry Persons for Sundries furnish'd for the use of the Public	68	2	2
	Ditto paid Ditto for Rich[d] Hogg for a gun furnish'd the Army..	4		
	Ditto paid Ditto for Edward Miller for Ditto.....	3	15	
	Ditto paid James Barron for Paper furnish'd Col[o] Grayson.....		5	
	Ditto paid Richard Bray for Wood furn'd the Army.....	38	10	
	Ditto paid Andrew Waggoner for Captain John Newell for Arms and Waggon hire to the Fronteer Troops	348	16	
9	Ditto paid Ro. Anderson for Thomas Hughes to Sundry Necessaries and Express Hire.....	7	12	11½
	Ditto paid John Draper for Wm. Draper for 4 Guns.....	11		
	Ditto paid Ditto for Express Hire.	3	12	3
	Ditto paid Martin McKennon for Ro. Southerland for a gun....	4	10	
	Ditto paid Phillip Brown for Wood furnish'd the Army.....	7	16	6
	Ditto paid William Geddy for a Gun furnish'd the Public.....	4		
	Ditto paid Barnabas Gaff say William Pickett for Waggon hire	74	16	
	Ditto paid Ditto for W[m] Ransdale for sundries furnish'd the Troops at Suffolk.....	97	11	9
	Ditto paid Eduard Digges for House Rent to the Soldiers....	9	2	7½

	Ditto paid John Royall for Elizabeth Worsham for Ferriage....	4		6
	Ditto paid George Baker for Waggonage to and from Dunmore..	20		
	Ditto paid William Elsy for Waggon hire to the 8th Regiment...	7	10	
	Ditto paid Henry Chrisman for Waggon hire Ditto.....	19	7	6
	Ditto paid Thomas Bachelor for Plank & Timber made use of in Building a Fort at Batchelor Mills	16	16	
	Ditto paid William Willis for repairing Guns for the Army.....		18	3
9	Ditto paid John Gregory balance of Captain Gregory's recruiting Account	20	10	
	Ditto paid Miles Taylor for the use of John Barrett for 12 Ruggs furnish'd the Prisoners at Richmond	13	16	
	Ditto paid Ditto for Ruggs furnish'd a Company from Hanover	8	14	
	Ditto paid Ditto for Guns furnish'd by Sundry Persons.....	12	15	
	Ditto paid H. Laughton for Dixon & Hunter for sundries to the Army	18		9
	Ditto paid William Wilson for a gun furnish'd the Public.....	1	10	
	Ditto paid Peter Dun for the use of Captain Gregory for Provisions furnish'd his Company to the 2nd of March.....	76	8	9
	Ditto paid William DuVal for a gun for the use of the Army....	5		
	Ditto paid John Cunningham for Seamans Wages and other Ex-			

		penses to the Brigg Tommy....	175	4	7
		Ditto paid William Allen for Wood			
1776		furnish'd the Troops at York..	4		
March	9	To cash paid William DuVal for			
		John Shafts for a gun.....	4	10	
		Ditto paid Ditto for Waggonage to			
		the Henrico Minute Men.....	4	17	6
		Ditto paid Mary Tinham for Straw			
		furnish'd the Troops at York..	2	12	6
		Ditto paid Thomas Foster for			
		Waggonage to Troops Novem-			
		ber last	7	7	6
		Ditto paid Ditto for Waggonage			
		of Sundries for the Army.....	2	1	3
		Ditto paid James Hill for Wood			
		& Forage furnish'd Ditto.....	67	17	
		Ditto paid Thomas Chilton for a			
		Rifle to Capt[n] Triplets Com-			
		pany	5		
		Ditto paid John Cunningham for			
		2 Swivel Guns.....	5	5	
		Ditto paid Stephen Mitchell for			
		Seymour Powell for Wood fur-			
		nish'd Troops York.....	6	11	
		Ditto paid Ditto for Janet Mitchell			
		for Cart Hire.....	1	5	
	10	Ditto paid William Goodson for			
		Samuel Spurr for Brickwork..	35	18	5
		Ditto paid James Upshaw for Capt[n]			
		Samuel Hawes for pay of his			
		Company to 28[th] February....	152	7	
		Ditto paid William North for Sun-			
		dries furnish'd Troops at Hamp-			
		ton	33	10	
		Ditto paid Samuel Boyd for Medi-			
		cine furnish'd the Army.....	24	11	3
		Ditto paid Able Westfall for hunt-			
		ing Shirts and Necessaries fur-			

	nished his Company from Hampshire	40	8	9½
	Ditto paid Samuel Boyd for a Saddle lost in the Service.....	2	10	
	Ditto paid Able Westfall for ballance recruiting Expenses.....	18		
	Ditto paid John Steuart for a Rifle furnish'd the Public.....	4		
11	Ditto paid James Slate for making H. Shirts for Capt[n] Richardson's Company.....	6	9	
	Ditto paid John Nicholson for Rob[t] Ruffin for Ferriages and Necessaries to Sundry Troops..	30	2	6
	Ditto paid Anthony Noble for Carton Boxes Etc to the 3 & 5 Reg.	193	15	

(To be continued)

VIRGINIA

War History Commission

SUPPLEMENT

No. 1

SOURCE MATERIAL

FROM

VIRGINIA COUNTIES

Collected for the Virginia War Archives.

Commission

Arthur Kyle Davis, Chrm.
Charles R. Keiley, Secy.
Henry R. McIlwaine
Thomas Nelson Page
S. C. Mitchell
Harry St. George Tucker
Jo Lane Stern
D. J. O'Connell
H. J. Eckenrode
Douglas Freeman
Edward N. Calisch
John Preston McConnell
James S. Wilson
J. A. C. Chandler
Lyon G. Tyler
Robert R. Prentis

TOPICAL ARRANGEMENT OF VIRGINIA WAR HISTORY.

General Editors.

Arthur Kyle Davis, Chairman, Petersburg, Va.
President Edwin A. Alderman, University of Virginia.
Mr. James Branch Cabell, Dumbarton, Va.

Section Editors.

Section I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Chairman—Hon. Thos. Nelson Page, former Ambassador to Italy.
Associate—W. G. Stanard, Sec. Va. Hist. Soc., Richmond, Va.

Section II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Chairman—Rabbi E. N. Calisch, Ph. D., Richmond, Va.
Associates—Pres. H. L. Smith, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Va.; Mr. Alfred B. Williams, Washington, D. C.

Section III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Chairman—Dr. S. C. Mitchell, Univ. of Richmond, Richmond, Va.
Associates—Rt. Rev. Beverley D. Tucker, Norfolk, Va.; Dr. W. W. Moore, Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va.; Dr. Sparks W. Melton, Norfolk, Va.; Dr. W. Russell Bowie, Richmond, Va.

Section IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Chairman—Dr. Jas. S. Wilson, Poe Prof. of Eng., Univ. of Virginia.
Associates—Dr. Albert Lefevre, University of Va.; Dr. R. E. Blackwell, Pres. Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va.; Mr. Harris Hart, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Richmond, Va.

Section V—Political Contributions of Virginia.
Chairman—Judge R. R. Prentis, Supreme Court of Appeals, Richmond.
Associates—Dr. Lindsay Rogers, University of Virginia; Col. Leroy Hodges, Richmond, Virginia.

Section VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Chairman—Brig. Gen. Jo Lane Stern, Richmond, Va.
Associates—Col. Jennings C. Wise, Office Chief of Staff, Washington, D. C.; Col. S. Rolfe Millar, Front Royal, Va.

Section VII—Virginia Camps and Cantonments.
Chairman—Dr. H. J. Eckenrode, Sec. Southern Hist. Soc., Richmond.
Associates—Maj. John S. Graves, Charlottesville, Va.; Dr. Susan M. Lough, Westhampton College, Richmond, Va.

Section VIII—Economic Conditions in War-Time.
Chairman—Hon. Harry St. George Tucker, Lexington, Va.
Associates—Thos. S. Purdie, Norfolk, Va.; Major Armistead M. Dobie, University of Va.

Section IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.
Chairman—Col. Charles R. Keiley, Richmond, Va.
Associates—Mrs. Egbert G. Leigh, Jr., Richmond, Va.; Mr. Wyndham R. Meredith, Richmond, Va.

Section X—Navy and Transport in Chesapeake Bay.
Chairman—Lyon G. Tyler, LL. D., Ed. Tyler's Mag., Holdcroft, Va.

Section XI—Virginia Soldiers and Sailors Overseas.
Chairman—Dr. Douglas Freeman, Richmond, Va.

Section XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Chairman—Dr. J. P. McConnell, Pres. State Normal School, Radford.
Associates—Colonel Henry W. Anderson, Richmond, Va.; Dr. William E. Gilbert, East Radford, Va.

Section XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Chairman—Dr. J. A. C. Chandler, Pres. Wm. & Mary College, Virginia.
Associates—Mrs. William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.; Mrs. B. B. Munford, Richmond, Va.; Mrs. Lucien Cocke, Roanoke, Va.
Associate for Negro Work—Dr. R. L. Morton, William and Mary College.

Section XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Chairman—Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, State Librarian, Richmond, Va.
Associates—Hon. Lewis H. Machen, Richmond, Va.; Hon. Rosewell Page, Richmond, Va.

Section XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.
Chairman—Rt. Rev. Dennis J. O'Connell, D. D., Richmond, Va.
Associates—Mr. John Stewart Bryan, Richmond, Va.; D. R. Anderson, Pres., Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.

FOREWORD.

This report is unique in our annals. Whether for praise or blame, the Virginia War History Commission is leading the way in America in publishing what it believes to be the first authentic list of war history material contributed by the counties of any state. This is a bold step.

It is all the bolder because it is evident that these records leave many gaps. One purpose of the publication is to make these omissions plain to each local branch, so that they may be filled by timely effort.

The next issue of the Magazine will contain the list of records collected by the cities of Virginia. The third issue will have a register of the military histories of Virginia organizations and of the more important diaries and narratives of Virginians in active service. All this material is now available for the use of the section editors in the preparation of manuscripts. The fourth issue of the year will probably be devoted to later reports from cities and counties of the state.

No one can deny that all Virginia, militant and civilian, breathes from these modest county chronicles of war-time. Here the service records and citations, the letters and verses of Virginia soldiers stand cheek by jowl with the narratives and statistics of church and school, of finance and war relief. This is right human stuff. Is it history?

It is not history in the cynic sense of Voltaire, for it is not merely his "picture of human crimes and misfortunes". Here the good-fellow qualities peep out from the letters of the soldiers; mercy and truth are met together in the Red Cross statistics; righteousness and war have kissed each other in the church narratives.

It is not history in the philosophic sense of Bolingbroke's "dignity of history". There is a buoyant humor in such a title as "From Rookies to Veterans via the A. E. F.", and a homely tang in "Social Clubs near Military Camps". Here is reflected the war-time psychology of the Virginia town and cross-roads as well as the spirit of the camp and the trench.

So this is history in the modern sense, in the broader human aspect. Perhaps this is what Byron meant when he said that history, "with all her volumes vast, hath but one page". Is not this the page of humanity? And are not these human documents? These are the elements, the raw material from which history is made.

Again the call to service comes to each member of the Commission. Shall not Virginia have the full record of her noble part in the Great War? It is only through this Commission that justice may be done to the Virginians that worked and dared and achieved. Let no county or city in Virginia have to face such a taunt as Wordsworth's reproach to France:

"No master spirit, no determined road;
But equally a want of books and men."

ARTHUR KYLE DAVIS, Chairman.

ACCOMAC COUNTY—Dr. J. H. Ayres, Accomac, Va.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Bloxom M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by G. W. Watkins.
Drummondtown M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by E. H. Powell.
Melfa M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by O. L. Gilliam.
Onancock Epis. Church; Narrative; by Miss Frances Taylor.
Pungoteague M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by O. K. Odell.
Wachapreague M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by C. L. Stillwell.
Woodberry M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by E. H. Powell.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Report from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

10 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Eastern Shore Chapter—History; by History Committee.

ALBEMARLE COUNTY—Mrs. M. Boocock, chrm., Keswick; Mrs. E. H. Joslin, Keswick; Mrs. G. H. Whitten, Keswick.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Report of Pre-War Activities; 2 pp.; by T. J. Randolph.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Rio, Church of Our Saviour; Report; 2 pp.; by Mrs. H. F. Grant.
Centenary M. E. Church; Quest. and letter; by Mrs. N. Sindall.

Sec. IV—Virginia School and Colleges in the War.

Report from County Public Schools.
University of Virginia—Card Index of Service Men.
Miller Manual Labor School in the World War; 3 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

8 Military Records in Duplicate.
8 Nurses' Records. (Single copies.)

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Personnel of County Liberty Loan Organizations; 5 pp.
Albemarle Food Production During the War; 2 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

History of County Chapter; 9 pp.; by May V. Crenshaw.
Questionnaire and Statistical Report, Albemarle Chapter.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

War Work of the Y. M. C. A.; 3 pp.; by R. F. Krahler.
Y. W. C. A.; Questionnaire.
War Camp Community Service; Questionnaire.
American Fund for French Wounded; by Bessie K. Alderman.

ALLEGHANY COUNTY—Mrs. C. P. Jones, Jr., chrm., Covington; H. M. McAllister, Covington; H. N. Sanford, Low Moor.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

General Narrative Report; 1 p.; by F. W. Long.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
60 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Clifton Forge Chapter; Questionnaire.

AMELIA COUNTY—J. G. Jefferson, Amelia C. H.; J. K. Irving, Amelia C. H.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loan Organizations; Questionnaire; by T. R. Hardaway.
Woman's L. L. Com.; Questionnaire; by Mrs. Southall Farrar.
Boy Scout Liberty Loan Work; Report on Troop No. 1.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Amelia County Chapter; Questionnaire; by Geo. K. Taylor.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Report Showing No Organization of United War Workers.

AMHERST COUNTY—C. L. Scott, chrm., Amherst; O. B. Ross, Amherst; Miss Caroline L. Sparrow, Sweet Briar.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.
Sweetbriar College; History.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
5 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Sweetbriar Branch; Questionnaire; by Geo. K. Taylor.

APPOMATTOX COUNTY—Hon. J. W. Flood, chrm., Appomattox; C. N. Smith, Appomattox; Miss Mary L. Gills, Appomattox

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
3 Military Records in Duplicate.

ARLINGTON COUNTY—Mrs. Catharine Rogers, chrm., Ballston; Fletcher Kemp, Rosslyn; A. B. Prosise, Clarendon.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Del Ray, Unknown Church; Questionnaire.
Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Report from County Public Schools.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
28 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
History of Arlington Chapter; 10 pp.; by History Committee.
Arlington County Chapter; Questionnaire.

AUGUSTA COUNTY—Mrs. E. L. Gibson, chrm., Staunton; Mrs. L. W. Peyton, Staunton; Miss Jane C. Howard, Staunton.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Nomination with Copies of Citations of Following: Pvt. B. W. Johnson, Pvt. J. M. Zirkle, Corp. R. P. Rowan, Segt. J. J. Nace, Lieut. Seidler, Maj. H. L. Opie, Lieut. A. G. Robertson, C. J. Churchman.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Augusta County Pre-War Cond.; 3 pp.; by A. F. Robertson.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Basic M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by Rev. M. L. Fearnow.
New Hope, Unknown Church; Report; by Rev. L. Hammond.
Stuart's Draft, Finley Memorial Pres. Church; Questionnaire.
Waynesboro, Grace Ev. Luth. Ch.; Quest.; by Rev. E. L. Ritchie.
Rocky Spring Pres. Church; Report; by E. I. Montgomery.
Bethel Pres. Church; letter; 2 pp.; by H. S. Turner.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.
Staunton Military Academy; summary; 1 p.; Major Wonson.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
29 Military Records in Duplicate.
Augusta County Draft Board; Statistical Report; by Clerk.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Report of County Agent; 2 pp.; by P. C. Manley.
Report of Farmers' Activities; 3 pp.; by P. C. Manley.
County Turnpikes and Toll Roads; 2 pp.; by Supt. of Roads.
Report of County School Nurse; 2 pp.; by Clarine Benton.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Fatherless Children of France; 2 pp.; by Emma P. Cassell.
Tuesday Club of Augusta County War Work; 2 pp.

BATH COUNTY—J. T. McAllister, chrm., Hot Springs; Miss Jeanne Graham McAllister, Warm Springs, Rev. C. W. Reed, Warm Springs.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
12 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Questionnaire; by Miss Mary McClintic.

BEDFORD COUNTY—Mrs. G. P. Parker, chrm., Bedford; A. J. Cauthorne, Bedford; Miss Juliet Gish, Bedford.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Pre-War Activities; narrative; 5 pp.; by E. S. Smith.
Effect of the War on Bedford County; 2 pp.; by E. S. Smith.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Bedford; Unknown Church; Questionnaire.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
121 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loan Questionnaire; by J. C. Brown.
Woman's Liberty Loan Committee Questionnaire.

Report on Food Conservation; 2 pp.; by O. A. Thomas.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Bedford County Chapter; History; 11 pp.; by Hunter Miller.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

War Camp Community Service Questionnaire; by O. C. Rucker.
Near East Relief; Statistical Report; 5 pp.
Federation of Co. Women's Clubs; 6 pp.; by Gretchen P. Bell.

BLAND COUNTY—A. R. Poterfield, chrm., Bland; R. C. Repass, Bland; W. S. Dunn, Bland.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

1 Military Record in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Bland County Chapter; Questionnaire; by Mr. J. H. Greever.

BOTETOURT COUNTY—Ethan A. Painter, chrm., Fincastle; Mrs. J. S. Pechin, Buchanan; Mrs. S. H. M. Jameson, Buchanan.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

6 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Botetourt County Chapter; History; by Mrs. Bertha P. Jameson.

BRUNSWICK COUNTY—B. A. Lewis, chrm., Lawrenceville; Lorenza Hammack, Lawrenceville.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Lawrenceville, M. E. Church; Quest.; by H. B. Foushee.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

2 (White) Military Records in Duplicate.
45 (Colored) Military Records in Duplicate (collected by Archdeacon James S. Russell.)

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Brunswick County Chapter; History; by Mrs. F. N. Mallory.

BUCHANAN COUNTY—W. L. Dennis, chrm., Grundy; Mrs. M. L. Combs, Grundy; F. H. Combs, Grundy.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

1 Military Record in Duplicate.

BUCKINGHAM COUNTY—Rev. C. M. Barrell, chrm., Buckingham; S. R. Twyman, Wingina; Mrs. R. S. Ellis, Wiley.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Presbyterian Church; Questionnaire.
Pleasant Grove Baptist Church; Questionnaire.
Mulberry Grove Baptist Church; Questionnaire.
Dillwyn Baptist Church; Answers to Questionnaire; 1 p.
Enonville, Enon Baptist Church; List; by Mrs. D. M. Wood.

Antioch Baptist Church; Questionnaire.
New Store, Presbyterian Church; Quest.; by W. C. Chappell.
White Hall M. E. Church; Questionnaire.
Chestnut Grove Baptist Church; Questionnaire.
Sharon Baptist Church; Questionnaire.
Maysville Presbyterian Church; Questionnaire.
Hanes Chapel M. E. Church; Questionnaire.
Cardsville Church, St. Peter's; Questionnaire; by M. J. Cox.
Emanuel Episcopal Church; Questionnaire.
Petersville Colored Baptist Church; Questionnaire.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Children of American Fund, from Forest Grade School.
Gold Hill High School Improvement League; by J. H. White.
Arvonia School Betterment League; 4 pp.; by Lelia H. Gillispie.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

232 Military Records in Duplicate.
Buckingham County Draft Board; Letter; by W. J. Hubard.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loan Questionnaire; by G. A. Elean.
Woman's Liberty Loan Com.; Quest.; by Mrs. Julia S. Kyle.
War Savings Stamps; 1918-19 sales; by G. L. Morries.
War S. S. Committee Personnel; by J. A. Twyman.
Personnel of Food Administration.
Food Production; Narrative; by G. A. Elean.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Junior R. C. Financial Statement; 2 pp.; by O. P. Glover.
Buckingham County Chapter; History; by Committee.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A.; Campaign, Nov., 1917; Statement; by C. M. Barrell.
United War Work; Campaign, 1918; 1 p.; by C. M. Barrell.
Armenian and Syrian Relief; Campaign; by C. M. Barrell.
Distribution of Testaments; Statement; by C. M. Barrell.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.

Andrews, Will; La Maine, France; 2/21/19.
Letters S'g'd "K. K.," "Knight"; S. of E., Mil'kee; 11/22-28/18.
"Burns"; Army Candidate's Sch.; 3rd Co.; A. E. F.; 11/24/18.
"Wiley"; France; 4/17/19.
Patterson, Capt. G. W., Jr.; Hdq. 4th Army Corps; A. E. F.
Maxey, T. C.; Diary; Co. K, 318 Inf.; 3 pp.; 5/20/18 to 6/6/19.
Nine Published Soldiers' Letters.

Sec. XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.

Post-War Cond. and Act.; 1 p.; by H. C. Groseclose.

CAMPBELL COUNTY—Walter Fauntleroy, chrm., Altavista; S. C. Goggin, Rustburg; Mrs. Cuthbert Gilliam, Evington.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Hot Creek Church; Questionnaire; by J. A. Scott.
Four Baptist Churches near Lynchburg; Quest.; by W. S. Royal.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

3 Military Records in Duplicate.

CAROLINE COUNTY—Capt. C. T. Smith, chrm., Croxton; Willing Bowie, Bowling Green; Rev. Andrew Broaddus, Sparta.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Sparta, Salem Baptist Church; Quest.; by Andrew Broaddus.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

39 Military Records in Duplicate.

CARROLL COUNTY—Glen Edwards, chrm., Hillsville; L. E. Lindsay, Hillsville; Miss Alma Wilkinson, Woodlawn.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

3 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Blue Ridge Chapter; History; by Mrs. Lida R. Crabill.
Hillsville Branch; Junior R. C.; by Miss Alma Wilkinson.

CHARLES CITY COUNTY—Dr. R. B. Davis, chrm., Holdcroft; Mrs. D. G. Tyler, Holdcroft; W. L. Wilkinson, Tettington.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

2 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Richmond Chapter; Quest.; by Mrs. H. T. Harrison and Mrs. D. G. Tyler.

CHARLOTTE COUNTY—W. S. Morton, chrm., Charlotte C. H.; Mrs. J. H. Norvell, Charlotte C. H.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Drakes Branch; Unknown Church; Quest.; by H. C. Garrett.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

28 Military Records (single copies).

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Charlotte County Chapter; History; by Mrs. S. C. Daniel.

CHESTERFIELD COUNTY—Mrs. A. J. Hurt, chrm., Chester; Capt. W. W. Baker, Hallsboro; Miss Lula Powell, Midlothian.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

History of Chesterfield County; 11 pp.; by W. W. Baker.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in War Time.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

36 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Econ. Cond. During the War; by J. B. Watkins.

Liberty Loan Subscriptions; by W. W. Baker.
Food Conservation in the Home; 3 pp.; by Mrs. R. H. Bruce.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
E. Chesterfield Branch; Hist.; 6 pp.; by Mrs. T. S. Wheelwright.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Bon Air War Relief Work; 2 pp.; by Mrs. W. C. Bullington.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.
"From Rookies to Veterans via the A. E. F."; diary in verse; "To a Fallen Comrade"; "Over the Top, Oct. 4, 1918"; unsigned poems.

CLARKE COUNTY—Mrs. Hugh Nelson, chrm., Millwood; Miss Betty Bradford, Boyce; Miss Mary Page, Boyce.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Cunning Chapel Parish; Questionnaire.
Berryville M. E. Church; Report; 3 pp.; by W. H. Ballinger.
Churches of Clarke County; 1 pp.; by Malcolm S. Taylor.
Millwood Prot. Epis. Church; Quest.; by B. D. Chambers.
Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
69 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Woman's Liberty Loan Com.; Quest.; by Mrs. C. J. Smith.
Food Prod., Quest.; by Maria C. Richardson.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Clarke County Chapter; Hist. and Quest.; by Mrs. Henry Gilpin.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
War Work and Relief Organ.; 2 pp.; includes negro War Work.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.
Williams, Capt. L. W., 51 Co., 6th Reg., U. S. M. C. G.; clipping.
Sec. XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.
Story of Post-War Conditions in Clarke County; 1 p.

CRAIG COUNTY—A. J. Tingler, chrm., Paintbank; Hofford Barger, New Castle.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
1 Military Record in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
New Castle Branch; Quest. and Hist.; by Mrs. J. H. Baker.

CULPEPER COUNTY—Miss Adella Yowell, chrm., Culpeper; Dr. E. W. Winfrey, Culpeper; Mrs. Raleigh Green, Culpeper.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Citation of Lt. W. G. Lamon, 4th Eng.; Pers'l Experiences; 3 pp.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Culpeper Baptist Church, Honor Roll.
Culpeper Churches in the War; 2 pp.; by E. W. Winfrey.

St. Mark's Parish; narrative; 3 pp.; by K. J. Hammond.
Methodist Churches and the War; 2 pp.; by James L. Finch.
Baptist Church; letter and clipping from E. W. Winfrey.
Presbyterian Church; Questionnaire; by W. Holland.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Report from County Public Schools; by T. W. Hendrick.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

60 Military Records (single copies).

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Correspondance Relative to Ambulance Furnished by County.
Statement of Second Drive; by S. W. Nottingham.
Culpeper County Chapter; History; by Miss A. Yowell.
Surgical Dressings Class; 11 pp.; by Mrs. Frank Smith.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A.; Fund of 1918; 1 p.; by S. M. Nottingham, Jr.
Near East Relief; by E. J. Nottingham, Jr.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.

Lamon, W. J.; Lettingen, Germany; 12/26/18.
Bell, Judge Alden; European Press Comments regarding.
Bywaters, E. F.; 43 Co., U. S. M. C.; France—12/16/18.
Curtis, Sgt. O. L.; France—12/29/18.
Green, Capt. J. W.; Kaiseresch, Ger.—1/5/19.
Hooper, Capt. T. W.; 80th Div.; France—1/15/—.
Jacobs, Sgt. J. T.; Co. F, 115th Inf.; France—12/6/18.
Norman, Lt. A. W.; Bat. F, 364 F. A.; Nice, France—12/16/18; Aubepierre, France—12/28/18.
Payne, A. J.; 2nd Batn., 323rd Inf.; Garaney, France—12/29/18.
Reams, Everett; France—1/15/19.
Stearns, Palmer; France—12/23/18.
White, C. D.; Beaune oVte, D'Or, France—12/11/18.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY—Mrs. Turner Thomas, chrm., Cumberland C. H.; Miss Mary E. Godsey, Cumberland C. H.; Mrs. O. G. Flippin, Cumberland C. H.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

117 Military Records in Duplicate.
2 Nurse's Questionnaires.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Food Prod. and Conser.; Quest. and Letter; by H. P. Baker.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Cumberland in Peace and War; 2 pp.; by Florence B. Flippin.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

No United War Work Organizations.
War Work Fund; by J. M. Shepherd.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.

Clipping; Story of Cumberland Men in the War.

DICKENSON COUNTY—S. H. Sutherland, chrm., Clintwood; John W. Flannagan, Jr., Clintwood.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
2 Military Records in Duplicate.

DINWIDDIE COUNTY—Morton G. Goode, chrm., Dinwiddie; G. B. Zehmer, Dinwiddie; Miss Sallie E. Hargrave, Dinwiddie.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
50 People Prominent in Civilian Service; by A. B. Moncure.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
West Dinwiddie Circuit; Questionnaire; by H. H. Smith.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
2 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Food Conservation Drive; Statement.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
United War Work Drive; Statistical Statement.

ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY—Mrs. G. K. Vanderslice, chrm., Phoebus; Mrs. W. W. Richardson, Hampton; Miss Bessie Fitchett, Hampton.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Hampton-Phoebus; 3 pp.; by Rev. C. Friend, Rev. E. R. Carter.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
141 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
County Liberty Loan; Statistical; 2 pp. and Quest.
War Savings Stamps; Statistical; 1 p.; by Mrs. H. G. Parker.
Food Administrator; Report; 4 p.; by W. S. L. Taliaferro.
Phoebus; Boy Scouts; Quest. on Troops Nos. 1 and 2.
Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.
Fox Hill; narrative; by Mrs. G. I. Johnson.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Eliz. City Co. Chapter; History; by Miss Bessie L. Fitchett.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
War Camp Community Service; Questionnaire.
Amer. Library Assn.; Report; 1 p.; by Mrs. H. R. Booker.
Armenian and Syrian Relief; Quest.; by Mrs. H. L. Schmeltz.
Dixie Hospital; War Work in; 1 p.; by Elizabeth H. Sclater.
General Hosp. No. 43; War Work in; 4 pp.
Hosp. at Ft. Monroe; War Work in; 4 pp.; by Mrs. H. R. Booker.
Social Clubs near Military Camps; 3 pp.; by Mary G. Darling.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.
Death of Herbert Smith in France; Letter from R. J. Howard.

ESSEX COUNTY—James M. Lewis, chrm., Tappahannock; W. E. Wright, Tappahannock; Mrs. Chas. A. Warner, Tappahannock.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
History of St. Anne's Parish; 5 pp.; by J. L. Showell.

FAIRFAX COUNTY—Wilson M. Parr, chrm., Fairfax; Mrs. G. L. Stuntz, Vienna.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Falls Church; Dalin Chapel M. E. Church; Questionnaire.
Norton; Unknown Church; Questionnaire.
Camp Humphries; Woodlands Bap. Ch.; Quest.; by N. J. Allen.
Methodist Epis. Church; list; by B. L. Parratt.
Falls Church; Columbia Bap. Ch.; Report; 14 pp.; by C. H. Love.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
87 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Fairfax County Chapter; History; by Mrs. Mary M. North.
Fairfax County Chapter; History; by Miss Jennie W. Moore.
Falls Church Chapter; History; by Mrs. S. A. Bethune.
Falls Church Chapter; Questionnaire; by S. A. Rowther.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Fairfax County War Aid; Report; 3 pp.; by Mrs. S. C. Stuntz.

FAUQUIER COUNTY—Mrs. W. C. Marshall, chrm., Warrenton; Miss Meta Gaskins, Warrenton; H. G. Groome, Warrenton.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Payne, Judge John Barton; Clipping; by Sarah T. Marshall; Story of the Life of; by W. C. Marshall.
Harrison, Fairfax; Clipping; by Meta Gaskins.
Crosby, Oscar Terry; Clipping; by Sarah T. Marshall; Life and Work of; by Miss L. M. Bouligney.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
General Resume on Pre-War Conditions; 3 pp.; by Meta Gaskins.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
95 (White) Military Records (Single copies).
35 (Colored) Military Records (Single copies).
Contrib. of Fau. Co. to Med. Dept.; 2 pp.; by Col. F. A. Winter.
Fauquier County Draft Board; 2 pp.; by F. B. Gaskins.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loans; Questionnaire; by C. E. Tiffany.
Natl. Lib. Loan Com.; (Woman's); by Mrs. W. C. Marshall.
Food Administration; narrative; 6 pp.; by H. C. Groome.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.
Newspaper Clipping History of Fauquier County; 64 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Piedmont Chap.; Women's Work and Ques.; by Mrs. D. H. Meade.
Warrenton Chapter; History; by A. R. C. Hist. Committee.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. M. C. A.; War Drives; 2 pp.; by R. A. McIntyre.
United War Work Report; by R. A. McIntyre.

Woman's Organizations (other than R. C.); 32 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Henson, Pvt. K. B.; 827 Aero Squad; France; 1/19/19-3/10/19-5/6/19-2/9/19-5/11/19; Personal Hist. in Verse; 7 pp.

Henry, W. W.; Broad Run, Va.; letters to Belgium soldiers on the front; 8/3/18-10/12/18-11/6/18-11/12/18-12/2/18.

Van Turnhout, Gustave, Belgian Army at the front, in French; letters; 11/35-9-11-15-17-19-21-21-28-29/17; 12/6-8-10-12-21-24-26-27-29-31/17; 1/4-19/18; 2/2/18; 4/10-12-16-20-26-27-28/18; 5/9-11/18; 6/23-27/18; 7/6-8/18; 9/14-21/18; 11/1/18. Cards-lettres; 10/5-8-10/18. Cards; 5/8-9/18; 7/21-22/18; 8/20-21/18; 9/14/18; 3 souvenir cards.

Ashby, Sgt. E. H.; Tours, France; 11/13/18-10/10/18.

Ash, Pvt. W. R.; Camp Lee; 7/11, 7/31, 9/22, 11/13, 12/17, 1918.

Rouse, Pvt. W. A.; St. Nazaire, France; 6/19/19.

Spilman, Pvt. B. D.; France; 7/26/18; one undated.

Bartenstein, Lt. U. G.; Co. B, 116th Inf.; Brest; 11/1/18.

Willis, Pvt. N. L.; France; 9/15/18.

Fifield, Pvt. R. A.; 26th Div.; France; 9/22/18.

McConchie, Pvt. E. S.; 29th Div.; France; 11/16/18.

Maphis, Sgt. E. C.; France; 9/10/17.

Withers, Corp. P. W.; France; 10/23/18-12/1/18.

Fuvell, Pvt. E. F.; A. E. F.; 6/17/18.

Taylor, Lt. C. F.; Co. B, 116th Inf.; Camp McClellan; 1/20/18-5/29/18; A. E. F.; 12/22, 12/25, 10/31, 11/2, 11/26, 9/1, 1918.

Filtcher, Pvt. Walter; Camp Lee, 8/11/18; France; 11/16/18; Camp Merritt, 1/26/19.

Three postcards from France sent to F. E. Bowman.

Sec. XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.

General Narrative; 4 pp.; by Meta Gaskins.

FLOYD COUNTY—I. L. Epperly, chrm., Floyd; Miss Jessie Peterman, Floyd; Miss Susie Hurt, Copper Hill.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Christian Church; Questionnaire; by J. H. Finney.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

13 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Woman's Liberty Loan Committee; Quest.; by Mrs. M. L. Dalton.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Floyd County Chapter; Questionnaire.

FLUVANNA COUNTY—J. O. Shepherd, chrm.. Palmyra; F. W. Sprague, Palmyra; Miss Vera Pettit, Palmyra.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

12 Military Records in Duplicate.
Five Clippings Regarding Drafted Men.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Fluvanna County Chapter; History; by History Committee.
Two Clippings Regarding Red Cross Work.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Clements, Grover; Clipping; "Grover Bags German."
"Rosser Johnson in Thick of Fighting"; Clipping.
Bell, J. B., Jr.; A. E. F.; 4/4/19.
Beal, E. W.; Clipping Announcing Death of.

Sec. XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.

Clipping; Story of Reception to Returned Men.

FRANKLIN COUNTY—Mrs. Willis Wade, chrm., Rocky Mount; Mrs. C. J. Shoaf, Rocky Mount; Mrs. W. C. Menefee, Rocky Mount.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Rocky Mount; Scott Mem. M. E. Church; Quest.; by C. A. Tucker.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

1 Military Record in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loan; Questionnaire; by N. P. Aingle.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Franklin Co. Chapter; Hist. and Quest.; by Mrs. E. W. Saunders.

FREDERICK COUNTY—Phillip Williams, chrm., Winchester. Mrs. Alfred Wright, Clearbrook; P. H. Gold, Winchester.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Narrative; 3 pp.; by Mrs. W. McC. Bond.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Review of Part Played by Public Schools; 2 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

13 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Frederick County Chapter; Report; 9 pp.; by Mrs. W. M. Bond.

Sec. XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.

Description of Activities; 2 pp.

GILES COUNTY—Mrs. Frances E. Miller, chrm., Pearisburg; F. S. Snidow, Pearisburg; Judge Bernard Mason, Pearisburg.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Military Records; 451 single copies; 21 in duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Giles County Chapter; History; by Mrs. J. A. Vaughn.

GLOUCESTER COUNTY—Rev. R. A. Folkes, Gloucester; B. B. Roane, Gloucester.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Social Conditions Prior to the War; 1 p.; by J. T. Perrin.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Union Baptist Church; Report; 8 pp.; by C. W. Hudson.
Naxera; Severn Pres. Church; Quest.; by T. B. Ruff.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
70 Military Records (single copies).
Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.
Gloucester County's Part in the War; 6 pp.; by J. T. Perrin.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Gloucester County Chapter; History; by Mrs. B. B. Roane.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Gloucester Woman's Club; Narrative; 2 pp.; by Nina T. Sanders.
Nat. League for Woman's Ser.; 3 pp.; by Nina T. Sanders.

GOOCHLAND COUNTY—Mrs. B. S. Johnson, chrm., Richmond; Mrs. J. C. Hobson, Pemberton; Mrs. H. G. Buchanan, Vinita.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Foreword; 2 pp.; by M. K. Lawrence.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Incidents of Draft; 3 pp.; by Mrs. O. B. Taylor.
110 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Woman's Liberty Loan Com.; Quest.; by Mrs. L. R. Barras.
Food Administration; Letter; by J. T. Rutherford.
Boy Scouts; Questionnaires; by M. H. Omohundro.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Goochland Chapter; Quest. and Treas. Rpt.; by H. G. Buchanan.
Goochland County Chapter; History; by Mrs. Bradley S. Johnson.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Amer. Library Assn.; Report; 1 p.; by Mrs. Bradley Johnson.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Bowles, James M.; 1/25/18.
Bowles, S. K.; A. E. F.; 5/12/18-18/11/18.
Hobson, B.; and; Hosp. 45; Toul, France; 12/9/18-12/2/18.
Hobson, Lt. R. C.; Camp Lee; Undated.
Henley, A. B.; A. E. F.; 11/28/18-12/14/18.
Lawrence, G. M.; 36 Co., O. R. S. D.; A. E. F.; 3/18/19; Diary; 5/13/18 to 7/24/19; 12 pp.

GRAYSON COUNTY—J. M. Pearson, chrm., Independence; Miss Virginia Delp, Elk Creek; Miss Rose Cox, Independence.

GREENE COUNTY—J. S. Chapman, chrm., Stanardsville; R. C. Powell, Stanardsville.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Dyke, Blue Ridge Indus. School; 4 pp.; by Evelyn Morris.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
1 Military Record in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Greene County Chapter; Questionnaire; by Mrs. L. E. Moyers.

GREENESVILLE COUNTY—Mrs. W. B. Goodwyn, Emporia; E. Peyton Turner, Emporia; Dr. H. B. Mahood, Emporia.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
4 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
IIb. Bond and Sav. Stamps; Statement; by Mrs. E. E. Goodwyn.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Greensville County Chapter; Hist.; 4 pp.; Mrs. W. B. Goodwyn.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
United War Work; Statement; by Mrs. E. E. Goodwyn.
Emporia Br., Nat. L. for Wom. Ser.; 2 pp.; Mrs. E. E. Goodwyn.

HALIFAX COUNTY—C. B. Lacy, chrm., South Boston; C. B. Gibson, Clover; Mrs. T. C. Watkins, Jr., South Boston.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
South Boston, Main St. M. E. Ch.; report; by J. T. Allen.
Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
6 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Boy Scouts; Questionnaire; by R. B. East.

HANOVER COUNTY—J. W. Hall, chrm., Ashland; Miss Mary C. Wilkie, Beaver Dam; G. E. Haw, Hanover C. H.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Narrative report; 2 pp.; by Mrs. Roswell Page.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Berea, Baptist Church; Quest.; by T. N. Moody.
Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Randolph-Macon College; History; 17 pp.; by Prof. E. W. Bowen.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
5 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Red Cross Report; 2 pp.

HENRICO COUNTY—Rev. E. E. Osgood, chrm., Brookhill; Geo. Stoneman, Richmond.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
12 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Glen Allen Aux.; Statistical; 1p.; by Mrs. E. G. Noplins.
Ft. Harrison Aux.; Statistical; 1 p.

Ridge R. C. Aux.; letter; 1 p.; by Miss Florence Badenoch.
New Bridge Church Aux.; Statistical; 1 p.; by Elsie A. Makely.

HENRY COUNTY—T. G. Burch, chrm., Martinsville; Mrs. Hardon Harrison, Axton.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
4 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Henry County Chapter; Quest.; by Miss Cecil Witten.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Narrative of County Activities; 2 pp.; by Mrs. D. E. H. Hariston.

HIGHLAND COUNTY—G. Lee Chew, chrm., Staunton; Miss Eva Eakle, Monterey; Miss Josephine Bradshaw, McDowell.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
List of Drafted Men.
127 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loan; Questionnaire; by A. L. Jones.

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY—A. S. Johnson, chrm., Isle of Wight. Rev. T. S. Dunaway, Isle of Wight; Mrs. P. D. Deans, Windsor.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Smithfield Bapt. Church; report; 4 pp.; by T. S. Dunaway.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
5 Military Records in Duplicate.

JAMES CITY COUNTY—Warren Marston, chrm., Toano.
A. C. Cooper, Toano; J. C. Carlton, Toano.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
James City Chapter; History; by History Committee.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Jennings, N. N.; story of service and death; 6 pp.; 7/31/18.

KING AND QUEEN COUNTY—Mrs. H .I. Dudley, Elson; G. C. Bland, Shacklefords.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Shepherds Church; Quest.; by F. R. Holland.
Honor Rolls from: Jerusalem Colored Baptist Church; First Baptist Church, Hockley; New Hope M. E. Church; Lower King and Queen; Mt. Olive Baptist Church; St. Stephens Church; Upper King and Queen Baptist Church; Mt. Olive Colored Baptist Church; Etol Baptist Church; Binnington Baptist Church.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
County Chapter; History; by Archie G. Ryland.

KING GEORGE COUNTY—No material.

KING WILLIAM COUNTY—H. I. Lewis, chrm., West Point; Mrs. Bradley Bray, Wakeman.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

LANCASTER COUNTY—Mrs. E. A. Poole, chrm.; Bertrand; Mrs. J. O. Dameron, Weems; Mrs. L. D. Cottingham, Brook Vale.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Kilmarnock, Grace Church; list of War Workers; 1 p.
Christ's Church Parish; General Report; 3 pp.
Lancaster, Episcopal Church; ser. rec.; 3 pp.; by L. R. Combs.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

118 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Woman's Liberty Loan Committee; Quest.; by G. S. Gresham.

LEE COUNTY—W. A. Wygal, Jonesville.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

22 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Lee County Chapter; History; by B. M. Robinette.

LOUDOUN COUNTY—Mrs. D. C. Sands, Middleburg.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pre-War Conditions; 2 pp.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Collective Narrative; 13 pp.; by Elizabeth Worsley.
Leesburg, St. James Epis. Ch.; list of service men.
Baptist Church; list of service men.
Sterling, unsigned Questionnaire.
Program of religious-patriotic ser.; 4/21/18.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

1 Military Record in Duplicate.
18 individual service records.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Loudoun Co. Chapter; Narrative; 2 pp.;
History of all branches; by Mrs. Arthur Chichester.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Adams, Harry; incident on "Pres. Lincoln".
Edwards, Lt. A. C.; letter.
Goodwin, C. H.; Post Card; 2/9/19.
Singleton, Ann; Gen. Hdq.; France—11/23/18.
Varney, F. B.; France—1/16/18.
Specimen receipt for payment for Testaments for soldiers.
"Kahki" Choir at St. Paul's Epis.; clipping.
Photographs of 305th Engineers.

LOUISA COUNTY—R. C. Hart, chrm., Pendleton; J. H. Quisenberry, Frederick Hall; Mrs. S. M. Coleman, Poindexter.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Cuckoo, Gibbon Christian Church; report; by Eugene Pendleton.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
166 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
"C. H. R."—10/16/18.
Willis, W. R.; War Risk Ins.; A. E. F.—4/7/18.
Unsigned letters; France—9/8/18; 8/15/18; 7/12/18; 7/29/18; 10/15/18; 9/10/18; 8/4/18; 7/2/18; 6/30/18; 11/20/18.

LUNENBURG COUNTY—N. S. Turnbull, chrm., Victoria. Mrs. Bruce Clarke, Victoria; Mr. Wilkinson, Kenbridge.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Cumberland Parish; 3 Churches; by H. H. Young.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
32 Military Records—single copies.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Victoria Chapter; Questionnaire; by Mrs. C. E. Waltman.

MADISON COUNTY—R. F. Hill, chrm., Locust Dale; Mrs. R. W. Clore, Criglersville; Miss Frances Hay, Madison.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Local Civilian Roll of Honor.
(County Claims no names on State Honor Roll.)
Note of service of Lt. Geo. C. Reedy.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Brightwood, unknown church; Quest.; by T. W. Somerville.
Woodberry Forest School; Report of Activities; 1 p.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
1 Military Record (duplicate).

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loan Questionnaire; by S. R. Thrift.
War Savings Stamps; Report; 1 p.
Narrative on Food Production; 2 pp.
Food Prod. etc.; Questionnaire; by D. J. Crigler.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.
Madison County in the World War; 4 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Madison County Chapter; Quest.; by Mrs. B. W. Clore.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
War Work in Madison County; 2 pp.; by Lucette B. Hill.
Y. M. C. A.; Questionnaire; by Lucette B. Hill.
Y. M. C. A.; Letters, etc., relative to drive;
No Organ. of W. C. C. S.—A. L. A.—K. of C.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions.
Description of Conditions; 1 p.; by Mary Taylor.

MATHEWS COUNTY—W. M. Minter, chrm., Mathews; W. B. Smith, Mathews; Mrs. Rose Haskins, Mathews.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Port Haywood, St. Paul's M. E. Ch.; Quest.; by R. L. Fruit.
Hicks Wharf, Buelah M. E. Ch.; Quest.; by R. L. Fruit.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Records—1 in Duplicate; 88 single copies.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Mathews Co. Chapter; History; 7 pp.; by Bertha B. W. Foster.

MECKLENBURG COUNTY—W. D. Blanks, chrm., Clarksville; J. E. Barnes, Chase City; H. F. Hutcheson, Boydton.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Boydton, M. E. Church; Report; 3 pp.; by Asa Driscoll.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Record—15 in Duplicate; 18 single copies.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Mecklenburg County Chapter; History; by Mrs. R. L. Jeffreys.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY—Lewis Jones, chrm., Urbanna; Mrs. N. C. Mercer, Urbanna; C. R. Tomlinson, Urbanna.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Middlesex County Chapter; History; by Mrs. A. C. Palmer.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY—Dr. C. W. Newman, Blacksburg; Miss Florence Baird, Christiansburg.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in the War.
Blacksburg, Luther Mem. Ch.; Quest.; by J. A. Brosins.
Riner, Auburn M. E. Church; Questionnaire.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Virginia Polytechnic Inst.; History; 81 pp.; by H. H. Hill.
Christiansburg Industrial School; Report; 1 p.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
20 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Blacksburg Chapter; History; by C. M. Newman.
Blacksburg Chap.; Junior R. C. Report; by Miss Emma Yerby.

NANSEMOND COUNTY—G. E. Bunting, chrm., Suffolk; C. E. Byrd, Holland; C. R. Fulgham, Suffolk.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
23 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Nansemond Co., Driver Branch; History; 4 pp.

NELSON COUNTY—Dr. F. M. Horsley, chrm., Lovingston. Miss Mary Whitehead, Lovingston; L. G. Tucker, Lovingston.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Schuyler, Questionnaire; by J. A. Rice.
Norwood, Christ's Church; Quest.; by Frank Mezick.
Arrington, Trinity Church; Questionnaire.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
11 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Nelson County Chapter; Hist. and Quest.; by Mrs. J. T. Brown.

NEW KENT—Sec. IV—Va. Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

NORFOLK COUNTY—Mrs. T. P. Thompson, chrm., Lockhaven; Dr. J. W. Buchanan, Norfolk; J. S. Lawrence, Churchland.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
234 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loan Statistics; 1 p.
War Savings Stamps Statement; 1 p.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Larchmont, Tanner's Creek Jr. Aux.; 3 pp.; by Edna Bellamy.
Membership Tanner's Creek Jr. Aux.; 1 p.; by A. G. Smith.
Tanner's Creek Aux.; History; 4 pp.
Naval Base Workers; report; 1 p.; by Emily S. Macklin.
Chesterfield Hgts. and Riverside Aux. 1 p.
Edgewater Aux.; 1 p.
Ocean View Aux.; 1 p.
Winona, Ballentine Place, Fairmount Park, Aux.; 1 p.
Ingleside Aux.; 1 p.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
United War Work; financial statement; 3 pp.
Woman's League of Ocean View and Willoughby Beach; 1 p.
Welfare Work in Larchmont; 1 p.
Social Service, Lochhaven and Larchmont Dist.; 1 p.
Kings Daughters, Larchmont; financial statement.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY—Mrs. W. B. Fitzhugh, chrm., Machipongo; J. E. Nottingham, Jr., Franktown; Mrs. R. A. McGuire, Cape Charles.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Cape Charles, St. Charles Church; Quest.; by E. Mickle.
Cape Charles, Emanual. Ch.; Quest.; by J. R. McAllister.
Cape Charles, Baptist Ch.; Quest. and letter; by J. M. Dunaway.
Cape Charles, Centenary M. E. Ch.; Quest.; by A. P. Williams.

Cape Charles, Presbyterian Ch.; Quest.; by J. S. Montgomery.
Cheriton, M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by R. O. Payne.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Records—47 in Duplicate—11 single copies.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY—H. G. Blundon, chrm., Reedsville; Mrs. A. M. Douglas, Callao.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
2 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Northumberland Co. Chapter; Quest.; by Mrs. C. H. Walker.

NOTTOWAY COUNTY—W. R. Jones, chrm., Blackstone; W. W. Cobb, Blackstone; Miss Emma C. Lambert, Blackstone.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Blackstone College; letter; 1 p.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Final Roster; 240 pp.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Nottoway County Chapter; History; 9 pp.; by C. O. Tuttle.

ORANGE COUNTY—E. F. Golson, chrm., Somerset; Geo. Browning, Orange; J. W. Browning, Orange.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
4 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Orange County Chapter; Quest.; by History Committee.

PAGE COUNTY—Mrs. S. E. Long, chrm., Shenandoah; Owen Strickler, Shenandoah.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Luray, M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by F. C. Hawks.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
14 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Economic and Social Cond.; 5 pp.; by W. C. Lauck.
Boy Scouts; Questionnaire; by G. M. Ruyd.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Page County Chapter; Questionnaire.
Junior R. C. of Page Co.; report; 3 pp.; by J. H. Booten.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. M. C. A.; Questionnaire; by G. M. Keezle.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
87 clippings.

PATRICK COUNTY—

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
2 Military Records in Duplicate.

PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY—Mrs. N. E. Clement, chrm., Chatham; C. W. Warren, Chatham; Mrs. Lanier Carter, Chatham.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
139 Military Records—single copies.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Chatham Chapter; History; by J. H. Whitehead.

POWHATAN COUNTY—Mrs. R. D. Tucker, chrm., Powhatan; Dr. E. L. Tompkins, Pine Creek Mills; Miss Carolyn Pickrell, Pine Creek Mills.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Narrative of Pre-War Conditions; 1 p.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Records—46 single copies—1 in Duplicate.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. W. C. A.; Questionnaire.

PRINCE EDWARD—Mrs. J. L. Jarman, chrm., Farmville; Mrs. Roberta H. Large, Farmville; D. W. Paulett, Farmville.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Prospect, Prospect Church; list of service men; by J. M. Moser.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Hampden-Sidney College; 40 pp.; by Prof. W. H. Whiting.
Hampden-Sidney Bulletin; Vol. XV, No. 3, Nov. 1920.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
19 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Prince Edward Co. Chapter; History; by R. K. Brock.

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY—Miss Belle Webb, chrm., Prince George; Mrs. J. H. Pulliam, Prince George; J. T. Shands, Carson.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Smith, Capt. H. J.; Commendations on Service.

Sec. II—Pre War Conditions and Activities.
History of Prince George County, 9 pp.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Rosewood Union Church; report; 3 p.
New Bohemia, Sacred Heart Of Jesus Ch.; 3 rec.; by Yes Hefl.
Disputanta, Trinity M. E. Church; Puest.; by L. J. Phaup.
Mt. Sinai Methodist Church; 3 ser. rec.; by L. J. Phaup.
Gary's M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by L. J. Phaup.
Gray's M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by L. J. Phaup.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Records—76 in Duplicate—4 single copies.
List of Drafted Men.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
General Resumè; 1 p.; by Joseph Wood.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.
Mathews, Paul; Champagne, France—12/7/18.

Prince, Corp.; "Wounded Yank Reveals Red Russia's Horrors."
Smith, Capt. H. L., Jr.; Germany—12/9, 12/22, 12/25, 1918—Experience Report—Report on Monument Work, Eggers, Ger.; 7/31/19.
Welsh, W. B.; 318th Inf., 80th Div.; Story of Service; 5 pp.
Wood, Jordan, 54th Inf.; France—12/11/18, 12/14/18/, 4/10/19.
"Wounded Heroes from France"; 3 pp.
"Battles of 80th Fought by boys from Va. and Penn."; 10 pp.
"Wounded Men from Camp Lee are on Way Back"; 3 pp.
"Make Y Homelike for Wounded Boys"; 2 pp.
Epitome of Operations of 80th Div.; 1 p.

PRINCE WILLIAM COUNTY—Rev. A. S. Gibson, chrm., Manassas; Miss Mary Larkin, Manassas; G. R. Ratcliff, Manassas.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Keyser, Maj. R. S.; Ordre de la Couronne, decoration—2/12/19.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Manassas, Baptist Church; report; 2 pp.; by T. D. D. Clark.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Military Records; 4 single copies; 5 in duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Prince William Co. Chapter; Hist.; 5 pp.; by Miss Mary Larkin.

PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY—Mrs. W. F. Wilbur, chrm., Princess Anne; Mrs. R. J. Alfriend, Princess Anne; Mrs. G. W. Bratten, Princess Anne.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Historical Sketch of Princess Anne County; 3 pp.
Resume of Resources and Natural Advantages of County; 1 p.
Virginia Beach; Pre War Cond. and Act.; 4 pp.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Churches of Princess Anne; 6 Churches; 3 pp.; by W. B. Duling.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Kempsville Home Guard; History; 2 pp.
Military Records; 6 single copies—81 in Duplicate.
1 Nurse record in duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loan; Statistics; 1 p.; by G. W. Bratten.
Liberty Loan; Questionnaire; by R. H. Gordon.
Liberty Loan; report on 5th L. L. Drive; Woman's Committee.
War Savings Stamps; report; 1 p.; by J. Woodhouse.
Food Production; report; 2 pp.
Special Work done in 1918 by County Agt.; 1 p.; by H. W. Ozlin.
Victory Boys and Girls; 1 p.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Princess Anne County in the War; 3 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
List of workers; 15 pp.
Prin. Anne Co. Chap.; Quest. and Statist.; 1 p.; by Alice Scaff.
Princess Anne County Chapter; History.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. M. C. A.; Questionnaire.
Y. W. C. A.; report; 1 p.
American Library Assn.; Questionnaire.
War Camp Community Service; Quest. and report; 1 p.
Belgian Relief Work; Statistical report; 1 p.
Armenian Relief; Questionnaire.
Welfare and Relief Organizations; collective report; 3 pp.
War Work at Virginia Beach; 5 pp.
War Work at Lynnhaven; Report; 1 p.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.
Washburn, Paul de B.; Building Sec. Rifle Range Y; 11/9/18.
Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.
Woman's Aux., Amer. Legion, Post No. 51; report; 1 p.

PULASKI COUNTY—T. M. Painter, chrm., Pulaski; J. S. Draper, Pulaski; E. L. Darst, Pulaski.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Pulaski, Christ's Epis. Chu.; Quest.; by T. F. Opie.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
20 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Pulaski County Chapter; History and Questionnaire.

RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY—Mrs. F. H. Cary, chrm., Flint Hill; Miss Mamie Eastham, Flint Hill; G. W. Settle, Flint Hill.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
7 Military Records in Duplicate.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Rappahannock Co. Chapter; Quest.; by Mrs. F. H. Cary.

RICHMOND COUNTY—W. T. Tyler, chrm., Warsaw; Miss Estelle Tayloe, Warsaw; Mrs. A. V. Payne, Farnham.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
History of Richmond County Chapter; 2 pp.; by Estelle Tayloe.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Statistical statement of Co. Work; 1 p.; by Mrs. T. B. Wellford.

ROANOKE COUNTY—C. D. Denit, chrm., Salem; Mrs. W. F. Moorehead, Salem; O. L. Stearnes, Salem.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches ni War Time.
Roanoke Circuit M. E. Church; Quest.; by C. M. LeFew.
Salem, M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by W. O. Talbert.
Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Roanoke College; History; 16 pp.; by Prof. C. R. Brown.
Hollins College; Summary; 4 pp.; by Miss Mary Stuart.
Elizabeth College; Summary; 2 pp.; by Mrs. W. F. Morehead.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Salem Chapter; History; by Miss Margaret Stearnes.

ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY—Mrs. E. W. McCorkle, chrm., Lexington; Miss Evelyn Davis, Rockbridge Baths; Rev. C. Gibson, Lexington.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Virginia Military Institute; list of ser. men; by Col. Anderson.
Washington and Lee University; Ambulance Sec.; 6 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

22 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Rockbridge Co. Chapter; report; 7 pp.; Mrs. M. M. Mills.
Goshen Branch; letter regarding canned goods sent Richmond.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.

Ruff, Chief Mech. W. L.; 111th F. A.—In Memorium.
Wilson, T. P.—undated letter.
"Outside Ideas of Army Matters"; 6 pp.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY—J. K. Ruebush, chrm., Dayton; Miss Kate Pennypacker, Linville Depot; Capt. R. Keezle, Keezletown.

Sec. II—Pre War Conditions and Activities.

Narrative Consideration; 2 pp.; by Russell L. Stultz.
Pre War Cond. and Act.; 13 pp.; by Russell L. Stultz.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Bridgewater, M. E. Church; letter; 1 p.; by R. L. Entsler.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

14 Military Records in Dupilcate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loan; Report; 14 pp.; by T. N. Haas.
Woman's Liberty Loan Quest.; by Miss Jennie Davis.
Report of Food Administration; 3 pp.; J. C. Johnston.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Rockingham's Contributions; 9 pp.; by Genow Sweeker.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Rockingham Co. Chapter; History; by History Committee.

RUSSELL COUNTY—S. B. Quillen, chrm., Lebanon; A. G. Lively, Honaker; J. W. Stuart, Honaker.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Castlewood, M. E. Church; Rep.; 3 pp.; by J. M. Paxton.
Elway, Elk Garden M. E. Church; Questionnaire.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
9 Military Records in Duplicate.

SCOTT COUNTY—J. H. Peters, chrm., Gate City; R. M. Addington, Maces Springs; Dr. N. W. Stallard, Dungannon.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
4 Military Records in Duplicate.

SHENANDOAH COUNTY—C. V. Shoemaker, chrm., Woodstock; Mrs. H. H. Ramey, Strasburg; Mrs. M. E. White, Strasburg.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Patmos and Mt. Zion Charge; ser. rec.; by O. D. Propst.
Mt. Jackson Charge; Questionnaire; by M. D. Elmore.
Mill Creek Charge Reformed Ch.; collective 4 Churches; 8 pp.
Maurertown, Brethren Church; Quest.; by E. B. Shaves.
Mt. Jackson, Lutheran Pastorate; by P. L. Rogers.
Edinburg, Christian Church; report; 1 p.; by Jas. Hopkins.
The Brethren Church; letter; by Geo. A. Copp.
Flat Rock Ch. of the Brethren letter; by D. P. Wise.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Story of the Draft; 10 pp.
280 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Shenandoah Co. Chapter; Quest.; by Miss Nan Williams.

Sec. XIV—War Letters and Diaries.
Allen, Pvt. William, London, Eng.; letter; 3/27/19.
Borum, Candidate C. J., A. E. F.; Letter; 8/18/18-8/19/18.
Brill, Corp. Guy C.; 38th Inf.; France; 12/2/18.
Baker, Will, Mount Richard, France; Letter; 12//29/18.
Blanchfield, C. A.; Coblenz, Ger.; Letter; 4/8/19.
Burchfield, J. C., A. E. F.; Leter; 1/9/19.
Coffman, Pvt. J. F., A. E. F.; Letter; 12/21/18.
Conrad, Pvt. Stanley Raymon; 79th Prov. Co., France; Letter; 9/23/18-11/29/18-3/6/19.
Campbell, J. Cletus, 318th Inf., France; Letter; 11/17/18.
Campbell, Fred. J., A. R. C., France; 11/22/18.
Clinedirst, Corp. Walter, A. E. F.; Letter 3/6/19.
Drummond, Pvt. Ashby, 317th Inf., France; 1/16/19-9/17/18.
Davison, R. B., A. E. F.; Letter; 8/8/18.
Dellinger, Aden M., A. E. F., Toul, France; Letter; 1/26/19.
Deven, Frank E., 15th Cavalry, France; Letter; 10/24/18.
Dirting, J. L., Longres, France (undated).
Fisher, Robert C., Cligancour Bar., Paris, Fr.; letter; 3/21/19.
French, Warren, Camp Merritt, N. J.; Letter; 5/25/19.

Goode, Pvt. S. S., 315th Ambulance Co., France; Letter; 9/20/18-11/9/18-1/28/19-12/1/18.
Godlove, Pvt. Ernest W., A. E. F.; Letter; 12/19/19.
Hepner, W. S., 26th Inf., A. E. F.; Letter, Sept., 1918; Camp Merrit, N. J., 1/28/19.
Hamman, Pvt. C. F., 72d Engrs., France; Letter; 2/28/19.
Himelight, Pvt. A. H., 320th Inf., France; 7/27/—; 8/16/18.
Kronk, Pvt. Jessie W., 38th Inf., France; Letter; 7/26/18.
Kamp, Pvt. Irvan J.; A. P. O. 753; France; Letter; 10/26/18.
Keller, H. L., Nanes, France; Letter; 3/10/19.
Link, Corp. Gilbert, A. E. F.; 8/10/18-8/7/18-10/16/18-1/2/19.
Link, Raymond, A. E. F., 316th Inf.; Letter; 7/26/18.
Lake, Wagner Arthur P., 318th Inf., A. E. F.; Letter; 12/3/18.
Mitchell, Capt. C. F., Inf. U. S. A.; Letter; 9/4/18.
Middleton, Pvt. J. W.; 318th Inf.; Rougemont, France; Letter; 1/20/19-1/14/19-1/13/19.
Marlow, H. W., 316h Engrs.; France; Letter; 8/22/18.
Mitchell, Corp. Clarence, 142nd Inf., France; 4/14/19-2/25/19-4/5/19-4/11/19.
Middleton, Pvt. Esace, 38th Inf., France; Letter; 8/29/18.
Miller, Pvt. Norman L., Coblenz, Ger.; Letter; 6/26/19.
McInturff, Pvt. D. M., 116th Engrs., A. E. F.; 11/5/18-6/2/18.
Newland, Pvt. Fred, 320th Inf., France; Letter; 3/15/19.
Orndorff, Sergt. A. L., New York; Letter; 6/1/19.
Rittenour, Pvt. Fred A., A. E. F.; Letters; 12/8/18-2/16/19-3/16/19-7/17/18.
Rittenour, Sgt. Wm. F., A. E. L.; Letter; 8/18/18.
Ritemour, Russell M., A. E. F.; 7/25, 11/17, 12/17/18.
Rudolph, Pvt. F. L., 118th Engrs., France; Letter (undated).
Rudolph, Pvt. Leonard, 163rd Inf., A. E. F.; 9/9, 10/27/18.
Rudolp, Mahlon, Cry, France; Letter; 12/8/18-12/16/18.
Racey, Corp. J. W., Mch. Gun Section, France; 11/25/18.
Richard, F. L., U. S. Naval Forces, Europe; Letter; 11/9/18.
Santmier, Orland Bryan, St. Nazaire, Fr.; Letter; 3/19/19.
Snapp, Mech. E. J.; Bordeauy, Fr.; Letter; 4/13/19.
Sibert, Tressel, A. E. F.; Letter; 4/14/19.
Snyder, Pvt. O. L., La Pallice, France; Letter; 2/13/19.
Spencer, U. S., A. E. F.; Leter, Nov., 1918.
Signed "John"; A. E. F.; Letter; 10/27/—.
Signed "Carl"; "At the Front"; Letter; 6/9/18.
Signed "Buck Private"; Longres, France; Letter; 3/18/19.
Signed "Fred"; A. E. F., France; Letter; 8/12/18.
7 Clippings.
Heslie, O. L.; Paris, France—5/26/18, 7/5/18, 7/28/18, 11/12/18, 12/15/18, 2/10/19, 2/24/19.
Long, B. M.; Moore Store, Va.; 7/15/20.

University Farm School, Alerey, France; Note on Bragny—5/18/19.

SMYTH COUNTY—R. T. Greer, Marion; A. T. Lincoln, Marion.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Records—113 single copies—7 in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Marion Aux.; History; by Mrs. G. W. Richardson.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

SOUTHAMPTON COUNTY—R. M. Newton, chrm., Franklin; Miss Fanny L. Webb, Franklin; H. B. McLemore, Franklin.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
7 Military Records in Duplicate.

SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY—

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
5 Military Records in Duplicate.

STAFFORD COUNTY—Mrs. Mark Sullivan, Fredericksburg.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Overwharton Parish; report; 2 pp.; by Joseph Baker.
Stafford Circuit M. E. Church; report; 1 p.; by G. J. Cooper.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
14 Military Records in Duplicate.

SURRY COUNTY—A. W. Bohannan, chrm., Surry C. H.; Mrs. T. J. Spratley, Surry C. H.; Dr. W. W. Seward, Surry C. H.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
84 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Minutes of mtg. Lib. Loan Co.; 4/5/18; by A. W. Bohannan.
Woman's Liberty Loan Com.; 2 pp.; by Fanny B. Spratley.
Agricultural Cond.; 2 pp.; by P. O. Goodrich.
Merchantile Business; Questionnaire; by T. J. Spratley.
River Trans. in 1917 and 1918; 1 p.; by Eugene Younglove.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
United War Work; campaign; 1 p.; by Edward Rogers.
Y. M. C. A.; campaign report; 1 p.; by Edward Rogers.
Salvation Army; Home Ser. Fund; 2 pp.; by A. W. Bohannan.
Armenian and Syrian Relief; Questionnaire.
Belgian Relief Work; report; 2 pp.; by Mrs. A. W. Bohannan.
Armenian and Syrian Relief; Stat.; 2 pp.; by P. O. Goodrich.
Nat. Leag. for Wom. Ser.; rep.; 3 pp.; by Mrs. A. W. Bohannan.

Council of Safety; rec. of work; 3 pp.; by Fanny B. Spratley.
U. D. C.; Surry Co. Chapter; 1 p.; by Mrs. A. W. Edwards.
Surry Union, W. C. T. U.; relief work; 2 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.

Allen, E. S.; 305th Ammunition Train, Diary—4/3/18 to 6/9/18, "Trip Across and Service in France"; 3 pp.
Barnes, F. W.; Co. K, 317th Inf.–Diary–8/1/18 to 6/12/19; 7 pp.
Fuqua, Corp. J. W.; Milay, France—12/15/20.
Goodrich, W. B.; 318th Inf.; "Army Life as a Soldier"; 4 pp.
Green, Corp. L. C.; 318th Inf.; "Experience"; 14 pp.
Hunnicutt, Pvt. J. C.; 23rd Inf.; "Army Life"; 4 pp.
Saunders, B. E.; 116th Inf.; Account of Service; 4 pp.
Spratley, Pvt. P. W.; Rainbow Div.; 4/5/19, 10/13/18.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

Prices of Groceries in 1920; 1 p.; by T. J. Spratley.

SUSSEX COUNTY—Rev. W. W. Edwards, chrm., Yale; Mrs. T. B. Faison, Wakefield; Mrs. Philip Freeman, Stony Creek.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Wakefield, M. E. Church; Quest.; by W. L. Ware.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

8 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Sussex Co. Chapter; History; by the History Committee.

TAZEWELL COUNTY—Dr. Isaac Pierce, chrm., Tazewell; Mrs. S. C. Graham, Tazewell.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

8 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Activities of Women; 4 pp.; by Mrs. S. C. Graham.

WARREN COUNTY—Miss Margaret Grayson, chrm., Front Royal; Miss Leslie Fox, Front Royal; Mrs. H. H. Bowman, Riverton.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Front Royal, M. E. Church; Quest.; by J. H. Smith.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

14 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Warren County Chapter; Quest. and Rept.; by C. M. Jones.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Collective report on Y. M. C. A., K. of C., and Sal. Army; 1 p.
War Camp Community Service; Questionnaire.
American Library Assn.; Questionnaire.
Jewish Welfare; Questionnaire.
Near East Relief Statement.
Statement of Belgian Relief.
Statement of French Orphans.
Fraternal and Patriotic Organ; statements.

Statement regarding Munition workers.
Report on Negro War Work; 1 p.

WARWICK COUNTY—Mrs. E. C. Madison, chrm., Denbigh; Mrs. I. Poindexter, Morrison; Mrs. H. M. Clements, Lee Hall.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Mennonite Ante War Col'y; rept. and let.; 9 pp.; by G. R. Brunk.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
24 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Woman's Lib. Loan Com.; Quest.; by Mrs. E. S. Madison.
Report of Light and Water Co.; Warwick Co.; 1 p.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.
Warwick County in the War; 2 pp.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Statement regarding United War Work; by Mrs. E. C. Madison.

WASHINGTON COUNTY—Hon. L. P. Summers, chrm., Abingdon; Willis Crabtree, Benhams; Dr. E. C. Hamilton, Abingdon.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
St. Anne's Church; Questionnaire; by F. Meyer.
Holston, Christian Church; Questionnaire; by C. A. Nunley.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Abingdon Chapter; History; by Mrs. Alex. Stuart.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY—C. C. Baker, chrm., Montrose.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
3 Military Records in Duplicate.

WISE COUNTY—Bruce Crawford, chrm., Norton; Mrs. N. F. Hix, Wise; Mrs. R. T. Irvine, Big Stone Gap.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
St. Paul, M. E. Church; Questionnaire; by J. M. Paxton.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Reports from County Public Schools.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
27 Military Records in Duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Coeburn Chapter; Questionnaire; by Prof. J. A. Livesay.

WYTHE COUNTY—J. A. C. Hurt, chrm., Wytheville; Miss Mary S. Oglesby, Max Meadows.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Records—6 in Duplicate—1 single copy.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Wythe County Chapter; Hist. and Quest.

YORK COUNTY—L. R. O'Hara, chrm., Yorktown; Mrs. Sidney Smith, Yorktown; Mrs. G. L. Smith, Tabb.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
3 Military Records in Duplicate.

NOTES AND QUERIES

Our July 1920 Magazine.

Just before this delayed number was issued in December our membership greatly increased. As a large part of the magazine had been printed for some time, it was too late to enlarge the edition. The consequence was that after our members and subscribers were supplied there were very few copies left—so few, that none can be sold separately, and only three or four as parts of complete sets of the Magazine.

We shall be glad to exchange any two numbers in Vols. X-XX for one copy of the July 1920 number. This offer will hold good until 50 copies of the July 1920 number have been secured.

WANTED.—Data of the family and the names of the parents of William Hill, born 1710-15, married Susanna Smithers, probably in Caroline county, Va., as they were living there at the time of birth of their son William Hill, Jr., 1737. Address, C. K. Hill, Harriman, Tennessee.

TABITHA WILSON was the daughter of Solomon Wilson, of Norfolk. In 1749 she married William Freeman, in Norfolk. Now there were three Solomon Wilson's. One was the son of Lieut.-Colonel James Wilson. Another was his grandson; that is, the son of Major James Wilson. Again: Thomas Wilson, of Princess Anne county, had a son Solomon Wilson. Which one of these three Solomon Wilsons was the father of Tabitha Wilson? What was the maiden name of Tabitha's mother? Can any other information be furnished? Prof. H. T. Weissinger, Birmingham, Ala.

RICE-HAWKS.—Any information concerning the family of Sarah Rice who married John Hawks, the Architect of Governor Tryon's palace in Newbern, North Carolina, or of the family of Elizabeth Airey who married Richard Nassau Stephens or of the family of Elizabeth Pugh Guion of Onslow County, N. C., will be welcomed by Edward H. Wales, Union League Club, New York.

GUMMEY, RICHARD (Gummy, Gumey, Gomey, Gomie, Gumby, &c.), came to Virginia in 635 at the age of 21 (See Hotten's "Original Lists", p. 95). Descendants, collateral relatives, and other persons possessing information concerning him, please communicate with Miss E. A. Gummey, 104 Cliveden Ave., Germantown, Phila., Pa.

JANE HOPKINS.—Information wanted. Is she the Jane Hopkins who was a secret agent to General Washington? Was she the daughter of Col. John Hopkins, of Goochland county Va.? If not who was her father? He was called Col. Hopkins. Did she marry John Stockard of Maryland? Was she the mother of Wm. Stockard who married Mary Thomas Flood of Isle of Wight county, Va., who was a daughter of Thomas Flood, and a granddaughter of Major Gale of that county? Full particulars will be greatly appreciated. John Shepherd, University, Va., Box 115.

MARRIAGES IN CAROLINE COUNTY, VA., PRIOR TO 1800, COPIED FROM MARRIAGE REGISTER, SECOND PART.

1797 Oct. 5th. Thomas Oliver, & Lucy Eastin, by John Young.
1795 Dec. 20. Elijah Pruett & Elizabeth Williams, by John Sorrell.
1795 Oct. 20. Joseph E. Payne, & Peggy Pruett, by John Sorrell.
1796 Sept. 9th. Frederick Pilcher, & Margaret Alsop, by John Sorrell.
1797 May 23rd. Moses Pruett, & Amey Hall, by John Young.
1798 Dec. 6th. John Jones, & Nancy Dew, by Theodrick Noele.
1797 Oct. 12th. Elijah Jeter, & Rebecca Martin, by John Sorrell.
1799 Nov. 16th. Richard Johnston, & Eliza Tribble, by Henry Goodloe.
1797 Nov. 15th. Joele Kidd & Sally Saunders, by John Sorrell.
1796 May 7th. Sinion Morgan, & Sarah Claytor, by John Sorrell.
1797 Feb. 2nd. Willis Mason & Sally Kelly, by John Self.
1798 Dec. 14th. Joele Mason & Jenny Kelly, by John Self.
1797 Dec. 22nd. Hickman Mitchell, & Letty Wright, by John Sorrell.
1798 Nov. 18th. William Martin, & Letty Turner, by John Sorrell.

NATURALIZATION OF JACOB HOLTZCLAW.

Alexander Spotswood His Majesties Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

To all to whom these presents shall come: Greeting.

Whereas by one act of Assembly made at the Capitol the 23: day of October 1705. for the better settling and peopling this his Majesties Colony and Dominion. It is enacted that it shall and may be lawfull for the Governor or Commander-in Chief of this Colony and Dominion

for the time being by a Public Instrument or Letters Patents under the broad seal thereof, to declare any alien or aliens, foreigner or foreigners being already settled or inhabitant of this Colony, or which shall hereafter come to settle, plant or reside therein, upon his or their taking the oaths therein prescribed, to be to all intents and purposes fully and completely naturalized. And that all persons having such public instrument or Letters Patents, shall by virtue of said Act have and enjoy to them and their heirs the same immunitys and rights of and unto the Laws of this Colony. and Dominion as fully and amply as any of her Majesties natural born subjects have or enjoy within the same, and as if they had been born within any of her Majesties Realms and Dominion. Provided that nothing herein contained shall be construed to enable or give power or privilege to any foreigner to do or execute any matter or thing, which by any of ye Acts made in England concerning her Majesties Plantation he is disabled to do or execute. And Jacob Holtxclow [Holtzclaw] as a native of Nassace-Sieger [Nassau-Siegen] in Germany having settled and inhabited for several years in the County of Stafford in this Colony and now made application to me for the benefit of Naturalization, and before me taken the oaths prescribed by Law and subscribed the test. I do therefore pursuant to the said authority hereby declare the said Jacob Holtxclow [Holtzclaw] to be to all intent and purpose fully and completely naturalized, and to have and enjoy to him and his heirs the same immunitys and rights of and unto the Laws and privileges of the Colony and Dominion, as fully and amply as any of his Majesties Natural born Subjects have or enjoy within the same, and as if he had been born within any of his Majesties Realms or Dominions according to the aforesaid Act. Saving always in such matters and things which by the Laws of England concerning the Plantations he is disabled to do or execute. Given under my hand and the seal of the Colony at Williamsburg this 11th day of July 1722, In the eight year of his Majesties reign.

Jacob Holtxclow [Holtzclaw] his naturalization.

A. Spotswood.

At a Court held for Spotsylvania County on Tuesday ye 5th day of October 1725.

On motion of Jacob Holtxclow [Holtzclaw] the above naturalization is admitted to record.

Teste. John Waller Clk. Ct.

A true copy.

Teste: C. A. Harris, Clerk.

Deed Book A. Page 165.

This document is the evidence—and it is conclusive—that the Germans who settled at Germanna in 1714 came from the old province of

Nassau-Siegen, now a part of Westphalia, Germany. And that they did not belong to the Swiss-German colony in the vicinity of Newberne, N. C.

CHARLES E. KEMPER.

Staunton, Va., Jan. 25, 1921.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY.

(1) Inventory of Captain Edward Wyatt's estate, April 8, 1728.

(2) Deed March 1727 from Peter Wynne and Frances his wife, of Prince George county.

(3) Deed from Henry Wyatt and Mary his wife, of Prince George county, Feb. 13, 1727, conveying a slave formerly the property of Edward Hill, of Charles City county, and by his will devised to the said Mary.

(4) Deed, Jan. 9, 1727, from Robert Munford, of Prince George county, to his son James.

(5) Will of Henry Batte, of Prince George county, mother Mary Batte, sister Mary Poythress, sister Elizabeth Lyggon, sister Ann Stratton, sister Rachel Parham, sister Sarah Jones, brother William Batte, dated July 5, 1727, proved Oct. 2, 1727.

(6) Will of Robert Jones, Jr., of Bartie Precinct, North Carolina, father Robert Jones, Sr., 100 acres in Prince George county, to eldest son Thomas Jones, land in Prince George Co., wife and children (not named in will). Dated April 6, 1727, proved Aug. 8, 1727.

(7) Deed, June 5, 1727, from Drury Stith, Jr., of Prince George and Elizabeth his wife, conveying 600 acres on Saponey Creek, Prince George.

(8) Inventory of the estate of Richard Ingram, Mch. 30, 1727, valued at £195.

(9) Account with estate of Capt. Henry Duke, Debts £244.3; Inventory £129.16.2. Elizabeth Duke administratrix.

(10) Inventory of estate of William Epes, April 1727. Sarah Epes and Francis Epes Jr., executors.

(11) Will of William Epes Sr., son Francis land testator lived on, son William land at Gravely Run, daughter Mary Bevil, daughter Sarah Epes, wife Sarah. Wife and son Francis, executors. Proved April 1727.

(12) Deed, March 13, 1726, from Abraham Jones, of Prince George, to his brother William Jones, conveying land, which testator's father, by his will, dated Jan. 19, 1721, devised to said William.

(13 Will of Richard Ingram (x), expecting to depart this life in a short time, to three nephews, John, Richard and Joseph Hicks, wife Sarah, wife's daughter Rebecca Moorcock, dated Jan. 1st, 1726, proved Feb. 1726.

(14) Will of Peter Jones, Sr., of Bristol Parish, Prince George, wife Mary, part of the land I live on; son Abraham Jones, land on the south side of Brick House Run, son Peter, remainder of the land I live on, son William, land on Besses Branch, son Thomas, land on Nottoway River, son John, land on Nottoway River, son Wood, land, daughter Mary, wife of Peter Jones, daughter Anne Jones, daughter Margaret Jones, daughter Martha Jones, dated Jan. 9, 1721, proved Jan. 1726.

(15) Deed, Sept. 1726, from Abraham Cocke, of Prince George.

(16) Will of Charles Goodrich, daughter Anne Hamlin, daughters Sarah and Lucy Goodrich, dated Dec. 6, 1725, proved June, 1726.

(17) Deed, December 13, 1725, from Abraham Cocke, of Prince George, conveying to Robert Chappell, of same, 200 acres on Oquits Branch.

(18) Deed, Aug. 11, 1724, from Thomas Ravenscroft, of James City county, conveying to William Hamlin, of Prince George, his share of 2593 acres on Namozine Creek, patented by said Ravenscroft and Hamlin and by William Epes.

(19) Will of John Scott, daughter Bridget Tatum, daughter Emilia Tatum, daughter Bethyer Bunowe, daughter Boyce Gee, grandson Thomas Scott, wife Bethyer son-in-law James Gee, grandson John Scott; to daughter Elizabeth Chappell, "what she hath already and six hundred and thirty pounds of tobacco". Dated June 1, 1724, proved June 9, 1724.

(20) Will of John Poythres, proved May 1724. Sons John, Francis and William; wife Mary; daughters Elizabeth and Ann Poythress. Robert Poythress and John Woodlief, pasture [?] executors. Refers to his brother Thomas Poythress.

(21) Will of Robert Chappell, dated Feb. 3, 1723; son Robert forty shillings in cash, one bed, "my gun and wearing apparell, my horse Turk, with saddle and furniture, three cows and calves and my negro boy Dick to be delivered to him at the age of 21 years." To daughter Sarah one bed, forty shillings in cash and a negro girl named Frank, to be delivered when she is of the age of 21; to daughter Mary a negro girl named Jenny; to son John five pounds, cash, and a negro girl named Patt; to beloved wife Sarah, negroes named Harry, Jenny and Lydia, his three other horses, with sidesaddle and furniture, £39, cash. After her death negro Jenny to son Robert. To daughter Ann three pounds cash. His mare and her increase to be divided between his daughters Mary and Ann. "As I have no more negroes that I might give all my children one, it is my pleasure that of the first increase that lives of all those before mentioned negroes, I give one to my daughter Ann, and another to my youngest son James." To beloved wife all the rest of his estate, except that household goods and movables are to be divided between wife and children as they come of age. Cattle, sheep and hogs to wife, with discretion to give any part she

may choose to the children. Wife sole executor. Thomas Hardaway, Robert Bevill and Thomas Paice witnesses. Proved Feb. 12, 1724.

(22) Deed Sept. 1721, from William Ligon and his wife Elizabeth (one of the daughters of Capt. Henry Batte, deceased) of Henrico county.

(23) Deed, Sept. 10, 1720, from John Poythress Sr. and Mary his wife, of Prince George county, William Ligon and Elizabeth his wife and Edward Stratton and Ann his wife, of Henrico county, James Parham and Rachel his wife, of Isle of Wight county, and Abraham Jones and Sarah his wife, of Prince George, reciting that Henry Batte, deceased, of Prince George, by his will, left a tract of land in Prince George, 1200 acres, to his daughters, the said Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, Rachel and Sarah.

(24) Will of Edward Goodrich, wife, daughters Mary and Elizabeth, son Benjamin, son Edward (land at High Hills, Surry, 500 acres). Certain tracts of land to be sold. To his father, his brother and each of his sisters, 10 shillings. Dated Oct. 7, 1720, proved Jan. 1720.

(25) Will of Nicholas Wyatt, Elizabeth Wyatt daughter of son Anthony, deceased; granddaughter Frances Wyatt, grandson John Wyatt, Susannah Reeks, Anthony Wyatt, son Edward. Dated April 14, 1720, proved Dec. 2, 1720.

(26) Will of John Lanier, sons Robert, John, Sampson, grandson John, son of Nicholas Lanier, son Nicholas. Dated Jan. 5, 1717, proved April 1719.

(27) In 1715 John Mason, of Surry, sold a tract of land in Prince George.

(28) Deed, Dec. 20, 1786, from Lemuel Harrison, of Prince George, to his brother William Harrison.

A POET'S SORROWS.

Life in Scotland and Virginia of the Author of "Mary's Dream."

Among the pathetic ballads which the Scotch people love and sing few have been more popular, especially in Galloway and the western shires, than that called "Mary's Dream." As the author lived a number of years and died in Virginia, some account of him will doubtless be of interest: Our song birds are, unfortunately, too rare birds for one to be passed over in silence.

John Lowe was born at Kenmore, in Galloway, in the year 1750, where his father was gardener to Mr. Gordon, son of the gallant but unfortunate Lord Kenmore, who took the wrong side for success in "The '15," and in consequence lost his head and title. The Gordons

of Fredericksburg were of this stock, and this fact may have been an inducement for our poet to settle in the good old burg.

The elder Lowe had a large family and was very poor, so his son John in boyhood only received the education which it has long been the glory of Scotland to give to her humblest sons. He wished to be a scholar, but the straitened circumstances of the family forbid, and at the age of 14 he was apprenticed to a weaver. Difficulties, however, only proved n additional incentive, and by saving from his pay he was enabled to send himself to an eminent teacher in a neighboring parish. He employed his evenings teaching church music, as he had a good ear, sung well, and played with considerable skill on the violin. These accomplishments, together with a happy temper and uncommon flow of spirits, made him acceptable wherever he went and gained him friends, who aided him materially in his education. His especial patron was the Rev. John Gillespie, minister of Kells.

By his own savings and the aid of his friends he was enabled to enter the University of Edinburgh, and there gained the reputation of an industrious and talented young man. This was probably the happiest period of his life; but even then he had constantly to struggle against the evils of poverty. In a poem, written about this time, he says:

> Nor e'er was rich a moment; but in thought."
> "No post, no pelf, by servile means I sought,

A number of his letters written during this period have been preserved, and show how sensitive was his appreciation of all the charms of nature, and how honorable was his ambition.

On his return from College he became a tutor in the family of Mr. McGhil of Airds, a country gentleman of small fortune, who had several beautiful daughters. Various songs he wrote while here are still sung by the peasantry of Galloway, and a picturesque spot overlooking the rivers Ken and Dee, where he was accustomed to compose, is still called "Lowe's seat."

Poet like, he fell in love with one of the young ladies of the family and vow of undying fidelity were exchanged. Mary, a sister of his sweetheart, was likewise engaged—to a young surgeon in the navy named Miller, who was lost at sea as he was returning to be married. This was the origin of the ballad, "Mary's Dream."

Lowe, finding there was but little chance for him to secure an independence at home, sailed for Virginia in 1773, and became a tutor in the family of a brother of General Washington. Afterwards he kept with great success the Fredericksburg Academy, but various mishaps interfered with his school, and he took orders in the Episcopal church and was appointed rector of St. George's parish, Fredericksburg. He officiated here very acceptably for a time, and won much respect for his talents and eloquence, but faithlessness to his Scotch lassie brought

its own punishment and caused his downfall. He was for a time very constant, and a poem addressed to her in 1775, says:

"Fair faces here I meet and forms divine,
Enough to shake all constantcy; but mine."

He failed, however, then, to appreciate the power of those charms for which the ladies of Fredericksburg have been so rightly famous, and finally forgetting the Scotch girl was was waiting for him on the banks of the Ken and Dee, fell in love with a beautiful Virginian. She had already disposed of her heart and refused him, but in turn he became the object of a violent attachment on the part of her sister and married her, he says, "merely from a sense of gratitude." His wife in a few months turned out to be utterly unworthy and ceased to care for him, while he, to drown his sorrows, took to the bottle and went rapidly to the dogs, of course losing his parish, and dying in 1798 in his 48th year. An early friend of his writing from Virginia to Scotland says, that feeling death was near and being unwilling to die in his miserable home, Lowe mounted a miserable horse which he could hardly ride and went some distance to the residence of an acquaintance, which he reached in a dying condition. He only lived three days longer, and lies in an unmarked grave near the banks of the Rappahannock.

The following is the poem by which he is well known in Scotland:

MARY'S DREAM.

The moon had climbed the highest hill,
Which rises o'er the source of Dee,
And from the eastern summit shed
Her silver light on tow'r and tree;
When Mary laid her down to sleep,
Her thoughts on Robin far at sea;
When soft and low a voice was heard,
Saying, Mary, weep no more for me.

She from her pillow gently rais'd
Her head to see who there might be,
She saw young Robin shiv'ring stand,
With visage pale and hollow ee;
O Mary, dear, cold is my clay,
It lies beneath the stormy sea;
Far, far from thee I sleep in death;
So, Mary, weep no more for me.

Three stormy nights and stormy days,
We toss'd upon the raging main;
And long we strove our bark to save,
But all our striving was in vain.
E'en then when horror chil'd my blood,
My heart was fill'd with love for thee.
The storm has past, and I at rest;
So, Mary, weep no more for me.

O, maiden dear, thyself prepare,
We soon shall meet upon that shore,
Where love is free from doubt and care,
And thou and I shall part no more.
Loud crow'd the cock, the shadows fled,
No more of Robin could she see;
But soft the passing spirit said,
Sweet Mary, weep no more for me.

Fitzhugh Family Bible Entries.

Copy from Dudley Fitzhugh's Bible in Possession of Mrs. Laura Gray.

Births—William Fitzhugh, son of Col. Henry Fitzhugh and Sarah, his wife, was born on Tuesday the 23d of April, 1754, and was baptized by the Rev. Musgrave Dawson, his sponsors were Mr. Thos. Fitzhugh and wife, Mr. John Fitzhugh and Mrs. Sarah Conway.

Sarah Fitzhugh, consort of William Fitzhugh, was born the 17th of December, 1757.

Dudley Fitzhugh, son of Wm. Fitzhugh and Sarah, his wife, was born the 20th of October, 1789, at 9 o'clock A. M. and was baptized by the Rev. James Thompson, his sponsors were his mother, his sister Anna Harrison Fitzhugh, his uncle, George Fitzhugh, his brother Henry Fitzhugh and Mr. John Matthews.

Lucy Brooke Fitzhugh, consort of Dudley Fitzhugh was born the 4th of August, 1794 and was baptized by the Rev. J. Thompson.

Deaths—Sarah Fitzhugh, consort of William Fitzhugh of Prospect Hill, departed this life the 28th of Sept., 1804.

Wm. Fitzhugh of Prospect Hill, son of Col. Henry Fitzhugh, departed this life the 22nd of April, 1817, in the 63d year of his age.

Dudley Fitzhugh of Llewellyn, son of William and Mary Fitzhugh of Prospect Hill, departed this life on the 1st day of January, 1848, in the 59th year of his age.

Marriages—William Fitzhugh of Prospect Hill was married to Sarah Digges, daughter of Col. Edward Digges of Yorktown, Va., 22nd of February, 1778.

Dudley Fitzhugh, son of William Fitzhugh and Sarah, his wife, was married to Lucy Brooke Digges, daughter of Major Thomas Digges and Elizabeth, his wife, the 7th of June, 1820, by the Rev. William Williamson.

James and John Gordon, immigrants from the North of Ireland

Samuel Gordon was the youngest son of John and Lucy Gordon.

Sarah Fitzhugh who was Sarah Digges, wife of William Fitzhugh of Prospect Hill, left the following children, viz: Ann H. who intermarried with Thomas G. Thornton and now a widow;

Elizabeth Cole who intermarried with Samuel Gordon; Sarah B. Fitzhugh who intermarried with Elias Edmonds now a widow; Edward D. Fitzhugh; Cole Fitzhugh; Dudley Fitzhugh; Thomas L. Fitzhugh; and Maria Fitzhugh who intermarried with Thomas Catlett, now a widow.

That Elizabeth C. Gordon, daughter of Sarah Fitzhugh, died leaving the following children, viz:—Thomas G.—Sally who intermarried with Peter Dudley—William F.—Lucy Ann—Maria—and Elizabeth C.

Above is an extract from Minute Book of Fauquier County Court January 28, 1835- 1834-5 Page 209—(I copied this as relating to the Digges connection. A. R. B.)

Copied from my copies for Mrs. Mary M. Wilson, 515 N. Spring Ave., St. Louis, Mo., by A. R. Bartenstein, this 7th April 1906.

A. R. Bartenstein,
Fauquier Co., Warrenton, Va.

Copied from Cousin Griffin Gordon letter as copied from my grandfather Samuel Gordon's Bible in his possession—as to Gordons.

A. R. Bartenstein.

Samuel Gordon was married to Elizabeth Cole Fitzhugh 19 February 1801.

Sarah Digges Gordon daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Gordon was married to Peter Dudley August, 1821.

Wm. F. Gordon son of Samuel and Elizabeth Gordon was married to Mary Jane McCreary Dec. 22, 1830.

Wm. F. Gordon and Elizabeth Jane Newton were married 16 October, 1843.

Edward H. Fitzhugh and Maria Gordon were married August 23, 1838.

Elizabeth Cole Fitzhugh Gordon married Ferdinand Bartenstein February 1847. (In our Bible married Jany. 12, 1847).

Thomas Griffin Thornton Gordon was born Feby. 18, 1802.

John Gordon was born August 3, 1803.

Sarah Digges Gordon was born May 24, 1805.

Wm. Fitzhugh Gordon was born August 13, 1807.

Samuel Gordon was born November 22, 1809.

James Gordon was born Sept. 1812, died April 16, 1814.

Lucy Ann Harrison Gordon was born Feby. 17, 1815.

Children of Wm. F. and Mary Jane Gordon as follows:

James McCreary Gordon was born Feby. 2, 1833.

Wm. Fitzhugh Gordon was born 28 Sept. 1834.

Thomas Griffin Gordon was born Jany. 21, 1839.

Samuel Douglas Gordon was born Dec. 16, 1840.

James Gordon was born Sept. 12, 1812, died April 16, 1814.

Elizabeth Cole Gordon, consort of Samuel Gordon, died April 5, 1819.

John Gordon, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, died 1821.

Samuel Gordon Senior died April 27, 1823.

Samuel Gordon, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, died June 12, 1828.

Wm. Fitzhugh Gordon, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, died July 24, 1865, aged 58 years.

Sarah D. Price, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Gordon, died Dec. 14, 1863.

Elizabeth Cole F. Bartenstein, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth, died Feby. 27, 1878.

Lucy A. H. Gordon, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth, died Nov. 11, 1887.

Elizabeth Jane Gordon, wife of Wm. F. Gordon, died Nov. 15, 1891.

Samuel D. Gordon, son of Wm. F. and Mary Jane Gordon, died May 12, 1891.

Wm. F. Gordon, son of Wm. F. and Mary Jane, died Nov. 1893.

Children of Ferdinand and Elizabeth Cole F. Bartenstein:

Andrew Remhardt Bartenstein born Oct. 2, 1847.

Sarah Fitzhugh Bartenstein born Oct. 5, 1849.

William Gordon Bartenstein born July 2, 1851.

Laura Bartenstein born August 13, 1853.

Margaretta Barbara Bartenstein born Oct. 27, 1855.

Edward Henry Bartenstein born Nov. 26, 1857.

Elizabeth Cole Bartenstein born June 18, 1861.

Ann Harrison Fitzhugh, sister of Elizabeth Cole Fitzhugh, married Thomas Griffin Thornton Oct. 29, 1795.

TOBACCO IN ENGLAND IN THE REIGN OF JAMES I.

In the English *Notes and Queries,* for Jan. 6, 1866, a correspondent, discussing the insoluble question why Shakespeare never mentioned tobacco, gave a very compact and interesting account of tobacco in England early in the Seventeenth Century. We are, here, familiar with the history of tobacco in Virginia, but details in regard to it, after it reached England are but slightly known. It may be added that in another part of this Magazine will be found a statement by the highest Virginia Court, that about 1622 tobacco was usually rated here at three shillings a pound. When the different value of money is considered this was a large price. The writer in *Notes and Queries* says:

"If Shakespeare's contemporaries were silent about the then new fashion of smoking, we should not so much wonder at Shakespeare's taciturnity. But Decker's and Ben Jonson's works abound in allusions to tobacco, its uses and abuses. The humorist and satirist lost no opportunity of deriding the new fashion and its followers. The tobacco merchant was an important person in the London of James the First's time—with his Winchester pipes, his maple cutting-blocks, his juniper wood charcoal fires, and his silver tongs with which to hand the hot charcoal to his customers, although he was shrewdly suspected of adulterating the precious weed with sack lees and oil. It was his custom to wash the tobacco in muscadel and grains, and to keep it moist by wrapping it in greased leather and oiled rags or by burying it in gravel. The Elizabethan pipes were so small that when they are dug up in Ireland the poor call them 'fairy pipes' from their tininess. These pipes became known by the nickname of 'the woodcock's heads'. The apothecaries, who sold the best tobacco, became masters of the art, and received pupils, whom they taught to exhale the smoke in little globes, rings, or the 'Euripus'. 'The slights' these tricks were called.

Ben Jonson facetiously makes these professors boast of being able to take three whiffs, then to take horse, and evolve the smoke—one whiff at Hounslow, a second at Staines, and a third at Bagshot. The ordinary gallant, like Mercutio, would smoke while dinner was serving up. Those who were rich and foolish carried with them smoking apparatus of gold or silver—tobacco-box, snuff-ladle, tongs to take up charcoal, and priming irons. There seem, from Decker's *Gull's Horn-Book,* to have been smoking clubs, or tobacco ordinaries as they were called, where the entire talk was of the best shops for buying the Trinidado, the Nicotine, the Cane, and the Pudding, whose pipe had the best bore, which would turn blackest, and which would break in the browning.

At the theatres, the rakes and spendthrifts who crowded the stage of Shakespeare's time sat on low stools smoking; they sat with their three sorts of tobacco beside them, and handed each other lights on the points of their swords, sending out their pages for more Trinadado if they required it. Many gallants 'took' their tobacco in the lord's room over the stage and went out to (Saint) Paul's to spit there privately. Shabby sponges and lying adventurers like Bobadil, bragged of the number of packets of 'the most divine tobacco' they had smoked in a week, and told enormous lies of living for weeks in the Indies on its fumes alone. They swore it was an antidote to all poisons; that it expelled rheums, sour humours, and obstruction of all kinds, and healed wounds better than St. John's wort. Some doctors were of opinion it would heal gout and the ague, neutralize the effects of drunkeness, and remove weariness and hunger.

The poor, on the other hand, not disinclined to be envious and detracting when judging rich men's actions, laughed at men who made

chimneys of their throats, or who sealed up their noses with snuff. Ben Jonson makes that dry, shrewd, water-carrier of his, Cob, rail at the 'roguish tobacco': he would leave the stocks for worse men, and make it present whipping for either man or woman who dealt with a tobacco pipe. Trinadado is little better than ratsbane or rosaker, he says, and those who use it deserve to be stifled with it. It chokes men, says the wrathful humorist, and fills them with smoke, embers and soot. 'There ere three who died out of one house last week', he says, 'with taking it; and to more the bell went for yesterday. One of them, they say, ill never 'scape it; he voided a bushel of soot yesterday'.

But King James, in his inane *Counterblast,* is more violent than even Cob".

CHURCH OF CHUCKATUCK PARISH, NANSEMOND COUNTY

"To all Etc.—Now know ye that I, the said Sir Wm. Berkeley, Knt., Governour, Etc., do give and graunt unto George and Henry Billingsley five hundred acres of land according to ye anchent lawfull bounds thereof, situate lying and being in Chuckatuck in Nansemond County and formerly graunted to John Billingsley and is lately found to escheat to his Majtie. and by an inquisition recorded in Mr. Secretary's office under the hands and seals of Mr. Alford Deputy Escheator for the said County and a Jury sworn before him for the purpose. Dated ye 18th. of November, 1671, may appear, and is now graunted to the said George and Henry Billingsley who have made and given Composition to be paid according to Act. Saving and for ever reserving out of the said five hundred acres of Land, one acre and a half thereof, graunted by the Right Honble. Sir Wm. Berkeley, Knt., Governour Etc., to ye parish Church of Chuckatuck for ye erecting a church upon and for a burial place belonging to ye said parish for ever. To Have and to Hold Etc. To bee held yielding and Paying Provided—Dated—the 28th. day of October, 1672."

[The original grant to John Billingsly would show the location of this land.]

GENEALOGY.

THE LOVELACE FAMILY AND ITS CONNECTIONS

By J. Hall Pleasants, Baltimore, Md.

(Continued)

BARNE OF LONDON AND WOOLWICH.

The Barne or Barnes family is allied with the Lovelaces of Bethersden through the marriage of Sir William Lovelace[7] (1584-1627), the younger, of Bethersden and Woolwich, with Anne Barne the daughter of Sir William Barne of Woolwich and his wife Anne Sandys, the daughter of Edwin Sandys, successively Bishop of Worcester, Bishop of London and Archbishop of York during the reign of Elizabeth. This Sir William Lovelace[7] and his wife Anne, who were married about 1610, were the parents of, among other children, Richard Lovelace, the poet, Francis Lovelace, governor of New York, and Anne Lovelace who married the Rev. John Gorsuch of Walkern, Herts, from whom sprung the very numerous family of Gorsuch traced in the former volumes of the *Virginia Magazine*.

The Barne family became very prominent in London and in Wool-

wich, Kent, during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, several members being among the "merchant princes" and "merchant adventurers" of this period. Anne (Barne) Lovelace numbers among her immediate ancestors three lord mayors of London.

Although most of the genealogical and biographical details presented in the following sketch of the Barne family have been derived directly by the writer from wills, *inquisitions post mortem,* and other manuscript sources not previously published, and from early printed works apparently not hitherto quoted, the writer has also made use of the brief Barne chart pedigrees published in the *Visitation of London, 1568* (*Harl. Soc.* i; 25), *Hasted's Kent* (*passim*) and the excellent pedigree in *Crisp's Visitation of England and Wales* (vii; p. 158; and *Notes,* vii; pp. 121-9).

The Barne *arms* as given in the *Visitation of London, 1568,* are: Quarterly: 1st and 4th Azure, three leopards' heads, argent [for Barne]; 2nd and 3rd Argent, a chevron, azure, between three Cornish cloughs sable [for Ashthorpe?]. Crest: On a mound vert an eagle rising argent, beaked and ducally gorged or. *Motto:* Nec itmide nec temere.

The Barne line is as follows:

I. George Barne[1] citizen and haberdasher of London; lived in the latter part of the fifteenth and the early part of the sixteenth century. His son was:

II. Sir George Barne[2] (George[1]). Haberdasher, and sheriff of London 1545-1546. Lord mayor of London 1552. Knighted at Whitehall, 11 April, 1553. He married Alice Brooke*, the daughter of ——— Brooke of Shropshire, and sister of Roger Brooke; she was the widow of Richard Relfe, citizen and vintner of London, who was buried at All Hallows', Honey Lane, London. Richard Relfe's will, dated 5 July, 1528, under which his wife Alice was appointed executrix, was proved 28 September, 1528 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills; Porch,* 37). It is said that Sir George Barne was the first merchant adventurer to Barbary, Russia and Genoa, and an incorporator of the first organized English Company for discovery in 1551, and that he was the "principal doer" in sending Sir Hugh Willoughby to the Northeast in 1553, as well as one of the "first four Consuls" of the Merchant Adventurers, 6 February, 1553 (*Brown's Genesis of the United States;* ii; p. 285). He is mentioned most kindly by Bishop Ridley, the martyr in his farewell letter October 5, 1555 (*Works of Nicholas Ridley, D. D.; Parker Society, 1843;* 410). He died 18 February, 1557-8, and was "buried at St. Bartholomew—the-Less near the Exchange". "18 Feb. 1557-8. Died Sir George Barnes, Knt., haber-

* The codicil of Alice Barne's will names her brother Roger Brooke, and various Brooke nephews in Shropshire. This Brooke family has not been identified. There is a pedigree of Brooke of Leighton in the adjoining county of Cheshire contained in the *Visitation of Cheshire,* 1580, in which three individuals named Roger Brooke are given.

dasher, late Mayor of London, viz. at the time of the Queen's coronation [i. e. Mary's, and] On the 24th Sir George Barnes, aforesaid, chief merchant of the Moscovy company, was buried. There was borne the pennon of the Moscovy arms. The Mayor and swordbearer had black gowns; the fourscore poor men were clad in black gowns. There was a standard and five pennons of arms, and coat armour, etc., a goodly hearse of wax. Dr. Chadsey made the sermon on the morrow; and after a great dinner; Mr. Clarencieux and Mr. Lancaster were the heralds". (*Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, 1827;* iii, pt. ii; p. 108). Sir William Barne "dwelt in Bartholomew-lane where Sir William Capel dwelt; and afterwards Mr. Derhame" (*Stow's Survey of London and Westminster;* 6th ed. 1755; ii; 279). His widow Alice survived him a little over a year. "June the 2d 1559, was buried in Little St. Bartholomew's the lady Barnes, late wife of Sir George Barnes, knight, sometime lord mayor of London. She gave to many poor men and women russet gowns; and to the poor men and women of Calais (now being driven out thence from their habitations, trades, and estates into England, and that in great numbers, were no doubt in great straights). She gave so much apiece in money and an hundred black gowns and coats. There attended the funeral Mr. Clarencieux, and twenty clerks singing afore her to the church, all in English. All the place [i. e. her house] and the streets through which they passed and the church, all being in black and coats of arms. Being come to the church, and the English procession sung, Mr. Horne made a sermon. After that the clerks sung *Te Deum in English.* Then the corpse was buried with something sung. I suppose it was the versicles beginning *Man that is born of a woman,* etc." (*Strype's Annals of the Reformation, 1824;* i; pt. i; p. 2863. An *inquisition post mortem* upon Sir George Barne's estate was taken at the Guildhall, London, 1 April, 1558 (C. 4 and 5; P. & M., part i, No. 106). His will dated 15 February, 1557-8, and proved 21 March, 1557-8, an abstract of which follows, has not been previously published (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills;* Noodes, 13), nor has the will of his widow Alice Barne, dated 20 September, 1558, and proved 5 July, 1559 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills;* Chapnay 32). A portrait of Sir George Barne which appears in Brown's *Genesis* (p. 70), is reproduced here.

> The will of Sir George Barne, knight and alderman of London, 15 February, 1557-8. I desire to be buried in the parish church of St. Bartholomew the Little in the Ward of Brede Street before my pew there & that there be some epitaph made and set up in the pillar before my grave. I give to the High Altar for my tithes negligently forgotten 5s. & to the clerk of my said parish church 6s. 8d.; to the new sexton there 5s. To old Harrison and his wife "whiche Harrison was Sexten of my saide parish churche heretofore 20s."

SIR GEORGE BARNE

To old Mother Tailor 20s. To the poor dwelling in the several parishes within the Ward of Brodestreate, £10. To the poor dwelling in the ward of Colman Street, £10. To the Hospital of St. Barthilmewes in West Smithfield in London, £50 to be delivered to the hands of Mr. Lawrence Withers, towards the edifying of the said hospital. To the Hospital of St. Thomas Southwark, £50. to be delivered to the hands of Mr. Sawyer towards the payment of the debts of the said hospital. To my sister, Alice Kyngesbury dwelling in Wells, co. Somerset, £10. I forgive Maurice Flettern, £16 he owes me, & I forgive John Burges the debt he owes me, & give him £5. To my Aunt Barnes dwelling at Woodstock, co. Oxford, £4; to Robert Barns dwelling at Plymouth, co. Devon, £3. To my servant, Elizabeth Barnes, £10 & to her brothers and sisters 20s. each. To my servant, Thomas Bicrofte, £5; to Leonard Hopkins, £5; to Thomas Wilkes, £3; to Thomas Warre £5; to Joan Burden 40s.; to my maid servant Ellen, 40s. To Anne, wife of Oliver Cowper, £4; to Mrs. Agar 40s. I have already given portions of my goods to the advancement of my two sons and daughters "yet nevertheless for that I woulde have them after my decease to agree lovinglie to gethers as brithers and susters and to be loving and obedient to my wife, I will that eche of them shalhave a childes parte of my goods and cattalles according to the laudable custome of the Cittie of London." I bequeath to Thomas Relfe, 40s.; to William Relfe, my wife's son, £40, & forgive him the debts he owes me. To Sir William Pereson, clerk, parson of St. Bartholomew's the Little & to William Philippes and Francis Kelke, church wardens of the said church, my two little messuages being in the furthiest end of London Bridge, adjoining the Great Stoope there over the west side, now in the tenures of Richard Bulman and William Haynes, the same being in the parish of St. Olave in the borough of Southwark, to them & their successors to provide 3d. each Sunday for holy bread for the parish church of St. Bartholomew, and 15d. weekly in "peny breade" which every Sunday shall be set upon the altar of St. Bartholomew the Lesse before high mass before my pew, & after high mass shall be distributed as follows:—to the clerk of the said church, 1 peny loofe, to the sexton of the same one other pennyloofe, & the others to thirteen poor folk men or women; the residue of the rents towards the reparations of the said tenements & of the said parish church of St. Bartholomew; if the said parson & churchwardens neglect the same, then I bequeath the said tenements to the Mistery of Haberdashers

of London. To my wife, Dame Alice, all my messuages & lands not before bequeathed in the city of London, the borough of Southwark & co. Herts, for life, with remainder to my sons, George & John Barne. To the said Mystery of Haberdashers my lease of the Windmill at Finsbury upon the "Doungehill" called the East Mylne now in the tenure of William Warde, "towards thencrease of the living of the poor folke founde by the company of Haberdashers at Haberdashers Hall, London." I bequeath my windmill upon the Mounte beyond St. John's, after my wife's death, to Christopher Carlile, son of Alexander Carlile. After my wife's death, to George, son of John Rivers, all my estate in the windmill at Finsbury called the West mill. To the mistery of Haberdashers my great silver gilt cup with the cover, to remain perpetually among them & to be used at the election of the master of the Company, & I give them £20 for a dinner the day of my burial. To the clerk of the said company 10s.; to the beadle, 6s. 8d.; to the poor of the said company 10s. To John Nicolees & his wife & to Thomas Armestronge & his wife, a black gown each. To my friend, John Southcoote, gent., £6. 13. 4. To Dr. Jean, £5. & a black gown. Residuary legatee & executrix:—my wife, Dame Alice. Overseers:—my friends, Sir Rowland Hill & Sir Andrew Judde, Knt., alderman of London, & John Rivers, my son in law & I give the two former £10 each & the latter £20 & my best gilt goblets. To my servant, George Lodge, he to gather up my goods in Spain, £40. & to my servant, Hugh Omersley, £6. 13. 4. Signed: George Barne. Witnesses: Rowland Hill, John Sturgeon, Alexander Carlile, John Ryvers, George Barne, the younger, Thomas Beecrofte. Proved:—21 March, 1557[-8] by Christopher Robinson, proctor to the executrix.

The following is an abstract of the will of Alice, widow of Sir George Barne:

The will of Dame Alice Barne, widow of Sir George Barne, Knt. and alderman of London, dated 20 September, 1558. I desire to be buried in the parish church of St. Bartholomews the Little, in the Ward of Brodstreate, London, near my late husband. I give to the High Altar of the said church 5s., to the clerk of the said church, 6s. 8d., to the sexton, 3s. 4d. To goodman Brasseley & his wife 20s. To the poor in the said ward £10. To 30 poor women, a gown & kerchief each, the kerchief to be 16d. and ell at the least. To 30 poor women a gown each. To the poor of St. Bartholomew's

Hospital, Smithfield, £40. To St. Thomas Hospital, Southwark, £40. To the poor prisoners of Newgate £5, of the Marshalsea £5, of the King's Bench £5. I desire my executor to give yearly to the poor at All Saints & Christmas £20 in coals during ten years after my decease, that is £40 a year. To my brother's son Richard Brooke £40. To my brother's son John Brooke £40. To their sisters £10 each. To Anne, wife of Oliver Cowper, £30, a featherbed, bolster,, pillow,, a pair of blankets, 4 pairs sheets, half a garnishe of pewter vessels, 2 candlesticks of latton & a gowne of mine purpled with tawnye velvet, a sylvery goblet parcell gilte, vi sylver spoones with knoppes, 2 playnes tablecloths, two towelles and ii dozaine of plaine napkyns. To my apprentice Thomas Warre £40. if he die before the age of 21, his sister Anne Cowper to have the same. To Roger Warre of Bowlas, co. Shropshire £5, & to his sister in Shropshire £5. To the church wardenes of Bowlas for the reparation of the church £10. To my servant Elizabeth Barne £10, to my servant Joan Gowman, £4, to my servant Leonard Hopkyns £4 & to my servant Thomas Bycrofte £4 & a black gown. To Henry Kynge & his wife, Rafe Washe & his wife, my maid Wylmet, my said Elizabeth Purser, a black gown each. To Mrs. Angarr in Chepe £4, to Thomas Armestronge's wife a ring of gold of £2. 10. 0. To Mr. Sturgion, chamberlain of London, a black gown. To my Ladie Judde my best new cassock of satten lined. To Alice Carlell, to her marriage £100. To my goddaughter, Alice Ryvers, £100. To my son, George Barne, a basin & ewer of silver parcel gilt, & to my son, John Barne, a basin & ewer of the same. To my son in law, Alexander Carlell, the same. To my son in law, John Ryvers, the same. To my daughters, Anne Carlell & Elizaveth Ryvers, "my two gyrdles of golde & ii chaines of golde, a booke of goolde wth a cheyne of golde at it and all the reste of my ringes and jewells and all myne apparell to be eqully divided betwizt them two." To my son, Wiliam Relfe, £600, all my chamber where I lie, with the furniture thereof, "one garnishe of pewter vessells, ii Candlestyckes, one chafingdisshe,, two pewter pottell pottes, ii pewter quarte pottes, ii pewter pynte pottes, ii brasse pottes, ii brasse pannes" & so forth. To my daughter, Carlell, my best carpet of needlework. To my daughter Ryvers a carpet for a banketing table of needlework & a pillow of needlework. To my son, John Barne, a carpet of needlework, which serves for the parlour & one which serves for the guest chamber window. To my daughter in law, Anne Barne, a chair of needle work, & a pillow of cloth of gold. To Nicho-

las Colverwell & his wife, two silver standing bowls parcel gilt. To John Sponer of Fleet Street, £5. To Mrs. Rogers, of Coventry, a ring. To Mrs. Cheborne, widow, "one bonett of velvett with the frontelet to hit." To Thomas Relfe, cowper, £20. To my servant, George Lodge, my goddaughter, Alice Grey, to her mother, to my servant Christopher Hudson, £5 & a black gown each. To the Universities of Oxford & Cambridge, £10. each. To my son, George Barne, my cup of gold with the cover. To my son, John Barne, my chain of gold which was his father's. To my friend,, John Southcote, under sheriff of London, £5 & to his wife a ring of gold of 40s. Residuary legatees & executors:—my sons, George & John Barne & my sons in law, Alexander Carlell & John Ryvers, Signed, Alice Barne (Seal & mark). Witnesses: "John Southcote one of the under Shriefes of London."

Codicil dated 12 February. 1 Eliz. I bequeath to my goddaughters, Alice Berde, Alice Dale, & Elizabeth Sturgeon, to Alice Kyngesburnie in Wells, co. Somerset, & Elizabeth Warre, £5 each. To Thomas Nycolls & his wife, a ring of 40s. each. To the Company of Haberdashers for a dinner, £10 & to the poor of the said company 40s. To Symon Pamer & his wife, a black gown each. To my godson, William Barnes, my best nest of parcel gilt goblets with a cover. To my son, John Barne, a nest of gilt goblets with a cover. To my daughter, Anne Carlell, a nest of gilt bowls with a cover & after her decease the same to her daughter Alice. To my daughter, Elizabeth Ryvers, a nest of gilt bowls & after her death the same to her daughter, Alice, if Alice die before her lawful age or marriage, then the same to my daughter's son, George Ryvers. To Alice Warre, now dwelling with me, £40, if she die before her lawful age or marriage, the same to her sister, Anne Cowper, if she die, then to their brother, Thomas Warre. To my son, William Relfe, a silver salt with a cover, & a silver ale pot parcel gilt & three white standing bowls & a nest of silver goblets & a flat silver bowl with a cover, 1 doz. white silver spoons & a silver flat bowl parcel gilt. Overseer: John Sturgeon, chamberlain of London & I give him £10. To Dr. Green, a black gown & a gold ring of 40s. To John Streate, dwelling in Holborn, £10. To John Baron's wife, of Woodstock, £4. To Spurlinge, of Baldock, a black coat. To Thomas Smythe & his wife, a black gown each. To the parson of St. Bartholomew's, 40s. To Margaret Whashe, 40s. To Mrs. Dale, Mr. Chamberlayne's daughter, a black gown. To each, coming out of Shropshire for their legacies, a black coat. To my brother, Roger Brooke, a black

gown. The twenty pounds Thomas Kytleye owes me to be distributed to the poor of the Hospital of St. Bartholomew's. To the making of the bridge between Mesen and Bowlas, £10. To the poor of every ward within London, £5 a piece. To the poor in Bethlehem, 20s. I forgive John Shurlock, Smyth's wife of Buckingham, Henry Kinge, Thomas Trewe, Thomas Bycrofte the debts they owe me. To John Rivers a cross bow. To poor maidens' marriages, £6. 13. 4. To the poor that came from Calais, £10. Witnesses:—John Southcote, Christopher Carlell, John Harte, grocer, John Grey, James Symount, Thomas Beastle. Proved: 5 July, 1559, by the Executors.

Issue of Sir George Barne[2] (George[1]) and his wife Alice (Brooke) Relfe:

1. Sir George Barne[3] of Woolwich, Kent, knight. Born about 1525; died 2 January, 1592-3. Married Anne Garrard. See post III.
2. John Barne[3] of Willisden, Middlesex. Will dated 11 February, 1510-11, proved 18 September, 1516 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills;* Rudd, 79). Married Jane Langton daughter of Thomas Langton of Yorkshire. Left issue.
3. Elizabeth Barne[3]. Married Sir John Rivers, knight; citizen and grocer, alderman and lord mayor of London (1673). His will dated 31 January, 1583-4, was proved 10 April, 1584 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills; Butts,* 37). See *Visitation of London, 1568* (*Harleian Society;* i; 7) for the Rivers pedigree.
4. Anne Barne[3]. Her will dated 28 July, 1564, was proved 22 November, 1564 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills; Stevenson,* 32). She married first about 1550 Alexander Carleill [Carlyell], citizen and vintner of London, whose will dated 4 October, 1561, was proved 16 October, 1561 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills; Loftes,* 31). Christopher Carleill,* the

* Christopher Carleill, the distinguished military and naval commander, was the son of Alexander Carleill and his wife Anne Barne. He was born about 1551, and was educated at Cambridge. In 1572 he went to Flushing and was present at the siege of Middleburg. He served under the Prince of Condé at La Rochelle. For five years he "followed the fortune of the Warres in Flanders and by his desert was made a great commander in the States Campe" under the Prince of Orange. He was admiral of the English merchants who went into Russia in 1582. He was interested in discovery, and with his father-in-law, Sir Francis Walsingham, raised a subscription to discover "the coast of America lying to the south-west of Cape Breton". He served brilliantly as lieutenant-general of the land forces under Sir Francis Drake in the celebrated expedition of 1585-1586 to the West Indies, when the cities of San Domingo, Santiago, Carthagena and St. Augustina were captured. In 1588 he was in Ireland as governor of Ulster. He died 11 Nov. 1593 in London. His wife was living in 1609. She was Mary, the daughter of his stepfather, Sir Francis Walsingham, by his second wife Ursula St. Barbe, the sister of Frances Walsingham, wife of Sir Philip Sidney. (See *Dictionary of National Biography* and *Brown's Genesis of the United States.*)

distinguished military and naval commander was their son. She married secondly, Jan. 1562, as his first wife, Sir Francis Walsingham of Barn Elms, Surrey, knight, who became the principal Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, and Ambassador at Paris, 1570-1573; he died 6 April, 1590 (See *Dictionary of National Biography;* lix; 231). Walsingham by his second wife Ursula St. Barbe, whom he married in 1566, had a daughter Frances who married Sir Philip Sidney, and a daughter Mary who married his step-son, Christopher Carleill.

III. Sir George Barne[3] (George[1], George[2]). Of Woolwich, Kent, and citizen and haberdasher of London. Probably born about 1525, as he was "aged 25 and more" 19 February, 1557-8. He was executor under his mother's will, 1559, and is named in that of his sister Anne Walsingham, 1564. He was sheriff of London, 1576, and lord mayor 1586. He was knighted by the Lord Chamberlain 11 June, 1587 (*Shaw's Knights of England;* 1906, ii; 85). In his excessive zeal against the catholics Sir George Barne while sheriff of London, was guilty of a serious breach of diplomatic etiquette. On hearing that mass was being celebrated at the house of the Portuguese ambassador, he and the recorder of the city forcibly broke in to put a stop to such evil practices. Although Elizabeth at once apologized and reprimanded the sheriff and the recorder, the ambassador was apparently suspicious of her sincerity and demanded the punishment of the offenders. They were then both imprisoned in the Fleet for a few days. A lengthy account of the episode will be found in Strype's *Annals of the Reformation* (Vol. ii; pt. ii; pp. 25-30). "Sir George Barne, Mayor 1587; he dwelled in Lombard Street over against the George in the house which was Sir William Chester's and was buried in the church of St. Edmond the King hard by." (*Stow's Survey of London and Westminster;* 6th ed. 1755; ii; 279). Brown (*Genesis of the United States;* 825) says that he was interested in Fenton's voyage, 1582-1583, and in Davis's voyage to the Northwest in 1585-1587,, and that John Stowe dedicated the 1587 edition of the *Chronicles of England* to him. Sir George Barne died at Woolwich, 2 January, 1592-3, and was buried at St. Edmund's, Lombard Street, London. He married, probably about 1565, Anne Garrard the daughter of Sir William Garrard, knight, of Dorney, Bucks, and of London, by his wife, Isabella daughter and coheir of Julius [Julian] Nethermill of Coventry, Warwickshire. Sir Julian Nethermill's will was proved 1540 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills;* Alemger, 6). Sir William Garrard* was lord mayor of

* NOTE ON THE GARRARD (GERRARD) FAMILY.

The following pedigree of this family is taken from the *Visitation of London 1568 (Harleian Society;* i; 5).

The arms are: Argent, on a fess sable a lion passant of the field. Crest: A leopard sejant proper.

London in 1555 and died in 1571 (*Hasted's Kent;* 2 ed.; vii; 157). Under date of 31 December, 1611, there is an entry in the State Papers "Old Lady Barnes ——— dead". (*Calendar of State Papers—Domestic; 1611-1618;* 104). Anne (Garrard) Barne's estate was administered upon 8 January, 1611-12 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Administrations*). An *inquisition post mortem* upon Sir George Barne's estate was taken at Woolwich, 28 September, 1593 (C. Vol. 237; No. 111). Sir George Barne's will, dated 2 April, 1591, was proved 20 January, 1592-3 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills;* Nevill 1), and over a half century later administration upon his estate was granted at York, 24 June, 1648 (sic).

Will of Sir George Barne, Knt., alderman of the City of London, 2 April, 1591, I will that my body be buried in the parish of St. Edmond the Kinge. I bequeath all that my lease, terms of years, state and interest in the manors and park of Beverly co. York, to Dame Anne, my wife, upon condition that she do yearly content and pay my brother, John Barne, of Willsdon, co. Middx., Esq[r]. & Jane, his wife, such yearly rents or annuities as I have hitherto granted them, & that she do pay to Elizabeth Meverell, widow, a yearly annuity of £40 a year. If she fail in this performance, or on her death, I give the residue of the said estate to my three sons, Mark, Peter and Richard, on the conditions; if they fail to keep the said conditions, I give the same to my eldest son, William. Executrix:—Dame Anne, my wife. Signed:—

The Garrard line begins with

I. Tho. Garrard[1] of Sittingborne in Kent.

II. Lawrence Gerrard[2].

III. John Garrard[3].

IV. Williemus Garrard[4] de Dorney in com: Buk[Bucks]miles, Maior London 1555. Sepult. in eccl'ia S^ci Magni [St. Magnus-the-Martyr] prope pontem London [married] Isabell da. of Julinus Nethermill of Coventry in com: Warr[Warwick] Gent. [Issue] (1) Sr. Will'm Garard[5] of Dorney, Knight, [married] Elizabeth da. of Tho. Rowe, Kt. Lo[rd] Mayor [by whom he had nine children named in the Visitation]; (2) George Garrard[5] 2[nd] son; (3) Sr. John Garrard[5] 3[rd] son Knight, Maior of London; (4) Peter Garrard[5], 4[th] son; (5) Anne Garrard[5]—see V.

V. Anne Garrard[5], wife to George Barne sonne and heir to Sr. Geo. Barne, Knight.

Sir William Garrard, lord mayor of London 1555-1556, and father of Anne, wife of Sir George Barne, the younger, was knighted in 1555 (*Shaw's Knights of England;* 1906; ii; 69). He was a member of the Haberdashers Company and "dwelt in Pissing Conduit in Christopher's Parish and was buried at St. Magnus, in which parish he was born" (*Stow's Survey of London and Westminster;* 6th ed. 1755; ii; 279). In 1571 there was probated the will of "Sir William Garrarde, knight, alderman of London, of St. Magnus the Martir where I was borne; [with possessions] in Sittingborne, Newington and Milton, Kent" *(Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills; 3 Draper).*

No attempt has been made to trace Julyan Nethersmyll of St. Michaell, Coventry whose will was probated in 1540 *(Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 6 Alemger),* and who was the father of Isabell, wife of Sir William Garrard.

George Barne. Witnesses: George Samwell, of London, public notary, John Savage, servant of the said notary, Thomas Willis. Proved: 20 January, 1592[-3] by Alexander Serle, public notary, proctor to the executrix.

Issue of Sir George Barne[3] (George[1], George[2]) and his wife Anne Garrard:

1. Sir William Barne[4] of Woolwich, Knight. Born about 1568. Died 7 May, 1619. See post IV.
2. George Barne[4] of St. Edmund's, London, and of Woolwich. Apparently unmarried. Estate administered 12 October, 1594, by his brother William Barne. (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Administrations, 1594*).
3. Francis Barne[4] of Woolwich. Administrator of his mother's estate and executor under the will of his brother Richard Barne. He was buried at St. Edmund's, Lombard Street, London. His will dated 23 May, 1629, and proved 29 May, 1634, has not been previously published (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills;* Seagar, 44). I, Francis Barne of Woolwich, Kent, Esq. My body to the church parish in Lombard Street, London, in the vault where my deceased father Sir George Barne, Knight, lyeth. To the poor of Woolwich forty shillings. To my nephew Sir William Barne, Knight, son and heir of my deceased brother Sir William Barne, Knight, £200. To my Ould Lady Barne my sister in law, to my nephew Robert Barne, and to my neece my Lady Lovelesse forty shillings each for rings. To my sister Machell of Tungley [Tangley] forty shillings for a ring. To my neece Mary Powle, wife to David Powell of London, £20. To my cousin John Roulfe £10 with the bed, etc. he now lyeth on. Residue to my nephew George Barne son and heir to Marke Barne deceased. Said George Barne sole executor. To my adopted nephew Mr. Porter Newton, Esq. twenty shillings for a ring. Witnesses: John Blunt, Thomas Lathbery.
4. Thomas Barne[4]. Named in the *Visitation of London, 1568* [*with addenda to 1687*]. Apparently died unmarried before his father's death.
5. John Barne[4]. Named in the *Visitation of London 1568* [*with addenda to 1687*]. Apparently died unmarried before his father's death.
6. Mark Barne[4]. Named in the will of his father and of his brother Richard. Married and had issue George, Richard and Mary Barne.
7. Peter Barne[4]. Named in his father's will 1591.

8. Richard Barne[4] of Tangley, Surrey. Matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, 12 July, 1588, aged 15; Bachelor of Arts 1591. Named in his father's will. Died 6 October, 1620,, and buried 8 October, at Wonersh, Surrey. His will, dated 5 September, 1620, proved 4 May, 1621 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills; Dale,* 38). He married, as her second husband, Elizabeth Aungier, daughter of Sir Francis Aungier, 1st Lord Aungier, Master of the Rolls (Ireland). Her first husband was Symon Caryll, and her third husband John Machell.
9. Anne Barne[4]. She married Walter Marley by license (Bishop of London) 17 July, 1584; she married secondly Sir Francis Aungier, 1st Lord Aungier of Longford as his second wife; he was the father of Elizabeth Aungier who married Richard Barne, aforesaid.

IV. Sir William Barne[4] (George[1], George[2], George[3]), of Woolwich, Kent. Born about 1568, as he was aged 24 and more 28 September 1593, when the *inquisition post mortem* upon his father's estate was taken. He was knigted at Whitehall 23 July, 1603 (*Shaw's Knights of England; 1906;* ii; 117). He is named in his father's will as the eldest son. He was the administrator of his mother's estate, 1611-12, and is referred to in the will of his brother Francis Barne, dated 1629, as then deceased. He received the grant of a market at Woolwich 1 June, 1618. He subscribed and paid his subscription of £37-10-0 to the Second Virginia Company (*Brown's Genesis,* p. 825). He died at Woolwich, 7 May, 1619, where an *inquisition post mortem* was taken, 22 October, 1619. Neither his will nor administration has been found. He married, about 1586, Anne Sandys, the daughter of Edwin Sandys, D. D., Archbishop of York in the reign of Elizabeth, by his second wife Cecily, daughter of Sir Thomas Wilford [Wilsford] of Cranbrook, Kent, knight. Sketches of the Sandys and Wilsford families will follow in a later paper. The family bible of the Archbishop shows that Anne Sandys was born 21 Junes, 1570 (*Brown's Genesis,* 992). The agreement of marriage was dated 11 May, 1586 (see *inquisition post mortem* of Sir George Barne[3] ante). The monument in the Woodham Ferrers church to her mother Cecily Sandys, which enumerates the latter's nine children, refers to her as "Ann her 2nd daughter married to Sir William Barn of Woolwich". After the death of the first husband in 1619, she married sometime prior to 25 August, 1625, Edward Poulter, esq., of Bradfield, Herts, whom she also outlived. The will of Edward Poulter, esq. of Bradfield, Herts, dated 25 August, 1625, and proved 2 May, 1626, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Hele; 60) is lengthy document from which only a few quotations need be made here. He directs that he be buried in Collered chancel with an "inscription to be graven in quere brass".

He refers to his first wife Mary Litton of Knebworth by whom he had seven sons and four daughters. He provides that "Arthur Pulter, my grandson and heir shall suffer Anne, Lady Barne, wife of me the said Edward, peaceably to enjoy for the term of the said lady's life, one copyhold close of pasture called Stockins in Wymondley Magna, according to the time, intent, and meaning of the book of indenture of covenants, made touching the marriage of Litton Pulter, gent., son and heir of me the said Edward, and father of the said Arthur, and for provision of jointure for a second wife of the said Edward". The widow was living 23 May, 1629, when she is named in the will of Francis Barne[4] as "Ould Lady Barne, my sister in law" (see ante). She apparently returned to Woolwich to end her days, for her estate was administered upon 10 February, 1629[-30] when a "commission was issued to Robert Barne [upon the estate of] Dame Anne Barne, late of the parish of Woolwich, co. Kent, widow, deceased to administer the goods, etc. of the said deceased." (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury Administrations,* 1630). It is interesting to note that in both of the above documents, the custom of the day is followed in referring to the woman, if she had been married more than once, by the name of the husband having the highest rank, and not by the name of her last husband, if he were of inferior rank.

The *inquisition post mortem* upon the estate of Sir William Barne[4], recently secured by the writer from the Chancery records, in the absence of a will, is of special interest:

> Inquisition taken at East Greenwich, co. Kent, 22 October, 17 James [1619] upon the estate of Sir William Barne Kt. The jury says that the said Sir William was seised of the manor of Acon in Plumstead, a capital messuage called "le Towerplace" in Woolwich, of various messuages and lands in Plumstead and Bexley in the occupation of divers (specified) tenants, and of the manor of Calthorpe, co. Lincoln. All these premises he settled (under a fine levied in accordance with the terms of an indenture dated 10 Oct. 16 James I) on the marriage to be solemnized between Sir William Barne, Kt., his son and heir apparent, and Dorothy Manwood, second daughter of Sir Peter Manwood, Knight of the Bath; contingent remainders were thereby reserved in tail male for his other sons Robert, Thomas, Miles, John and George Barne. This marriage was afterwards celebrated. Anne, widow of Sir William in the writ named, is still living at Woolwich. Sir William died there 7 May, 17 James [1619]. Sir William Barne, his son and heir is aged 26 and more. (Chancery Inquisition Post-mortem, Series ii, Vol. 421, No. 121).

Issue of Sir William Barne[4] (George[1], George[2], George[3]) and his wife Anne Sandys:

1. Sir William Barne[5] of Woolwich. Knighted at Greenwich 29 June, 1618. Aged 26, 7 May, 1619. Living and married before 16 May, 1632, when he is named in his sister Anne Lovelace's will. Married Dorothy Manwood, daughter of Sir Peter Manwood of St. Stephens, Canterbury, K. B., by Francis, daughter of Sir John Harte. Issue four sons. See also *Visitation of Kent, 1619* (*Harl. Soc.* lxii; 144).
2. Robert Barne[5] of Great Grimsby, Lincoln. Married prior to 16 May, 1632, Elizabeth Twisden daughter of Thomas Twisden of Wye, Kent. Issue eight children.
3. Thomas Barne[5] of Woolwich. Died unmarried, and estate administered 24 March, 1629-30.
4. Rev. Miles Barne[5]. Of Westminster School and M. A. of Trinity College, Cambridge, 1626. Rector of Bishopsbourne, Kent. Died November 1, 1670, aged 70. Married 1632 Jane Travers. Their eldest son, the Rev. Miles Barne, was chaplain-in-ordinary to Charles II, and died 1708.
5. John Barne[5]. Died before 22 February, 1630-1. (Married Mildred ———).
6. George Barne[5]. Living and married 16 May, 1632.
7. Anne Barne[5]. Born about 1590. Died 1633. Married 1st Sir William Lovelace, the younger; married 2nd Dr. Jonathan Browne. See post V.

V. Anne Barne[5] (George[1], George[2], George[3], William[4]). She was apparently born between 1587 and 1592. She is named in the will of her uncle Francis Barne, dated 1629, as "my neece my Lady Lovelesse" to whom he leaves forty shillings for a ring (see ante). She married first, apparently about 1610, Sir William Lovelace, the younger, knight, of Bethersden and Woolwich, Kent, the son of Sir William Lovelace, the elder, knight, of Bethersden, and his wife Elizabeth Aucher, by whom she had issue five sons and three daughters, Richard Lovelace the poet, Thomas Lovelace, Francis Lovelace, governor of New York, William Lovelace, Dudley Lovelace, Anne Lovelace married the Rev. John Gorsuch, Joana Lovelace married Robert Caesar, and Elizabeth Lovelace married Daniel Hayne. Sir William Lovelace died 12 August, 1627. His widow Anne (Barne) Lovelace married secondly Dr. Jonathan Browne. Crisp gives the date of this marriage as 20 January, 1630, and says that the marriage took place at Greenwich (*Visitation of England and Wales; Notes;* vii; 121-9). By her second husband she had a daughter Anne Browne who married prior to 8 April, 1645, Herbert Crofte, S. T. P. and D. D. Dr. Jonathan Browne was dean of Hereford in 1636 and canon of Westminster in 1639. He

died December, 1643. His will was proved 8 April, 1645 (*Prerogative Court of Canterbury; Oxford Wills,* 1645). Her will probated as "Dame Lovelace now the wife of Jonathan Browne of London, Doctor of Laws", dated 15 May, 1632, and proved 22 May, 1633, and additional details in regard to her and her second husband have been printed in a previous paper (*Va. Mag.* xxviii; 176-182). In this will the testatrix mentions her brothers Miles Barne, Sir William Barne, knight, Robert Barne, and George Barne, appointing the latter one of her executors, and referring to the wives of the last three named brothers. Full sketches of Sir William Lovelace, the younger, knight, his wife Anne Barne, and their several children, have already appeared in previous numbers of the Virginia Magazine (ibid. 176-187).

THE CORBIN FAMILY

(Continued)

The following is an abstract of the will of Thomas Corbin, father of the emigrant to Virginia:

> Thomas Corbyn, of Hall End, county of Warwicke, esq. Will dated 5 June 1637; proved 1 June 1638. Wheras have by deed 3[d] of this present month of June, 13[th] year of our Lord the King that nowe is, settled upon my truly and well beloved friends Sir John Repingham [Reppington?], William Purefry, esquire, John Dawkins, gent., and James Prescott, gent., for forescore and nynteen yeares to raise the portions of my younger sons and daughters. To Thomas my son and heir my landes in Hallensfeilde purchased from Sir Henry Goodacres in occupancy of Thomas Twelves and Francis Adkins and lands purchased of Thomas Orme of Fresley and Francis Nethersole of Pollesworth. My father, George Corbin, deceased, requested me to give 10 of his grandchildren £5 apiece and to 5 other Grandchildren £20 apiece when 21 I give to Philip Dawkins, Anne, Elizabeth, Susan and Mary Dawkins, his grandchildren and children of said John Dawkins, £5 each. To Jeffrey, George, Thomas, Katherine and Elizabeth, 5 of the children of said James Prescott and his [Geo. Corbin's] grandchildren, £5 apiece. To my 5 children, George, Henry, Gawin, Charles and Lettice Corbyn, £20 each. To my 4 younger sons when 24, George, Henry, Gawin and Charles, £400 each, and to daughter Lettice £800 when 21. Executors: Wife Winifrede, William Purefry, James Prescott, and Anketill Willington. To Cousin Purefry's wife £2. To

servant Drakote and his wife the house they live in for their lives and Old Mary [sic] his wife their house. To the poor of Pollesworth £3. To sister Dawkins 5 marks. To poor of Willingcott £2. To brother James Prescott a bay nag. To brother Dawkins a ring. To Katherine Newman's son 20s. To Mrs Neale her mare. To Jane Lewis [2. To Apprentice Moll £2. Son Thomas to deal well with his cousin Hudson's wife. Witnesses: Thomas Lewinge, Gowen Grosvenor, Gregory Drakeford. P. C. C. 74, Lee.

Thomas Corbin, the testator was born May 24, 1594 and died in 1638. He was son of George Corbin, of Hall End, and his wife, Mary, daughter of William Faunt, and married in 1620, Winifred, daughter of Gawin Grosvenor, of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire.

Following is an abstract of the will of his father-in-law, Gawin Grosvenor, who was aged 53 at the Visitation of 1619, and who married Dorothy, daughter of George Pudsey, of Langley, in the county of Warwick, Esquire:

Gawen Grosvenor of Sutton Coldfield, county Warwick, Will 12 March 1625; proved 24 October 1626. To poor of Sutton Coldfield £10. To my daughter Katherine Grosvenor £333. 6. 8. over and above the 1000 marks which I have appointed to be raised for her, so as she marry with the assent of Fowke Grosvenor her brother, Thomas Corbin her brother-in-law and with the assent of my kinsman Walter Grosvenor of Tetnall, Walter Payton, and Edward Newman, gent. or any two or three of them (her brother Fowke being one of the two or three). To George Corbyn my godson £20. To my daughter Winifred Corbyn my watch. To Judith Grosvenor my cosen Walter Grosvenor's wife £5 for a ring. To my cosen Judith Newman my table diamond ring. To either of my sisters Hester Thornebury and Henys Francke £5 apeece. To William Newman £20. To Raphe Cooper my servant the house (now in occupation of Nicholas Evans) in Sutton for his life. To Barbara Lee £5. To the rest of my servants 20s. apeece. Residue to my said son Fowke Grosvenor sole executor. Thomas Corbyn, Walter Grosvenor, Walter Payton and Edward Newman Overseers. To my said son Thomas Corbyn £10 for his pains and of the rest of my Overseers £5 for their pans. "These being witnesses" (now named) P. C. C. Hele, 140.

NOTICES OF ALLIED FAMILIES

Grosvenor or Gravenor.

In the Herald and Genealogist, V, 33 &c., is published a very carefully studied pedigree of the family of Grosvenor or Gravenor, of High Gravenor, Shropshire, &c. Arms: Azure, a garb or between three bezants.

Adam le Gravenor, temp. Edward I, was father by Margery, his wife, of a son William le Gravenor, of the parish of Claverly, Shropshire. His son, Richard le Gravenor is named in a recognisance (with Richard de la Broke and Thomas de la Broke, of Claverly) under Statute merchant in the Exchequer of Shropshire, 50 Edward III, 1376. By his wife Agnes, who died his widow in the reign of Richard II, seized of a messuage and yardland in Gravenor, he as the father of Richard Gravenor, of High Gravenor, who enjoyed the estate there after the death of his mother. His wife, Alice, in 8 Henry IV, settled a messuage and three nooks of land upon Henry Gravenor. She died 1 Henry IV seized of free lands and tenements, which fell to John, heir of the aforesaid Henry, her grandson. Thomas (son of Richard and Alice Gravenor) to whom the High Gravenor estate stood limitted in 10 Richard II, had issue:

1. Henry, eldest son died 14, Henry VI, leaving issue.
2. William Gravenor, of Claverly.
3. John Gravenor, ancester of the Grosvenors of Byshbury, became possessed of a freehold estate on the death of his grandmother, Alice, in 1 Henry V. His son Thomas Gravenor, in 5 Edward IV, was admitted to a messuage and a nook of land under the surrender of Richard Netherton, late the lands of John Gravenor. Thomas had issue William Gravenor, of Broughton in Calverley parish, who, by attorney, settled a messuage toft and one yard land upon Humphrey his son and Joyce his wife.

This Humphrey was of Farncote in Claverley parish 22 Edward IV, and 1 Henry VIII, 1509. In 23, Henry VII he enjoyed freehold lands in Over Broughton, Rudding, Neither Broughton, Rudding, in the small heath of Broughton, Hattons Croft near Clayford, &c. By his wife Joyce, daughter and heir of Clerke, of Tetterhall, Staffordshire, [in other pedigrees said to have been a daughter and heiress of John Wells alias Clarke, of Tipton, Staffordshire] and had issue, with a daughter Margaret, wife of William Brooke of Claverley, the following issue: (1) John, of whom later, (2) Humphrey; (3) Richard, "clericus"; (4) Isabella, wife of Aline Whorwood; (5) Margaret, wife of Thomas Brooke, of Chorley; (6) Jean, wife of Robert Colland, of Fleckenham, Worcestershire.

The eldest son, John Grosvenor, gent., (as the name now began to be spelled), of Tettenhall, 1514, son and heir, who in 1525 was admitted to a messuage, toft and one yard land in Farncote to the use of his wife Rose and himself. He married Rose, daughter and co-heiress of John Clayton, of Harwood Parva, in the county of Lancaster (by Rose his wife daughter and heiress of Richard Bushbury or Byshbury, of Byshbury near Wolverhampton, Staffordshire) and became possessor of the manor of Bushbury. He was a justice and of the quorum. He had issue:

1. Walter, of Bushbury, who succeeded; 2. Henry, married Alice, daughter of Robert Whitgreave, of Burton, and *d. s. p.* 3 John, *d. s. p.* 4. James, *d. s. p.* 5. Richard, *d s. p.* 6. Elizabeth married Thomas Newman, of Handsworth near Birmingham.

Walter Grosvenor, of Bushbury, recorded his pedigree in the Visitation of 1585. He named Joyce, daughter of Roger Fowke, of Gunston, Staffordshire (arms: Vert, a fleurs de lis argent, quartering: azure a fesse wavy between 4 dolphins, argent, for Newman). He had issue: 1. ames, his successor at Bushbury; 2. Gawin, of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire, attorney in the Star Chamber, aged 53, 1619; married Dorothy, daughter of George Pudsey, of Langley, in the county of Warwick, Esquire. Gawin and Dorothy Grosvenor had issue: 1. Fulk (Fowke) eldest son; 2. Job; 3. Gawin; 4. Winifred, married Thomas Corbin; 5. Katherine married ——— Newman of Handsworth.

An old record quoted in the Herald and Genealogist V, 427, states that "Winifrede Grosvenor born 29 Apl. being Monday, between 7 & 8 o'clock in the morning, 1605."

Pudsey.

The following, from the Visitations, gives the direct lineal descent from the member of the family with whom the pedigrees begin, down to Dorothy Pudsey, who married Gawin Grosvenor:

(1) Simon Pudsey, of Bolton-by-Bolland, is right of his wife, temp. Edward II; married Catherine, daughter of John de Bolton; (2) John Pudsey, of Bolton, 6 and 28 Edward III; (3) Henry Pudsey, of Barforth in right of his wife; married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Layton, Lord of Barford; (4) Sir John Pudsey, Knt., of Bolton and Barford, 3 Henry IV, killed at the battle of Beauge in France, 1421; married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Eure, Knt., (by Maud, daughter of Lord Fitzhugh), after her husband's death lived at Beverley. Will 25 Dec. 1444, proved at York 7 Jan. 1444-5 (Test. Ebor. II, 107) to be buried at Beverley; (5) Sir Ralph Pudsey, of Bolton and Barforth; afforded asylum to Henry VI; buried at Bolton, where his tomb remains. Married first Margaret, daughter of Sir

Thomas Tunstall, of Scargill, Knt.; (6) Sir John Pudsey, of Bolton and Barforth; died 12 Aug. 7 Henry VII, 1492, as appears by his Inq. P. M.; married Grace, daughter of Lawrence Hamerton, Esq., of Hamerton; (7) Henry Pudsey, Esq., of Bolton. Will 6 Sept. 1517, proved 1 March following (Test. Ebor., V, 85), to be buried at Bolton; married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Conyers, of Hornby; buried at Bolton, 1500; (8) Rowland Pudsey, 3d son, of Ellesfield, Oxfordshire, married Edith, niece and heiress of John Hare, of Langley, Warwickshire; (9) Robert Pudsey, of Ellesfield, Oxfordshire, and Langley, Warwickshire, married Elinor, daughter of Henry Harman, of Northall, Warwickshire; (10) George Pudsey, of Langley, married Matilda, daughter of Humphrey Cotton, of Bolde, Staffordshire; (11) Dorothy Pudsey married Gawin Grosvenor.

(To be continued)

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1921.

President,

VACANCY.

Vice-Presidents,

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.
(Acting President.)
LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.
PHILIP A. BRUCE, University, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian,

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary,

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer,

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee,

WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.
J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.
S. H. YONGE, Norfolk, Va.
DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va.
J. P. MCGUIRE, JR., Richmond, Va.
WM. A. ANDERSON, Lexington, Va.
FAIRFAX HARRISON, Fauquier, Va.
S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.
MORGAN P. ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.
J. JORDAN LEAKE, Richmond, Va.
and ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries and Treasurer.

LIST OF MEMBERS

HONORARY MEMBER

Keane, Prof. A. H., London, Eng.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Can.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N.Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Hinke, Prof. W. J., Auburn, N. Y.
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Richemond, Mons. Meschinet De, La Rochelle, France.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Can.
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, Eng.

LIFE MEMBERS

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.
Adams, Wm. Newton, Bridgehampton, L. I.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N Y..
Ancell, Rev. B. L., Yangchow, China.
Andrews, A. B. L., Jr., Raleigh, N. C.
Bagnell, Mrs. Wm., St. Louis, Mo.
Barratt, Judge Norris S., Philadelphia, Pa.
Billings, C. K. G., New York, N. Y.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N Y.
Blair, Mrs. Lewis H., Richmond, Va.
Blankinship, Dr. J. W., Berkley, Cal.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.
Bullitt, Dr. John C., Wayne, Pa.
Bushnell, David I., Jr., Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, D. C.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
Cabell, Col. H. C., U. S. A., Portland, Oregon.
Cameron, Miss Mary H., Richmond, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
Claiborne, Hamilton Cabell, London, England.
Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Governor's Island, N. Y.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., St. Louis, Mo.
Cocke, Lucian H., Ronoake, Va.
Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va.
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Dooley, James H., Richmond, Va.
Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.
Dulaney, Benjamin L., Washington, D. C.
Earnest, Joseph B.,
Fothergill, Mrs. Robert, Richmond, Va.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Glasgow, Arthur Graham, London, England.
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Hanna, Charles A. Montclair, N. J.

Harrison, Fairfax, Belvoir, Fauquier Co., Va.
Harrison, Richard Fairfax, Belvoir, Fauquier Co., Va.
Hill, C. K., Harriman, Tenn.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y.
Hutzler, Henry S., Richmond, Va.
Hyde, James Hazen, Paris, France.
James, Miss Ada, Chatham, Va.
Jones, Judge Lewis H., Louisville, Ky.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Tex.
Lee, Edmund J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, W. H., St. Louis, Mo.
Mason, Wm. Peyton, Los Angeles, Cal.
Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.
Mitchell, Robert, Richmond, Va.
Moriarty, G. Andrews, Providence. R. I.
Morse, Willard S., Seaford, Del.
McCabe, Col. E. R. Warner, U. S. A.
McCabe, W. Gordon, Jr., Charleston, S. C.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Nolting, Miss Elizabeth Aiken, Richmond, Va.
Hotchkiss, Elmore D, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Pillsbury, Mrs. Charles L., Minneapolis, Minn.
Raborg, T. M. T., New York, N. Y.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.
Rosser, Thomas L., Jr., Charlottsville, Va.
Rucker, Mrs. Booker Hall, Rolla, Mo.
Scott, Frederick W., Rchmond, Va.
Scott, Winfield, New York, N. Y.
Sharp, Willoughby, Jr., New York, N. Y.
Stires, Rev. Ernest, M. D. D., New York, N. Y.
Stone, Edward L., Roanoke, Va.
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
Swanson, Hon. Claude A., Chatham, Va.
Sweet, Mrs. Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va.
Tedcastle, Mrs. Arthur W., Milton, Mass.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Watson, Mrs. Alexander McKenzie, Annapolis, Md.
Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
Willson, Mrs. Howard T., Virden, Ill.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.
Woodson, Captain R. S., U. S. A., St. Louis, Mo.

ANNUAL MEMBERS*

Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.
Adams, R. H. T., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Adamson, Arthur L., Richmond, Va.
Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Allen, Herbert F. M., Washington, D. C.
Alsop, Albert B., Richmond, Va.
Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.
Ames, Mrs. Joseph S., Baltimore, Md
Anderson, Archer, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Charles C., Richmond, Va
Anderson, General Charles J., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Col. Henry W., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, James Blythe, Lexington, Ky.
Anderson, James H., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Mrs. L. C., Bainbridge, O.
Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.,
Andrews, Prof. C. M., Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
Antrim, Hugh, Richmond, Va.
Atkins, Mrs. G. W. E., New York, N. Y.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Atwood, Lewis R., Louisville, Ky.
Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, Eng.
Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
Ayres, J. M., White Sulphur Springs, Va.

*This list includes subscribers to the Magazine.

Baker, Mrs. Benjamin Franklin, Richmond, Va.
Baker, C. C., Tampico, Mexico.
Bacon, Mrs. Horace S., North Middletown, Ky.
Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
Ball, James M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Ballard, N. H., Brunswick, Ga.
Barbour, John S., Washington, D. C.
Barham, Dr. W. B., Big Stone Gap, Va.
Barnum, Mrs. George, Winchester, Va.
Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Baskerville, Hamilton M., Richmond, Va.
Bates, Onward, Chicago, Ill.
Bates, S. E., Richmond, Va.
Battle, George Gordon, New York, N. Y.
Battle, Col. William A., Roanoke, Va.
Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
Beirne, Capt. Francis F., Richmond, Va.
Beirne, Richard F., Ashland, Va.
Bell, Landon C., Columbus, Ohio.
Bell, Robert O., Richmond, Va.
Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.
Bennett, R. R., Washington, D. C.
Berry, Mrs. C. D., Nashville, Tenn.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Beveridge, Hon. A. J., Indianapolis, Ind.
Beverley, J. H. C., The Plains, Va.
Beverley, R. Carter, Richmond, Va.
Bidgood, George C., Richmond, Va.
Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
Blair, A. Beirne, Richmond, Va.
Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.
Blake, John J., Richmond, Va.
Block, Rev. Karl Morgan, Roanoke, Va.
Bloomberg, Harold S., Richmond, Va.
Blow, George P., La Salle, Ill.
Boatwright, Mrs. Gertrude F. H., Roanoke, Va.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Bolling, Charles E., Richmond, Va.
Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va.
Bosher, Charles G., Richmond, Va.
Bosher, Mrs. Robert S., Richmond, Va.
Boothe, Gardner L., Alexandria, Va.
Bowe, Bruce, Richmond, Va.
Bowe, Stuart, Richmond, Va.
Bowling, Benjamin L., Chicago, Ill.
Bowyer, Dr. C. B., Stonega, Va.
Boykin, Miss Anna B., Richmond, Va.
Boykin, Edward C., Orange, N. J.
Bradshaw, Mrs. C. W., Greensboro, N. C.
Bradshaw, Mrs. Rosena, Paducah, Ky.
Brady, Joseph P., Richmond, Va.
Brame, Miss Lucile, Knoxville, Tenn.
Branch, John K., Richmond, Va.
Brockett, Albert D., Alexandria, Va.
Brockington, Mrs. C. E., Charleston, S. C.
Brodhead, Mrs. Lucas, Versailes, Ky.
Brodnax, Dr. John W., Richmond, Va.
Brooke, George D., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Brooke, Major Richard, Weston, W. Va.
Brooke, Robert T., Birmingham, Ala.
Brooke, Dr. T. V., Sutherlin, Va.
Brown, Eli H., Jr., Louisville, Ky.
Brown, J. Thompson, Arrington, Va.
Brown, J. Tompson, Richmond, Va.
Brown, Wallace F., Richmond, Va.
Bruce, Hon. C. M., Washington, D. C.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, University, Va.
Bruce, Mrs. Mary Howard, Baltimore, Md.
Bruce, William Cabell, Ruxton, Md.
Bryan, George, Richmond, Va.
Buchanan, Genl. J. A., U. S. A., Upperville, Va.
Buchanan, John P., Marion, Va.
Buckner, Dr. Leigh, Roanoke, Va.
Budlong, Mrs. Milton J., New York, N. Y.
Bullard, Mrs. B. F., Savannah, Ga.
Bullitt, J. F., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bullitt, Wm. Marshall, Louisville, Ky.
Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
Burwell, D. S. Norfolk, Va.
Butler, John Crosby, Rectortown, Va.
Byrd, Samuel M., Brook Haven, Miss.

Cabell, Henry Landon, Richmond, Va.
Cabell, Col. Julian M., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
Cabell, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Cabell, Royal E., Richmond, Va.
Callaway, Fuller E., La Grange, Ga.
Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Callery, Mrs. J. D., Pittsburg, Pa.
Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville, N. C.
Camp, William S., Washington, D. C.

Campbell R. K., Washington, D. C.
Cannon, Arthur M., Richmond, Va.
Cannon, Mrs. G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Cannon, James E., Richmond, Va.
Caperton, Mrs. James W., Richmond, Ky.
Capps, Dr. C. P., Meherrin, Va.
Capps, Rear Admiral, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Cargill, Mrs. T. A., Houston, Texas.
Carlin, Hon. C. C., Alexandria, Va.
Carpenter, Captain J. S., U. S. N., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Carr, Clyde M., Lake Forest, Ill.
Carrington, Edward C., New York, N. Y
Carrington, Richard W., Richmond, Va.
Carter, Spencer L., Richmond, Va.
Cary, Hunsdon, Richmond, Va.
Cary, Wilson M., Baltimore, Md.
Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
Catlett, Mrs. Richard H., Staunton, Va.
Chalkley, John W., Big Stone Gap, Va.
Chamberlayne, Dr. Churchill G., Richmond, Va.
Chandler, Dr. J. A. C., Williamsburg, Va.
Chandler, R. G., Chicago, Ill.
Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ill.
Chauncey, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa.
Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C.
Chowning, C. C., Urbanna, Va.
Christian, Judge Frank P., Lynchburg, Va.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Stuart, Richmond, Va.
Christian, Walter. Richmond, Va.
Churchill, Charles S., Roanoke, Va.
Claiborne, Dr. J. H., New York, N. Y.
Claiborne, Mrs. Robert, New York, N. Y.
Claiborne, Rev. W. S., Sewanee, Tenn.
Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y.
Clark, W. Welch, Danville, Va.,
Clark, Wm. Hancock, New York, N. Y.
Clark, Mrs. G. Harvey, Richmond, Va.
Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Cobb, Wm. H., Elkins, W. Va.
Coffin, Charles P., Brookline, Mass.
Cohen, Mrs. Edward, Washington, D. C.
Coke, John A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Coleman, Aylett B., Roanoke, Va.
Coleman, J. T., Lynchburg, Va.
Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Compton, Key, Baltimore, Md.
Compton, Dr. R. F., Charlottesville, Va.
Connor, Judge H. G., Wilson, N. C.
Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
Cooper, Henry O'B., Washington, D. C.
Cootes, Col. Harry N., U. S. A., Fort Meyer, Va.
Corbitt, James H., Suffolk, Va.
Corbin, Richard Beverley, New York, N. Y.
Corbin, Richard W.,
Cotten, Bruce, Baltimore, Md.
Cox, Edwin P., Richmond, Va.
Coxe, Joseph W., Roanoke, Va.
Cozzens, Federick B., Chicago, Ill.
Craddock, John W., Lynchburg, Va.
Craig, Mrs. Lawrence R., Little Rock, Ark.
Crawford, Dr. Joel, Gale, Va.
Crawford, Mrs. W. H., Shepherdstown, W. Va.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Cridlin, W. B., Richmond, Va.
Crockett, R. H., Franklin, Tenn.
Crump, Judge Beverley T., Richmond, Va.
Crump, James D., Richmond, Va.
Crump, Malcolm H., Bowling Green, Ky.
Culleton, Leo., London, Eng.
Cunningham, Mrs. Jennie M., Shelbyville, Ky.
Cunningham, Richard E., Richmond, Va.
Curry, Duncan, Staunton, Va.
Cutchins, John A., Richmond, Va.

Dabney, Dr. William M., Ruxton, Md.
Dabney, Prof. R. H., University, Va.
Dance, Mrs. Russell, Corinth, Miss.
Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, Ohio.

Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.
Daughters, A. R., Washington, D. C.
Davenport, Charles, Richmond, Va.
Davies, H. Thornton, Manassas, Va.
Davis, Arthur K., Petersburg, Va.
Davis, Mrs. E. P., Columbia, S. C.
Davis, W. O., Gainesville, Texas.
Davis, Hon. Westmoreland, Loudoun Co., Va.
Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
Denoon, Harry L., Richmond, Va.
Dew, Thomas R., Richmond, Va.
Dickey, Judge Lyle A., Lihue, H. T.
Dillard, Dr. James H., Charlottesville, Va.
Dobie, Major Armistead M., University, Va.
Doneghy, Mrs. John T., Macon, Mo.
Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
Downing, Prof. George C., Washington, D. C.
Downing, Mrs. H. H., Front Royal, Va.
Drewry Hon. P. H., Petersburg, Va.
Driven, Mrs. James L., Bardstown, Ky.
Duke, Frank W., Richmond, Va.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.
Duval, Mrs. Maria P., Charlestown, W. Va.
Dwight, Dr. E. W., Boston, Mass.

Eagon, Robert E., Dallas, Texas.
Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.
East, John P., New York, N. Y.
Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va.
Edmunds, James E., Lynchburg, Va.
Eggleston, Dr. J. D., Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Ellegood, Dr. J. Atkinson, Wilmington, Del.
Ellerson, H. Watkins, Richmond, Va.
Ellis, Wade H., Washington, D. C.
Ellis, William A., Florence, Ala.
Embry, Judge Alvin T., Fredricksburg, Va.
Empie, Adam, New York, N. Y.
Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Washington, D. C.
Evans, Miss Catherine, Richmond, Va.

Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
Fairfax, The Lord, London, England.
Faulkner, C. J., Boydton, Va.
Faulkner, John A., Lynchburg, Va.
Fauntleroy, Col. Powell C., U. S. A., Charleston, S. C.
Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.
Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.
Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.
Finch, Dr. A. T., Chase City, Va.
Fishburn, J. B., Roanoke, Va.
Fishburne, Judge John W., Charlottesville, Va.
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Washington, D. C.
Fletcher, William Meade, Sperryville, Va.
Flickwir, David W., Roanoke, Va.
Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Frances, Mrs. Charles E., Bedford, Ind.
Freeman, Dr. Douglas S., Richmond, Va.
French, Dr. Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
Frost, D. C., Lynchburg, Va.
Fulkerson, S. V., Bristol, Va.
Funsten, O. Herbert, Richmond, Va.
Furlow, Floyd C., New York, N. Y.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Ploughkeepsie, N. Y.
Gaines, Grenville, Warrenton, Va.
Gaines, J. B., Leesburg, Fla.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
Garnett, C. B., Washington, D. C.
Garner, J. W., Falls Church, Va.
Gibson, George A., Richmond, Va.
Gibson, Richard, Alexandria, Va.
Gilbert, Mrs. Wells, Oswego, Ore.
Gilbert, Mrs. R. M., New York, N. Y.
Gilbert, Prof. W. E., East Radford, Va.
Giles, T. Peyton, Richmond, Va.
Gilmore, Mrs. L. D., Sewickley, Pa.
Gish, Miss Elizabeth, Lynchburg, Va.
Glascock, B. Richards, Warrenton, Va.
Glascock, Thomas B., Upperville, Va.
Glencross, Reginald M., London, England.
Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va.
Goddard, A. J., Freeport, Ill.
Good, D. Sayler, Roanoke, Va.
Goodwin, Rev. E. L., Richmond, Va.

Goodwin, Thompson W., Roanoke, Va.
Goodwyn, Tyler, Montgomery, Ala.
Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.
Gordon, Armistead C., Staunton, Va.
Gordon, James W., Bon Air, Va.
Gordon, Col. John W., Westhampton, Richmond, Va.
Gordon, Hon. R. Lindsay, Louisa, Va.
Gordon, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Gorsuch, Miss A., Washington, D. C.
Graves, Mrs. W. W., Jefferson City, Mo.
Gray, Henry W., Jr., Hartford, Conn.
Grayson, Rear Admiral Cary T., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Green, Lincoln, Washington, D. C.
Gregg, Mrs. George M., Philadelphia, Pa.
Gregory, George C., Richmond, Va.
Gregory, Roger T., Tunstall's, Va.
Griffith, Dr. R. S., Basic City, Va.
Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond,
Grinnan, John C., Norfolk, Va.
Va.
Grinnan, Miss Nina S., Woodbury Forest, Va.
Grinnan, Dr. St. George T., Richmond, Va.
Groome, H. C., Warrenton, Va.
Gunn, Julien, Henrico Co., Va.
Guthrie, Major John D., Portland, Ore.
Guy, H. I., Schenectady, N. Y.
Guy, John H., Richmond, Va.

Haas, Judge T. N., Harrisonburg, Va.
Hagner, A. Randall, Richmond, Va.
Hairston, S. W., Roanoke, Va.
Hall, Mrs. Prescott F., Brookline, Mass.
Hall, Wilbur L., Richmond, Va.
Halsey, Don P., Lynchburg, Va.
Hamilton, Mrs. Amelia C., New York, N. Y.
Hancock, John W., Roanoke, Va.
Hardy, Miss Stella Pickett, Batesville, Ark.
Harnsberger, Dr. Stephen, Catlett, Va.
Harpel, Mrs. Almeda B., Des Moines, Iowa.
Harrington, Howard S., New York, N. Y.
Harris, Alfred T., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Mrs. Carter H., University, Va.
Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., University, Va.
Harrison, Randolph, Lynchburg, Va.
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Hon. Thomas W., Winchester, Va.
Harrison, W. Gordon, Savanah, Ga.
Harrison, W. Preston, Los Angeles, Cal.
Hart, Hon. Harris, Richmond, Va.
Hayden, Horace Edwin, Jr., Richmond College, Va.
Hayes, John G., Richmond, Va.
Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.
Heatwole, Prof. C. J., Athens, Ga.
Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va.
Hempston, W. D., Leesburg, Va.
Henning, Mrs. S. T., Shelbyville, Ky.
Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
Heyer, Mrs. Mary B., Wilmington, N. C.
Hibbett, A. J., Hattiesburg, Miss.
Hickey, James J., Richmond, Va.
Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.
Higgins, Mrs. Joseph P., Indianapolis, Ind.
Harrison, Hon. Francis Burton, Manila, P. I.
Hill, Julien H., Richmond, Va.
Hine, Col. Charles DeLano, U. S. A., Vienna, Va.
Hite, Rev. Lewis F., Cambridge, Mass.
Holladay, A. Randolph, Warminster, Va.
Holt, R. O., New York, N. Y.
Hord, Rev. A. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Horsley, Dr. J. Shelton, Richmond, Va.
Houston, Mrs. E. M., Walton, Fla.
Houston, Miss Martha K., Columbus, Ga.
Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Washington, D. C.
Howard, John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Howard, Major McHenry, Baltimore, Md.
Howard, N. T., Greenville, Tenn.
Howell, Arden, Richmond, Va.
Howerton, Thomas H., Waverley, Va.
Hudgins, Russell W., New York, N. Y.
Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
Hull, D. D., Jr., Roanoke, Va.
Hume, Mrs, Frank, Washington, D. C.

Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunter, E. P., Washington, D. C.
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
Hunton, Eppa, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hutcheson, H. F., Boydton, Va.
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Tex.
Hutchinson, Cary T., New York, N. Y
Hutzler, Alvin B., Richmond, Va.
Hyde, Mrs. John A., Dallas, Texas.

Irvin, Miss Annie B., Richmond, Va.

Jackson, E. H., Front Royal, Va.
Jackson, G. Carlton, Richmond, Va.
Jackson, H. W., Richmond, Va.
Jaffe, Louis I., Norfolk, Va.
James, Arthur W., Richmond, Va.
Jameson, Mrs. S. W., Roanoke, Va.
Jameson, Mrs. Sydney B., Buchanan, Va.
Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.
Jeffries, L. E., Washington, D. C.
Jeffress, T. F., Drewry's Bluff, Va.
Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
Jerman, W. B., Richmond, Va.
Jett, Rt. Rev. Robert Carter, Roanoke, Va.
Jewett, W. K., Passadena, Cal.
Johnson, B. F., Wshington, D. C.
Johnson, Mrs. R. B., Cleveland, Miss.
Johnston, James D., Roanoke, Va.
Johnston, Miss Mary, Warm Springs, Va.
Jones, H. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Mrs. Richard, Atlantic City, N. J.
Jones, Mrs. Richard, New Orleans, La.
Jones, S. Bruce, Bristol, Va.
Jones, T. Catesby, New York, N. Y.
Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.
Jordan, R. L., East Radford, Va.
Joynes, Levin, Richmond, Va.
Judkins, Lewis M., Richmond, Va.
Junkin, Francis T. A., Chicago, Ill.

Kable, Mrs. W. G., Staunton, Va.
Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kan.
Kegley, Judge W. B., Wytheville, Va.
Kemper, Charles E., Staunton, Va.
Kemper, E. H., Alexandria, Va.
Keith, Thomas R., Fairfax, Va.
Keyser, William F., Luray, Va.
Kinnier, Miss Josephine P., Lynchburg, Va.
Kirby, Judge Samuel B., Louisville, Ky.
Kirk, Henry J., Bertrand, Va.
Klemm, Mrs. J. G., Jr., Haverford, Pa.

Lamb, Brockenbrough, Richmond, Va.
Lamb, Mrs. E, T., Norfolk, Va.
Lacy, Samuel W., Washington, D. C.
Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Landis, John T., Washington, D. C.
Lanier, Miss Roberta M., Danville, Va.
Larus, Mrs. Lewis G., Richmond, Va.
Lassiter, Brig. Gen. William, U. S. A., Camp Knox, Ky.
Lawrence, Mrs. Graham, Shelbyville, Ky.
Lea, John P., Richmond, Va.
Leake, J. Jordan, Richmond, Va.
Leake, Walter, Richmond, Va.
Lee, Blair, Silver Springs, Md.
Lee, Henry E., Crewe, Va.
Lee, Col. R. E., Jr., Fairfax Co., Va.
Legters, Mrs. L. L., Bishopville, S. C.
Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Lester, J. Calvin, Kansas City, Mo.
Lewis, Charles, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Lightfoot, John B., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Lloyd, Mrs. Arthur S., White Plains, N. Y.
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Washington, D C.
Locke, Victor Murat, Antlers, Okla.
Long, A. R., Lynchburg, Va.
Long, Ernest M., Richmond, Va.
Long, E. McL., New York, N. Y.
Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lucado, Mrs. Margaret S., Lynchburg, Va.
Lukeman, H. Augustus, New York, N. Y.
Lunsford, Charles I., Roanoke, Va.
Lyon, Mrs. Heber N., St. Paul, Minn.

Machen, Lewis H., Richmond, Va.
Maher, N. D., Roanoke, Va.
Mallory, Col. J. S., U. S. A. Lexington, Va.
Manson, N. C., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
Mason, Mrs. Frank T., Atlanta, Ga.

Massie, Eugene C., Richmond, Va.
Massie, Paul, Roanoke, Va.
Massie, Robert, Lynchburg, Va.
Mastin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky.
Maupin, Mrs. William S., Charlottesville, Va.
Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
Maury, C. W., Noroton, N. Y.
Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
Mercer, Mrs. William P., Elm City, N. C.
Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Shreveport, La.
Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.
Meyer, Mrs. August R., Kansas City, Mo.
Michael, C. Edwin, Roanoke, Va.
Michie, Thomas J., Charlottesville, Va.
Mickley, Miss Minnie F., Allentown, Pa.
Middleton, Maury, Washington, D. C.
Miller, Dr. Clifton M., Richmond, Va.
Miller, Dr. E. Howe, Danville, Va.
Miller, H. W., Washington, D. C.
Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
Minnigerode, Charles, Baltimore, Md.
Minor, Benj. S., Washington, D. C.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Moncure, James A., Richmond, Va.
Montague, Hill, Richmond, Va.
Moore, Maurice, Lynchburg, Va.
Moore, Hon. R. Walton, Fairfax, Va.
Moore, Dr. S. B., Alexandria, Va.
Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
Moore, William A., Jr., Alexandria, Va.
Morgan, Dr. Daniel H., Lanesville, N. Y.
Morris, L. Z., Richmond, Va.
Morton, Richard Lee, Williamsburg, Va.
Morton, W. S., Charlotte C. H., Va.
Morton, W. Waller, Richmond, Va.
Mosby, Mrs. J. B., Richmond, Va.
Munce, John S., Richmond, Va.
Munford, Mrs. Beverley B., Richmond, Va.
Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Murrell, W. M., Lynchburg, Va.
Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.
Myers, Lilburn T., Richmond, Va.
McAdams, Thomas B., Richmond, Va.
McAllister, J. T., Hot Springs, Va.
McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
McCabe, Mrs. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.
McCarthy, Frank J., Richmond, Va.
McConnell, Prof. J. P., Radford, Va.
MacCorkle, Hon. W. A., Charleston, W. Va.
McCorkle, Walter L., New York, N. Y.
McCormick, Harold F., Chicago, Ill.
McCormick, Robert H., Jr., Chicago, Ill.
McCutcheon, Mrs. B. B., Clifton, Forge, Va.
McFall, James, Philadelphia, Pa.
McGroarty, W. B., Falls Church, Va.
McGuire, Dr. Edward, Richmond. Va.
McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Dr. Hugh, Alexandria, Va.
McGuire, John Peyton, Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Murray M., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Dr. Stuart, Richmond, Va.
McIntire, Paul G., Charlottesville, Va.
McKinney, Mrs. Roy W., Paducah, Ky.
McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.
McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
McIntosh, Charles F., Norfolk, Va.
McNeil, Mrs. Walter S., Richmond, Va.
Neale, S. C., Washington, D. C.
Neilson, Miss Lou, Oxford, Miss.
Nelson, Leon M., Richmond, Va.
Neville, Mrs. Robert, Upperville, Va.
Neville, Maj. Gen. Wendell C., U. S. M. C., Washington, D. C.
Newbill, Col. Willard D., U. S. A., Fort Grant, Ill.
Nicholls, Col. Maury, U. S. A., Norfolk, Va.
Nicklin, Maj. B. P., U. S. A., Camp Benning, Ga.
Nixon, Lewis, Metuchen, N. J.
Noland, Miss Charlotte B., Middleburg, Va.
Nolting, Frederick E., Richmond, Va.
Norman, Charles T., Richmond, Va.
Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Texas.
Nowlin, Miss Chloe W., Lynchburg, Va.

O'Connell, Rt. Rev. D. J., Richmond, Va.

Old Dominion Press, Inc., Richmond, Va.
Oliver, Rear Admiral James H., U. S. N., Shirley, Va.
Oliver, Mrs. R. B., Cape Guardean, Mo.
Osborne, W. L. H., Glide, Oregon.
Otey, Mrs. Dexter, Lynchburg, Va.
Outerbridge, Mrs. A. J., Easton, Md.
Owens, Robert B., Philadelphia, Pa.

Pace, James B., Richmond, Va.
Page, Miss Gabriella, Richmond, Va.
Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.
Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.
Page, Hon. Rosewell, Beaver Dam, Va.
Page, Hon. Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
Palmer, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
Parham, E. F., Clarendon, Va.
Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.
Parks, Mrs. Roscow, Marion, Ill.
Parrish, John B., Richmond, Va.
Parrish, J. Scott, Miniborya, Chesterfield Co., Va.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Paxton, T. B., Jr., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Payne, D. A., Lynchburg, Va.
Payne, John B., Washington, D. C.
Payne, Marshall John, Staunton, Va.
Pegram, Henry, New York, N. Y.
Pegram, Lt.-Col. John C., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
Pegram, Robert Baker (3d), Atlanta, Ga.
Penn, George E., Abingdon, Va.
Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
Pennington, Robert L., Bristol, Va.
Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Peters, Dr. Don Preston, Lynchburg, Va.
Pettigrew, Mrs. C. D., Pine Bluff, Ark.
Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Charleston, S. C.
Peyton, Dr. Charles E. C., Pulaski, Va.
Phillips, E. Raleigh, Richmond, Va.
Pinckney, C. C., Richmond, Va.
Pleasants, Edwin, Richmond, Va.
Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall, Baltimore, Md.
Plummer, J. Harvey, Petersburg, Va.
Poindexter, W. W., Lynchburg, Va.
Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
Pollard, Henry R., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Price, James H., Richmond, Va.
Priddy, Dr. A. S., Colony, Va.

Ramey, Mrs. Alice Lewis, Brownwood, Texas.
Ramsey, Dr. R. T., Gretna, Va.
Randolph, Archibald C., Bluemont, Va.
Randolph, Mrs. Robert Lee, Alexandria, La.
Reed, P. L., Richmond, Va.
Reid, Prof. Legh W., Haverford, Pa.
Richards, J. Donald, Warrenton, Va.
Richardson, Albert Levin, Baltimore, Md.
Richardson, Mrs. Malbon, Upperville, Va.
Richardson, Wm. D., Richmond, Va.
Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane, Chicago, Ill.
Riely, Henry C., Richmond, Va.
Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washngton, D. C.
Rixey, C. J., Jr., Washington, D. C.
Roberson, Mrs. J. Fall, Cropwell, Ala.
Roberts, Mrs. James A., Marietta, Ohio.
Robertson, Judge Thos. B., Hopewell, Va.
Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Alexander G., Louisville, Ky.
Robinson, Judge C. W., Newport, News, Va.
Robinson, P. M., Clarksburg, W. Va.
Rockenback, Col. Samuel D., U. S. A., Camp Meade, Md.
Rogers, Rev. George Floyd, Lynchburg, Va.
Royster, Dr. L. T., Norfolk, Va.
Ruffin, E. Lorraine, Richmond, Va.
Russell, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
Ryan, Thos. F., Oak Ridge, Va.

Sands, Alexander H., Richmond, Va.
Sands, Oliver J., Richmond, Va.
Saunders, Hon. John R., Saluda, Va.
Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
Saville, Charles O., Richmond, Va.
Scherr, Henry, Williamson, W. Va.
Schmidt, Herman C., Richmond, Va.
Scott, Alexander V., Rosedale, Miss.

Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.
Scott, Rev. John Garlick, Richmond, Va.
Scott, Robert E., Richmond, Va.
Scott, Thomas B., Richmond, Va.
Scott, W. W., Orange, Co., Va.
Scott, Walker, Richmond, Va.
Shanks, Major Gen. David C., U. S. A., Boston, Mass.
Shearer, W. B., New Orleans, La.
Shelton, Thos. W. Norfolk, Va.
Shepherd, Dr. Wm. A., Richmond, Va.
Shewmake, Oscar L., Surry, Va.
Shine, Dr. Francis Eppes, Bisbee, Ariz.
Shipley, Mrs. Walter, St. Louis, Mo.
Sigman, Mrs. M. L., Monticello, Ark.
Sim, John R., New York, N. Y.
Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.
Skinker, Mrs. William, The Plains, Va.
Slaughter, J. W., The Plains, Va.
Smith, Austin, Middletown, Ohio.
Smith, A. D., Fayetteville, W. Va.
Smith, Alda L., Belton, S. C.
Smith, Capt. Boyd, Richmond, Va.
Smith, Miss Edith W., Denver, Col.
Smith, Dr. F. H., Abingdon, Va.
Smith, Guy A., Cedar Falls, Washington.
Smith, Capt. G. Tucker, U. S. N., Pensacola, Florida.
Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Mrs. Marsden C., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Capt. R. C., U. S. N., Summit, N. J.
Smith, Thomas J., Richmond, Va.
Smoot, W. A., Alexandria, Va.
Southall, Rev. S. O., Dinwiddle, Va.
Spilman, Gen. B. W., Warrenton, Va.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Statham, Miss Mary B., Washington, D. C.
Staton, Mrs. James G., Williamston, N. C.
Stechert & Co., New York, N. Y.
Steele, Charles, New York, N. Y.
Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
Stern, General Jo. Lane, Richmond, Va.
Stettinius, Mrs. E. R., New York, N. Y.
Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss Norma, Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
Stiles, Mrs. Barnett, Medina, Texas.
Stone, Dr. Harry P., Roanoke, Va.
Stone, Miss Lucie, P., Hollins, Va.
Stoner, Mrs. R. G., Mt. Sterling, Ky.
Stratton, Miss Hattie R., Chattanooga, Tenn.
Straus, Arthur L., Richmond, Va.
Straus, Milton J., Richmond, Va.
Stringfellow, Blair B., Richmond, Va.
Strother, Henry, Fort Smith, Ark.
Strother, James French, Welch, W. Va.
Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
Sutton, Frank T., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Swan, C. B., Alexandria, Va.
Swem, Earl G., Williamsburg, Va.

Tabb, T. Garnett, Richmond, Va.
Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.
Talley, Robert H., Westhampton, Richmond, Va.
Tatum, Miss Edith, Greenville, Ala.
Tayloe, William H., Washington, D. C.
Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.
Taylor, George Keith, Jr., Amelia C. H., Va.
Taylor, Jacquelin P., Richmond, Va.
Taylor, John M., Richmond, Va.
Taylor, Prof. T. U., Austin, Texas.
Tennant, W. Brydon, Richmond, Va.
Terhune, Mrs. E. T., New York, N. Y.
Terrell, Dr. A. W., Lynchburg, Va.
Terrell, R. A., Bermingham, Ala.
Thach, Mrs. Charles C., Auburn, Ala.
Thomas, Miss Ella M., Norfolk, Va.
Thompson, J. Taylor, Farmville, Va.
Thompson, Mrs. Wells, Houston, Texas.
Thompson, Mrs. W. H., Lexington, Ky.
Thornton, R. G., Richmond, Va.

Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe,
Thruston, R. C., Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Tidball, Prof. Thomas A., Sewanee, Tenn.
Tiffany, Mrs. Louis McLane, Baltimore, Md.
Torrence, Rev. W. Clayton, Herndon, Va.
Traber, Mrs. Herman, Muskogee, Oklahoma.
Trant, Mrs. Robert L., Portsmouth, Va.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
Traylor, M. G., Princeton, N. J.
Tuck, G. O., New York, N. Y.
Tucker, Dr. Beverley R., Richmond, Va.
Tucker, H. St. George, Lexington, Va.
Tucker, Lawrence F., Norfolk, Va.
Tuder, Dr. Thomas J., Keokee, Va.
Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va.
Turner, Daniel L., New York, N. Y.
Turner, Judge E. S., Warrenton, Va.
Turner, R. R., The Plains, Va.
Twigg, Gilbank, Markham, Va.
Tyler, Dr. Lyon G., Richmond, Va.

Upshur, Col. Alfred P., U. S. A., Tacoma Park, D. C.

Valentine, E. V., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, G. G., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, M. S., Jr., Richmond Va.

Waddill, Judge Edmund J., Richmond, Va.
Waggener, B. P., Atchison, Kan.
Walker, G. A., Tarrytown, N. Y.
Walker, George E., Charlottesville, Va.
Walker, Mrs. J. A., Brownwood, Tex.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Walker, General Meriwether L., U. S. A., Camp A. A. Humphreys, Va.
Walker, Norvell B., Rchmond, Va.
Walker, Mrs. W. W., Armstrong, Mo.
Wallace, Gordon, Richmond, Va.
Waller, E. P., Schenectady, N. Y.
Walling, Mrs. Willoughgy, Chicago, Ill.
Wallerstein, Morton L., Richmond, Va.

Warfield, George E., Alexandria, Va.
Warren, George W., Westhampton, Va.
Waterman, Edgar F., Hartford, Conn.
Waters, J. S. T., Baltimore, Md.
Watkins, R. Walter, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
Watts, R. T., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Wattson, W. Gray, Richmond, Va.
Wayland, Prof. J. W., Harrisonburg, Va.
Weaver, Aubrey G., Front Royal, Va.
Weddell, Hon. Alexander W., U. S. Consul General, Calcutta, India.
Wellford, B. Rand, Richmnd, Va.
Welles, Mrs. Paul T., New York, N. Y.
West, Mrs. H. L., New York, N. Y.
White, Judge B. D., Lynnhaven, Va.
White, Rev. H. A., Columbia, S. C.
White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.
Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
Whitridge, Mrs. Wm. H., Baltimore, Md.
Whitty, J. H., Richmond, Va.
Wiley, Dr. R. M., Salem, Va.
Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., American Embassy, Madrid, Spain.
Williams, E. A., Baltimore, Md.
Williams, E. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Williams, Mrs. Frank D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
Williams, Langbourne M., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Lewis C., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Walter A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Williams, William Leigh, Norfolk, Va.
Willis, Dr. A. Murat, Richmond, Va.
Willis, George B., Washington, D. C.
Wilson, Col. Eugene T., U. S. A.
Wilson, Richard T., Richmond, Va.
Winston, F. G., Minneapolis, Minn.
Winston, James O., Kinston, N. Y.
Winston, Robert T., Hanover C. H., Va.
Winston, Thomas S., Richmond, Va.
Winston, W. O., Minneapolis, Minn.
Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.
Wise, George E., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Col. Jennings C., Washington, D. C.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.

Wood, Waddy B., Washington, D. C.
Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.
Woodward, Jesse M., New York, N. Y.
Wortham, Coleman, Richmond, Va.
Wright, E. E., New Orleans, La.
Wyatt, Wm. H., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Wynn, F. S., New York, N. Y.
Wynn, Mrs. James O., Atlanta, Ga.
Wysor, Harry R., Muncie, Ind.
Yoakum, R. B., Levensworth, Kan.
Yonge, Samuel H., Norfolk, Va.
Young, Prof. Hugh H., Baltimore, Md.
Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—Annual Members

Alexandria-Washington Lodge No. 22, A. F. & A. M., Alexandria, Va.
Atlantic City, N. J., Free Library.

Bangor Public Library, Bangor, Maine.
Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.

California Society, S. A. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.
Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.
Carnegie Library, Pittsburg, Pa.
Carnegie Library, San Antonio, Tex.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ill.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
Cocke Memorial Library, Hollins, Va.
Colonial Dames of State of New York, New York, N. Y.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.

Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.

Fairbanks Memorial Library, Terre Haute, Ind.

Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.
Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn.
Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.

Handley Library, Winchester, Va.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.

Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ill.
Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ill.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Indianapolis Public Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Iowa Historical Dept. of Des Moines, Ia.

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.

Lawson McGhee Library, Knoxville, Tenn.
Lexington, Ky. Public Library.

Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Libraire C. Klincksieck, Paris, France.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Los Angeles, Cal. Public Library.
Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville, Ky.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.
Northwestern University Library, Evanston, Ill.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
Ohio State Library, Columbus, Ohio.

Parliament Library, Ottawa, Can.
Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
Philadelphia Free Library, 13th and Locust streets, Philadelphia, Pa.
Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.

Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
Randolph-Macon Woman's College, College Park, Va.

Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
Stanford University Library, Cal.
St. Joseph, Mo., Public Library.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.

Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.
University Club Library, New York, N. Y.
University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.
University of Illinois Library, Urbanna, Ill.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
University of North Carolina, Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.
University of Pennsylvania Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
University of Virginia Library, University, Va.
University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.

Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.

Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.

West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, W. Va.

Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.

William and Mary College Library, Williamsburg, Va.

Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

LIBRARIES—Life Members

Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.

California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.

Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.

Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.

New York Public Library, New York, N. Y.

New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.

Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

Mr. Reginald M. Glencross

176 WORPLE ROAD, WIMBLEDON,
LONDON S. W. 19, ENG.

Undertakes Pedigree Work and all kinds of Record Searching.

In order to qualify himself for this profession Mr. Glencross studied History at Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1896–9 to 1899, when he took Honours in the Historical Tripos and his B. A. degree. For three years, 1900–3, he was an Assistant Secretary at the Office of Arms, Dublin Castle, where he had experience in the practical side of historical research. In 1905 he passed the Law Tripos at Cambridge and took his LL B., and subsequently satisfied the Examiner in Palaeology and Diplomatic at the London School of Economics, being one of the four who did so.

FEES—*In Advance.*

For work in London, 1 guinea (about $5.00) per day.
" outside " £1: 15 (about $9.00) per day.

Intending Clients should send full particulars of what they already know and a draft for a round sum at their own discretion. Mr. Glencross will report as soon as any thing relevant is found or, failing that, the money is exhausted. Any balance remaining in hand will be returned.

If you have found your Emigrant Ancestor
why be content to stop there?

$5.00 per Annum

Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XXIX—No. 2 APRIL, 1921

(PUBLISHED MAY, 1921)

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter

OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC., PRINTERS

109 Governor Street, Richmond, Va.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1 Letters from William and Mary College, 1798-1801.. 129

2 Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia..... 181

3 Swiss and German Colony in Western part of Va..... 183

4 Letter from Andrew Jackson to R. K. Call..... 191

5 Virginia War History Commission Supplement..... 193

6 Notes and Queries..... 225

7 Genealogy 227
(Lovelace and Corbin Families)

8 Book Reviews 252

William and Mary College, 1724-1859.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXIX APRIL, 1921 No. 2

LETTERS FROM WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 1798-1801

JOSEPH SHELTON WATSON TO DAVID WATSON

We are indebted to Mr. Thomas S. Watson, of Charlottesville, for permission to copy and publish the following letters written to his grandfather David Watson, of Louisa county, by a younger brother, Joseph Shelton Watson. With the exception of the first letter from Robertson's school—evidently that kept in Albemarle county by John Robertson, father of the late Judge W. J. Robertson,—one from Richmond written during one of his trips to College, and another from Washington, all are from Williamsburg.

These brotherly correspondents were two of the several sons of Major James Watson, of "Ionia", Louisa county, and his wife Elizabeth Shelton.

Joseph Shelton Watson was born April 6, 1780, and died September 23, 1805. After taking an academic course at William and Mary he studied law there; but, as the date shows, he died in early manhood.

Major David Watson married Sally, daughter of Garrett Minor, Feb. 19, 1801, and left descendants, Mr. Thos. S. Watson being his grand son. Major David Watson was an Alum-

nus (A. B.) of William and Mary College, having graduated in 1797. He prepared himself for the Bar, and practised his profession as a lawyer in Louisa and adjoining counties. He was early and often in public life, as a member of the Legislature from Louisa Co.; was elected to the Constitutional Convention of 1829-30; but ill health prevented his attendance. He commanded a troop of Cavalry which was called to the field in the War of 1812-14, and was on duty below Richmond. He was promoted to a majority whilst in the service. Mr. Wirt was one of his military associates, and mentions him in a letter to be seen in Kennedy's Life of Wirt, as beguiling the tedium of camp life by quoting from Shakespeare every thing worth hearing. He (Major Watson) was a contributor to "The Old Bachelor" over the signature of "John Truename" and the 33d number is by Major Watson though it appears as anonymous; and by Walsh, who reviews "The Old Bachelor", is regarded "as the masterpiece". Major Watson was a member of the first board of visitors to the U. of Va. when it was "Central College". Major Watson's home was "Bracketts", Louisa county. His descendants have well upheld his high reputation. One David Watson enlisted at the beginning of the War Between the States, in the Richmond Howitzers, rose to the rank of major and was killed at Spotsylvania Court House. Five Magruder brothers, grandsons of Major Watson, of "Bracketts", entered the Confederate Army, and only one survived the war, he losing an arm. Rear Admiral David Watson Taylor, present chief of the Bureau of Construction of the Navy, who did such admirable work during the recent war, is also a descendant.

Another brother of Joseph and David Watson was Dr. George Watson, long a very distinguished physician. He studied at William and Mary, and received his medical training at Philadelphia, Paris, Edinburgh, &c. He removed to Richmond and bought the fine old house (designed by Robert Mills) at the corner of Franklin and Sixth streets, now the residence of his granddaughter, Miss Ann Watson Archer.

The Watsons owned several fine estates in the fertile Greensprings section of Louisa county. In R. A. Lancaster's "His-

toric Homes and Churches of Virginia", pp. 209-214, is an account, with illustrations, of several of them.

I.

September 7th '96

Brother David,

I have long thought, as you do, that our time could not be more advantageously employed than in carrying on a free and intimate correspondence with one another. At least that time could not be spent with greater advantage to me. And notwithstanding that I have been always fully convinced of this, I have never given sufficient encouragement to such a correspondence but have been guilty of a backwardness and negligence which is almost inexcusable; and which perhaps you have considered with some degree of dissatisfaction. But from this negligence of mine, do not conclude that I am careless about receiving letters from you; for I declare to you sincerely, that there are few things which give me equal satisfaction, and that I may more frequently enjoy this satisfaction, I now promise you that you shall not have so much cause of complaint hereafter.

When I saw you at home the time before the last you desired me to send you a translation of the Amours of Apollo with Leucothoe, from the fourth book of Ovid's Metamorphoses. The following is a literal translation of it. Perhaps too literal to read to advantage. It begins with a description of Appollo's passion, and then goes on to tell the stratagem which he made use of in order to obtain an interview.

*"Of what avail oh son of Hyperion, are now your beauty,

* This schoolboy's translations suggest the question, what was the teaching, before 1860, which made men love Latin and Greek as literature and not as mere class-room tasks, and enabled so many to read, at least Latin, with ease throughout their lives? We all know how short a time, now, the average college man holds his Latin and Greek. Every one in Virginia, and no doubt in other parts of the country, whose memory of such matters goes back forty years can recall men who read Horace and Virgil for their own entertainment as they would English books they liked. Many of these men had, according to modern standards, no very scholarly training, but notwithstanding, they loved the classics and could and did read them. The question is for professionals to answer; but laymen can vouch for the facts.

heat and radiant eyes? You, who diffuse your heat to the most distant extremities of the universe, are burnt yourself, by another flame. You, who should cast your eyes to every quarter of the globe, keep them now fixed on Leucothoe alone. Sometimes you rise too early in the east, at other times you set too late in the west, and wasting your time in contemplating Leucothoe, draw out too long the chilly days of the winter. At other times again you lose yourself intirely; and involving your eyes in the defects of your mind, with darkness terrify the hearts of men. Nor is it the cause of any uneasiness to you, that, by approaching too near to the earth, you are in danger of interrupting the moon in her course. Leucothoe is now your only care. Neither Clymene, Rhodos, nor the beautiful Persa are any longer regarded by you; nor even the lovely Clytie herself, who, though despised, still strove to please you: even at a time when you were devoted to another. For Leucothoe you abandoned many other mistresses, Leucothoe, the daughter of Eurynome, who was as far surpassed by her daughters in beauty, as she herself surpassed all others. Her father Orchomas the seventh descendant from the ancient Belus, was king of that part of Arabia called Achemonia. In these western regions are situated those pastures in which the horses of Sol, when fatigued by their labours of the day, eat of the food of Ambrosia; and are refreshed and strengthened again for their diurnal employment. Here, while his horses were eating upon this celestial food and the night performing its course Apollo, in the shape of Eurynome, entered the apartment of Leucothoe and found her spinning with her handmaids. As soon as the first salutations had passed between them, he told her that he had some matter of secrecy to impart to her and ordered the maids to leave the house. As soon as they had left the house and all witnesses were removed, Apollo made himself known, and avowed his passion. Leucothoe at first was much frightened. The distaff which she held fell from her fingers which were relaxed with fear. But fear itself added new luster to her beauty. Apollo, incapable of delay, assumed his true form, and appeared in his native beauty. When the virgin, though terrified at the un-

expected appearance, was incapable of withstanding his charms. Clytie (for whom Apollo's love was great) stimulated by envy, and a desire of revenge, published the action to the world, and told it even to Leucothoe's father. He cruel and inexorable to all her entreaties, and deaf to all the declarations which she made that the disgrace had been brought on her by violence, buried her alive, and raised over her body a mount of sand. Apollo more greived at her death than at any misfortune which had befallen him since the death of Phaeton, dissipated the sand from over the body, and endeavored to restore it to life. But being unsuccessful in this, he sprinkled her body and the place where she was buried with the juice of necter, which caused the herb Hilantropium to spring up as a monument to her memory."

Ovid, in that part of the story where he descends from his passionate address [torn] Apollo and relates the parentage of Leucothoe, appears to verify what Mr. Blair, in his lectures, says of the difficulty of descending from the sublime and the passionate to the moderate and the calm, without breaking off with too much abruptness. From this cause I found it very difficult to translate. And now it seems to be rather cramp and obscure. If I had the book I would give you that part of the original: but George[1] has lately taken it to school.

My time at school is employed in reading lattin and French. Soon after I came down last, I finished Terence and now all the latin I read is Cicero. The French now I find quite easy. The pronunciation of it is the most difficult part and I suppose would be much more so than it is were I to learn it with a Frenchman or with any person who was well acquainted with the pronunciation. But in this part of the language although I much desire it, I never expect to arrive at any degree of proficiency. Notwithstanding this, I shall endeavor to acquire a sufficient knowledge of it to read it with facility. It would be a circumstance very pleasing to me were I capable of writing in the language. But this, I suspect I should not be able to do without much pains and labour. And perhaps that

[1] George Watson, the writer's brother.

pains and labour would be spent more advantageously in obtaining some other knowledge. Latin and French are now so easy to me, that I am able to read over at the schoolhouse more than Mr. Robertson will let me say to him in the course of the day. So I have all the time that I am at home for reading English. I am now reading Winterbotham.[2] The first volume of his works, in which he wrote very little himself, but composed of abstracts from other authors, I found much more entertaining than the second which I am now [reading]. This, as far as I have read in it appears to be made [torn] of his own writings. The style in which he writes is [torn] harsh and disagreeable; and by no means to be compared with that of Mr. Depaw and the Abbe Clavizero. In some parts he seems to dwell to long upon matters of little importance; and by drawing out his narrative to an unnecessary length, occasions it to become irksome to the reader. But, upon the whole, I think him an author well worthy to be read; and from whom most useful information and knowledge may be derived. The Atlas, which I keep constantly before me while I am reading him, I found very entertaining and instructing.

Bob Michie[3] left us last week. He had forgotten all his

[2] Probably the "Historical and Philosophical Views of the Chinese Empire" (London,) 1792, in two parts, by William Winterbotham (1733-1828) an English Baptist minister of liberal political views. In November, 1792, he preached two sermons in Plymouth which caused his arrest on the charge of treasonable utterances. He was sentenced to two years in prison and while in Newgate wrote the work referred to, and also a "Historical, Geographical, Commercial and Philosophical View of the American United States," 4 Vols. London, 1795.

[3] This "intire Grecian" was probably Robert, son of Robert Michie, of Louisa County. Robert (Sr.) of Louisa, married Ann Watson, so the schoolmates were related.

The following letter is also among the Watson papers:

May 9th, 1795.

Mr David Watson
Greenspring,
Louisa

Dear David

Coming over to borrow your Greek testament I was sorry I could not have the satisfaction of seeing you. But believe me I experienced no incompetent degree from hearing of your attention to Divine Institutions. Your zealousy will not even permit to stay till the day but you must in order for further security attend the day before. But

latin, before he left us, and become an intire Grecian. Neither Virgil, Horace, Pope nor Dryden were any longer worthy to be read. But it was "read Homer once and you can read no more."

Robertson has been very severly afflicted with the Rheumatism for this week past. So much so that he has been incapable of walking to the schoolhouse; and even of getting on his horse without assistance. Don't forget Gil Blas which you promised to get and send me.

Jo. S. Watson

[Addressed]
Mr. David Watson
Yancy Mills

II.

February 11th, 1798

Brother Davy

When I saw you last, I told you that I intended to read Gibbon's decline and fall of the Roman Empire, as soon as I finished Ramsay, which I was then reading. But I shall,

---

respecting religion, Mr. Causby a close reasoner and an implicit follower of Mr. Paine Reasonable Age. Has converted the whole Ducking Hole fraternity insomuch that we never think of such a thing. I asked the young gentleman at the time when he was very zealously opposing the faith if he had divested himself of even the most minute conscientious scruple respecting the Divinity of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ? Without hesitation he answered in the affirmative. But these are matters unfathomable by me for which reason I am resolutely determined to remain in the faith till I see cause to alter—which God forbid I ever should. They say he has so staggered the vestal faith of the vestal P. J. (if she ever had any) that she is resolved on a Revolution. But none of this still is what I want. I came here today to borrow your Greek testament if you were not using it too busily yourself for a few months therefore as I take it for granted you do not I must presume on our acquaintance and take it with supposed permission. Court is at hand if you have the most distant use for it if you will inform me then I will return it. I waited sometime for your Father but I could not see him being in a hurry and supposing he would be on the plantation till night.

With great hesitation and mental reservation I lay hands on your testament with presumed permission and remain yr

Friend
Rob Michie

according to your advice immediately begin to revise the Latin Poets. I am now reading Thompson, which you sent me by F. Harris[4]. In his description of Spring, all of which I have not yet read, I find many very beautiful passages. Among the many beauties of his seasons, I concur with you in the opinion, that he is peculiarly fortunate in the choice of his epithets. The piece which you transcribed to me, I think a good one. The beauty of the epithets which you pointed out in it, struck me the moment I read them. But I think that one of the epithets, which you took no notice of, is as good as any in it. That is the word *unrefusing*. No word would express more forcibly, the manner in which oxen generally begin their labour. Though they do not refuse, they begin slowly and unwillingly. The piece in which he describes the degeneracy of modern manners when compared to those of the golden age (from line 271 to 308) I think very good. In this, the two lines in which he describes envy, are very beautiful.

"Base envy withers at anothers joy,
And hates that excellence it cannot reach"

I don't think that a better description of envy could be given in as few words.

What he says of fear in the next line is very Just.

Desponding fear, *of feeble fancies full,* Etc.

Many other beauties I think may be pointed out in the same piece. In all this description he appears to have imitated Ovid's description of the iron age. The part in which he speaks of the courage with which all birds are inspired when they see their young in danger; and the art they make use of to draw one away, is very natural.

"Hence, round the head
Of wandering swain, the white-winged plover wheels
Her sounding flight, and then directly on

[4] Probably Frederick Harris, of Frederickshall, Louisa County.

In long excursion skims the level lawn,
To tempt him from her nest. The wild-duck, hence,
On the rough moss, and o'er the trackless waste
The heath-hen flutters, pious fraud! to lead
The hot pursuing spaniel far away."

The pheasant, partridge, [word illegible] and others give us examples similar to this of the wild-duck.

From line 790 to 806 (which you mention) the description he gives of love on the bull, is similar to a passage in the 3rd book of the Georgicks.

"Omni cura vires exercet, et inter
Dura jacet pernox instrato saxa cubili,
Frondibus hirsutis et carice pastus acuta,
Et temptat sese, atque irasci in cornua discit
Arboris obnixus trunco, ventosque lacessit
Ictibus, et sparsa ad pugnam proludit arena.
Post, ubi collectum robur viresque refectae,
Signa movet, praecepsque oblitum fertur in hostem:
Fluctus uti, medio coepit cum albescere ponto,
Longius ex altoque sinum trahit; utque volutus
Ad terras immane sonat per saxa neque ipso
Monte minor procumbit; at ima exaestuat unda
Verticibus nigramque alte subjectat arenam."

Book 3rd. 128th line.*

Tell Sister Polly she has not sent down my cravat and handkerchiefs; nor the books she was to have sent to the Miss Minors. George is now idle for want of the book you were to send him.

J. Shelton Watson

---

* What the reference means is not clear. The lines quoted are 229-241.

III.

Williamsburg, February 9th, Anno Rep. 25

Brother Davy,

I am surprised to hear that none of my letters have reached you yet, and totally at a loss as to the cause of their miscarriage. I know not whether to attribute it to the ignorance, negligence, or villiany of the Post-officers. That villianies of this kind are daily practised by them, the continual complaints of the newspapers are sufficient evidence. But as I can perceive no possible interest that they can have in the wilful stoppage of my letters, I am inclined to attribute it to one of the other causes.

I received, in due time, your letter of the 13th. Jan. but have not seen, or heard, any thing of C. Wright, by whom you expected it to be brought down. I suppose he declined coming. The complaints of ————[5] friends on account of my not writing, have given me much uneasiness. I have written to them, of late, repeatedly, but my letters I suppose, have miscarried. Poor Mr. ——— is not the least mended. It is the opinion of all who are acquainted with his situation and circumstances, that his friends had better take him away. If they send for him, it will be necessary for the person who comes to be security against his doing any mischief. About a week ago, there was a man down here from Louisa. He came to Mr. Moirs and enquired for me. I was at College. He said that he was in a great hurry, that he had letters for me which must be answered immediately. He went to the Madhouse to see Mr. ——— and then disappeared without my seeing either him or the letters.

I want money. It is customary here to pay for the quarters board at its commencement. My present quarter which began on the 20th. of last month is yet unpaid for. In addition to this, my pocket money begins to be scarce, in consequence of my lending betwixt 20 & 30 Dollars. However, if I receive a supply in any short time, I shall not suffer. I wrote to Dadda

[5] The name given in the letter is that of an inmate of the Williamsburg Insane Asylum.

several weeks ago informing him of these things. I mentioned to him that I supposed that 130 Dol. would bear all expenses betwixt this time and my arrival at home next summer. But as the time is distant there may be some unforseen expenses. I had, therefore, rather receive a part of my years supply at present; and the rest when I shall be more capable of determining what may be necessary.

I am pleased with your advice upon the subject of manners. Ease, plainness and simplicity of manners have been always charming in my eyes. But never as charming as when opposed to vanity, affectation, and stiffness. I have here daily occasion to observe each of these characters, in most striking contrast. While I am forced to admire and love the one, how often do I blush with shame for the other.

I believe I have before told you that our College was flourishing in numbers; and that, with her numbers, she possesses a considerable portion of genius and industry. But yet it is painfull to remark how greatly the opposite of these qualities preponderates. But of our 60, about one fourth are industrious and promising. Most of the rest, devoid of emulation, with a sluggish inactivity of mind, pass their moments away in a total insensibility to the importance of their time, and the advantages which they possess. It is unfortunate for me that far the greater quantity of our genius and industry is employed in the study of the law. Law, tho called a liberal profession, is surely one of the greatest enemies of general and liberal learning. The man who becomes a compleat [lawyer] will, I believe, be nothing else. It appears here to swallow up the whole time and attention of those who are engaged with the study of it. This has caused the total downfall of that society from which so much was expected in the commencement of this Course.

Philosophy suffers by it. As for Mathematics, that you know, has been long out of fashion at this place. Mr. Andrews[6] pretends to have * * * [torn]

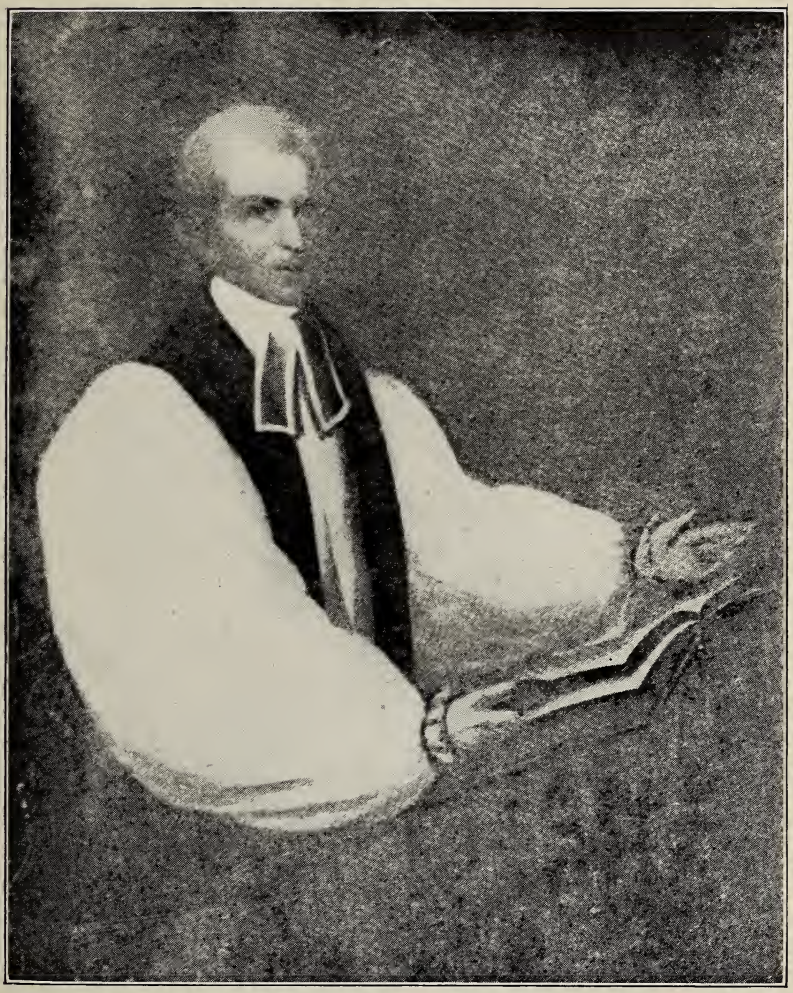
[6] Robert Andrews, a native of Pennsylvania, and a graduate of the College of Pa., was for some years a tutor in the family of Mann Page of "Rosewell", Gloucester County, and in 1772 went to England for ordination. In 1779 he was made professor of Moral Philosophy and

But I believe he teaches almost as much of Hebrew. The result of the examination of his class last year ought to have disgraced him. Old Bellini[7] professes to teach Modern Languages, which amounts to a total exclusion of the knowledge of them. These are, in my opinion, abuses of the first magnitude; and loudly call for correction. Two of our professors reflect honor on their professions. Among the strange and unaccountable things, I have to mention, that one of these, our president[8] (as worthy a man as any that lives) seems to have

in 1784 was transferred to the chair of Mathematics. In 1781 he was private secretary to General Nelson at the siege of Yorktown. He represented Williamsburg in the Virginia Convention of 1788 and was a member of the House of Delegates in 1798, voting against the Resolutions. He married first, Elizabeth Ballard, and secondly Mary Blair, and had issue: Robert and Elizabeth (twins), born March 7, 1778, Anne, married William Randolph, of "Wilton", Catherine married Joseph Wilkerson, and John. See *William and Mary Quarterly,* VI, 180, 181.

[7] Charles Bellini probably came to Albemarle County from Italy with Philip Mazzei in 1773, and in 1775 was a member of a volunteer company from that county. In 1779 he was appointed Professor of Modern Languages at William and Mary. Dr. Tyler states that "he was undoubtedly the first professor of modern languages in the United States." When, in 1781 the College was temporarily closed, Robin (*Travels*) saw the "solitary professor of Italian extraction" at Williamsburg and reported that "his conversation and abilities appeared to be such that after what he told us of his brethren we could not help regretting their absence". Professor Bellini's name appears on the Masonic Rolls at Williamsburg, 1779-1783. (*William and Mary Quarterly,* VI, 181).

[8] Rt. Rev. James Madison, first P. E. Bishop of Virginia, and President of William and Mary College, was born Aug. 27, 1749, at Port Republic, Augusta (now Rockingham) County, and died March 5, 1812, at Williamsburg. His father, John Madison, a kinsman (probably first cousin) of the father of President Madison, was long clerk of Augusta County and represented it in the House of Burgesses 1748-1754, inclusive. James Madison distinguished himself as a student at William and Mary, winning in 1772, the Botetourt medal for classical learning. He studied law and was admitted to the bar; but determined to enter the ministry and in 1775 was ordained deacon and priest by the Bishop of London. In 1774 he had been appointed Professor of Natural Philosophy and Chemistry at William and Mary, and later held the chair of Mathematics. Professor Madison was a strong supporter of Colonial rights and antagonized the loyal English members of the faculty. William and Mary appointed all the surveyors in Virginia and in 1775, Madison greatly offended President Camm by moving and having carried a motion that hereafter his "Majesty's name should be dropped in all Surveyor's commissions issued by the College". There is a story that the Bishop would, in his sermons, never speak of Heaven as a kingdom but as "that great republic where there was no distinction of rank and where all men were free and equal".



Rt. Rev. James Madison

become the object of more ill will, than, I believe, was ever born towards before. It is always a difficult thing for a professor to escape ill will. The Bishop, has hitherto, escaped most admirably. But there is now a party here, with whom it seems fashionable to enter, without discrimination, into all the prejudices and passions of one another, no matter how irrational, ungenerous, or malignant,—

Sister Nancy[9] is married before this time. It would be needless for me to express good wishes. Give my love to her as well as to the rest of the family. And don't forget Sally.

Yr.

J. S. Watson.

[Addressed] Mr. David Watson
Yanceyville
Louisa.

Via Columbia

Feb: 9th. '99.

Of his qualifications as a teacher Bishop Meade wrote: "He was indefatigable in his lectures, and when in good health is known to have been engaged in his lecture room from four to six hours a day. He first introduced a course of systematic lectures on political economy in the College. In the department of natural philosophy he excelled, his enthusiasm throwing a peculiar charm over his lectures". In 1778 Jefferson wrote to Ralph Izard: " I cannot but approve your idea of sending your eldest son, destined for the law, to Williamsburg. The professor of mathematics and natural philosophy there, Mr. Madison, cousin of him you know [Jas. Madison, afterwards President,] is a man of great abilities, and their apparatus is a very fine one. Mr. Bellini, the professor of modern languages, is also an excellent one". James Madison was elected President of the College in 1777 and in 1790, Bishop of Virginia. He at once proceeded to England and Sept. 19, 1790, was consecrated at Lambeth Palace. He was the head of the Episcopal Church in Virginia at its darkest and seemingly most hopeless period and could do but little for its upbuilding. He was intensely interested in uniting all sincere Christians and said, in 1796, "There is no one but must cordially wish for such a union, provided it did not require a sacrifice of those points that are deemed essential by our Church. From these we have no power to retreat."

Bishop Madison prepared a map of Virginia and was one of the Virginia commissioners for running the boundary line with Pennsylvania.

In 1779 he married Sarah Tate, of Williamsburg, and had a son, James Catesby Madison, of Roanoke County, and a daughter Sarah, who married Robert G. Scott, of Richmond. Bishop Madison was buried in a vault under the Chapel of William and Mary. He had several brothers, one of whom, George, was one of the early governors of Kentucky. (See also *William and Mary Quarterly,* I, 73, VI, 180).

[9] Ann, daughter of Major James Watson, of "Ionia", married William Morris, of "Sylvania", Louisa County.

IV.

Swan Tavern[10] October 16th. 99.

Brother David

Yesterday morning we arrived at this place as George will have informed you before you receive this. My time has been

[10] The following note on the Swan Tavern has been contributed by Mr. Edward V. Valentine out of that most abundant store of information, which is going into the history of the city he is now writing:

"Two of the renowned taverns in the olden time were the 'Bird in the Hand' and the 'Eagle'. A contemporary of the latter was on Shockhoe Hill and it also bore the name of a member of the 'feathered tribe'. This was the 'Swan' which stood on the north side of Broad, between 8th and 9th streets, with a front of about one hundred and sixty feet. At the curb stone near the upper corner, there was a pole, quite a long one, with a sign on which was painted a floating swan. This sign is still remembered by the writer although more than two generations have probably elapsed since the aquatic bird, after singing its own dirge, passed out of the sight of men.

The hostelry was a well known landmark at the beginning of the last century and among its patrons were men of distinction, especially those of the legal profession. Members of the Legislature and Judges of the Court of Appeals were also its patrons, they like all of its guests being attracted by the excellent fare and its (in the 'wet season' of the long ago,) necessary accompaniments, provided for them by Col. John Moss, the proprietor.

Possibly the palmy days of the old tavern were during the trial of Aaron Burr, who was, for a time, confined in a house at the opposite corner. Daily after the exciting combats of the opposing counsel in this 'celebrated case', there could have been no spot better fitted for the restoration of harmony than the dining room of the old 'Swan' with its choicest Virginia eatables and the best of liquors.

Attorneys like other mortals forget their squabbles in such a presence, and how it must have rejoiced the heart of the host to see that

'Group of wranglers from the bar
Suspending here their mimic war'.

Two of the best known Jeffersons were guests at the tavern. The first was Thomas in 1809, whose visit to Richmond, and the story of the cannon firing and window smashing are well known. Forty-six years later (1857) Joseph Jefferson who was in the stock company at the 'Marshall Theatre' (corner Broad and 7th streets) also lodged at the 'Swan'. During his engagement his child died there of scarlet fever. The circumstances were peculiarly sad. On a certain night in May, 'As You Like It' was to be performed, with Jefferson as 'Touchstone'. The great actor had arrived at the play house when a messenger brought the intelligence that his youngest child, Joseph, was very ill, or had died at the tavern. Notwithstanding the absence of one of the caste the play was produced. John Jack, although Touchstone's costume was too small for him, hurriedly was assigned the role. Forty

diversified by some things agreeable and others highly disagreeable. My only amusements have been the race yesterday, and a play which was acted in the Eagle Tavern last night. Yesterday evening and today until two o'clock in the evening, I spent my time entirely in traversing the town and hunting for the things I purposed to purchase. I have got the things (a few trifles excepted) and those which were to be made up by the taylor are now in their possession. If not disappointed by them, I shall move hence by the stage which runs tomorrow. I have met with more of my acquaintances here than I expected to see. Chapman is here. We walked this morning down to Bowlers to provide seats. There I happened to meet with Moody the owner of the stage. Hearing my name and finding me to be your brother, he seemed glad

odd years later the two actors performed together in Richmond. It was then that the writer heard from the lips of Mr. Jefferson an account of the child's death.

An early (1812) meeting of the "Agricultural Society of Virginia" was held at the 'Swan', Chief Justice Marshall, the President, presiding.

Possibly the last lodging place of Edgar A. Poe in Richmond, was the old tavern. In a letter received by the writer from a very estimable gentleman the following extracts are made: 'After a long delay I herewith give such facts as I recollect in connection with Mr. Edgar Allan Poe's visit to Richmond, Va., in the year 1849. At the time of which I write the Sons of Temperance was a strong organization, embracing in its membership a number of prominent citizens. Mr. Poe it was understood during his stay here made his home at the old Swan Tavern on the north side of Broad street between 8th and 9th streets (still standing). [This was in 1899]. It was kept at the time if I mistake not by Mr. Blakey. During his stay there Mr. Poe made the acquaintance of some members of the organization above mentioned, was proposed for membership, elected and initiated. I presided at the meeting and administered the obligation to the candidate. It was during the quarterly term commencing the first of July and ending the thirtieth of September, 1849, that he became a member and my recollection is that it was early in the quarter. Mr. Robert Briggs (also a member of the Division) conducted a boot and shoe business on Broad street, north side a few doors below Fourth street. Probably a month after joining the Division Mr. Poe called and left with Mr. Briggs a pair of boots for repairs. A few days later Mr. Briggs came to my place and mentioned what he thought was a strange freak in our Bro. Poe, which was that he knocked him up about four o'clock that morning to get his boots, remarking that he was out walking and to get them would save the trouble of another call. There had been to us no intimation that Mr. Poe had violated his pledge before leaving Richmond in October, and in discussing the matter after his death the concensus of opinion of the Temperance men was that he had kept his pledges inviolate up to that time.'"

to see me; inquired very earnestly about you; and seemed as if his acquaintance with you had (the people distract me by their noise and bustle) interested him in my favour. He has a notion, he says, of renting a house and taking in five or six boarders himself. If he does it will probably be agreeable being with *him*. Mores price for board he says is fifty dollars a quarter, if he takes a room singly: forty if he will take a fellow. If one could find a studious companion I am of opinion it would be best to take him. I have fallen in here with Mr. R. Quarles. He promises me an introductory letter to his acquaintance Mr. Greenhow[11] of Wms. Burgh. I have likewise seen here a brother of this said Mr. Greenhow's. He says he was a student at Wm. & Mary at the time you were there, and that he was well acquainted with you. He has been employed three years, he tells me, in the study of physick. But despairing of arriving at any degree of ability in that profession, he has abandoned it for an employment more easy and lucrative, and become merchant in this place. He appears to be a man of good nature and and friendly disposition; and to have acted prudently in quitting the pursuit of physick. I have made inquiry for Shakespeare, but have not found it. Pleasants was not at home, but one of his boys told me he believed he had it. Prichard * * * [torn] have it in a short time. The expenses I have been at and the purchases I have made amount to nineteen pounds. Taylors charges and tavern expenses here not yet discharged. Moody left Wms.Burgh on Sunday. My trunk had not then arrived.

Yr. Brother

J. Shelton Watson

Oct 16th. '99

[Addressed] Mr. David Watson

Yanceyville

By Mr. Johnson

---

[11] John Greenhow, born at High House, Kendal, Westmoreland, England, emigrated to Virginia, and settled at Williamsburg, where he died Aug. 9, 1787. He married twice and had a number of children. The Mr. Greenhow who was a fellow student of David Watson, was probably George Greenhow, who appears in the College Catalogue in 1795. For genealogical notices of the family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, VII, 170; XVII, 273-275.

V.

Wm. & Mary College, November 4th, '99.

Brother David

On Saturday last I received by the mail yours dated October 28th; In which you mentioned that you had not heard anything of me since my departure; by which I suppose you must mean since my arrival at this place. For you must have received before that time the letter I wrote you from Richmond by R. Johnson. I have, since my arrival here, written you a letter which I lodged at Davenports about a week ago to be carried up by Mallery. That I suppose you have received before now. By it you will be satisfied as to the question of my reception. Mr. Andrews I had not seen then, nor indeed, have I seen him yet. He has just returned from Norfolk. Tomorrow I shall visit him, for the first time, at College. I have never yet seen Mr. Bellini. He is living now in an old house somewhere, I believe, near the palace. The old fellow, as you suspect, is very poor; and to make his misfortune the greater, he has been almost deprived of the power of articulation by a late paralytic attack. He has been for some time talking of removing from his present lonesome habitation and fixing himself in College. But this he has been talking of for some time, and it is supposed that he will not do it at all unless the severity of cold forces him to it. His only food, they say, is wine and biscuit; his only amusement—snufftaking. . . . . Nov. 5. I have just seen Mr. Andrews in the lecture room. He asked me whether I had studied any part of Euclid. Being told that I had gone through the first six books, he said I had as well employ myself in revising them, until the senior class meets, and then begin plane Trigonometry, and Algebra. For that class did not learn either of these last year. I shall continue revising the six books to myself, after we begin the other studies. I am reading Duncan[13] to the Bishop; and have got to that part where he treats of definitions. The greater

[13] Possibly "The Elements of Logic", by William Duncan, Professor of Philosophy at Aberdeen.

part of what I have read appears to me to be a confused heap of stuff, the advantages of which will never compensate for the time and trouble of studying it. The latter part, concerning definitions, is particularly so. If the maxim "Memoria, excolendo, augatur" is true, then Duncan will be helpful; for he gives that sufficient exercise. The Bishop advises us to read along with it Stuart's Philosophy of Mind. This is a book which I have not. Another book highly spoken of here, and one which I believe you have not is Rutherforth.[14] If you can get these two, send them to me by the stage. There is nothing else which I want at present. I shall want money by the beginning of the next quarter. If I can get it otherwise, I shall have no occasion, I expect to apply to Mitchell and Gordons for anything. Thirty-five pounds, with what I now have amounting to fourteen or fifteen pounds, will be as much as I shall want during this course. That will make out a round hundred. You ask who of the students are clever? Young H. Tucker[15] and one Leigh from Chesterfield, appear to be the cleverest. Young Mann Page[17], with whom you are acquainted appears to be a sensible man. The two former are members of our society, in a meeting of which held last

[14] Possibly "A System of Natural Philosophy", by Thomas Rutherforth, Professor of Divinity at Cambridge.

[15] Henry St. George Tucker, son of Judge St. George Tucker, of Williamsburg, as born Sept. 26, 1780, and died at Winchester, Aug. 28, 1848. He was member of Congress, Chancellor of the Fourth Judicial Circuit, President of the Court of Appeals of Virginia, Professor of Law, University of Virginia; was author of Lectures on Natural Law, Lectures on Government, Lectures on Constitutional Law, etc., etc.; and President of the Virginia Historical Society. He married Ann Evalina, daughter of Moses Hunter and had issue: (1) Ann E., married Dr. Alfred T. McGill; (2) St. George, died young; (3) Virginia, married Henry L. Brooke; (4) David Hunter, M. D., eminent physician, Professor Medical College of Virginia, Surgeon C. S. A., married Ellen, daughter of George M. Dallas, Vice-President of the United States; (5) Nathaniel Beverley, Consul at Liverpool, C. S. Agent in Canada, married Jane, daughter of Charles Ellis; (6) Tudor; (7) John Randolph, Attorney General of Virginia, M. C. and Professor of Law at Washington and Lee University, married Laura, daughter of Col. Humphrey Powell; (8) St. George, Clerk of House of Delegates of Virginia, Captain C. S. A. and died in service; author of "Hansford, A Tale of Bacon's Rebellion," etc.; married Elizabeth, daughter of Gov. Thomas W. Gilmer; (9) Alfred, married Eliza Taylor.

[17] Mann Page, son of Mann Page, of "Mannsfield", Spotsylvania County, appears on the college catalogue in 1798.

Saturday, there was an equal division on the question, "Is gratitude a virtue?" From this you may guess at the esteem in which Godwin[18] is held by the students. His innovating principles I am told are much disliked and feared by the Bishop. Adams is the book for the Bishop. He extols and recommends him continually. From his advice I have been reading him for information on the subject of Materialism, which he has given us to compose upon. The subject in itself is very abstruse and difficult and it was not made less so by reading Adams. I understood very little he said upon it. Either he or the subject was too profound. I have written upon it I believe a parcel of nonsense. But I console myself with the thought that no one knows much about it. I forgot to mention in my last letter both to you and to Dadda, that my trunk and clothes brought down by Mallery were unhurt. And I likewise forgot to mention to you just now when speaking of books, Rush's[19] Essays which I have long wanted. It will be easy to send all these by the stage. For I find it is common for them to convey such things. This I shall send

[18] As appears elsewhere Godwin's *Inquiry Concerning Political Justice, and its Influence on General Virtue and Happiness,* published in 1793, was the work in question. The *Encyclopaedia Brittanica* says "Although the work is little known and less read now, it marks a phase in English thought. Godwin could never have been himself a worker on the active stage of life, but he was none the less a power behind the workers, and for its political effect, *Political Justice* takes its place with Milton's *Areopagitica,* with Locke's *Essay on Education* and with Rousseau's *Emile.* By the words "political justice" the author meant "The adoption of any principal of morality and truth into the practice of a community", and the work was therefore an inquiry into the principals of society, of government, and of morals. For many years Godwin had been "satisfied that monarchy was a species of government unavoidably corrupt", and from desiring a government of the simplest construction, he gradually came to consider that "government by its very nature counteracts the improvement of original mind". * * * All control of man by man was more or less intolerable * * * but all was to be done by discussion and natural change resulting from discussion" * * *. Perhaps no one received the whole teaching of the book. But it gave cohesion and voice to philosophic radicalism, it was the manifesto of a school without whom liberalism of the present day could not have been". Though Godwin was affectionate in his family relations, he held the theory that natural relationship had no claim on man, nor was gratitude to parents or instructors any part of justice or virtue. Hence the reference to the debate.

[19] "Essays, Literary, Moral and Philosophical" (1798), by Dr. Benjamin Rush.

by tomorrow's stage and direct to be left at the post office. I shall speak to Moody concerning the conveyance of the books and get him to give directions if it should be found necessary. I shall hereafter write frequently by the stage and leave it to you to devise a plan for getting the letters from the office.

J. Shelton Watson.

[Addressed] Mr. David Watson
Louisa.

To be left at Richmond P. office

VI.

December 9th, 99.

Brother David:—

When I received your last I thought it should not be as long as this before you should get an answer. I certainly should have written to you before this time had I recollected that agreeably to your last, which I have just been looking at, you were before now to be in Richmond. I received Rush's Essays by the stage. You said that Stewart was not then in Richmond, but that you would get it when you came down again and send it to me. But you need not. I have already gotten one at a new store lately set up in this place. Besides this I have gotten some other books here: Nicholson's philosophy, Chaptol on Chemistry and some others, which were as cheap as they could have been gotten in Richmond. You mentioned in your last that you did not know where I boarded; but had been informed that I was fixed in College. This was a mistake. I am fixed at Moirs, as I told you, if I recollect rightly, in my last. My situation is not quite so good as I would wish it. There are two of us living together, and I find that two attract more company than one would do. If, at the end of the quarter, I can get a convenient room to myself, I shall do so. I find very little time for company. Reading merely those books which are necessary for the course has kept me in pretty constantly employment. Duncan, Euclid and the philosophical lectures obliged me for some time to labour almost

incessantly. Though the reading of Duncan was the only thing which I considered as labour. Euclid I had gone over before; and that made it easy; and philosophy is my delight. I was particularly pleased with that part which treats of Magnetism. The experiments on it were very curious and beautiful. And I experienced additional pleasure upon reading Cavallo on the subject. He handles it like one who had previously well studied and made himself perfect master of what he was about to write. Phenomena the most strange, mysterious and apparently inexplicable, are unfolded and laid open by him so as to leave not a doubt upon the mind. He throws the brightest light upon things where I often thought it almost impossible that the faintest glimmering could be given. The pleasure I felt in reading was often of the highest kind, such as we always experience when we suddenly discover truth after having despaired of being able to come at it. I am inclined to think that Magnetism is the most beautiful part of the study of philosophy. Though the experiments upon our last lecture concerning Central Forces, were handsomer than those upon Magnetism.

When I wrote to you last, I was not able to tell you exactly how I should carry on my Mathematical studies. I expected then to continue only for a few days revising the first six books of Euclid, and then to join the senior class. But the mode of our proceeding is different. It happened that there were three others, who, like myself, had gone through the first six books and wished to revise them so that we three were formed into a distinct class, and are now going on together. We have gotten as far as the fourth book; and should have been through it, and probably through the fifth by this time, had not Mr. Andrews left us eight or ten days ago to go to Richmond. The object of his journey was to contest an election with one Waller who shut him out last election by a majority of only five or six votes. It is supposed by many that he will gain his point. If he does, I shall not rejoice with him. I had much rather he should stay and attend to his business here. My object is to complete my study of Mathematics this year; which I apprehend, nay, am

pretty certain, I shall not be able to do if he obtains his point, and attends the assembly. I shall conclude what I have to say about my studies with telling you that today we were examined upon the eighth of Blair's Lectures.

There is but little news here than can be any way entertaining to you. On last Saturday fortnight your old friend N. Beale[20] was married to Nancy Maupin. On Wednesday evening last a splendid Ball was given them by the Students, who seemed rejoiced at such an opportunity of shewing their esteem for Norborne for he is much beloved by them. I was then introduced to Mrs. Beale by Norborne himself. I had never before seen her. She mentioned that she was very intimate with you while you were here; and desired that I would, in my next, remember her to you. I have never yet been to Mr. Maupin's. My acquaintance with the inhabitants is very limited. I have not yet been able to cultivate their acquaintance so much as I would wish to do. I have visited at only two places since I have been here. At Mr. Andrews I dined soon after I came down and on Saturday last at Mr. Greenhow's. Greenhow entertains more of the Students than anyone in town. I received a pressing invitation at the Ball, from old Mrs. Russel. She has a little daughter, she says, half distracted to see me, merely on your account. I shall try and gratify her in a very short time.

In my last, speaking of money matters, I told you that I supposed thirty-five pounds would be sufficient for me. But upon better consideration of the matter I find that it will not. I suppose it would have been enough if I had not gotten books. But I laid out nearly twenty dollars in them. In the spring I shall want clothes; and many other things I shall stand in need of, I expect, between now and the time I go home. Forty pounds, I suppose, will be sufficient. I shall be afraid to depend upon less.

Jo. S. Watson.

[Addressed] Mr. David Watson
Louisa.
By the Mail to be left at the Richmond Post office.

[20] Norborne Beale, of Williamsburg, is in the college catalogue in 1798.

VII.

WmsBurg, December 24th, 99.

Brother David:—

Your letter, with the inclosed, came safe to hand. I ought and intended, to have replied to your letter immediately, but to speak candidly I was too lazy. I had been writing so much just before that I heartily tired. And besides, as it was probable that you would have left Richmond before a letter could reach you; and as you expected to return about this time, I considered that one written now would perhaps reach you as soon.

You say you do not agree with me altogether in my opinions respecting Magnetism; and think the theories on Magnetism as unsatisfactory as on any subject whatever. I grant you that many of the theories on that subject are very unsatisfactory; and suspect that the novelty and strangeness of the subject might have been the cause of enjoying greater pleasure from it than from any other. But yet I think you can not but admit that many of the phenomena which appear at first view equally as strange and inexplicable as either the declination, inclination or variations of the needle are explained and cleared up in a satisfactory manner. Of these I could give you many instances, if the limits of letter would admit it. You mention Halley's theory as being childish and ridiculous. I am much of your opinion respecting it. There have been other theories, in my opinion equally as ridiculous as that one of Dr. Halley, advocated by as great men as he. Of these I will mention to you only one which was entertained by Dr. Rittenhouse. This respects the reason why the Magnet attracts iron and no other body, which he imagined to be, that the pores of ferruginous bodies are full of valves, like those of pumps, which permit the passage of the Magnetic fluid in one direction, but prevent its return backwards.

The Students here are, most of them, wearing black on account of the death of Gen. Washington. In the lecture room on Friday the Bishop made mention to them of the cir-

cumstance of his death and proposed that everyone who was not by principle opposed to a thing of the kind, would wear a piece of crape as a testimony of esteem and respect for his many virtues and the great services he had rendered his country. He at the same time observed that this measure had been adopted by the Assembly; and that he himself should do it. Another consideration which he observed had some weight with him (a consideration which seems to me to have too great an influence over all his actions) was a desire to contradict as much as lay in his power, those reports which have been for some time so industriously circulated throughout the State, that this is so far led away by Jacobinical, disorganizing principles as not only to be enemies to the Union, but even to have forgotten the services of those who most distinguished themselves in the cause of American Independence. But these considerations were not sufficient for the Students. Several of them were opposed to the measure.[21] They therefore determined to call a meeting and give the matter a deliberate discussion. A meeting was called immediately, and the affair debated upon for two or three hours, with considerable warmth. But several being absent, it was resolved upon to adjourn the meeting till the next and give the affair another discussion. They met accordingly, and after a debate of several hours, the votes being taken, it was found that about twenty were in favour of the measure; six or seven against it. You may suppose, perhaps, from the votes being taken that the will of the majority was to influence the conduct of the others. But not so. No one was desired to act otherwise than as his inclination led him. The meeting was merely to persuade. You will desire, perhaps, to know my opinion. I was in favour of the measure.

You ask how the Bishop received, and how he behaved to-

[21] In spite of some recent instances of party violence, it will seem to people, who have not made a study of our early history an almost incredible thing that Virginians should hesitate or refuse to go into mourning for the death of George Washington. It is felt that it may be of interest to some of our readers to give a fuller account of party feeling at the end of the Eighteenth and beginning of the Nineteenth centuries than could be done at the bottom of a page. It is placed at the end of the letters. See p. 171.

Judge St. George Tucker

wards [me]. I am at some loss how to answer. The reception he gave me was easy and familiar enough; though I don't suppose there was anything more in it than is usual when one is first introduced to him. What impression I might make upon him at the first interview I cannot say, but this I know, that I was very much impressed in his favour; and upon further acquaintance I like him still better. With his behaviour towards me I am very well satisfied. The only thing I dislike is that I have not so much of his company and conversation as I would wish. I have hardly ever seen him, except in the Lecture Room. When I first went to see him the day after I came down he gave a kind of general invitation to come to his house whenever I could make it convenient. But I have never been; nor has he thought proper to repeat his invitation. I fancy he does not confer marks of distinction in this way. What I look upon as the [most agree-] able sign is a privilege he has given me of writing * * * * and shewing them just when I please and can make it * * * * a privilege which he has given to no other person but Johnson. We have had to write regularly once a fortnight ever since I came down. The last compositions of the class were read publicly. Johnson and myself delivered ours together on Friday last. These were the first ones ever read. The task of composing was not so difficult as I expected it would be, before I attempted it; yet the writing of a composition once a fortnight takes up more time than I think ought to be devoted to it; improving as it may be. My time, ever since I have been here, has been almost wholly taken up on that, and in reading those books which are necessary on the Lectures. I have found hardly any time for other reading. But I now begin to have more leisure. We have lost Johnson from the junior class, and I am sorry for it. He was the only one in it who could serve as a stimulus. He has entered the senior class. His object in doing this was that he might be prepared for Tucker's[22] Lectures next course; which he could

[22] St. George Tucker was born on the Island of Bermuda, July 10, 1752, and died at Warminster, Nelson County, Va., Nov. 10, 1828. He was son of Henry Tucker, of Bermuda, of a family of much distinction there, whose members have now scattered throughout the world. An

not do if he was to continue in the junior class. He is in high esteem here.

J. S. Watson.

[Addressed] Mr. David Watson
Louisa.
Mail, To be left at Richmond Post office.

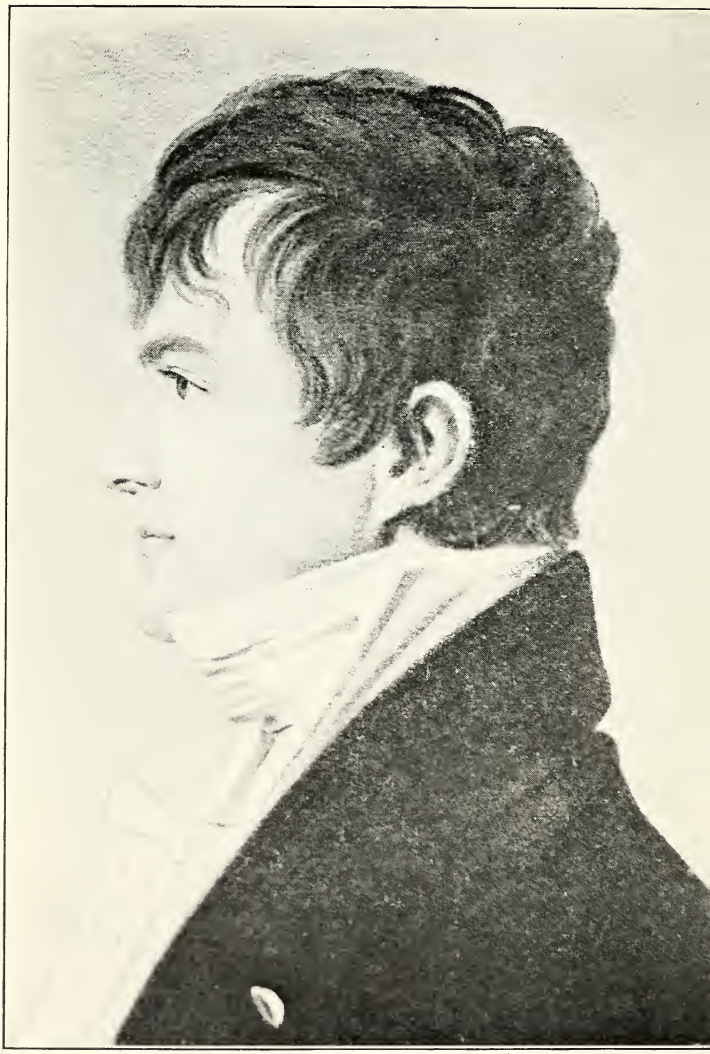
---

abstract of the will of George Tucker, Esq., of Milton, Kent, England, ancestor of the Bermudian line, with a note showing, briefly, how his descendants have played their parts in Bermuda, Barbadoes, Virginia, South Carolina, England, India, Japan and elsewhere, was printed in this Magazine, XVII, 394-397.

St. George Tucker came to Virginia in 1771 to complete his education at William and Mary and graduated in 1772. He commenced the practice of law; but during the Revolution, though not in the regular army, was frequently in service. He was an officer in Lawson's militia brigade in the South, aide to Layfayette at Yorktown, and at the end of the war and for some years afterwards was County Lieutenant of Chesterfield. He was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court in 1787 and in 1789 Professor of Law at William and Mary, succeeding George Wythe. In 1804 he became President of the Virginia Court of Appeals and in 1813, U. S. District Judge for Virginia. He was a member of the Annapolis Convention of 1786 and in 1790 was made LL. D. by William and Mary. He was the author of various poems, including the well-known "Resignation", beginning "Days of My Youth", and of a political satire "The Probationary Odes of Jonathan Pinder, Esq." (1796), of a number of work on political and legal subjects: "A Dissertation on Slavery, with a Proposition for its Gradual Abolition in Virginia" (1799), an essay on "How far the Common Law of England is the Common Law of the United States", an annotated edition of "Blackstone" (1803), and a "Commentary on the Constitution", appended to the last named work.

Judge Tucker married, first, on Sept. 3, 1778, Frances, daughter of Theoderick Bland of "Cawsons", Prince George County, and widow of John Randolph, of "Mattoax", Chesterfield County (she was the mother of John Randolph of Roanoke), and secondly, on Oct. 8, 1791, Lelia, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith. No issue of the second marriage survived childhood.

St. George and Frances Tucker had issue: (1) Anne Frances Bland, born Sept. 26, 1779, married Judge John Coalter, of the Virginia Court of Appeals, and died Sept. 12, 1813; (2) Henry St. George—see note in regard to him; (3) Nathaniel Beverley, born Sept. 6, 1784, Professor of Law at William and Mary; U. S. District Judge in Missouri; author of "Tucker's Pleading", and "Lectures on the Science of Government". His novel, "The Partisan Leader; A Tale of the Future" (1836), is an almost prophetic account of later events. He married 1st., Mary Coalter, 2d. ———, 3d. Lucy Ann, daughter of General Thomas Smith, U. S. A. There were two or three other children of Judge St. George Tucker who died young.



Chapman Johnson

VIII.

October 26th., A. R. 25

Brother Davy

Interested as I know you to be in every thing which concerns our College, I doubt not but you are particularly desirous to hear what aspect our affairs bear now, at the commencement of a Course. I am glad to inform you that it is very favorable. The number of Students it is supposed will be as great, perhaps greater, than it has been for many years past. At our meeting for our Lecture on Nat. Philosophy last Friday, which is the only general one we have had, there were, I think, forty-three. As many as our greatest number was last Course. Four or five of the old students, who will certainly be here again, were then absent. We have been informed that others intend to come. And if we receive such an accession during the Course as we did last year, and as is generally received, I think we may count upon our number amounting to fifty-five or sixty. Number at a College you know to be a matter of the highest importance. If we are numerous now, the report of our number will add to our seminary a reputation that will cause the youth of our country to flock to it in still greater numbers; and Science, Arts, and consequent happiness, will be more generally diffused through our country. But we have something else upon which I trust the fame of our College will rest more substantially than upon mere number. In many of our young men we have real talents accompanied by the most ardent love for Science. Cabell[23] to these qualities, unites those attentive easy and respectful manners which never fail to seize upon the affections—of Johnsons[24] abilities you yourself have a knowledge.

[23] Joseph C. Cabell. The publication of some of his letters in an early number of this Magazine will be a more suitable occasion for a notice of his life.

[24] Chapman Johnson was born in Louisa County, March 12, 1779, and died in Richmond, July 12, 1849. He was son of Thomas Johnson, "Minor", of Louisa County, and a member of a family long prominent in that county, King William, and King and Queen. Chapman Johnson's grandfather, William Johnson, vacated his seat in the House of Burgesses in order that Patrick Henry might be brought in from Louisa at the memorable session of 1765. The subject of this note graduated at William and Mary, in 1802, and commenced the practice

But I have had more numerous proofs of them than you can ever have had. They are not of the very splendid kind. But in my estimation he possesses a penetration and energy of mind in the highest degree adapted to the discovery of truth and to the pursuit of her through the most difficult and intricate mazes.

Leigh[25] (of Chesterfield) to real cleverness unites more

---

of law at Staunton. In the War of 1812 he served as a Captain of a volunteer company and as Aide to Generl James Breckenridge. From 1805-1831 he was a member of the State Senate, and was very prominent in the Convention of 1829-30 as a leader of the White Basis party. In 1824 he removed to Richmond and remained throughout life one of Virginia's foremost lawyers.

See notices of him in the *Southern Literary Messenger,* 1851, pp. 148-149, and Grigsby's *Virginia Convention of 1829-30.* In this Magazine XXV, 328 and 423 and 413, &c., XXVI, 103, &c., and 203, &c., is a genealogy of the Johnson family.

[25] Benjamin Watkins Leigh, was born in Chesterfield County, June 18, 1781, and died in Richmond, Feb. 9, 1849. He was son of Rev. William Leigh, rector of Dale and Manchester parishes, Chesterfield (also a graduate of William and Mary) and grandson of Ferdinand Leigh, who was of a family of considerable prominence in King William and King and Queen Counties from the seventeenth century. B. W. Leigh graduated at William and Mary in 1802, was admitted to the bar and practiced until 1813 in Petersburg (which he represented in the Legislature). In that year he removed to Richmond and was, until his death, one of the leaders of the bar in the State. He was on a commission to revise the Statutes and was reporter of the Court of Appeals. He was a very active and influential member of the Convention of 1829-30, and in 1834 was elected to the United States Senate. In July, 1836, feeling that he could not obey instructions from the Virginia Legislature he resigned. In 1833 he was sent by Virginia as commissioner to South Carolina to urge her to suspend the execution of her nullification ordinance until March 4th, as there was a probability that a peaceful settlement of the difficulty would be arranged before that time. She consented to be guided by his appeal.

It may not be generally recalled how near Mr. Leigh came to the Presidency of the United States. In the *Autobiography of Seventy Years,* by Senator Hoar, (Vol. 2, p. 402), is the following:

"The Whig Convention to nominate a President was held at Harrisburg, Pa., on December 4, 1839, nearly a year before the election. The delegates from the different states were asked to consult together and agree upon their first choice. They they were asked to say whom they thought next to the person they selected would be the strongest candidate. When the result was ascertained, it was discovered that William Henry Harrison was thought by a very large majority of the convention to be the strongest candidate they could find. He was accordingly selected as the Whig standard bearer. A committee of one person from each state was then chosen to propose to the convention a candidate for Vice-President.

Benjamin Watkins Leigh, of Virginia, was a strong supporter of Henry Clay, a man of great personal worth, highly esteemed through-

Benjamin Watkins Leigh

show. H. Tucker, though by nature perhaps endowed with no extraordinary degree of acuteness, or energy, and certainly with no brilliancy of talents, has, by the advantages of regular education and diligent attention made acquisitions which will command respect to himself and prove useful to his Country. There is another whom I shall mention, not because of any high estimation in which I hold his talents, but because by many he is looked upon with amazement, and by the *intelligent* he is, and desires to be, respected. It is one Moody[26], whose name has, I believe, somehow and somewhere obtained a place in Lyon's National Magazine. His person is the intimate resemblance of that which Cervantes gives Donquixote. And his intellect, naturally, one of which his body would be the true index. But by labour incessant and indefatigable, he

---

out the country. The convention adjourned and came in after adjournment to hear the report of the committee. Mr. Leigh accosted the chairman of the committee and stood with him in a conspicuous place as the delegates filed in. He inquired of the chairman what conclusion they had come to, as to a candidate for Vice-President. To which the chairman replied: "You will be informed in due time."

When the convention was called to order, one of the delegates from Massachusetts made a speech in which he set forth the high qualities that were desired in a candidate for this important office, and after giving a sketch of exalted character and great capacity for public service, he ended by declaring that such a man was Mr. Leigh, of Virginia, and proposing his name as the unanimous recommendation of the committee. Mr. Leigh was taken aback. He had been a zealous supporter of Mr. Clay. He addressed the chair, saying that he was much gratified by what had been said by his friend from Massachusetts, and he hoped he might live in some humble measure to deserve the tribute which had been paid him. But he thought that having been a zealous supporter of Mr. Clay, and having had, in some sense, the charge of his candidacy, he could not himself accept a nomination in connection with another person without exposing himself to the suspicion that he had in some way benefited by the defeat of his own candidate and leader.

It had been said that his embarrassment was increased by the fact that he had been seen conversing with the chairman of the committee by members of the Convention. How that is I do not know. The result was the nomination of Mr. Tyler, his election, his succession to the presidency after the death of Harrison."

For notices of Benjamin Watkins Leigh, especially of his service in the Convention of 1829-30 see *The Southern Literary Messenger*, 1851, pp. 148-149, and Grigsby's *Convention of 1829-30*.

B. W. Leigh's brother, William Leigh, was a distinguished Virginia judge.

[26] Horatio Gates Moody, of Williamsburg, is in the Catalogue in 1798.

has much improved it. He has indiscriminately adopted the opinions of Godwin, which distinguish him at College and wherever he goes. And he has acquired a mighty mass of words which he wields to the diversion of some and utter astonishment of others. Besides these we have other young men here whose talents are reputable. But, I had like to have forgotten one, who, I think, deserves well to be particularly mentioned. He is a little * * * [torn] about sixteen or seventeen years old, of the name * * * [torn] county of Stafford[27], was student of grammar & Mathamatics * * * last year and will pretty certainly be here in the junior Class this Course. He possesses enormous talents, and uncommon love for Science in general; and for Natural Philosophy in particular an enthusiastic one. If he returns he'll be my next door neighbor. Before concluding this I cannot forbear expressing one of the Bishop's introductory Lecture to us: philosophy.

Omne tulit punctum
Quid miscuit utile cum dulce. J. S. Watson

[Addressed]—Oct: 1800
Citizen David Watson
Louisa

By Mail, to be lodged at Richmond, P. office.

IX.

Williamsburg January 17th. 1801

Brother Davy,

It seems but just that I should acknowledge myself indebted to you in the way of letter writing. By your last of the 7th. it appears that you had not then received a line from me. However, had it not been for what I suppose a rascally negligence in the Post-masters, we should have been upon a balance

[27] The only student from Stafford in 1797 was George Banks.

in this respect. It has become very fashionable of late, for a letter, after performing a route almost throughout the States, to return again to the same place from which it set out. Perhaps after weeks hence I may meet with the letters I wrote you soon after my arrival here, in the Wms.Burgh P. office. My letters to you, I directed to be lodged at the Richmond P. Office. About a fortnight ago I wrote one to my father, directed to Yanceyville, Via Columbia.

Certainly, there must have occurred in your part of the State, some important revolution in the nature of things. A wedding in the neighborhood of the springs will be a phenomenon no less extraordinary than the Meteor you mentioned. Indeed, you ask whether I am willing to resign my sweetheart to you. Had the request been made any other person, I dare say I should have hesitated upon it, and my selfishness would have kept her S. M. as long as possible. But to you I resign her most willingly. Nothing could give me more heartfelt delight, than to be a spectator of the ceremony and a witness to the compact by which she shall be made my sister. But my duty to myself, my friends, to her, (for she will then be one of them) forbids this. Give her my best love.—Give my love, particularly, to Polly Minor too, the next time you see her. Tell her that I would express a wish to her: but she knows what she has taught me on the subject of *wishes.*

We have had no weddings in Wms.Burg lately: but a multiplicity of deaths. The last fall proved very fatal to the old people of this place. The cause, I suppose, must have been the sudden and violent changes of the weather, which were so great as to shake even the stoutest constitutions.

Wm. & Mary prospers. The number of her students is about sixty. In a former letter I acquainted you with the subjects of my study here. In the Political Course we are advanced as far as Smith.* We have read Rousseau. The

* The editor once owned a volume of the *Wealth of Nations,* with "Robert Stanard, William and Mary College, 1798", on a fly leaf. It was borrowed by some friend and never returned. The home of this prodigal is still open to it.

For some time this was the earliest date Dr. Tyler could find for the use of Smith at the College, but he now thinks it may perhaps be dated from 1784.

Bishop has introduced Locke upon Government which we have read also. I have also read Paine's Rights of Man and a short dissertation of his upon the subject of Government. These three are authors, I believe, the most celebrated, and, perhaps, the most excellent that have written upon the Science of Politicks. I suppose it will be considered an act of treason against truth, to utter a syllable to the prejudice of Rousseau. When I reflect upon the mighty fame which his treatise of the Social Compact has acquired, I almost tremble at accusing him of error. But when I listen to the suggestions of my individual understanding, I am compelled to declare that I think his work open to most important objections. Socrates was once presented with a work of Heraclitus, a celebrated philosopher of Ephesus. Having read it, and being asked how he liked it, he replied, "What I understand of it is excellent. I doubt not but the rest of it is too. But you risk drowning yourself in it, if you are not as skillful as a Delian Diver." Is not this, in a measure, applicable to Rousseau.

Locke, upon the fundamental principals of Gov. is excellent. But when he endeavours to apply and fit these principles to the English Constitution, he is obliged to give them a most cruel distortion. Another great fault in Locke is, that he is so exceptionally diffuse, and beats the same track continually over again, that he almost exhausts the patience of the reader.

I know not what objection may be urged against Paine. His style is some times perhaps a little loose. But he pursues truth by so direct a line, and expresses himself in a manner so forcibly impressive, that every one must read him with exalted admiration and delight.

Poor Mr. ———'s confinement here has produced no good effect. The physician and Directors are of opinion that longer confinement will have no tendency to restore him. In consequence of which, I believe, his friends intend to take him home

---

Another example of the reading of William and Mary students which has survived, is five volumes of an edition of Shakespeare (no date) "Printed for J. and R. Tonson in the Strand", each volume having the signature of "J. Eggleston, W. M. C. 1774".

again. I wrote to his wife yesterday.—My love to Mamma and the girls. Also to Mrs. Quarles and family, if you see them.—I shall write you more frequently hereafter.

J. S. Shelton.

[Addressed] Feb: 1801
Mr. David Watson
Yanceyville
Louisa
Via Columbia

X.

March 2nd., A. R. 25

Brother Davy,

Mr. Mallory who passed through here two or three days ago on his way down to the Oister rocks, promised to call on his return tomorrow or next day, and take up letters from me. The election of Jefferson has caused a joy universal, at least throughout our State; perhaps we may say, with very little exception, throughout the United States. The news of it produced at Wm. & Mary that animated joy, which you no doubt suppose it naturally excited. Indeed, to be candid, I think our joy almost bordered on madness. Immediately after the intelligence arrived, the Students assembled to the number of nearly 60, and marched in a body down the street, with shouts, huzzas, whirling of hats Etc. Our enthusiasm spread, I believe thro the whole town. As we passed along we were hailed by man [and] woman, hurra, hurra for Jefferson. As we passed down the street opposite Judge Tuckers, the old fellow came out, overjoyed at the news as much as any of us, and insisted on our going in and taking a glass of wine with him[28]. At the conclusion of this business, nothing would content the lads but an oration to be delivered on the fourth

[28] At the present day this account sounds as if it were
"but of the stuff that dreams are made of".
If the present owner of the Tucker house should, at his front gate, invite but one student to take a drink, he would probably land in jail as violating several laws.

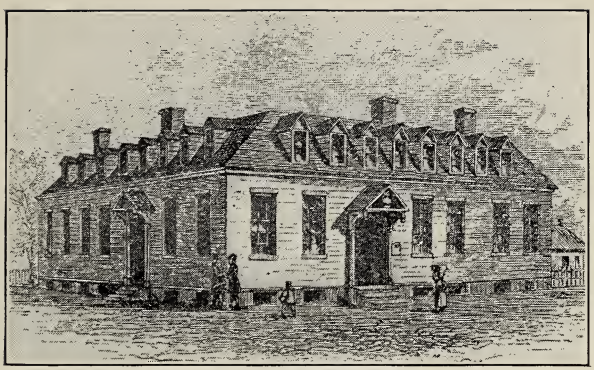
of March. They thought fit to impart the task of delivering it upon myself. I am sorry that this part of the amusement must unavoidably fail. The very day after the appointment I was taken unwell, confined to my bed for several days; and I am just now beginning to do business again. This loss of time has put it totally out of my power to prepare for the occasion. However, things are not to pass away without any farther amusement. A splendid Ball is to be given at the Raleigh[29] on Wednesday night, in celebration of the election.

[29] The Raleigh Tavern was for many years the most noted hostelry in Virginia. It was not only frequently the social centre of Williamsburg and the whole colony, but just before the Revolution it was also a political centre. It was situated in the north side of Duke of Gloucester Street, between Botetourt Street and the Capitol and had, over its front door, a leaden bust of Raleigh. The large assembly or ball-room was called the Apollo, doubtless from the room of that name in the Devil Tavern, London, where Raleigh, Ben Jonson and their friends were in the habit of meeting. It was a long room with a fire place at each end and doors at the sides of the fire places. Beneath the windows and above the mantel was wainscotting. Over the mantelpiece was the motto *"Hilaritas Sapientiae et bonae vitae proles."*

The house was built before 1735 for in that year Dr. Archibald Blair sold it to Henry Wetherburn. Wetherburn was for years a famous host and must have been a noted punch-maker, for there is on record in Goochland County a deed by which William Randolph, of "Tuckahoe", conveyed 200 acres to his friend and connection, Peter Jefferson (father of the President) for the consideration of "Harry Wetherburn's biggest bowl of arrack punch".

For more than a hundred years every man or woman of prominence in Virginia was at some time in the Raleigh. The Apollo was the scene of balls, dinners and other festivities. In 1764 Jefferson, writing to a friend, states that the night before he had been "as happy as dancing with Belinda in the Apollo could make him". And, probably, down to its destruction by fire in 1859 there was no other student of William and Mary who did not dance in the Apollo with his Belinda of the moment. On Nov. 5, 1751, Governor Dinwiddie, just arrived in Virginia, was given a dinner at the Raleigh, and in October, 1768, Governor, Lord Botetourt, who also had just come, had a similar reception. A few years before, in October, 1765, when George Mercer, the distributor of stamps for Virginia, had announced that he would not execute his office until he received instructions from England, he was taken by cheering crowds to the Raleigh and given the inevitable dinner. In 1773 the English traveller, J. F. D. Smythe, was in Williamsburg and states that he dined very agreeably at the Raleigh and drank exceedingly good Madeira.

In the troubled times preceding the Revolution, politics took the place of society at the Raleigh. We have no record of it, but, judging from later happenings, we may feel sure that earnest conferences at the Raleigh preceded Henry's famous resolutions of 1765. When, on May 16, 1769, the Burgesses passed strong resolutions in regard to colonial rights, and Lord Botetourt dissolved the Assembly, the members re-



The Raleigh Tavern

The Apollo Room

This circumstance has occasioned a very astonishing and unnecessary interruption of business here. Indeed, I am sorry

---

paired to the Raleigh, and in the Apollo adopted a non-importation agreement, drawn by George Mason and offered by George Washington. Again, in March, 1773, when, as Campbell says, "the horizon was darkened by gathering clouds," a few members of the House of Burgesses, Henry, Jefferson, R. H. and F. L. Lee, Dabney Carr and two or three others, were in th habit of meeting in a private room at the Raleigh to consult on the state of affairs. They planned the system of Committees of Correspondence and Carr, in conformity with their agreement, offered a series of resolutions in the House. The passage of these resolutions produced a great effect on the English Ministry.

On May 26, 1774, the Assembly protested against the closing of the port of Boston, and appointed a day of fasting, prayer and humiliation. On the next day Dunmore dissolved them, and, as on previous occasions, they repaired to the Raleigh, and in the Apollo, adopted resolutions against the use of tea and recommended the holding of a Continental Congress.

But the Raleigh and the Apollo were not used for political purposes alone at this time. On Dec. 5, 1776, Phi Beta Kappa was organized in this famous room and here, for some years, the Society held its meetings. On Feb. 22, 1779, the birthday of Washington was celebrated by "a very elegant entertainment" at the Raleigh and on Nov. 1st, 1783, the general peace and the final establishment of American independence was joyously celebrated in Williamsburg by a parade, etc., which was to end at the Raleigh, where those taking part were to spend the rest of the evening. There was, no doubt, a mighty ebb in the cellars before that evening was over.

The Raleigh was familiar to the Masons. St. John's day, 1779, was celebrated by Williamsburg Lodge by a dance in the Apollo at which Hon. John Blair, grand master of Virginia, was a guest, and in December, 1780, the Grand Lodge of Virginia met in the same room.

For many years the Raleigh continued to be the favorite place in Williamsburg for balls, political or business meetings. The students' final balls were frequently held there as were the alumni dinners.

About the last notice we have of these festivities is in the diary of the late Col. William Winston Fontaine. On Feb. 9, 1859, he was present at the alumni dinner in the Apollo. General Henry A. Wise was one of the speakers. Col. Fontaine says:

"Governor Wise in his graphic style, drew a picture of the gathering of the members of the House of Burgesses and a few other gentlemen in this old room just after the dissolution of the House. He mentioned that when a boy, he had visited the Apollo, in company with an old gentleman who had been present on that memorable occasion; and that the latter had described to young Wise the appearance of these fathers of the Revolution, the groups that were formed, and had pointed out the places in the room occupied by the different distinguished men. 'Twas there George Washington stood;—there Patrick Henry with his friend George Mason;—there, Richard Henry Lee; there, Thomas Jefferson'."

For most of the information contained in this note we are indebted to Dr. Tyler's *History of Williamsburg,* and his *William and Mary Quarterly.*

The Senate of Phi Beta Kappa has approved a plan to erect on the College grounds an exact reproduction of the Apollo, which will be a

to perceive that with a great number of our young men the love of Science seems to be entirely wanting; and that habits of indolence and some degree of dissipation are too prevalent. This disposition has lately given rise to a circumstance which threatened to prove very prejudicial to the reputation of the College. About a fortnight ago, a party of them, after an oister supper, resolved to amuse themselves by putting the town to rights[30]. But pulling down the palings of the yards and gardens of several of the inhabitants, they committed a damage far too great for any frolick of that kind; were such frolicks pardonable under any circumstances. The Society took the affair under their consideration. And after an examination of a part of the Students (those only who lived in College) and a weak and hesitating behaviour on the part of those who were engaged in the mischief, came to a resolution of suspending them for the remainder of the course. The commencement of the suspension was postponed for several days after the resolution. Meanwhile the parties came forward with confessions and acknowledgements, in consideration of which the Sentence was repealed, and the penalty of censure adopted in its stead. And on Tuesday a censure was passed upon them, to the number of six. This I am in hopes will stifle a foolish kind of vanity which appeared to prompt many to acts of disorder and indecorum.

I informed you sometime ago that I wanted remittances of money. I suppose an opportunity of conveyance has not yet offered. I doubt whether the Post (via Col.) would be a sure

---

memorial to this famous Society. Though not so stated, this is, no doubt one of the good works of Dr. J. A. C. Chandler, the present President, who is doing so much for the old College.

It is hoped that the members of Phi Beta Kappa will contribute liberally to the erection of this memorial.

[30] College students, may, for a time, feed on such heady diet as Rousseau, Paine and Godwin, they may head their letters "A. R.", and call each other "Citizen"; but for all that they are naturally a most conservative race. "Putting the town to rights"—words and act came down to modern times. There must still be old citizens in Williamsburg who recall (as some "old boys" do) waking up one Sunday morning and finding the Duke of Gloucester Street, at Bruton Church, blocked with, apparently, all the outhouses, carriages, wagons and carts in town, and these decorated with signs from the offices of the legal and medical practitioners of the time.

way. Tho from Richmond they might come by the Stage with the greatest * * * safety.

I am desired by Cabell to inform you, that the employment which Judge Tucker's impetuous Lectures give him, is so great, that he has been obliged to neglect the correspondence of all his friends. But as soon as they terminate he will be sure to make all deficiencies.

By this time, I suppose, I may claim a new Sister. Give my best love to her. Afs.

J. S. Watson

[Addressed] Mar: 1801
Citizen David Watson—Louisa. —Mr. Mallory

XI.

Williamsburg, Va.,
April 1st, Anno 25

Brother Davy,

If I am not much mistaken you are now several letters in my debt. Perhaps you may be ignorant of this. For I am yet doubtfull whether any of my letters by the post have yet reached you. I suppose though that my last, to my Father, reached him in proper time, since by his direction, agreeably to my request, Mitchell and Gardner transmitted me a few days ago, the sum of Eighty Dollars.

I have no news worth relating. The Argus[31] has acquainted you with the manner in which we celebrated the election of Jefferson. How we failed as to the oration, I have already informed you in a letter I wrote about the first of March. Except the declaration and establishment of American Independance, perhaps the annals of Modern History can not record a circumstance more truly glorious, or more fortunate not only for America, but for mankind in general. The conduct of the late administration threatened us with a relapse, which would have been ruinous to America, joyfull to tyrants, and unfortunate to the human race. But with Jefferson, Madison

[31] There are no newspapers in any Richmond library covering April and May, 1801. It is probable that the grand jury presentment referred to in the next letter had something of a political character.

and perhaps Gallatin at the head of affairs, I trust a great example will be given to the world, that a Republican Government, as far from being deficient in strength and stability, is the only one which can secure substantial and permanent happiness.

My studies, tho considerably more easy and agreeable than they were last year, require of me, notwithstanding, considerable labour and exertion. Few sciences, if any, are more abstruse are intricate than that of political economy. Yet the extensive information, the comprehensive and powerful talents of Smith, have thrown upon the subject a light which I believe no other man could have given. In this study I have felt, most forcibly, the inconvenience of having never studied a system of Geography. Upon the subject of politicks (taking this term in the common acceptation) I feel the necessity of Historical information. A man by reading the works of Rousseau, Locke, and Paine, may certainly acquire important ideas upon the subject. But here he is always obliged, in a measure, to take the [their?] ideas. On the contrary he who has a knowledge of history and has founded his ideas on fact, feels himself fixed upon a law which nothing can ever shake.

I have been engaged for several evenings in the construction of an Air-balloon. I'll let you know in my next whether it succeeds. I got a letter from George, a few days ago. He is much pleased with his situation. My love to Sister Sally as well as to my mother and other sisters.

Yrs. J. S. Watson.

[Addressed] Citizen David Watson
Attorney at Law
Louisa
To be left at Yanceyville via Columbia

XII.

Williamsburg, May 7th, 1801.

Brother Davy,

You have probably thought me tardy in answering your letter by R. Johnson.[1] Agreeably to your directions, I trans-

mitted your letter to Jones along with one from myself. I acquainted him with your letter to me; and informed him that I had enquired after the books, had found an old copy of Locke on Toleration, and a broken copy of Hume (first volume wanting) which I supposed to be the books referred to, that as soon as I could ascertain them to be the same I would send them, with the other books if they could be procured, to Mr. Armistead in Hampton. I find since that they are the books and expect to get the whole of them.

The newspapers have advertised us of your election and, in addition to this, of your presentment by the Grand Jury. I have since seen and conversed with Judge Tucker upon the subject. He seemed to consider that a very serious matter. The court, he said, he expected would transmit an account of the business to the Executive. What connection the Judiciary and Executive may have with one another I know not. If they have none in this case, I believe it would strike every mind, not accustomed to the crooked proceedings of the Law, as a gross absurdity that a Grand Jury should make presentment to the Court on which they have not the least power of acting. Yet I am told that this is a common practice. I should like to know what steps you suppose will be taken in case the matter should come before the Assembly. The District Court of this place is now sitting. Two criminal cases have been determined. The crimes were petty, but each criminal condemned to confinement in the penitentiary. These two cases tend very much to convince me of the important utility of that institution. Henderson, who is Mayor of the Town, has been presented for absence at the last term of election, in consequence of which no poll for the Town was held.

I mentioned to you in my last letter that I was then engaged in the construction of a Balloon[32]. Since that time the Spirit for Balloons has been in a rage amongst us. In the first attempt only two of us were concerned. We constructed one of a globular form and six feet in diameter. We attempted to

[32] Ever since the discoveries and the ascensions of the Montgolfier brothers, and Charles and De Rozier in 1783, there had been very great interest in balloons. This seems to have been the first time one had been seen in Williamsburg.

raise it on the C. House green[33]. The wind blowing rather fresh at the time, we thought to take advantage of it by going near the walls of the C. House where the current was somewhat broken. Here we set fire to our spirits turpentine, which was fixed to the mouth of the Balloon, held it, 'till sufficiently heated, and then let it go. It rose, but, unluckily, the C. House, which broke the current of wind, formed an eddy. This drew our balloon against the eaves of the house. It tilted, took fire, and our hopes were blasted. This, which happened in the presence of a pretty numerous concourse, was a little mortifying to young philosophers. We resolved to have up one at all events. Two or three other students joined us. We constructed another eight feet diameter; attempted to raise it near the same spot; and a second time we failed not so much, I must confess from accident as from our own imprudence. Our credit, and we even thought the credit of the College was now at stake. One must be raised. Other students became warmly interested; and we formed a company which went under the denomination of the Balloon Company. We constructed another very beautiful one, of * * * teen feet diameter, and ornamented it with sixteen blue stars. We again paraded on the Green. The evening was pleasant, and a numerous concourse was assembled. And indifferent spectators would have laughed at the trembling caution with which we now proceeded. This time we made use of spirits of Wine which gives a greater heat with less flame when sufficiently heated and expanded we let it loose. It rose gently into the air, and a general shout rose with it. I never saw so great and so universal delight as it gave to the spectators. And every one acknowledged that he had never seen a more beautiful spectacle when it had flown to a considerable distance, it bore a very striking resemblance to a moon in

[33] Williamsburg has two "greens", the Court, or Court House Green, and the Palace Green. They add considerable attraction to the city and at the proper season the buttercups make them fields of gold. The Court House Green, on which the experiments were made lies between Duke of Gloucester and Nicholson Streets, and was known in colonial days as the Market Square. The Palace Green extends from Duke of Gloucester Street to the site of the old Governor's "Palace".

partial eclipse. I shall write for money in my next. My love to Sister S.

J. S. Watson.

[Addressed] Mr. David Watson
Attorney at Law
Louisa

To be left at Louisa C. House

No newspapers—none of the W. T. nor of the ex'rs for any person

W. L. [Probably written by a post-master]

XIII.

February 17th[34]

To day I have dined with a considerable company of gentlemen, most of whom are conspicuous in our country, not only on account of the high character which they sustain for talents, but also because they hold some of the principal and most important officers in the gift of their country. On this company were Marshall, the chief Justice of the United States, Washington, Patterson, Cushing and Johnson, Judges of the Supreme Court of the United States, Helty, one of the Judges of the District of Columbia, and the celebrated and once important, Rob: G. Harper. If you are like myself, you have a curiosity, when you hear of men of any considerable standing in society, to know something, not only of their talents, but also of their personal appearance and manners. Of the talents of these men, it is impossible that I can say much. Of Generall Marshall, you know more than I do. Washington is a small man about the size of our friend John Quarles of Fluvanna, (excepting that he is not so fleshy) handsomely shaped, fine features, very fine eyes, one which has a small blemish in it, which I think, so far from injuring the expression of his countenance, renders it more striking and interesting, and,

[34] The year in which this letter was written does not appear; but the impeachment referred to was probably that of Judge Samuel Chase in 1804.

withal, is in his manners, exceedingly genteel, easy, affable and agreeable. Cushing is, in person, and I suspect also in intellect, our old Judge Jones over again. Harper appears to me to be a complete fop, both in manners and understanding. He stands uncommonly erect, fixes his two thumbs in the armholes of his waist-coat, draws his chin within his cravat, and struts and swells like bursting with vanity. When the company are invited from the parlour to the dining room is he about to leave the room before other gentlemen?—Heavens!—He shrinks back with horror!—and would sooner yield up his life than commit such indecorum.—I shall say nothing of the other gentlemen, as there is nothing very remarkable in them.

After dinner, while the wine was circulating, the conversation became very general and very mixed. Each couple, almost had its topic. Politics, Agriculture, economy of fuel Etc. I was particularly struck with some part of the Political conversations. Judge Washington was of opinion that the City[35] would never grow to any consideration magnitude (an opinion, by the by, in which he is not very singular)—His reasons for thinking so were twofold. First, *that the present government could not exist for any considerable length of time*—Secondly, that if it should, this would not long remain the seat of the Government. Messrs. Marshall and R. G. Harper had been for some considerable time engaged in very earnest conversation. My attention was arrested by expressions from Mr. Harper, to this effect.—I would have the Vice-President to come into office at the age of twenty years. At the age of twenty-five he should marry. He should remain in office till forty. He should then be President, and remain in office till sixty. Then he should retire, with a salary sufficient to support his *dignity*. The conversation continued to this effect. So long as the present election system continues we can have no *President*. We must be involved in *Civil War*. From these dangers I should be perfectly willing to take refuge under *Hereditary Monarchy*.—The Chief Justice seemed to

[35] Washington.

concur in all these sentiments either by verbal expressions or nods of the head.

J. S. Watson.

P. S. February 19th.

The conversations and expressions which I have detailed to you above, will serve to confirm in the opinion which I believe you have for some considerable time entertained, that there is an Aristocratic and Monarchical faction within the United States; and that it consists of those who have hitherto taken refuge under the cloak of Federalism.

The impeachment, which is still proceeding, has been rendered rather tedious and uninteresting, by the lengthy, redundant details, of the numerous witnesses, who have been examined. It is said that the evidence will be done today. It has been suggested also, that the case will be submitted to the Senate without any argument on the part of the Managers and councel.

I have relinquished the idea of going to Philadelphia, on account of the protraction of the trial, and the very bad order of the roads. The roads have been almost literally impassable. Even within the limits of the City, three or four hacks have been stalled at once. If the trial should terminate with the examination of evidence as above stated I shall start home sometime in the course of this week. If it should not, it will probably be next week before I start.

J. S. Watson.

[Addressed]

[Post marked] Washington City, Feb. 19

David Watson (Attorney at Law)

Near Louisa Ct. House, Va.

Mail.

[*See Note 21, page 152.*]

PARTY VIOLENCE, 1790-1800.

Beginning with the different views in regard to the Constitution of the United States, each year of the last decade of the eighteenth century seemed to add new fuel to the flames of party discord. The French Revolution, the Jay treaty, Monroe's mission to France, that of Pinckney, Marshall and Gerry, the X. Y. Z. business, the Alien and

Sedition laws, the Jonathan Robins case, alike increased the intensity of feeling between the Federalists and the Republicans. The latter were ardent admirers of France and the French Revolution, the former held exactly contrary views, and leaned to England. It was, however, the enactment of the Alien and Sedition laws which brought matters to a climax and produced a saturnalia of political antagonism and political and personal abuse such as has rarely been seen in any country in the world. In none of the States was the excitement greater than in Virginia, where the large majority of the people, in spite of exceptions which included many eminent men, like Washington, Marshall and Henry Lee, was enthusiastically for the Republican party.

In the heat of the contest the wisest and soberest men seemed to have lost their balance and become panic stricken. Washington, who is of course known to have been a leader of the Federal party, expressed the greatest dread of what would be the result if the policy of the Republicans was successful. In a letter in 1799 to John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," a Federalist, who had been elected to the State Senate by a very close vote and who having been also offered a commission in the army, wrote to him for advice, he said: "I am inclined to believe that your services in the civil line in the present crisis of our affairs and the temper in particular in which this State appears to be (if it is fair to form a judgment from the acts of its Legislature) would be more important. The first [military service] is contingent, and may or may not be called for according to the doings of the latter. The second is in existence, and [requires?] I may venture to add, the immediate exertions of the friends of order and good government to prevent the evils which it is too apparent another description of men among us are endeavoring to involve the United States." It may be a misconstruction of Washington's words, but it looks very much like an intimation that military force might be used against "another description of men."

In a review of the recently published autobiography of Van Buren, the following, bearing on Washington's partisanship appears:

"One of the best parts of the book is his recital of the inside history of things that happened before his time, most of which he gained from conversations with Jefferson, though he was acquainted with other patriots of the Revolution. His story of how Washington won Patrick Henry from what we should now call the Democratic side to that of such extreme Federalism that Henry declared a State to be, in its relation to the nation, no more than a county in its relation to the State, is of graphic interest. In fact, he relates such stories of Washington's participation in party politics after his retirement from the Presidency as to warrant him in saying, as he does, that Washington's death before he could embroil himself in further local political work for the losing Federalist Party was a fortunate thing for his fame."

In the other party, Jefferson wrote, in October, 1798, that he believed the Alien and Sedition acts were experiments on the American mind, to see if they would bear an open violation of the Constitution. If so, then another act making Adams President for life would surely follow, and then another fixing the succession in his family.

Madison, writing to Jefferson May 20, 1798, says, "The alien bill proposed in the Senate is a monster that must forever disgrace its parents," and again, that "President Adams' letter to the young men of Pennsylvania is the most damnable and degrading that could fall from the lips of the first magistrate of an independent people"; that Adams "is verifying completely the last feature of the character

drawn of him by Dr. Franklin, however his title may stand to first two, 'always an honest man, often a wise man, sometimes wholly out of his senses.'"

Smaller men in both parties slandered and abused without restraint. A Federal paper in New England charges Monroe with loving France and the interests of France better than the United States, and says "that New England men were shrewd enough to guess the reason why," i. e., that he was bribed. Inconstancy, infidelity and ingratitude were among the charges made by the Federalists against Monroe in regard to his French mission. Jefferson was a "French tool," an "Atheist," and about everything else that was bad.

New England religious bigotry added its bitterness and clamor on the Federal side, and Jefferson was a favorite object of attack. One New Englander, in "An address to Thomas Jefferson," calls the Republicans "a combination of ambitious desperadoes formed to root out of human society every principle by which the lusts and passions of men are restrained." And then, after a violent tirade against Jefferson's noble bill for religious freedom passed by the Virginia Legislature in 1786 he says, "We shall soon see the monarchy of Heaven condemned in its turn by the revolutionary tribunal of victorious reason." This prophecy was, in one sense, carried out by Bishop Madison, of Virginia, who, according to the old story, never used the words "Kingdom of Heaven," but "Republic of Heaven, where all are free and equal."

Another New England parson made a great to do over his alleged discovery that a mysterious French society, "The Illuminati," whose objects were the promulgation of all sorts of dreadful atheistic and revolutionary doctrines, had been introduced into Virginia and was rapidly spreading over the Union.

The Republicans, on their part, were just as violent. A writer in the New York Journal, October, 1795, signing "A Calm Observer," but who was supposed to be John Beckley, of Virginia, then clerk of the House of Representatives, and formerly clerk of the Virginia House of Delegates, virtually accused Washington of being a thief, and robbing the country by overdrawing his salary. The shameless abuse of the same great man by some Republican papers is well known. The London Gentleman's Magazine gives an instance which shows how violent party spirit then was. It appears to have been the custom at the time, after the complimentary toasts had been drunk, to drink what was called "a round of rascals." At a dinner given by some American merchants at Bordeaux, France, the first of the "rascals" to whom condemnation was drunk was George Washington.

The Republicans styled the Federalists Tories, Aristocrats and British hirelings; "Aristocratic banditti of Georgetown" and say that "our mushroom, stock-jobbing, New England aristocrats hold out language at Boston and Philadelphia, that Sylla in the midst of his massacres and his legions durst not have held at Rome." The Federalist vocabulary in describing the Republicans was even more extensive; Jacobins, anarchists, disorganizers, atheists, anti-federalists, French pensioners and sons of sedition.

"Jacobins" and "Aristocrats," political terms borrowed from France, then the cynosure of the world, seem, however, to have been the favorite party nicknames. It is amusing to read in the Richmond Examiner (the leading Republican paper here, then owned and edited by Meriwether Jones) that many copies of Callender's "Prospect Before Us," had not been received by the subscribers, and that this had occurred most often in the counties where the "postmasters are aris-

tocrats." There are, by the way, frequent charges of mail being detained or destroyed, and later, in 1802, Callender says in his vile "Recorder," in which much abuse of Wm. B. Giles had been published, that the mail rider was afraid to take copies of that paper to Amelia (Giles' county) because he thought he would be mobbed.

In Virginia, as has been said, party spirit ran high. In 1795 the Virginia Gazette (which soon after became Federal in its sentiments) printed a long account of the "Death of Liberty," occasioned by Jay's treaty with England. In the same year, in the Virginia Legislature, a resolution expressing undiminished confidence in Washington failed to pass, though later another disclaiming any imputation on his motives was adopted by a majority of 16, in a House of 140 members.

It was charged by the Republicans that the United States juries were packed by the marshals, and there seems some ground for this. It was the custom at that time for members of Congress to print circular letters to their constituents giving an account of what they had done and their views on public affairs. In May, 1797, the grand jury of the U. S. Circuit Court in Richmond presented "as a real evil the circular letters of several members of the late Congress, and particularly letters with the signature of Samuel J. Cabell, endeavoring in time of public danger to disseminate unfounded calumnies against the happy government of the United States, and therefore to separate the people therefrom, and to produce or increase foreign influence ruinous to the present happiness and independence of the United States." Mr. Cabell was, of course, a Republican.

The actions of the Federalists formed the best excuse for the words of the Republicans. The gods had determined to destroy them, and first made them mad. But, indeed, in the years from 1798 to 1800, when party feeling reached its acme of bitterness, both parties seem at times to be quite mad. In Virginia the feeling against the Alien and Sedition laws was intense. Petitions and addresses flowed in from the counties. The students of William and Mary celebrated the 4th of July, 1798, by parading with a representation of President Adams receiving a "Royal Address," and searching through a bundle of ready-made answers for a reply.

In the same year a Federal mob at Fredericksburg chained the effigy of Gallatin to the stocks for two days, and in turn John Marshall was insulted in the theatre at the same place by a Republican mob, who declared that he should have the same treatment that Matthew Lyon received at Trenton and New Brunswick; that is, being grossly insulted, hustled about, and marched out of town with a band playing the Rogues' March. These outrages were not, however, carried out in the Virginia town.

It happens, unfortunately, that we have no Richmond newspapers for 1798, so the details of the exciting session when the resolutions of 1798-9 were adopted cannot be obtained. Jefferson wrote that he had never seen such bitterness of party feeling, and that even the bonds of social intercourse had nearly been destroyed. This is confirmed by the testimony of an old citizen of Richmond, who died some years ago, and whose grandfather had been a member of the House of Delegates in that famous year. This gentleman told him that members of the different parties would not live at the same taverns or boarding-houses, and walked on different sides of the street. He recalled a fight which had been caused by Mr. Cureton (a Federal member) coming into a Republican tavern.

The newspapers of course took an active part in the fray. One

whose attention had not been called to the details of the history of this period will be astonished at the quantity and quality of the abuse and slander appearing in the columns of the papers, and especially by the violence of the attacks of editors on each other. During this stormy time a person fully qualified to take the lead in this torrent of foul and odious controversy drifted to Richmond. This was John Thompson Callender, a Scotchman, who had been obliged to fly his country for political offences. He was a writer of some ability, but a man without shame, and without principle. Apparently he was also without fear of any punishment he might incur. This fellow became one of the principal writers on the Examiner, and mud-slinger-in-chief to the Republican party of Virginia. Parties at all times seem to have employed such people—men whom they were secretly ashamed of, but who would say things which the decent men of the party are ashamed to say, but which they do not object to having said. One of the editors of the Virginia Federalist says that Callender is a fugitive from the gallows, and a filthy fellow. The latter retorts by saying the word filthy might be fitly used, if he (Callender), like his opponent, was afflicted with a loathsome disease (which he names without circumlocution).

Meriwether Jones, the owner of the Examiner, was never guilty of such foulness as this, but speaks of a writer in the Federalist as "not even born with common sense or common decency," and of another, that his only reply to another such attack, as had appeared in the Federalist, "will be the horsewhip." For the year 1799 we have more information. It appears that in August of that year a party of Federalists met at the Swan Tavern and determined to drive Callender out of town. They did not succeed in carrying this plan into execution; but the wildest reports soon spread as to their intentions. It was said that they intended to destroy the Examiner office, and it was believed by many they intended to go to even greater lengths. A writer from Richmond in the Philadelphia Aurora, says, commenting on the plot, that "by accounts from Goochland, Chesterfield, and Hanover it is clearly ascertained that if an attack had been made on the office we should have had a visit from our neighbors in the country. The Virginia farmers knew that if Mr. Callender had been driven out, the mob would then have turned to Mr. Jones, and so on until the Assembly itself had been bullied." "In Goochland it was said that the Examiner office had actually been burnt by the Tories." The writer "had it from General G——t [Guerrant], that if the rumor had not been speedily contradicted, we should in six hours have had a visit from 500 musketeers." "If the country forces had come in," he continues, "they would not only have restored Callender and Jones, but as the conspirators would have fled, the destruction of their houses would have followed, and half Richmond have been in flames." The correspondent thinks that it was a particular mark of ingratitude that Wm. Temple, one of the leaders of the plot, had been only ten days before entertained at Capt. Jones' house as one of a select party of ladies and gentlemen, and as he was a cripple, had received particular attention from Mrs. Jones. Another instance of wrongdoing on the part of the party in power was that in Alexandria. Powell, a Federal captain brandished his cutlass in the face of Mrs. Wescott, for fear she might interfere to save her husband from the assault of another hero. "God send us a good deliverance from such friends of regular government!"

In the fall great offense was given to the Republicans by insults which they claimed they received at an "assembly" (subscription ball),

and one man wrote to the Examiner denouncing the affair, and stating that the managers had "outraged the cause of common decency, of humanity and of society." "One of the Managers" replies in severe terms, and says that if the first writer in the Examiner had possessed the common resolution of a man, he would not have stalked behind an anonymous publication. Whereupon the editor states that he is authorized to give the anonymous writer's name, and the latter writes again, thanking the editor for making this statement and speaks of the "pitiful evasion and miserable subterfuge" of which "one of the managers" had been guilty.

When the Legislature met in the fall of 1799 their first work was to get rid of their officers of Federalist tendencies. John Stewart, who had been clerk of the House of Delegates for several years, but who, soon after the session of 1798, had established the "Virginia Federalist," in which he had severely criticised the action of the legislature in passing the famous resolutions, was defeated by William Wirt, and the former speaker of the House, John Wise (father of Governor Wise), also a Federalist, was beaten for the office by Colonel Larkin Smith, of King and Queen county, who like Wirt, was a Republican. Archibald Stuart, of Augusta, also a Republican, was elected Speaker of the Senate.

John Stewart defended himself in his paper, from charges of political inconsistency, but Jones of the Examiner, retorted that everybody in Richmond knew that he (Stewart) was the first man in the city to wear a tricolor cockade—the sign of friendship for France.

Of more consequence, however, was the election of Governor, which was then done by the Legislature. Monroe, the Republican candidate, had been the subject of great dislike by the Federal party, from Adams down, A Federal member of the House of Delegates opposed his election on the ground that it would be a rebuke to the President. Elected he was, though by a large majority, and on the next day, December 7, the "Va. Federalist" said that the preceding was "a day of mourning," and that "Virginia's misfortunes may be comprised in one short sentence—Monroe is elected."

The Republicans were greatly elated at this success and celebrated it by firing a "Federal salute," and marching through the streets with music. This celebrtion gave great offense to the opposition party, some of whom expressed their opinions of it in the Virginia Federalist. On December 10 the Examiner took the matter up. It stated that the Federalist had thrown much censure on Captain McRae (Alexander McRae), and many other reputable citizens who had taken part in the celebration. "When General Pinckney (a Federalist) arrived in Richmond every exertion was used to rally the people around him, but the lowest characters in Richmond who 'tramped through mud and mire,' never splashed the mud of our streets about with more unseemliness than the tip top ministerials did after their public dinner to this fortunate and successful minister. Music! Music! Music! was the constant belching roar. Gentlemen were insulted in taverns, and as for alarming women, two ladies, to the knowledge of the writer of this paragraph, were affrighted to a serious degree."

The congressional election between Marshall, Federal, and John Clopton, Republican, was another exciting matter. After a hard fight Marshall was elected by a small majority. It is believed that at this election that Richmond's dear old "Two Parsons" showed in such fine contrast with the political preachers of New England. They were both Federal in their sympathies, but neither ever mentioned politics in

a sermon, or ever took any active part. They even disliked to vote. At this election they were almost forced to the poll at Henrico C. H., when the vote stood about tied. It was thought Marshall would get both. One voted for him, and immediately, in the good old fashioned *viva voce* voting style, was thanked by Mr. Marshall. When to the great surprise of everyone, the other parson said "I vote for John Clopton," who thanked him and said he considered it one of the greatest honors he had ever received. Then the two clerical brethren walked away saying quietly "No one will probably trouble us about voting again." The Examiner charged that Marshall's election cost him $6,000, and that he carried it in Hanover by dancing around bonfires with his constituents, and declaring that his political sentiments did not differ from those of Mr. Clopton. Imagine Judge Marshall dancing around a bonfire! The Examiner states that Stewart, of the Federalist, had admitted these facts, but one would like to read the Federalist before giving entire credence.

To add to the confusion, there was then a regiment of regular infantry stationed in barracks in Richmond or Manchester. The officers, who appear to have been all Virginians, were Federalists to a man (indeed the commander-in-chief, Washington, had suggested, and the Secretary of War had directed, that no one except of Federal politics should be commissioned) and they were very indiscreet in the utterance of their political opinions. A Lieutenant Pope seems to have made himself particularly objectionable to the other party. A charge was made that one day, while several officers at the barracks were practicing with pistols at a board, Captain Robert King (a Hanover county man), said he wished Callender was behind the board. Captain Archibald Randolph wrote to the Examiner that Captain King was not present at the time mentioned, but that something of the same import had fallen from himself. The fact of their opponents being military men, however, did not intimidate the Republicans, for many men of that party, like Meriwether and Skelton Jones, for instance, were great fire-eaters, and experts with the pistol. About this time Meriwether Jones fought a duel with James Rind, a rival editor.

Among the queer stories brought out in the papers at this time, was one that General Bowyer, of Virginia, said that Robert Goodloe Harper, a pronounced Federalist, had told him that the two chief objects of that party were an established religion and an irreducible national debt.

The feeling that it might be necessary to protect the rights of the State against Federal encroachment was shown by purchases of large quantities of arms and ammunition, the establishment of the State Armory at Richmond, of the Public Guard in 1801, and organization of volunteer companies, the most notable of which the Richmond Light Infantry Blues, dated from 1798.

Political rancor was for a time subdued by Gabriel's insurrection, and the thought of what its consequences might have been; but in a short time this too, was dragged into the political caldron. The Philadelphia Gazette, of October 7, 1800, declared that Gabriel was not a negro, but was the noted Callender, and that he had been examined before the Governor, and confessed that the object of the insurrection was to secure the election of Jefferson. It is to be wished this wise editor of Philadelphia had told us how it was to be done.

Though the Federalists were not allowed to run Callender out of town, yet they had their revenge in June, 1800, when after a trial for libel before Judges Chase and Griffin, he was fined and imprisoned in

the Richmond jail for many months. This did not check his activity, however, for his "Prospect Before Us" is dated from the Richmond jail. The jail was a wretched place with but little ventilation and no fire; but the Federalists were said to have been much offended because Mr. Rose, the keeper, occasionally allowed him to get a little fresh air.

At such a time there were of course a number of political duels. One has been referred to. Another was between Col. John Mayo, then a candidate for the Legislature, and Mr. William Penn, of Amherst county. At the election at Hanover court-house, in the fall of 1800, Col. Mayo expressed his disapprobation of the policy of the last Virginia Legislatures. Col. Mayo stated in his account, that he heard Mr. Penn call him a d—d rascal, and say he was not worthy to black the shoes of some of the members. Penn denied the "d—d" but acknowledged the other, and a duel, next day near Hanover town took place, Col. Mayo being slightly wounded. Some weeks afterwards they were both at Fairfield race track, and while Mr. Penn, who was unwell, was resting his head on the table in the dining room there, Col. Mayo came up and struck him several times with his cane, injuring him quite badly. There was intense indignation among the crowd present and it took a good deal of coolness and good management to get Col. Mayo away safely. Shortly afterwards he expressed in a published letter to Mr. Penn his regret that he had allowed his anger to cause him to commit such an act; but the language of the letter was not entirely satisfactory to Mr. Penn and his friends, and he again challenged Col. Mayo. The latter was however, then under bonds, and it is believed the matter was dropped. Col. Mayo seems to have been in frequent disputes with Republican opponents. A year or so later we read of a violent quarrel between him and John and Lewis Harvie, both staunch Republicans. Soon afterwards Charles Wyndham Grymes, a friend of the Harvies, was killed in a duel by a man who happened to be a Federalist, and immediately the Republican papers cried out that it was a political murder. In like manner, Callender, when he had turned coat, and was making his violent attacks on the Republicans in "The Recorder," repeatedly called the duel at Bloody Run, in which Skelton Jones, of the Examiner, killed young Armistead Selden, a "murder."

At the Presidential election, happily for the country, the Federal party was defeated, and Jefferson was elected. Great was the rejoicing among Republicans everywhere, but most heartily in Virginia. It was determined that this great event should be duly celebrated in Richmond. A meeting of Republican citizens was held at the Indian Queen Tavern, at which George Hay presided, and Dr. John H. Foushee was secretary, and it was determined to commemorate the event by a salute, dinner and ball. The committee appointed to take charge consisted of Dr. William Foushee, David Lambert, Meriwether Jones, Alexander McRae, Philip N. Nicholas, Henry L. Biscoe, Thomas Goode, Benjamin Hatcher, William Brown, Gervas Storrs, Joseph Selden, Major William Price, Nathaniel Wilkinson, Markes Vanderwall, and George Hay, with Joseph Gallego as treasurer. James Madison, John Tyler, Wm. B. Giles, and the Republican members of Congress were to be invited.

How thoroughly the spirit of party then affected men's thoughts and actions is seen in many different ways. The beginning and the end of life were alike under its influence. For example, the elder John Tyler advertised for a tutor, but wished a "good Republican." The obituary of Willis Riddick, Esq., of Nansemond, which appeared in the Examiner of October 24, 1800, stated that he had long been in the Legislature.

and he had been uniformly and zealously attached to Republican principles * * * as is sufficiently evidenced by his votes during the memorable sessions of '98 and '99." For many years afterwards it appears (judging from obituaries in Republican and Democratic papers) to have been considered the crowning grace of a well-spent life that "he was a staunch supporter of Republican principles and voted for the resolutions of '98."

The most violent of all the Republicans was not content with Jefferson's election. The latter when he took his seat as President released Callender from prison, but disappointed at not receiving higher rewards this Scotch blackguard in the course of a few months became the most outrageous opponent of his former friends. Securing an interest in the "Recorder," a Richmond paper, he poured forth a constant stream of the foulest calumny and abuse. No name and no subject was sacred from the attacks of this drunken scoundrel. It seems strange that the men of that generation, so ready with the pistol as they were, should have allowed Callender to live a day after some of his publications.

It is with great pleasure that at last we read how George Hay battered his head with a "bludgeon," as Callender calls it, and when the latter said he had never made any very serious accusations against him, replied coolly, "No, if you had said about me what you have said of others, you would not be alive." It also adds to the pleasure, whether the action was wholly legal or not, to find, that a day or two later Henrico County Court sentenced Callender to give bond in a considerable sum not to print anything of the nature of a libel against Mr. Hay, and in default sent him again to jail. When released he and his partner in the Recorder soon fell out, and commenced a campaign of abuse against each other, to the great delight of the Republicans. Callender found a fitting end by falling into Shockoe Creek while drunk, and losing his life by drowning.

At the beginning of the new century it is refreshing to read, as a forecast of the "Era of Good Feeling," which was to come, Governor Monroe's toast, at a "Republican Festival" in Petersburg, January 29, 1801, "May the citizens of the United States never forget that the preservation of American liberty depends on the preservation of the American Union."

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO EARLY PROJECTED SWISS COLONIES IN THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA, 1706-1709

Additions

(See Jan. 1921 Magazine.)

Spotswood's Official Letters, Vol. I., pp. 152-153. Extract from Letter Dated May 8th, 1712.

"The Baron de Graffenreid is come hither with a design to settle himself and sev'll [several] Swiss familys in the fforks of the Patomac, but when he expected to have held his Land there of her Majesty, he now finds claims made to it both by the Proprietors of Maryland and the Northern Neck. The Lord Baltimore's Agents claiming it in his behalf to the head springs of the South West Branch of Potomac, and my Lady Fairfax's Agent to the head springs of the Northwest branch, tho' by the Copys of the Grants which I have seen it appears to me that her Majesty has the right to that Tract of Land exclusive of both Proprietors".

This clearly shows that the Shenandoah river and Valley were in some measure known to Gov. Spotswood and the Eastern Virginia people as early as 1712.

C. E. K.

Extract from the Autobiography of Graffenried.*

(Taken from the French copy, Manuscript C, printed in German-American Annals, Vol. XII, p. 71).

It may be well to make a distinction between the two plans of the proposed colonies, the one for Virginia and the other for North Carolina.

The Proposition of the State of Berne to the Queen for a District of Land in Virginia.

For the project in Virginia we had the orders of their Excellencies, our noble Magistrates, to sound Her Majesty, the Queen of Great Britain, if she would be disposed to grant to the State of Berne a district of land for the proposed colony, with jurisdiction under certain conditions and without being dependent upon any Governor, but subject directly to the Queen or her council. But the crown declining to give up any of its authority and prerogatives, was unwilling to entertain that proposition, pretending that all would have to conform to the laws and regulations of the empire. But, as this was obnoxious to a sovereign state (namely Berne) to humiliate itself so much, nothing came of it.

The Queen grants us a definite district along the Potomac. Meanwhile, we, particularly my society and myself, through the recommenadtion and by the assistance of Mr. Stanian, Extraordinary Envoy of Her Britannic Majesty, obtained from the Queen permission to take up land in Virginia above the Falls of the Potomac River under the same conditions as the other subjects of Her Majesty, with the object of dividing our colony for good reasons. But, as more hope of greater advantage was held out to us from Carolina and as its land was at a much better price; besides, as we had there some jurisdiction and particular privileges, we began there. But

* Translation. Contributed by Dr. Hinke.

the fatal result enabled us to see that we would have done better to begin in Virginia the more so because we would have been there in greater safety and would have been better supported by the Crown in case of danger; but especially since in Virginia even the situation of the land, following the plans which I had made, was in no way inferior to that of Carolina, neither in beauty or quality of the land.

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO A PROPOSED SWISS[1] AND GERMAN COLONY IN THE WESTERN PART OF VIRGINIA

From the British Public Record Office.

Contributed and edited by Charles E. Kemper.

Petition of Gould, Ochs, Stauber and Harland.

Record Office, London—B. T. Virginia. Vol. 19. R. 139.
To the Right Hon^ble^ The Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations The further Representation of Thomas Gould, John Ochs, Jacob Stober and Ezekiel Harland
Most humbly Sheweth

[1] As was the case with Michel and De Graffenried, this was an attempt, not merely to obtain a grant of a great tract of land in the western part of Virginia, but also to establish a separate colony. Like the other it failed of success. At the time Jacob Stauber, or Stover, in partnership with others, was applying to the English Government, he was also seeking a large grant of land, directly from the Governor of Virginia. In the Virginia Council Journal on June 17, 1730, is an entry setting forth that Jacob Stover, a native of Switzerland, had petitioned for 10,000 acres of land on the west side of the Great mountains and on the Second fork of Sherando River on both sides of the branches thereof, for the settlement of himself and divers Germans and Swiss. The petition was granted on condition that he brought over one family for each thousand acres. The land was granted by two patents for 5,000 acres each, dated Dec. 15, 1733.

Jacob Stover, who seems to have explored the Shenandoah River country thoroughly, located his two grants of 5,000 acres each on this river and its branches. The northern grant extended southwesterly from about the present Massanutten in the county of Page to a point about a mile below the present Bear Lithia Spring in the county of Rockingham, Virginia.

The second grant of 5,000 acres extended southwesterly from the mouth of Cub Run, a tributary of the Shenandoah, to the present Port Republic and up the valley of the South River to a point nearly opposite Weyer's Cave; and up Cub Run nearly to Peale's Cross Roads; and also up the Mill Creek Valley to the Keezeltown Road at a point now owned by Mrs. E. A. Herring.

That whereas the British Subjects hitherto setled in the Several Colonies upon the Sea Coast of the North Continent of America have not yet been able to extend any of their

The location of this grant is clearly shown by a survey made in 1754 by Thomas Lewis and recorded in Survey Book No. 1, Augusta County, Virginia, Records. The original of this survey is filed in Russell *vs.* Francisco in the court papers of Augusta County, Va., for 1754. See also this magazine, Vol. XIII, pages 120-123, for a further description of the two grants actually made to Jacob Stover.

The Indian name of this locality was Massanuten, and, here, the weight of evidence indicates, was made the first permanent white settlement in the Valley of Virginia. The grants to Stover were finally made under the head-right act, which gave fifty acres of land for each person imported into the Colony. This is evidenced by the fact that in each of the grants to him the names of 100 persons are given, comprised in five family names, which makes twenty persons in each family. With possibly two exceptions, these names are fictitious, and Stover was clearly guilty of fraud in this transaction. The persons named were not settled upon the land, and it is related (Kercheval, *History of the Valley,* 2nd ed., 1850, pp. 41-42) that he gave human names to his cows, dogs and hogs in order to comply with the law. Jacob Stover died in Orange county, Va., in 1741, his son Jacob qualifying as his administrator. In 1736 he was living on the South Branch of the Shenandoah.

Though the earliest settlement in the Valley was on the land granted to Stover, it was hardly more than an accident. The rich lands of that section were attracting general attention.

Governor Gooch in his letter of 1729 published in the October number of this magazine, 1920, refers to the eagerness of the Virginians to take up lands "amongst the Great Western Mountains", and this is conclusive evidence that by the year 1729 the Valley of Virginia had been thoroughly explored by the Virginia Colonists; and this conclusion is further confirmed by the petition of Larkin Chew and others, to the Virginia Council in 1726 for lands on Happy Creek in the present County of Warren, and by a similar petition of Robert Lewis and others for the lands on the Calf Pasture River in the western portion of the present County of Augusta in 1727; and it can be stated certainly that by the year 1727 the entire Shenandoah Valley had been explored by the Virginians of that period. For the petition of Robert Lewis and others, see *Palmer's Calendar of Virginia State Papers,* Volume I, page 214.

There is evidence tending to show that the Valley of the South Branch of the Potomac was explored to some extent by white men as early as 1717. On July 18, 1717, some of the Pennsylvania Indians reported to the Council of that Colony that about two months prior to that date a party of seven Indians were hunting beyond the furthermost branches of the Potomac and encountered a band of about thirty whites accompanied by about as many Indians.

As the Maryland Colony persistently claimed the South Branch for many years after 1712, it is probable that this party of white men and Indians were residents of that Colony.

The claims of the French, referred to in the first petition, are illustrated by a minute of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania dated August 4, 1731, contains the statement that "in a new General Atlas"

Settlements beyond the great Ridge of Mountains which divide those Inhabitants from the Lakes and Branches of the River Messussippi, by which means the French Indian Traders from Canada have for ten Years without Interuption Caried on a Commerce with the Western or Naked Indians upon the Lakes and behind the British Colonies on Lands and Territories which of Right belong to the Crown of Britain. And whereas the underwritten Thomas Gould of London, Merchant, John Ochs, Jacob Stober and Ezekiel Harland have by their humble Petition to the Lords Commiss[rs] for Trade and Plantations dated besought their Lordships favour to obtain a Grant from his Majesty of a certain Tract of Land extending from behind the great Mountains in Virginia beginning at the two headed Mountain in breadth two Hundred Miles North, bounded to the East by the West line of Pensylvania and to the West by the River Messussippi upon which they undertake to Settle one hundred Families within three years from the date of such Grant on pain of Forfeiture and by their Acquaintance in Switzerland and other parts of Germany to bring over such a number of Industrious Protestants at their own proper Charge to become faithful Subjects of his Britannick Majesty and Setlers on the Tract of Land aforesaid as will not only form a strong and sufficient Barrier to all the British Colonies aforesaid against any opposite Interest or Enemy whatsoever but will also secure the Trade Friendship and Correspondence of the said Western or Naked Indians, by means whereof the Exportation of Course Woolings and large Quantities of other British Manufacturies will be vastly Increased, as well as the product of Silk Hemp, Flax, Pot-Ash and Wines greatly encouraged, to favour the ballance of Trade on the part of Great Britain, And as a Testimony that the said Petitioners have no private End or Interest in view but what is founded upon and perfectly Consistent with the Laws Lib-

published at London, England, in 1724, a map of Louisiana appears upon which the French claims to territory in America are shown.

According to the map the French claimed a great part of Carolina and Virginia and in Pennsylvania they claimed as far east as the Susquehanah River. *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, Volume* 3, page 428.

erties Trade and Prosperity of Great Britain, They are not only willing but earnestly desire that their Patent or Grant from the Crown may be limitted in the following Particulars or in such others of the like Nature as his Majesty in his Royal Wisdom shall think fit to ordain.

1 That all persons whatsoever going over to Inhabit and Settle on the said Tract of Land to be called the Province of Georgia or such other name as his Majesty shall think fit, be thereupon Intituled to the same Common Rights Liberties and Priviledges as British Subjects in America do or ought to enjoy.

2 That so soon as the Inhabitants shall Consist of Fifty Adult Males in Number being Free-men they shall be Impowered on the 23[d] of April Yearly to choose Delegates or Representatives from amongst themselves not less than Nine nor exceeding Fifteen in Number to be a great Council and Magistracy In continual Rotation for the due Execution of Justice according to equity and a good Conscience admiting appeals to the King in Council as in other of his Majesties Colonies, and that the said Yearly Representation and Council or a Majority of them shall by and with the Assent of such Governour as His Majesty his Heirs and Successors shall think fit by his Royal Comission to appoint over the said Province from time to time have Power to Exact (*sic*) Laws and Improve their Constitution for the Peoples Advantage and Conveniency not Repugnant to but as much as may be Consistent with the Laws of Great Britain.

3[d] That within five Years after the Date of the said Grant or so soon as five hundred Families shall be settled in the said Province The Inhabitants shall be obliged to raise by an Annual Tax to be equally laid on the Whole People as the Legislative Power shall think Convenient a Sum not less than Five hundred Pound nor exceeding One thousand Pound free of all Charge for the support of the Kings Leiutenant Governor Residing amongst them, and shall also be obliged to Erect or Build a Convenient House for such an Officer to live in.

4 That all Judges or other Magistrates for the Equal Distribution of Justice being Commissionated or otherwise Legally

Appointed *quam diem se bene Gesserint,* they shall not be liable to be removed from their Respective Offices until first by an Arraignment or other Tryal before the Provincial Legislature they be found Coulpable and thereupon disqualified for the Publick Service.

5. That an Unlimited Liberty of Conscience be established in the said Province an an equal Priviledge allowed to the Publick Profession of all Religions excepting Heathenism Jews and Papists who are to be utterly disqualified and for ever excluded from holding any office of Trust or Profit in that Province and all Professors or other Practitioners in Physick or Law shall be obliged to apply for and Receive a License from the Supream Provincial Court and Authority before their Admission to Practice in their respective Profession.

6. That all Commerce or Traffick of any kind whatsoever with the subjects of any European Foreign Nation be strictly Prohibited and that the party Convicted of offending herein whether it be in the Woods or amongst the Settlements of such Foreigners shall be fin'd one hundred Pounds Sterl. toties quoties besides double the value of the Goods Barter'd or Sold to the use of the Publick.

7. That all Fines and Forfeitures to be levied and Collected in any Case whatsoever shall be paid in by the proper Officer to the Publick Treasury to be accounted for to the Provincial or Legislative Authority and all Publick Money whatsoever coming in upon any occasion to the Public Treasury shall only be issued from thence by Warrant from the said Legislative Authority and no otherwise.

8. That Authentick Copies of all Public Acts Laws Statutes or Ordinances passed by the Legislative Authority of the said Province shall within Six Months after they are made be Transmitted to the Lords Commiss^{rs} of Trade and Plantations or to one of the Principal Secretarys of State in Great Britain In order to be laid before his Majesty in Council for his Royal Approbation or Repeal as his Majesty shall think fit, And the Provincial Court of the said Province as well as the Governour and all other Publick Officers shall pay a due Regard to the Kings Orders and Instructions signified unto them from

time to time by the Secretary of State or the Lords Comiss[rs] of Trade and Plantations in like manner as the Courts and Officers of his Majesties Colonies of Carolina Virginia and New York have done and are obliged to do.
[These signatures are autograph.]

Thomas Gould
John Ochs
Jacob Stauber
Ezekiel Harlan[2]

Opinion of Sir William Keith[3]

To the Right Hon[ble] The Lords Comiss[rs] for Trade and Plantations.
May it please Your Lordships

I have in Obedience to your Lordships Commands Examined the above Representation on which the Petition of Thomas Gould &c. to your Lordships seems to be founded and I am humbly of Opinion that his Majesty may be advised to pass such a Grant as is desired for the Reasons following.

1[st] Because until some such Settlement be actually made by a numerous active People from behind the Great Mountains all along to the River Messussippi, I conceive it will be impossible to prevent Foreigners from Setling those Rich Lands in the middle of the Continent which undoubtedly belong to the Crown of Britain and the possession thereof are absolutely necessary to secure and defend from future danger the Valuable Colonies already setled on the Coast and on this side the Mountains.

2[ndly] Because such an Improvement or inlet to a Trade with the Numerous Native Indians on the Lakes and the Branches of the Messussippi will give a new and large Vent to the ex-

[2] On May 27, 1718, Ezekial Harland was a resident of Pennsylvania and apparently of Chester County. On that date he was appointed to assist in laying out a road from Conestoga to Thomas Moore's and Brandywine. *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania*, Vol. 3, page 33.

[3] Sir William Keith (1680-1749), later Governor of Pennsylvania.

portation of Course Woolings and other British Manufactures fit for the Traffick which is continually decaying at present in all the Colonies on this side the Mountains the Game there being wasted and the Indians reduced to a very small number

3dly Because when this Colony is settled in the manner and in the place proposed it will infallibly raise the vast Tracts of Lands on each side as far West as the Banks of the Messussippi to a considerable Value, which without such a Settlement can never be of any use to the Crown of Britain, but on the contrary will be a Prey to Foreigners and a Continual annoyance to the Colonies on this side the Mountains

4thly Because the European Market &c which forces the People into trifling Manufactures of their own and discourages or lessens the Exportations from Great Britain whereas by the Settlement proposed where the People can have no access to Navigation, a New Scene is open'd for the Produce of Silk Hemp, Flax Pot ash Wines &c. besides the vast extent of Indian Trade already mentioned.

5thly Because there is no prospect of ever making such a Settlement by slow degrees with such a Handful of People as can be spared at any one time from Great Birtain or Ireland, and therefore it is adviseable by such a Grant as this to Tempt or Induce a large Body of Foreigners to bring over their Effects and subject themselves in this manner to the Dominion of Britain under which they will no doubt rejoice to feel the happy Effects of a Resonable Freedom

6thly Because this Settlement and the Improvement of the Lands being to be carried on at the General Expence of the Setlers themselves and not out of the Estates of the Persons to be named in the Patent, the Success will probably depend on its being evidently the Interest of the Patentees to invite the Setlers on much easier Terms than would in all likelyhood be obtained from Persons of overgrown Estates and opulent Fortunes for it is a Certain Truth that where large Quantitys of Land in America have fallen into the hands of such Proprietors they have been rarely sought after and Commonly very slow in Improvement beside Persons of a low Degree in life who are known amongst their equals to be morally Honest and

Industrious will sooner persuade a multitude into a Voluntary Expedition of this Nature than those of greater Wealth and Higher Rank who are ever liable to the suspicion and Jealousy of the Vulgar.

7thly Because let the Patentees in such a Case be Men of what Condition or Estate you please The only Security which the Crown can depend on is a Limitation in the Patent that the Lands shall actually be setled in a certain Time or the Grant shall be void and from the Nature and Scituation of the place proposed if one hundred Families once sit down there will be no room to apprehend any loss or ill Consequences from such a beginning.

8thly Because if this Proposition should be Rejected at this Time it is uncertain whether an Application of the like Nature made by Foreigners to the Court of France would not readily be accepted perhaps on Terms not very agreeable to the Interest of Great Britain.

I am with great Respect My Lords
Your Lordships most humble and most obedient
Servant
April 6th 1730 W Keith

[Endorsed])

Virginia Proposals from Mr Stauber &c. for settling a Tract of Land behind ye Great Mountains of Virginia; with Sr Wm Keith's Opinion thereon.

Recd
Read
April 6th 1731

R: 139.

(To be Concluded.)

LETTERS FROM ANDREW JACKSON TO R. K. CALL

From the Original in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society.

"Hermitage, Aug. 16, 1828.

My dear Call

On last evening I recd. yours by Major Clements, and am happy to hear that your Mary and the sweet little ones are in good health.

I am happy the address of the central committee at the city of Washington has reached you; taking this into view with Kendal's fifth letter to Clay, and it is conclusive of the Bargain.

The whole object of the coalition is to calumniate me, cart loads of coffin hand-bills, forgeries, & pamphlets of the most base calumnies are circulated by the franking privelege of Members of Congress, & Mr. Clay. Even Mrs. J. is not spared, & my pious Mother, nearly fifty years in the tomb, & who, from her cradle to her death, had not a speck upon her character, has been dragged forth by Hammond & held to public scorn as a prostitute who intermarried with a Negro, & my eldest brother sold as a slave in Carolina—This Hammond does not publish in his vile press, but keeps the statement purporting to be sworn to, *a forgery,* & spreads it secretly. I am branded with every crime, and Doctor McNary, Col. Erwin, Anderson & Williams are associated for this purpose. I have for some days known that they were the issuers of old slanders that appeared abroad, but it is only lately that they have been unearthed, & was not my hands tied, & my mouth closed, I would soon put an end to their slanders. This they know, but suppose when the elections over all things will die away—Not So, I look forward to the first of Decb. next with much

anxiety. The day of retribution must come. I am charged with Burr's Conspiracy & every other crime. Was Anderson & McNary as clear of purjury as Master Masons, as I was of the Burr Conspiracy, it would be a pleasant thing for their conscience.

I believe you were at the chicasaw treaty. If so, I wish your attention to a publication of Thomas Shelby son of the Governor Shelby & Mr. Todd soninlaw to this Gov.—These men detail a conversation of their father, & Thomas Shelby speaks of things to which he was a witness—Surely when you see it you will be of opinion that Gov. Shelby could never have stated such things, if he did, he has stated a *positive & wilful falsehood.* These statements were made on the eve of the Kentucky elections at the instance of Clay who is there, & for political effect, every virtuous and patriotic act of my life is charged upon me as a crime, & if the whole weight of Executive patronage, with the contingent funds wielded in the most corrupt manner by so many pandors does not prostrate me, then I have right to exclaim "truth is mighty and has prevailed".

I have enclosed a newspaper to Col. Butler with some strictures on Thomas Shelby, falshood supported by the facts subscribed to as true, by Governor Shelby, on the Senate Journals & you will have seen Major Lewis letter published in the Nashville Republican on this subject. I wish you & Butler to look at it, & send me such a statement as the truth will warrant.

My philosophy is almost worn out, but all my enemies expect is, to urge me to some rash action, this they cannot do until the election is over, if my hands are not tied by the event there will be a final settlement.

Mrs. J. unites with me in affectionate regards to you & yours & request you to present the same to Col. Butler & his

Yours truly

Andrew Jackson

Genl. R. K. Call

[Addressed] Genl. R. K. Call
Tallehasse, Florida."

[Endorsed] Genl. Jackson, 1828.

VIRGINIA

War History Commission

SUPPLEMENT

No. 2

SOURCE MATERIAL

FROM

VIRGINIA CITIES

Collected for the Virginia War Archives.

Commission

Arthur Kyle Davis, Chrm.
Charles R. Keiley, Secy.
Henry R. McIlwaine
Thomas Nelson Page
S. C. Mitchell
Harry St. George Tucker
Jo Lane Stern
D. J. O'Connell
H. J. Eckenrode
Douglas Freeman
Edward N. Calisch
John Preston McConnell
James S. Wilson
J. A. C. Chandler
Lyon G. Tyler
Robert R. Prentis

FOREWORD.

This little pamphlet need not fear oblivion so long as the military and civilian life of Virginians in the war period holds interest for us or for the world.

No future historian of our State will dare to neglect the archives here made available. These records furnish a broad and solid basis for the authentic story of Virginian life in war time and of Virginia's part in the war. The whole State is indebted to the men and women that are doing a State service in contributing to these archives.

Dull must he be of soul who can glance through them unmoved. They contain mere reference lists of titles, but each is a title of honor, because it represents loyal service to State and to country. It is a democratic roll of Battle Abbey of the twentieth century after a greater Hastings.

Here is a later Concord Hymn, for it enshrines, not only the embattled farmers, buct also the embattled churchmen and collegians and bankers and lawyers and doctors and clubmen and clerks and laborers. Above all, it enshrines the glorious legion of the embattled women of Virginia. The letters and diaries, the narratives of the soldiers, make vivid the army life in camp and field, while the community life, economic and social, is illustrated by such a mass of records and narratives and comments as is not extant from any other war period of Virginia history.

Opinions may vary as to the value of specific items. The smileage book, the gaudy posters, the weekly schedule of the Liberty Theater at Camp Lee, the 'Lieuie VI" of the C. O. T. S., the sugar memorandum and the banquet menus, the Preparedness Meeting and the Armistice Celebration, the registrants and the Home Guards, the Red Cross and the Four Minute Men, the records of colleges and schools, the honor rolls and the community service, the military records and the civilian drives, the letters, easy or labored, and the war verses smooth or halting—all these are included without fear or favor.

Macaulay is authority for the statement that no past event has any intrinsic value. It is valuable only as it helps us with respect to the future. Every fact about this war period, with its new methods and untried conditions, must have a value of its own. In the absence of literary narratives the simple drawings of the cave dwellers have a real interest; in this dawn of the modern war-organized state, these first records are invaluable.

ARTHUR KYLE DAVIS, Chairman.

ALEXANDRIA—Miss Helen N. Cummings, chrm.; Miss Rose McDonald, Dr. Kate Waller Barrett.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Nom. of D. Q. W. Showden; Walter Moore; Miss Jessie Callahan.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pre-War Story; narrative.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Second Pres. Church; questionnaire; by J. L. Allison.
Trinity Meth. Church; statement; by Miss Elizabeth Ramey.
Bethel Sisterhood; statement; by Minnie Joffa.
Methodist Protestant Ch.; statement; by Norman Roberts.
First Baptist Ch.; narrative; 2 pp.; by E. B. Jackson.
Grace Church, (Epis.); narrative; 2 pp.; by Mrs. C. J. Deahl.
Second Pres. Church; war work; 3 pp.
Christ Church, (Epis.), 1917-1919; 5 pp.; by Helen N. Cummings.
Methodist Epis. Ch.; report; 1 p.; by E. V. Regester.
St. Mary's Church; narrative consideration; 5 pp.
St. Paul's Epis. Ch.; report; 3 pp.; by Esther H. Green; "The Greatest Mother in the World"; 6 pp.; R. M. MacDonald.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

War Work of Alex. Pub. Schools; 12 pp.; by Jesse M. Hammerly.
Episcopal High School; list of service men.
Colored Schools; report; 2 pp.; by J. M. Hammerly.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

3 Military Records; single copies.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

U. S. Employment Bureau; report; by Helen M. Cummings.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Junior R. C., St. Mary's Academy; stat.; by J. M. Hammerly.
Eastern Star Aux.; report; 2 pp.; by Mrs. J. W. Sales.
Daughters of Isabella; report; 2 pp.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A. Mending Committee; report and personnel; 1 p.
Jewish Women's Welfare; 1 p.; by Mrs. A. R. Blumenfled.
Jewish Civilian Committee; questionnaire.
War Camp Community Service; hist.; 5 pp.; by H. H. Van Wier.
Belgian Relief Work; report; 1 p.
Masonic Service Flag; Alex. Wash. Lodge; 2 pp.
K. of C. Fitzgerald Council; narr.; 4 pp.; by F. H. Fannon.
Mt. Vernon Chapter; D. A. R.; 2 pp.; by Anna W. Niven.
Colonial Dames; 1 p.; by Mrs. Eleanor Jameson.
Alex. Lodge, B. P. O. E.; list of members in service.
Tea Cups Club; report; 1 p.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Hunter, Belle W.; poems—"Take Heart, Oh! Old World"; "Pray For Us"; "Brave Heart"; "Three Crosses"; "An Aviator"; "Little Belgians"; "Anecdote"; "The Knitter."

Wattles, Mrs. H. S., Sr.; bit of individual war work.
Copy of Parnot Daily News, Lynchburg, Va., 10/8/19.
Poem pinned on a soldier's sweater.
Unsigned letter; Ft. Oglethorpe; 24th Amb. Co., —7/17.
Hayden, Sgt. C. E.; Hist. of Army Life; 1 p.
Incident; 10/15/18; Meuse-Argonne; 1 p.; by Sgt. J. B. Arnold.
Sutton, R. A.; 318 Inf.; ser. rec.; 1 p.

BRISTOL—Hon. G. M. Warren chrm.; Dr. G. E. Wylie, Mrs. Virginia Parrish.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Sullins College; letter; 1 p.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Bristol Chapter; hist. and quest.; by Mrs. W. C. Came.

BUENA VISTA—Mrs. J. C. Taylor, chrm.; Mrs. M. T. Vaden, H. S. Rucker.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Financial Efforts of Public Schools; 1 p.; by J. P. McClure.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
1 Military Record (duplicate).

CHARLOTTESVILLE—R. T. Minor, Jr., chrm.; Miss Bettie P. Cocke, Judge R. T. W. Duke, Jr.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
A Resumé; 2 pp.; by T. J. Randolph.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Christian Church; quest.; by J. M. Philput.
Presbyterian Church; quest.; by B. F. Wilson.
Presbyterian Church; quest.; by C. L. Petrie.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
University of Virginia; card index of service men.
University of Va.; ser. rec. of alumni; 1,700 pp.
Univ. of Va.; citations and decorations; 80 pp.
Univ, of Va.; men who died in service; 80 pp.
Univ, of Va.; alumni overseas; 48 pp.
Univ. of Va.; European bureau; 43 pp.
Univ. of Va.; Base Hosp. No. 41; organ. of; 27 pp. (pub.).
Univ. of Va.; Base Hosp. No. 41; hist. of; 11 pp. (pub.).
Univ. of Va.; S. A. T. C.; 33 pp. (pub).
Univ. of Va.; letters from alumni in ser.; 12 pp. (pub.).
Univ. of Va.; letters re. and from James McConnell; 27 pp. (pub.)
Univ. of Va.; msc. material unclassified.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
42 Military Records in duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Charlottesville Woolen Mills; letter; by D. Van Wagener.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Jewish Welfare; war work of Jews in Charlottesville; 1 p.

CLIFTON FORGE—Mrs. G. M. Farrar, chrm.; Rev. F. W. Long, Mrs. A. C. Ford.
Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Pre-War Cond.; 2 pp.; by F. W. Long.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Clifton Forge Pres. Ch.; quest.; by L. H. Paul.
Clifton Forge Central M. E. Ch.; quest.; by F. A. Tyler.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military Records; 33 in duplicate; 9 (single copies).
2 Nurses' Questionnaires.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Woman's Liberty Loan Com.; quest.; by Mrs. J. H. Drawry.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Clifton Forge Chapter; statistical report; 7 pp.
Clifton Forge Chapter; questionnaire.
Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.
Schedule Post War Conditions; by F. W. Long.

DANVILLE—Mrs. A. B. Carrington, chrm.; Mrs. J. P. Williamson, Miss Augusta Yates.
Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Names submitted for consideration for State Honor Roll.
Alexander, Lt. G. H.; account of death; clipping.
Biography of Maj. R. E. Lea; 3 pp.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Church of the Epiphany; report; 1 p.; by J. C. Hall.
Main St. M. E. Church; questionnaire.
Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Averett College; answer to questionnaire; 1 p.
Report from Public Schools; by F. H. Wheatley.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
18 Military Records in duplicate.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Statement of Liberty Loan Sales.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Danville Chapter; questionnaire; by Mrs. A. G. Carrington.
Surgical Dressing Department; history; 5 pp.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. M. C. A. Questionnaire; by Edwin Kettle.
War Camp Community Service; canteen service; 14 pp.

War Camp Community Service; history; 1 p.; by A. L. Lincoln.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Norburn, Carl; 323rd Inf.; photograph.
Pratt, Sgt. W. C.; extracts from letter.
Temple, Lt. Ben.; 320th Reg., France—undated letter.
Vass, Lt. F. H.; 64th Div., France—letter, 11/11/18.
"M. D."; Love, France; 12/8/18.
"A Soldier"; France; 12/31/17.
Unsigned Letters, 7/7/18; Langley Field, 12/19/18; Parkfield, Tenn., 5/26/18; France, 5/6-22/18, 11/11-25/18.
Poem, "My Mother's Garden".
Memorial Dates on Local History; — pp.
Picnic to Returned Soldiers; 6/14/19.
Entertainment for 608th Aerial Corps; 3 pp.

FREDERICKSBURG—Miss Annie Marshall Braxton, chrm.; Judge J. T. Goolrich, A. V. Yates.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Local Civilian Honor Roll; a—women; b—men; c—colored; 4 pp.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pre-War Period; description; 2 pp.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

M. E. Church; questionnaire; by H. L. Hout.
Pres. Church; letter; 1 p.; by R. C. Gilmore.
Trinity Church; report; 2 pp.; by Mrs. Franklin Stearns.
St. Georges Church; narrative; 3 pp.
Clipping relative to Union Church Services.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Fredericksburg State Normal; bulletin; by Pres. A. B. Chandler.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Military Records; 9 in duplicate; 2 single copies.
List of Registrants; 25 pp.
1 Nurses' Questionnaire.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Woman's Liberty Loan Com.; questionnaire.
Incident in Liberty Loan Sales; 1 p.; by A. M. Braxton.
Food Production; questionnaire.
Washington Woolen Mills; letter; 1 p.; by H. A. Whitbeck.
Hazel Hill Canning Co.; report; 1 p.; by J. J. Fisher.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Fredericksburg Chapter; 20 pp.; by Florence B. Stearns.
Home Service Committee; 3 pp.
Statistical Report and Personnel; clipping.
The Community Nurse; clipping; by Ruth N. Tapper.
Clipping re Red Cross Subscriptions.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. M. C. A.; questionnaire; by W. L. Brannan.
War Camp Community Service; questionnaire; by H. H. Van Wise.
American Library Assn.; questionnaire.
Belgian Relief; narrative; 2 pp.; by A. M. Braxton.
Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Blught, J. C.; extracts from letters; 8 pp.
Scott, Capt. W. D.; pub. letter from France.
Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.
Post War Description; 1 p.; by R. C. Gilmore.

HAMPTON—Mrs. Richard Armstrong, chrm.; Mrs. Henry Schmelz; John Weymouth.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Central M. E. Church; questionnaire; by D. C. C. Butts.
Memorial Baptist Church; questionnaire; by J. T. Haley.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
1 Military Record; single copy.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Boy Scout Troops 1 and 2; questionnaire.
Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. W. C. A. Drive; 1 p.; by Mrs. H. S. Schmelz.
War Camp Community Service; statement; 4 pp.

HARRISONBURG—Dr. J. W. Wayland, chrm.; Mrs. J. T. Harris, Capt. John Paul.
Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Emanuel Church; report; 1 p.; by Walker Williams.
Emanuel P. E. Church; quest.; by Mrs. J. T. Harris.
Harrisonburg Catholic Church; 4 pp.; by Miss Annie R. Sheehy.
Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Harrisonburg State Normal; nar.; 26 pp.; by John W. Wayland.
Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Men from city and county who died; 36 names.
16 Military Records; single copies.
Work of Draft Board; 8 pp.; by J. P. Blackburn.
Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Food Administration; report; 3 pp.; by J. C. Johnston.
Food Administration; narr.; 8 pp.; by J. C. Johnston.
Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.
Harrisonburg and Rockingham Co.; 9 pp.; by Genoa Swecker.
Touches of Life in Harrisonburg; 10 pp.; by J. W. Wayland.
Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Home Service Com.; report; 17 pp.; by E. J. Lonergan.
Chapter Hist.; 13 pp.; by Mrs. Andrew Bell and T. N. Thompson.

HOPEWELL—David Harrison, chrm.; Richard Eppes, Mrs. T. B. Robertson.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Letter from Mrs. H. H. Gibbons.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Unknown Church; questionnaire.
St. James' Catholic Church; history; 2 pp.
First Christian Church; report; 1 p.
Presbyterian Church; history, 3 pp.
St. John's Episcopal Church; narrative report; 1 p.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

10 Military Records, in duplicate.
List of Registrants; 20 pp.
317th Inf.; Brief History; 3 pp.
Ambulance Co. 319; historical sketch; 4 pp.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loan Sales; City and Co.; 1 p.; by H. J. Watkins, Jr.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Pamphlet descriptive of community; 24 pp.
Sketches of Hopewell; 40 pp. (pub.).
Newspaper file (incomplete); 7/14/16 to 11/15/18; Daily Press, News-Herald, Record.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Eastern Star; Patriotic Work; 1 p.; by Mrs. T. W. Duke.
W. C. T. U.; statistical report; 1 p.; by Mrs. T. W. Duke.
B Village Woman's Club; work; 1 p.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Crump, Carleton; France; letter, 10/1/18.
Robertson, T. B.; Poem; "On Glory's Trail"; June, 1918.
Watts, J. L.; Base Hosp. No. 41; France, 11/25/18.
"Le Jour de Gloire est Arrive"; 3 pp.

LYNCHBURG—Mrs. Dexter Otey, chrm.; Mrs. John H. Lewis, H. F. Miley.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Letter from Carter Glass, Jr.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Randolph-Macon Woman's College; 32 pp.; by B. W. Arnold, Jr.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

58 Military Records, in duplicate.
List of Registrants; 54 pp.
1 Nurse's Questionnaire.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A.; questionnaire.
Y. W. C. A.; questionnaire; by Miss Martha Ewing.

War Camp Community Service; Hist. and Quest. by A. L. Lincoln.
Jewish Welfare Board; questionnaire.
K. of C.; ans. to questionnaire; 1 p.

Sec. XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.

Don P. Halsey; Memorial address, St. Paul's Epis. Church.

NEWPORT NEWS—Mrs. H. L. Ferguson, chrm.; Mrs. W. S. Copeland, Mrs. H. E. Parker.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Names submitted for consideration for State Honor Roll.
Braxton, E. M., Jr.; service; clipping; citation.
Nelma, J. A.; service record; citations.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pamphlet description of city; 12 pp.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Trinity Lutheran Church; questionnaire.
Trinity M. E. Church; questionnaire; by J. A. Thomas, pastor.
Bound reports from following churches; 29 pp.
St. Paul's Episcopal Church; by H. S. Lane.
First Baptist Church; by Preston Blake.
Oncutt Avenue Baptist Church; by I. T. Jacobs.
Presbyterian War Work Council, First Presbyterian Church.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Home Guard, 1917; report; 2 pp.; by G. B. McCorkle.
Military Records; 7 duplicate, 1 single.

Sec. VIII—Economic Conditions in War-Time.

Liberty Loan Campaigns; report; 5 pp.; by W. B. Vest.
Woman's Lib. Loan Com.; questionnaire; by Mrs. R. S. Barrett.

Sec. IX—Virginia Committees in War-Time.

Sketches of important events in Hist. of Newport News; 21 pp.
Description of community during War; 12 pp.; pamphlet.
Chronological Newspaper Hist., April 1917—June 1919; 33 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Red Cross of Newport News; 41 pp.; by E. M. Braxton.
The Red Cross Canteen and Motor Corps; 22 pp.
Colored Aux.; narrative report; 4 pp.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Women's Work in Newport News; 5 pp.; by Mrs. R. S. Barrett.
Our Country Club; narrative; 3 pp.; by Mrs. Harold Bailey.
Ice Cream Service; Hosp.; Camp Stuart; 6 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Astor, Louis; Convois Automobile Par. B. C. M., France, 2/11/18.
Braxton, Lt. E. M.; Fort Myer, 8/17/17; sketch of life; 5 pp.
Bush, A. J.; candidate F. A. C. O. T. S., Camp Zackary Taylor, Taylor, 11/23/18; Walter Reed Hospital, 10/16/18.

Butler, T. M.; Hospital No. 19; France; letter; 6/13/18.
Bondy, Maj. Jos.; Camp Stuart; "Our Shrines in France", poem.
Champie, G. L.; 1st Co. M. P., 116th Tr. Hg., V. M. P., Camp Hill, 12/28/17; "Terms of Peace" and "St. Paul's Ch."
Davies, Harry; staff sgt.; Ches. Bay; 3/29/19.
Ekland, Corp. H. E.; 26th Div.; France, 1/31/18, 1/5/18.
Germain, Wattre; Luivre, France, 6/4/18 (in Franch).
Griffith, Mrs. E. P.; camp service worker; 1918-19; illus.; 6 pp.
Hodges, Gordon; Remuera, Auckland, New Zealand, 2/25/18.
Hamelon, Robt.; Paris, 11/11/18.
Heath, Sgt. F.; France, 1/23/19, 11/24, 10/14, 8/8/1918, at sea.
Jones, Lt. C. L.; 3rd C. A. C.; France, 3/10/18.
Jacobs, J. M.; France, 4/29; 8/16-18; 10/18; 11/21-1918.
Kunde, E. C.; embarkation hospital; Camp Stuart, 1/27/19.
Lufkin, H. E.; Camp Devens, 3/12/19.
Laughton, J. R.; forwarding camp; letter; 12/26/18.
Menzies, H. B.; Otahuhu, Aukland, New Zealand; undated.
MacFarlane, Geo.; 48th Inf., Co. Q., Newport News, 1/2/18.
Morgan, D. F.; Co. A., 21st Eng.; France, 5/19/18, 1/30/18.
Morgan, Dr. A. G.; med. dept., 317 Inf.; France, 10/1/18.
Marshall, H. C.; England, 10/25/18, 6/10/18.
McLean, C. W.; Fort McHenry Hosp., Baltimore; card; 4/17/19.
Perkins, P. R.; U. S. A. S.; France, 9/12/18; Grantham, England, 3/2/18, 11/28/17, 11/4/18; 50 Squad. Roy. Flying Corps, 1/14/18, 12/14/17; London, England, 6/30/18, 5/5/18, 3/21/18; Oxford, England, 10/31/17, 10/29/17, 10/417; Wash. Inn., Eng., 12/24/18; Hempstead, N. Y., 9/17/17; Columbus, Ohio, 9/2/17, 8/8/17; sketch of life.
Peltz, Nathan; Bat. E, 5th F. A.; France, 3/24/18.
Pierce, R. E.; Norfolk; "A Battle at Sea".
Rieper, Geo. W. V.; Sevenay, France; letters; 3/3/19, 6/1/19.
Robinson, J. C.; Hilton Village, 9/29/18.
Roeser, Lt. Henry, Jr.; France, 11/13/18.
Sundberg, P. V.; France, 7/20, 4/9/1918; Battery Ct., 11/25/17.
Skinner, F. A.; 30th Div.; France, 7/14/18, 8/4/18, 10/5/18.
Vickerman, K. L.; Ausborne, New Zealand, 8/4/20; France, 7/30/18; Salisbury, 3/19/18.
Weiskopf, Leonard; "Uncle Sam's 607th", "To Shep", poems; England; 336th Aereo Sqad, 9/9/18.
Weitzell, H. M.; U. S. S. "El Occidente"; France, 11/27/19.
Worcester, Clifford; France, 7/3/18.
Woolfolk, A. S.; 20th Aero Squad.; France, 10/3/18.
Articles from Daily Press by Soldier from Camp Hill, 3/1/18.
Signed, "Dom", Camp Dix, 5/14/19.
Signed, "Lanes", Walter Reed Hospital, 11/5/19.

English Boy's Letter; found on body and sent to mother.
Signed, "J. F."; Co. A., 21st Eng.; France, 11/15/18, 6/7/18.
Anonymous letter; "Like Baseball".
"The Mother of an Aviator", "The Aviator's Hymn".
Reminiscences of Mrs. L. P. Hudson; hospitality house; 6 pp.
Experiences in Two Wars; 2 pp.; by Mrs. Margus Jones.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

Victory Arch; description of dedication, etc.; 4 pp.
Welcome Home Committee; ceremonies; 4 pp.
Community Cannery; description; 2 pp.

NORFOLK—Mrs. Frantz Naylor, chrm.; Mrs. A. R. Henckel, Mrs. N. H. Slack.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Names submitted for consideration for State Honor Roll.
Baker, R. H.; Medical Corps; citation; clipping; narrative; 9 pp.
Barnes, W. C.; 9th Infantry; clipping.
Borum, Capt. L. P.; Merchant Marine; clipping.
Byrnes, Lt. J. C.; U. S. S. Smith; letter; clipping.
Capps, Rear Admiral W. L.; citation.
Chamberlaine, Brig. Gen. Wm.; citation; military history.
Clay, C. H.; Co. A, 28th Inf.; clipping.
Cockey, W. W., Jr.; 116th Inf.
Cole, Capt. J. E., Jr.
Degge, Sgt. J. H.; 29th Bat. Canadian 2nd.
Dellingham, Adml. A. C.; U. S. N.; citation.
Derrickson, P. W.; 28th Inf.; citation; clipping; letters.
Dodson, Lt. W. B.; 16th Inf.; citations.
Downer, Maj. J. W.; citations and clippings.
Edwards, Lt. J. D.; U. S. S. Minnesota.
Etheridge, Lt. C. A.; 2nd Div.; citation; clipping.
Fawcett, S. R.; clipping.
Furr, Lt. H. R.; promotion.
Hennelly, J. H.; citations.
Hines, L. O.; 29th Engineers; citations.
Holman, L. A.; 317th Inf.; citation.
Hurdle, W. G.; 370th Inf.; citation and clipping.
Johnson, John; Navy.
Johnson, J. C.; Aero Squad; clipping.
Kear, Maj. P. W.; clipping.
Lockheart, Sgt. G. A.; 112th Machine Gun; citation.
Madison, D. O.; 13th Inf.
Marr, Col. R. A.; clipping.
Maxfield, Capt. L. H.; citations.
Meredith, Lt. R. G.; 2nd Div.

Miller, H. L.; Canadian 3rd.; clipping.
Megenney, Lt. W. E.; U. S. R. F.; citation.
Mitchell, F. M.; 6th F. A.; citation and letter.
McKinney, F. K.; Ambulance Ser.; clipping.
Old, Lt. Nimmo, Jr.; U. S. M. C.
Ould, Sgt. Robt.; 6th Inf.; citation.
Parker, Sgt. W. W.; 38th Inf.; citation.
Parks, Capt. Victor, Jr.; clippings.
Peterson, Axel; Armed Guard; service record.
Porter, Lt. E. C.; F. A.
Powell, Lt. Com. Halsey; clipping.
Robinson, Capt. F. S.; M. C.; citation; clipping.
Seelinger, Lt. H. R.; 317th Inf.; citation; clipping.
Sharpe, Lt. R. E.; clipping.
Shelton, Corp. B. C.; 318th Inf.
Shepherd, Capt. L. C.; Med. Div.; citation.
Smith, B. F.; 2nd Div.; clipping.
Smith, J. B.; 15th Inf.
Smith, Capt. P. C.; 30th Engrs.; citation and clipping.
Spilman, Maj. R. S.; 4th Div.
Stark, Col. A. N.; Med. Corps; citation.
Stark, Maj. A. U., Jr.; 5th Div.; citation and clipping.
Taussig, Capt. J. K.; citation and commendations.
Tunstall, W. P.; C. A.; citation.
Tyler, Lt. W. L.; 370th Inf.
Vaughan, Capt. H. B.; note.
Waller, L. W. T., Jr.; 2nd Div.; citations.
Ware, Maj. J. V.; 28th Inf.; clippings.
Washam, V. V.; U. S. Navy.
Williams, Willie; 92nd Div.
Woodward, Lt. R. F.; U. S. N.; citation and narrative; 14 pp.
Wrenn, Lt. H. H.; 315th F. A.; citation.
Statement of Ciations of: Capt. C. Shackford, U. S. N.; Lt. Wm. Martin, U. S. N.; Ensign T. N. Page, U. S. N.; Commander J. G. Hilton, U. S. N.; Lt. R. Werner, U. S. N.; Ensign E. A. Stone, U. S. N.; Ensign M. X. Smith, U. S. N.; Rear Adm. A. W. Grant, U. S. N.; Commander M. R. Allen, U. S. N.; Capt. H. I. Cone, U. S. N.; Lt. Com. G. C. Dickman, U. S. N.; Lt. Com. H. C. Laird, U. S. N.; Capt. H. H. Old, U. S. N.; Com. C. S. Stanworth, U. S. N.; Adml. H. O. Steckney, U. S. N.; Lt. Com. A. G. Zimmerman, U. S. N.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

St. Pauls; questionnaire; by Rev. R. R. Phelps.
First Lutheran Church; questionnaire; by R. McCauley.
Memorial Methodist Church; questionnaire; by S. J. Battin.

St. Peter's Episcopal Church; questionnaire; by W. E. Callender.
Jerusalem Baptist (colored) Church; questionnaire; by A. Hobbs.
Chevro Mickro Kodsh Synagogue; by Bertha R. Goodman.
Memorial Christian Temple; questionnaire; by G. H. Elkins.
Park Place Methodist Church; questionnaire.
Armstrong Mem. Pres. Church; report; by T. H. Dimock.
Colley Mem. Pres. Church; questionnaire; by R. B. Grinnan.
Union Mission; rept., 3 pp.; by H. H. Kratzig.
Epworth M. E. Church; Wesleyman's Bible Class; honor roll.
First Christian Church; illust. nar.; 68 pp.; by C. M. Watson.
First Christian Ch.; war time program; 6 pp.
First Christian Church; questionnaire; by R. B. Grinnan.
Epworth M. E. Church; service record; by O. C. Zirkle.
Young Women's Hebrew Assn.; history; by Julia Mantinband.
Council of Jewish Women; report; 9 pp.; by Ellie M. Marx.
Christ Ch. St. Mary's Guild; 6 pp.; by Mrs. F. C. Steinmetz.
War and Reconstruction Work of Norfolk Cath. Women; 25 pp.
Ohef Sholom Temple Sisterhood; 7 pp.; by Mrs. A. B. Seldner.
Sacred Heart Ch. Sodality Virgin Mary; 3 pp.; by Mary M. Smith.
Methodist Epis. Church; quest. and report; 1 p.; by D. T. Merritt.
National Catholic War Council; Woman's Aux.; 3 pp.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from City Public Schools.
Norfolk College Alumnae Assn.; 3 pp.; by Mae White Freeman.
Public Schools; Dept. of Vocational Educ.; by Elmira E. Noyes.
War Work of the Public Schools; 6 pp.; by Ellie Marcus Marx.
Robert E. Lee School Lunches; 12 pp. (pub.).
Colored Schools; questionnaires.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Home Guard; Brambleton; report; 1 p.; by John L. Degge.
History of the Armed Guard; 19 pp.; by J. Sydney Fitzgerald.
The Naval Armed Guard; history; 6 pp.; by J. Sydney Fitzgerald.
Armed Guard Detail; history; Jan. 1, 1917—April 6, 1918; 17 pp.
United States Naval Railway Batteries; history; 17 pp.
Home Guards of Norfolk; report; 3 pp.
1,129 Military Records, in duplicate.
Complete City Roster; 166 pp.
Registrants, Div. I; 30 pp.
Registrants, Div. II; 42 pp.
Registrants, Div. III; 86 pp.

Sec. VII—Virginia Camps and Cantonments.

Naval Operating Base at Hampton Roads; illus. hist.; 36 pp.; by A. C. Dillingham; supplementary map.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loans; report by Fed. Director; 5 pp.; by H. M. Kerr.

Liberty Loans; reports on second through fifth issue.
Women's Work in Third Liberty Loan; 18 pp.
Women's Work in Fourth Liberty Loan; 21 pp.
Woman's Work in Victory Lib. Loan; 10 pp.; by Julia S. Glenn.
War Savings Stamps Com.; report; 1 p.; by Lillian K. Slack.
Garden Clubs; report; 1 p.
Boy Scouts; "Good Turns"; 1 p.; by G. L. Woodhouse.
Fuel Admin.; Dec. 1917—Feb. 1919; 3 pp.; by J. W. Hough.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Norfolk Charter of 1918; 66 pp.
Little Light on Norfolk; 24 pp.; by C. R. Keiley.
A Travelogue in Norfolk; 12 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Pre-War Red Cross Activities; 5 pp.; by Georgette P. Roper.
Story of R. C.; 13 pp.; by Mrs. J. J. McCormick.
1st Annual Report; 13 pp.; by R. B. Tunstall.
2nd Annual Report; 17 pp.; by C. W. Grandy, Jr.
3nd Annual Report; 12 pp.; by C. W. Grandy, Jr.
Junior Red Cross; 1918-19; 2 pp.
Norfolk Chapter; questionnaire.
Supplementary Report of Norfolk Chapter; Mar. 1, 1919; 2 pp.
Com. on Act. and Events; 2 pp.; by Lillian R. Slack.
Com. on Nursing; 3 pp.; by Ethel Smith.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A.; report; answering questionnaire; 7 pp.
Y. W. C. A. Report of Activities during the World War; 4 pp.
Jewish Welfare; questionnaire; by Moe Levy.
War Camp Community Service; narrative report; 18 pp.
War Camp Comm. Recreational Act.; 2 pp.; by Bessie P. Burke.
Imperial Recreation Club; history; illust.; by Sophie L. Williams.
Amer. Lib. Assn. Norfolk Pub. Library; 4 pp.; by Mary Pretlow.
Report of War Work Norfolk Public Library (A. L. A.); 3 pp.
Armenian and Syrian Relief; campaign 1; by G. Herbert Elkins.
Fraternal Organizations; report; 2 pp.; by John L. Deggs.
I. O. O. F., Virginia Rebekahs, Lodge No. 13; report by the ladies.
Natl. Woman's Party, Norfolk Br.; 2 pp.; by Pauline F. Adams.
Four Minute Men; work during war; 4 pp.; by Henry Bowden.
American Protective League; narrative; 16 pp.; by G. P. Peed.
War Advertising Committee; report; 3 pp.
United War Work; letter; 1 pp.; by Thos. H. Wilcox.
Norfolk War Campaigns Committee; committee functions; 5 pp.
Chamber of Commerce; Barton Myers, pres., during war; 4 pp.
Department of Public Welfare; 2 pp.; by P. S. Schench.
Colonial Dames of Amer., Norfolk Cir.; 4 pp.; by Nannie Kensett.
D. A. R., Great Bridge Chap.; statistics; by Nannie D. Kensett.

U. D. C., Hope-Maury Chap.; by A. Walke and R. Daughton.
U. D. C., Pickett-Buchanan Chapter; 4 pp.; by Lilian K. Slack.
Travellers Aid Society; gen. report; 20 pp.; by Alice W. Pender.
Christmas Stocking Fund Committee; report; 2 pp.
Virginia Hospital in Serbia; 1 p.; by Elizabeth N. Grandy.
Norfolk United Charities; war work report; 3 pp.
Norfolk Prot. Hosp.; Woman's Aux.; 1 p.; by Mrs. A. B. Seldner.
Needle Work Guild, Norfolk Branch; 3 pp.; by Mrs. W. A. Thom.
Restover War Work; 2 pp.; by Elizabeth V. Watkins.
Norfolk Day Nursery; war work; 4 pp.; by Elizabeth W. Freeman.
Florence Crittenden Home; 4 pp.; by Elizabeth W. Freeman.
C. of N. D., Woman's Sec., Min. of Meeting, 3/27/19.
C. of N. D., Woman's Sec., 1/22/19; 3 pp.; F. R. Curd.
C. of N. D., Woman's Sec., 2/26/19; 4 pp.; Mrs. A. L. Roper.
Natl. League for Women's Service; 10 pp.; by Rosa W. Hodges.
Women's Aux. Navy, Y. M. C. A.; report; 6 pp.
Society of Arts; United Ser. Club; 12 pp.; by Helen Rogers.
Report of The British Admiralty; 3 pp.
L'Alliance Francaise; report; 2 pp.; by Louise Demaison.
Ladies' Aid Society, Younm Men's Assn.; report of war work.
Tobacco Fund; narrative; 3 pp.; by Jay Lewis.
Consulat De Belgique; letter from J. P. Andre Mottu; consul.
King's Daughters; war work; 8 pp.; by Margaret Roper Moss.
Emergency Hospital for the Colored; and Booker T. Washington High School work during influenza; 4 pp.; by L. E. Titus.
Emergency Relief; report; 1 p.; by P. S. Shenck.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Ansell, Luther; France, 18/14/18.
Archer, A. E.; France, 1/2/19.
Baker, R. H.; Paris, 1/3/18; Alsace, 2/10/18; en route to Belgium, 4/11/18, 5/17/18; hosp., 7/1/18, 7/11/18, 10/10/18.
Brook, J. V.; Lt. Eng.; New Year's, 1917; poem, "Americans, We Come"; 9/1/18, 11/3/18, 11/26/18, 1/3/19.
Bell, R. A.; France, 18/14/18.
Cooke, Kate; Neuilly sur Seine, 8/22/18; five letters undated.
Cooke, Elizabeth A.; 12/24/17; undated.
Carter, Sgt. C. A.; France, 11/3/18.
Cockey, W. W.; death certificate; Adj. Gen., 10/26/18; in memoriam, from Jno. J. Pershing, 9/26/18.
Campbell, E. W.; Miami, Fla., 2/3/19.
Calrow, C. J.; Maj. 104th Engrs.; story of overseas' service; 6/18/18, 5/26/19; 83 pp.
Emmerson, J. C., Jr.; Bourges, France, 11/30/18.
Griggs, Lt. C. G.; 12/26/17; Harbin, undated; Vladivostok, 8/12/18; Russia, 2 undated; Japan, undated; Nagasaki, 5/12/18, 5/14/18; Adrianorka, 6/1/19.

Graves, L. R.; 314th F. A., undated.
Hull, Corp. D. S.; post cards of Graffigny, 12/16/—.
Jones, Mrs. Lula H.; bravery at Frankford Arsenal, Phila.
Lynch, Maj. J. F.; A. E. F.; Hdq. 93d Div.; 4/21/18, 4/1/18, 4/26/18, 5/1/18; 42d Div., 6/3/18; Base Hospital 57, 2/24/19, 3/20/19, 4/7/19, 3/12/19, 3/29/19, 4/11/19, 2/28/19; Base Hospital 30, 7/5/18, 10/31/18, 8/26/18; aboard ship, undated; Paris ed. N. Y. Herald.
Moss, Jas.; U. S. S. Marietta, Brest, France, 4/29/19.
McCourt, J. L.; A. E. F.; 12/19/18.
Melville, C. W.; Brig. Gen. N. Zealand Ex. For., London, 5/23/19.
May, Edward, Jr.; Rainbow Div.; Hdq. Co. 149th F. A., 3/17/18.
Marr, Col. R. A.; Desc. Narr. Encysting Methods; 9 pp.
Nelson, J. C., Jr.; diary kept in German prison camp; 9 pp.
Oakham, Sgt. M. B.; statement of career; 3 pp.
Old, Maj. Herbert; A. E. F.; 12/11/18.
Overman, W. B.; A. E. F.; 12/21/18.
Parson, Maud; chief nurse, Hosp. Centre, Kerhoun, 1/3/18.
Parsons, E. A.; U. S. S. Dolphin; 3/13/18.
Robinson, F. R.; France, 7/2/18; 4/23/18.
Robinson, Temple; France, 5/5/18.
Richardson, G. S.; Brig. Gen.; Remura, Eng., 4/4/19.
Shepherd, Lt. L. C.; France, Easter 1918, 4/18/18, 6/1/18, 9/18/18; Bois, France, 10/12/18, 6/9/18.
Threadgill, J. P.; Y. M. C. A., Phila., 12/10/17.
Thorpe, Roland; Co. E, 116th Inf.; France, 1/19/19.
Tunstall, Capt. W. P.; 6/9/18.
Thomas, H. V.; Base Hospital 34, 1/1/19.
Webb, Almorine; Eng., 11/25/18; Tex., 3/11/18.
Webb, Jas.; Bordeaux, 11/30/18.
Woodhouse, Geo.; 12/2/18, 12/21/18.
Wrenn, Lt. H. H.; extracts from letters; 9/3/18, 10/15/18, 10/13/18, 10/15/18, 12/16/18.
Williams, Hunter; Camp McClellan, 2/5-6-12-25/18.
Ward, Sgt. A. S.; Fresnes, France, 12/15/18.
White, N. M.; 114th Engrs.; nar. of service; 7 pp.
American Official Communique, Haef, Nov. 5, 1918.
Signed "M"; Amer. R. C. Hosp. 24, 10/5/18.
Signed "Francis"; Charleston, 9/6/17.
Signed "Frederick"; Morrison, Va., 5/9/18.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions.

Rep. mt. of Chesapeake Bay Area Sec. Va. Hist. Com.; 30 pp.
Council on Welcome Home Celebration; 22 pp.; by the City Clerk.
Medal awarded men and women of Norfolk in U. S. Service.
Visit of King and Queen of Belgium; 2 pp.; by Lillian Naylor.

Women's Club, 16th Ann. Rept.; 48 pp. (pub.).
Welcome Home Fete; (colored); 6 pp.; by Bessie P. Burke.

PETERSBURG—Dr. W. F. Drewry, chrm.; Mrs. Geo. Cameron, R. T. Wilson.

[* Indicates extracts copied from newspaper stories.]

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Names submitted for consideration for State Honor Roll.
Adams, Pvt. Edward; 9th Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
*Blacker, Robert; death and memorial.
*Gregory, Sgt. E. D.; Congressional medal.
Lassiter, Gen. W. E.; Dist. Ser. medal.
*Perkinson, Capt. A. C.; Croix de Guerre.
*Perkins, Lt. R. C.; Croix de Guerre.
Smith, H. L., Jr.; 1st Engs.; Dist. Ser. med.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
*Pre-War Matter; copied from newspapers; 40 pp.
"Three Centuries of an Old Virginia Town"; by A. K. Davis.
Colonial Virginia; by J. A. C. Chandler and T. B. Thames.
*Lessons of War (Times-Disp.); 6/11/16; by A. K. Davis; 10 pp.
Preparedness Meeting in Academy of Music.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.
War Work of Various Churches; 19 pp.; clippings.
Christian Science War Relief Com.; 1 p.
Third Presbyterian Church; questionnaire.
High St. M. E. Ch.; quest. and let.; by Miss Lucy B. Shackleford.
Grove Ave. Baptist Church; questionnaire.
Monumental Baptist Church; questionnaire.
St. John's Epis. Church; quest. and R. C.; 1 p.; by H. S. Osburn.
Grace Epis. Church; Honor Roll; 54 names.
Grace Church Khaki Club; narrative; hist.; 4 pp.
Religious Work in Petersburg; report of com.; by John B. Winn.
Washington St. Methodist Ch.; war work; by John B. Winn.
Wash. St. Meth. Ch.; Camp Lee members; by J. B. Winn.
Second Baptist Church; questionnaire; by F. W. Moore.
Old St. Presbyterian Church; questionnaire; by S. D. Rodgers.
Market St. M. E. Ch.; quest.; stmt. Pastor's wk.; D. T. Merritt.
Tabb St. Pres. Ch.; ans. to quest.; 1 p.; by C. R. Stribling.
St. Paul's Epis. Ch.; service list; 5 pp.
Main St. Baptist Ch.; letter; 1 p.; by Shirley Donnelly.
Memorial M. E. Ch.; ans. to quest.; 1 p.; by N. C. Wells.
Second Pres. Ch.; ans. to quest.; 7 pp.; by J. A. McClure.
Central Pres. Ch. (colored); quest.; by J. H. Harris.
St. Stephen's Epis. Ch. (colored); quest.; by E. E. Miller.

Gillfield Baptist Ch. (colored); quest.; by W. A. Johnson.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Effect of War on Public Schools; 19 pp.; by F. M. Martin.
Southern College in War Period; 5 pp.; by A. K. Davis.
*Southern College Girls Entertain Soldiers; 4 pp.
Petersburg Alumni of Hampden-Sidney College in the War; 3 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

A. P. Hill Rifles; muster roll; 1917-18-19.
Registrants of 1917-18; rept. of board; 75 pp.; by S. D. Rodgers.
*Petersburg Grays in the War; 10 pp.
*The Eightieth Div. Training Service, etc.; 45 pp.
178 Military Records, in duplicate.
1 Nurse's Questionnaire, in duplicate.
Legal Advisory Board of Petersburg; 2 pp.
First Drafted Men from Petersburg; 1 p.; by Sgt. Oscar Wingfield.
Roster of Home Guards; 3 pp.
Petersburg Guards; mustering in; roll, etc.; 14 pp.
Petersburg Doctors in the Service; 1 p.; by W. F. Drewry.
*The Draft in Petersburg; 8 pp.
History of 116th Inf.; by Lt. Col. S. G. Waller; 10 pp.
*Medical Reserve Corps; 1 p.
Equipment Furnished for Overseas; 2 pp.; 5/29/18.
Roster of Cos. "F" and "L," 62nd Inf., Camp Lee; 12/25/18.
315 Field Artillery; mil. tourn't; Hopewell; program; 3/23/18.
Central Off. Tr. School; First Co.; roster; Aug., 1918.
Medical officers at Camp Lee; roster; Sept., 1917.

Sec. VII—Virginia Camps and Cantonments.

*Camp Lee; building and visitors; 26 pp.
*Construction of Camp Lee; 3 pp.
170 Liberty Theatre, Camp Lee, Posters.
6 Liberty Theatre, "Follow the Arrow."
7 "Boost the Liberty" Broadsides.
Panorama View of Camp Lee.
4 blocks Liberty Theatre Tickets.
Misc. Coll. of Liberty Theatre Tickets.
Two weekly schedules of Liberty Theatre.
100 ft. of Film Rolls, Camp Lee Theatre.
Lieuie VI; hist. of Sixth Off. Tr. School, Camp Lee.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

*Liberty Loans; 30 pp.
Liberty Loans; statistical report; by T. F. Heath.
*Liberty Loan Address by Sen. Swanson and Cong. Watson; 2 pp.
War Savings Stamps; 4 pp.; by W. B. McIlwaine.
War Savings Stamps; correspondence, etc., re drive.
Food Conservation; narrative; 24 pp.; by Gov. W. H. Mann.

*Fuel Administration; 11 pp.
Argument for estab. Gov. Armor plt.; 60 pp.; by C. of C. (pub.).
Argument for estab. of Fed. Land Bk.; 80 pp.; by C. of C. (pub.).
*Tobacco Factories Need Help; 1 p.
Council of Defence Forces Men to Work; 1 p.
*S. A. L. Trainmen Pledge Loyalty; 4 pp.
*Work for Injured Men; 1 p.
*Labor Board; 4 pp.
*Prisoners to Work; 1 p.
*Boy Scouts Deliver Pamphlets; 1 p.
Bohemian Alliance; Americanization mtg.; 1 p.
*Naturalization of Aliens at Camp Lee; 8 pp.
German Aliens' Registration; 1 p.
*Health Sanitation; influenza epidemic; 20 pp.
Municipal Health Dept. in Cant. Zone; 4 pp.; by R. A. Martin.
*Moral Conditions in Petersburg; 17 pp.
*Law Enforcement; civilian committee; 30 pp.
*Juvenile Prot. Assn.; Girls' Prot. Assn.; etc.; 12 pp.
Establishment of Venereal Clinic, Jan., 1918.
Ordinance re establishment of H. of Detention; Sept. 5, 1917.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in the War.

Petersburg and Camp Lee Soldiers; 2 pp.; by W. E. Harris.
Petersburg—Economic and Municipal; by Leroy Hodges.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

*Organization and Activities; 55 pp.
Chapter Hist.; by Mrs. H. G. Leigh and W. F. Drewry; 76 pp.
Organization of Red Cross; 7 pp. (letters, etc.)
Red Cross in the Southside; by A. K. Davis; 5 pp.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A. War Activities; 6 pp.; by H. M. Pennypacker.
*Work of Y. M. C. A.; 33 pp.
Work of Y. W. C. A.; reports; 21 pp.; by J. B. Winn.
War Camp Community Service; narrative; 9 pp.
*Salvation Army; organization and activities; 7 pp.
Travelers Aid Report; 52 pp.; by Mrs. Susan R. Griffith.
*War Work of Rotary Club; 24 pp.
*Collection of stories on War Work.
*Emergency Circle (Women's); 2 pp.
*Knights of Pythias; entertainment; 1 p.
*K. of C. and Catholic War Work; 3 pp.
K. of C. Petersburg Council; report; 2 pp.
*Serbian Relief; Dr. Morton; 1 p.
*Jewish Relief; 1 p.
War Relief Assn.; misc. notes; 7 pp.
Patriotic Societies and Women's Work; 7 pp.; by P. H. Drewry and Mary O. Mann. Supplementary notes; 12 pp.

*Masonic Work of Camp Lee; 1 p.
Masonic War Relief Committee; 1 p.; by S. D. Rodgers.
*Sir Arthur Yapp Speaks in United War Work; 1 p.
*Four Minute Men; 2 pp.
Committee on Medicine, Surgery and Dressing; 18 pp.
Southside Med. Assn. and Camp Lee; by W. F. Drewry.
War Program Southside Med. Assn.; Dec. 11, 1917.
Southside Med. Assn.; visit, banquet, etc., at Camp Lee.
An Appeal to Virginia Doctors; mtg., June, 1917.
Activities of Petersburg Dentists; May, 1917.
Public Meetings of Physicians, Dentists, and Nurses.
State Committee on Training Camp Activities; mtg.; 7/25/17.
Activities of State Committee on Training Camp Activities.
War Act. of Colored People; 2 pp.; by W. M. Johnson.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries, and Incidents.

Aspeslugh, Corp. Henri; Belgium Army; 5/10/18.
Barksdale, E. M., Jr.; 8/3, 8/18, 8/25, and 9/6/18; undated.
*Bellinger, Corp. Joe; promotion.
*Burke, Dr. H. A., transferred.
*Dandridge, Rev. E. P.; to be chaplain.
Davis, Chas. Hall; Civilian Experiences; 154 pp.
Duke, J. P.; Ger.; 7/12/19; 5/5/17; 3/4/18; 1/26/19; France, 8/25/18; 10/22/18; 11/1/18; Diary 1917-18-19.
Ellis, J. T.; 305th Engineers; letter; 10/21/18; clipping.
*George, Capt. H. H.; 55th Engineers; letter; 7/29/18.
*Hartlieb, Geo.; 318th Inf.; at Camp Lee.
Heath, T. F., Jr.; diary in France; 22 pp.
Jones, Ralph H.; diary in France; 60 pp.
Kohr, Lt. R. F.; 24th Engr.; France; letters; 4/30/18, 10/21/18.
*Lassiter, Maj. Gen. Wm.; promotion.
Lewis, Sgt. C. W.; 318th Inf.; France; letter; 7/21/18.
*McGill, Dr. E. L.; promotion.
McGill, Lt. W. M.; record of service; 6 pp.
*Jones, E. C.; promotion.
Reinhart, Lt. J. J.; 150th F. A. A.; France; letter; 7/29/18.
Saveyn, Omar; Belgian Army; Zeist, Holland; letter; 7/25/18.
*Seay, Capt. Joseph; commissioned.
*Townes, Capt. J. E.; promotion.
Wilson, T. P.; 317th Inf.; letters; 2/24/18, 12/23/18.
*Letter from French Child; 1 p.
*Extracts from Soldiers' Letters; 40 pp.
Slang phrases and their meaning (Camp Lee); 2 pp.
First message from Maj. Gen. Cronkhite to 80th Div.; 1 p.
Official Bull. of Jewish Welfare Board; 4/11/19, 12/13/18.
War Poems; bound edition; by D. M. Meyers; 20 pp.

Davis, Arthur Kyle; "The Verdict"; 4/6/17.

Davis, A. K., Jr., "War Claimed," "To Rheims Cathedral," "To France," "To a Dead Aviator," "To Her From France," "Sonnet of Today and Yesterday," From U. Va. Mag.

Davis, Chas. Hall; "The Hope of the World", 12/25/19; "Fairy Crosses", 2/23/19; "My Country", 3/12/15; "To U. S. Marine Corp", 12/21/18; "A Prayer for Peace", 12/25/14; "The Salvation Army", 5/19/19; "The Curse of Cain", 12/25/16; "America's Shame", 6/1/20; "The Merry Hymn of the Red Cross", 12/25/17; "When the Eightieth Comes Home," 5/20/19; menu of banquet, 1/18/18.

Dodd, Lonzo; 159th Inf.; "The Discharged Resolution".

Duke, J. P.; "The Kaiser's Place"; "Camp Lee Parade."

McIlwaine, Dr. W. B.; "Camp Lights"; "From a Soldier to His Wife"; "St. Mihiel"; "Storms."

Rodgers, Samuel D.; Camp Lee; "A Prayer".

*Celebration, July 4, 1918; 3 pp.

Hiking Songs; Camp Lee; 1918.

*How the "Bayonet", Camp Lee, was founded; 1 p.

*"Weeps Because He Can't Enlist"; Abraham Hitt; colored; 1 p.

Barth, Col. C. H.; 2nd Inf.; sketch of service; 1 p.

*Visit of Charles Pergler of Czecho-Slovakia; 2 pp.

Virginia Symmachy; address of Arthur Kyle Davis; to preserve local War Hist.; Sussex unveils ser. flag.; 2 pp.

*Sen. Swanson and Rep. Watson speak; 9/24/17.

Letter and Editorial from Index-Appeal; 4 pp.

Poster; office forms; information cards, etc.; 13 pieces.

*Petersburg Men into Service; individual stories; 20 pp.

*Miscellaneous Items on Petersburg and Camp Lee; 13 pp.

*War Exhibits of Fair, 1918; 5 pp.

320th Inf., Co. H; Menu; 12/25/17.

320th Inf., Co. I; Menu; 12/25/17.

318th Inf., Hdq. Co.; Menu; 12/25/17.

318th Inf., Co. B; Menu; 12/25/17.

317th Inf., Supply Co.; Menu (roster); 11/29/17.

317th Inf., Medical Detach.; Menu; 11/29/17.

315th F. A., Batt. F.; Menu; 12/25/17.

315th F. A., Batt. C; Menu (roster); 11/29/17.

315th F. A., Batt. E; Menu; 11/29/17.

314th F. A., Batt. E; Menu; 12/25/17.

314th F. ., Batt. D; Menu (roster); 11/29//17.

155th Depot Brig., 10th Co., 3rd Tr. Ba.; Menus; 12/30/18; Officers' Club, 11/21/18; First Ba., 12/25/18.

62nd U. S. Inf., Med. Detach.; Menu (roster); 1/23/19.

62nd U. S. Inf., Co. C; Menu (roster); 11/27/19; 12/25/19.

62nd U. S. Inf., Co. H; Menu (roster); 1/21/19.
62nd U. S. Inf., Hdq. Co.; Menu (roster); 7/4/19.
62nd U. S. Inf., Co. F; Menu (roster); 12/25/16.
62nd U. S. Inf., Co. A; Christmas card; 1919.
62nd U. S. Inf., Co. K; Menu (roster); 12/15/19.
Mobile Laundry Units, Q. M. C. Det'h.; Menu (roster); 12/25/18.
Provost Guard Co.; dance; 7/9/19.
Motor Supply Train, 8th Reg. Div., Co. A; (roster); 1/16/19.
Motor Co. D; (roster); 1/15/19.
Quartermaster Corps Detach.; dance; 5/3/19.
8th Mil. Police., Co. B; Schedule (roster); 12/25/18.
105th Ordnance Depot Co.; Menu (roster); 11/ — /18.
Cen. Officers' Tr. School Detach.; Menu (roster); 11/14/18.
Cen. Officers Tr. School, 3d Co., 1st Ba.; Menu (roster); 8/17/18.
Cen. Officers Tr. School, 1st Inf. Co.; Menu (roster); 8/23/18.
43rd Inf., 2nd Ba.; Menu; 12/25/19.
Depot Brig., 2nd Ba.; Menu; 7/19/18.
Officers' Tr. Camp; 2nd Ba.; Menu; 4/5/18.
Veterinary Tr. School; 8th Co.; Menu (roster); 12/25/18.
Inf. Replace. & Tr. Camp; dance; 8/9/18.
Camp Hospital; Menu; 12/25/19; Menu; 11/27/19.
24th Machine Gun Ba., Co. A; Menu (roster); 12/25/18.
School for Bakers & Cooks; Menus (roster), 12/25/18; 10/29/19.
Patriotic Marching Song; by Walter C. Archer.
"How Do You Know?" editorial Index-Appeal, 8/29/18.
Smileage Book.
Mines and bridges; Eng. Tr. Sch. Fr., R. H. Jones.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions.

*Celebration of Armistice; 2 pp.
*Return of Petersburg Grays; 5 pp.
*To Help Soldiers Get Jobs; 1 p.
*Welcome 116th Home; 2 pp.

PORTSMOUTH—Judge R. L. Gardner, Mrs. Mark Reid, Mrs. W. E. Gilbert.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pre-War Conditions; narrative; 2 pp.; by A. M. Griggs.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Monumental M. E. Ch.; quest. and clipping; by W. R. Stevens.
Unknown Church; questionnaire; by Rev. V. W. Barzamin.
Hebrew Organ.; 7 pp.; by Mrs. A. M. Jacobson and S. Lasting.
War Work of Mrs. S. E. Cherry, Park View M. E. Ch.; 1 p.
Court Street Baptist Church; war work of women; 4 pp.
Park View Methodist Church; statistical report; 4 pp.
Park View Baptist Church; 2 pp.; by Mrs. J. L. Robertson.

First Pres. Church; work of women; 3 pp.; by Mary LeCompte.
Monumental M. E. Church; war work; 8 pp.
City Mission Board Report; 1 p.
St. Vincent De Paul's Soc., St. Paul's Catholic Ch.; 2 pp.
St. Paul's Catholic Church; war work report; 6 pp.
Chaplain's Aid Assn.; war work; 3 pp.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in War Time.

War Work of the Public Schools; 2 pp.; by H. O. Hunt.
St. Joseph's Academy; report; 2 pp.
Portsmouth Students' Club; 3 pp.; by Mrs. Beverly C. Cobb.
St. Joseph's Alumnae Assn.; report by the secretary.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Women of the Navy Yard (yoemen); 11 pp.; by Lottie M. Morse.
Portsmouth Woman's Naval Service; 3 pp.; by Fannie Cuthrell.
Military Records; 50 duplicate; 95 single.
List of Registrants; 23 pp.

Sec. VII—Virginia Camps and Cantonments.

Adjoining Camp (description); 2 pp.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Third Liberty Loan; Woman's Com.; 3 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
Fourth Liberty Loan; Woman's Com.; 3 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
Fifth Liberty Loan; Woman's Com.; 3 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
Girl Scouts, Glover Troop No. 2; 7 pp.; by Mary Phillips.
Girl Scouts, Troop No. 1; report; 3 pp.; by Agnes Earnest.
Housewives League; activ.; 3 pp.; by Miss Mary R. Anderson.
Home Economics Work; report; 2 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
Cradock & Truxtun; model towns; 1 p.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

The Community in the War, 27 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Portsmouth Chapter History; 14 pp. and questionnaire.
Portsmouth Chapter; report; 5 pp.; by Gertrude Pearson.
Emergency Committee, Portsmouth Chapter; report; 11 pp.
Statement of Donations to Emer. Comm., Port. Chap.; 5 pp.
Navy Yard Aux.; 3 pp.; by Mrs. L. W. Spratling.
Report of First Aid Classes; 2 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
History of the Organization of Portsmouth Chapter; 7 pp.
Report Civilian Relief Com. and Home Service Sec.; 6 pp.
St. Joseph's Alumnae Assn. Aux.; report; 2 pp.; by the Pres.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

War Camp Com. Ser. Report of Portsmouth Branch; 21 pp.
Work of Women under W. C. C. Ser.; 5 pp.; by Ellen K. Gross.
Library Com., War Camp Com. Ser.; 3 pp.; by Mrs. B. C. Cobb.
American Library Assn. War Work; 4 pp.; by Mrs. B. C. Cobb.
Armenian Relief; Women's Com.; 2 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.

Women in United War Work Fund; by Fanny M. Capps.
American Fund for French Wounded; by Mrs. B. Hunter.
D. A. R., Ft. Nelson; chap. activ.; 3 pp.; by Mrs. T. H. Wright.
U. D. C., Portsmouth Chapter; war work; 3 pp.; by Chairman.
Volunteer Motor Corps; report of war work; 2 pp.
Equal Suffrage War Work; 1 p.
"Man Without a Country"; by Fanny M. Capps.
Christmas at Naval Hospital, 1917; 5 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
Christmas, Naval Hosp., 1918; 5 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
May Day at the Naval Hospital; 3 pp.; by Fanny M. Capps.
Colored Emergency Hospital; work during influenza; 3 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Gen. Nivelle's Career; clipping.

RADFORD—Judge R. L. Gardner, Mrs. Mark Reid, Mrs. W. E. Gilbert.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Cassel, Judge G. D.; War Work of; 1 p.; by J. P. McConnell.
Nye, Lt. W. P.; ser. rec.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Christ's Evan. Luth. Church; questionnaire.
Womans Mem. Evan. Luth. Church; questionnaire.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Official Hist. 116th Inf.; 7 pp.; by Lt. Col. S. G. Waller.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Radford in the War; 2 pp.; by G. E. Cassel.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

War Camp Community Ser.; 2 pp.; by F. B. Fitzpatrick.
Salvation Army; report; 1 p.; by F. B. Fitzpatrick.
War Chest; story of drive; 1 p.; by F. B. Fitzpatrick.

RICHMOND—G. C. Scott, chrm.; Dr. C. R. Robins, W. C. Pulliam.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Names submitted for consideraion for State Honor Roll.
A. Military.
Allen, Corp. J. E.; 116th Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Boggs, Lt. J. C.; 2nd Mach. Gun Batn.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Dunn, Pvt. J. B.; 116th Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Holloway, Sgt. H. L.; 308 Trench Mortar Batn.; D. S. C.
Lumpkin, Sgt. L. M.; Pack Train No. 1, Q. M. C.; D. S. C.
Maxie, Corp. R. E.; 116th Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Miles, Pvt. H. B.; 318th Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Stelor, Lt. C. A.; 127th Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Vial, Corp. F. A.; U. S. Marine Corps; Dist. Ser. Cross.

Gorman, Sgt. C. A.; 116th Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Wadell, Maj. E. C.; 23rd Inf.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Word, Lt. W. E.; 151 Field Art.; Dist. Ser. Cross.
Sumner, Lt. Col. E. V.; Air Service; Dist. Ser. Medal.
Statements of Citations of: Russell Farmer; Mrs. Stuart McGuire; Lt. Col. Stuart McGuire; W. W. Martin; Capt. R. L. Montague; L. L. Strauss; K. B. Anderson; J. H. Bacock; C. C. Cochran; Max Gordon; T. A. Jones; Sgt. M. J. Liberman; Capt. J. D. Polley; Maj. Allen Potts; Capt. T. B. Byrd; Lt. H. A. Riche; Capt. M. R. Mills; Maj. W. P. Upshur; Maj. P. H. Bagby; Lt. Com. A. L. Johnston, Lt. Col. J. C. Wise; Capt. Catesby Jones; R. H. Lindsey; Capt. A. H. Kelly.
B. Civilian.
Anderson, Col. Henry W.; War Work of; 2 pp.
Branch, John Kerr; War Work of; 1 p.
Bryan, John Stewart; War Work of; 1 p.
Calisch, Rabbi E. N.; War Work of; 1 p.
Carrington, Col. Tazewell M.,; War work of; 2 pp.
Freeman, Douglas; War work of; 3 pp.
Hasbrook, Col. Charles E.; War Work of; 2 pp.
Keiley, Col. C. R.; War Work of; 2 pp.
MacLachlan, Dr. H. D. C.; War Work of; 1 p.
O'Connell, Bishop Dennis J.; War work of; 3 pp.
Reed, W. T.; War Work of; 1 p.
Scott, Fred. W.; War Work of; 1 p.
Seay, George J.; War Work of; 1 p.
Stern, Jo Lane; War Work of; 2 pp.
Strauss, Lewis L.; War Work of; 1 p.
Williams, John Skelton; War Work of; 1 p.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Centenary Methodist Church; narrative; 11 pp.
St. John's Evangelical Church; report; 8 pp.
St. Mark's Episcopal Church; report; 10 pp.
Daughters of the King, St. Mark's Church; report; 12 pp.
Second Presbyterian Church; report; 6 pp.; by Russell Cecil.
Epiphany Episcopal Church; narrative; 7 pp.
Denny Street Methodist Church; report; 1 p.; by R. N. Hartness.
Meade Memorial Church; report; 1 p.; by Thos. Semmes.
Hanover Avenue Christian Church; ser. rec.; by J. B. Hunley.
Bethlehem Evan. Luth. Ch.; ser. men.; by F. H. Meuschke.
Episcopal Church; questionnaire; by J. G. Downman.
Holy Comforter Epis. Church; report; 3 pp.; by W. W. Smith.
Trinity M. E. Church; questionnaire.
Monumental Episcopal Church; questionnaire; by R. H. Meade.

Branch Mem. M. E. Church; report; 3 pp.; by C. C. Chappell.
Monument Methodist Church; quest.; by G. W. Jones.
Union Station M. E. Church; ser. rec.; by Miss Lela Barnette.
St. Paul's Episcopal Church; narrative; 12 pp.
St. Thomas Church; report; 8 pp.; by Grace L. Redd.
Broadus Mem. Baptist Church; report; by Mrs. T. J. Jackson, Jr.
Grace-Covenant Pres. Ch.; ans. to quest.; 7 pp.; by G. F. Peter.
Sixth Mount Zion Baptist Church; letter from R. V. Peyton.
Christian Science Ch.; review; 1 p.; letter; by B. F. Chandler.
Laurel S. M. E. Church; 25 military records.
Ginter Park Baptist Ch.; ans. to quest.; 1 p.; by Wm. Hedley.
Catholic Women's Activities, 1917 to 1919; 6 pp.
Holy Trinity Church; questionnaire; by J. J. Gravatt.
Grace Epis. Ch.; list of ser. men; 1 p.; by W. H. Burkhardt.
Randolph St. Bap. Ch.; report; 4 pp.; by W. E. Robertson.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Richmond College; war history.
Richmond College; list of S. A. T. C.; 7 pp.
Richmond College; service list; undergraduates; 22 pp.
Richmond College; honor roll; 1 p.; 22 names.
Richmond College; faculty in service; 4 names.
Richmond College; service list; graduates; 14 pp.
Richmond Coll. Becomes Fed. Hosp.; 2 pp.; by Garnett Ryland.
Westhampton College; war work.
Va. Mec. Inst.; statement of war act.; 5 pp.; by Harry Davidson.
Massey Business College; statement; 1 p.; by T. T. Kincheloe.
Medical College; war rec. of faculty, School of Pharmacy.
Medical College; Base Hosp. 45; hist.; 7 pp.; by J. F. Geisinger.
Va. Dentists in the War (refers to Med. Col.); 15 pp.
Medical College; Amb. Co. 319; hist.; 7 pp.; by J. J. Hulcher.
Medical College; School of Medicine; war hist.; 2 pp.
Smithdeal Bus. College; summary; 1 p.; by W. T. Smithdeal.
School of Social Work; 4 pp.; letter; 1 p.; by H. H. Hibbs.
School of Social Work; healh and welfare of Va.; 12 pp.
Collegiate School; questionnaire.
Mount Marie Convent; questionnaire.
Hartshorn Memorial College; statement.
Public Schools; activities; 1917-18; 24 pp.; by school board.
Public Schools; war activities; 1918-19; 11 pp.
Bethlehem Lutheran School; quest.; by C. F. Reuss.
Virginia Union University; war work; 4 pp.
Union Theological Seminary; list of ser. men; 9 pp.
St. Christopher's Sch.; 2 pp.; by C. G. Chamberlayne.
McGuire's University School; 1 pp.; by J. P. McGuire.
Va. Randolph Ellett School; 1 p.; by Miss Rosalie Noland.

Richmond S. A. T. C., Sec. B.; descript.; 5 pp.; by W. C. Locker.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Base Hospital No. 45; overseas ser.; 3 pp.; by O. B. Wattington.
Photographs of nurses of Base Hospital No. 45.
Registrants Division No. 1; 37 pp.
Registrants Division No. 2; 36 pp.
Registrants Division No. 3; 47 pp.
Registrants Division No. 4; 38 pp.
Registrants Division No. 5; 33 pp.
1,600 Military Records.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loan Statistics; 1 p.; by Chamber of Commerce.
First Liberty Loan; report; 2 pp.; by Chamber of Commerce.
Second Liberty Loan; report; 1 p.; by Chamber of Commerce.
Third Liberty Loan; report; 1 p.; by Chamber of Commerce.
Fourth Liberty Loan; report; 1 p.; by Chamber of Commerce.
Fifth Liberty Loan; report; 1 p.; by Chamber of Commerce.
Agricultural Activities; narr.; 2 pp.; by Chamber of Commerce.
James River Garden Club; 2 pp.; by Juanita M. Patterson.
Boy Scouts, Troop 9; 4 pp.; by T. O. Heinrich.
Fed. Fuel Admin.; Hist.; 9 pp.; by H. L. Smith; Collection of publications and office forms.
Food Administration (women's); 4 pp.; by Kate P. Minor.
Food Conservation and the Churches; 8 pp.; by Mrs. E. C. Minor.
Letter Authorizing Purchase of Sugar; by Mrs. G. T. W. Kern;
War Industries; report; 1 p.; by Chamber of Commerce.
Commerce During the War; 1 p.; by Chamber of Commerce.
Chamber of Commerce in the War; 1 p.; by Chamber of Com.
Findings of Grand Jury on Profiteering; 6 pp.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Hist. of Jews; 62 pp.; by H. T. Ezekiel and Gaston Lichtenstein.
Richmond's Answer to Call for Help; 2 pp.; by Chamber of Com.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

History; 13 pp.; by H. G. Boykin and Grace M. Neal.
Work of Richmond Chapter; 3 pp.; by G. M. Neal.
Nursing Survey Committee; report; 2 pp.; by Rose Z. Van Vort.
Miller & Rhoads Red Cross Unit; 1 p.; by Miss Minnie Gibbs.
"As You Like It"; auxiliary report; 1 p.; by Rosa C. Block.
Resume of Work of Richmond Chapter; 2 pp.
Women Who Received Medals for R. C. Work; 36 names.
First Pres. Church Aux.; statistical rpt.; 1 p.; by Mrs. Cannon.
St. James Epis. Ch. Aux.; report; 3 pp.; by H. L. Valentine.
Knitting Dept.; narrative; 14 pp.; by Bessie B. Grabowski.
Home Service Section; narr.; 4 pp.; by Mrs. Henry Baskerville.
Clippings and letters relating to work of Knitting Dept.

Smileage Book Campaign; letter; 1 p.; by A. M. Smith.
Hospital Sup. Com.; narrative; 6 pp.; by Mrs. C. U. Williams.
Canteen Committee; narr.; 12 pp.
Surgical Dressing Workrooms; 4 pp.; by Mrs. Estelle Vincent.
Work with Richmond Chap.; 5 pp.; by Miss Martha W. Purcell.
Colored Branch; history; 9 pp.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A.; descriptive newspaper article; by S. K. McKee.
War Camp Community Service; narrative; 7 pp.
War Camp Community Service; Woman's Aux.; 14 pp.
W. C. C. S., Wom. Aux.; mins. book; 7/30/18, 6/26/19; 90 pp.
Fatherless Children of France; 1 p.; by Mrs. J. T. Ellyson.
War Relief Association; report; 8 pp.
Colonial Dames of America; 3 pp.; by Mrs. W. R. Cox.
Daughters of 1812; history; 3 pp.; by Bertha E. Judd.
U. D. C., Richmond Chapter; report; 5 pp.; by Mrs. W. J. Judd.
National Civic Federation; report; 1 p.; by Mrs. J. A. Hodges.
Council of Jewish Women; 3 pp.; by Sadie L. Wallerstein.
Beth Ahabah Aux.; report; 2 pp.; by Mrs. Meyer Kirsh.
War Kitchen; minutes of committee meetings; 10 pp.
Woman's Land Army of Amer.; 2 pp.; by Juanita M. Patterson.
Nat. League for Woman's Ser.; 9 pp.; by Mrs. F. D. Williams;
report, Feb., 1917; 4 pp.; by Juanita M. Patterson.
Godmother's League; report; 9 pp.
Godmother's League; minutes book; 9/11/17—3/1918; 111 pp.
Woman's Aux. Grays' Assn.; 3 pp.; by Loulie Millhiser.
Woman's Aux. Howitzers' Assn.; 5 pp.; by Mrs. E. W. Sydnor.
Va. Assn. Opp. to Woman's Suff.; 3 pp.; by Mrs. F. D. Williams.
Equal Suffrage League; 4 pp.; by Edith C. Cowles.
A. F. & A. M.; honor roll and ser. list; in proceedings 1918-19.
Highland Park Wom. Club; report; 1 p.; by Elizabeth Quinly.
Woman's Club of Barton Heights; 2 pp.; by Mrs. Cullen Pitt.
Woman's Club of Ginter Park; statistics; 1 p.
Musician's Club; history; 2 pp.; by Louise Williams.
Social Workers of Nurses' Settlement:
General report; 1 p.; by Lucy Witt and Louise Lewis.
Neighborhood House; 1 p.; by Pauline Thalheimer.
House of Happiness; 1 p.; by Nannie Wise.
Wom. Munition Reserves; report; 3 pp.; by Mrs. J. E. Cannon.
Va. Anti-Tuberculosis Assn.; 2 pp.; by Agnes D. Randolph.
Collection of miscellaneous memoranda.
Special War Work of Kate Langley Bosher; 1 p.
Women's Munition Reserve; 2 vols.; Miss W. G. Crenshaw.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Ancarrow, Lt. N. R.; Co. "A," 317th Inf., letters; "At Sea," 5/30/18; France, 6/6/18; 6/7/18; 6/16/18; 6/19/18; 6/27/18; 7/2/18; 7/22/18; 7/31/18; 8/18/18; 8/18/18; 8/31/18; 9/5/18; 9/9/18; 9/13/18; 9/15/18; 9/19/18; 9/21/18; 9/21/18; 10/15/18; 10/17/18; 10/23/18; 10/30/18; (2 undated); clippings; telegrams, etc.

Anderson, Col. Henry; memorandum; France; 1/1/19.

Blackfords, S. D.; des. of fighting; France; 7/3/19; 3 pp.

Calisch, Lt. H. E.; France; 9/26/18, 2/18/19.

Campbell, Lt. I. E.; A. R. C., London; 7/22/18; France; 8/9/18; 8/22/18, 9/25/18, 12/30/18;
1/9/19, 1/20/18, 1/24/18.

Clarke, Lt. G. S., Mieuwied, Ger.; 1/11/19.

Davis, Sgt. C. F., France (card); 7/25/18.

Ezekiel, Maj. G. A., France; 8/30/18.

Goldman, Lt. J. C., France; 9/7/18.

Hankins, C. O., 318th Inf., France; 6/15/18; 83 letters; 6/2/19.

Hinton, Leonard; U. S. S. Rhode Island; 4/25/14, 4/29/14; Fort Trumbull, 3/8/19; two undated; Baltimore, 11/28/17, 4/2/18, 4/16/18; New London. Conn., 3/1/19.

Hinton, Edgar, France, 10/3/18; Ric., 10/7/18, 10/13/18, 12/3/18, 12/28/18, 12/30/18.

Hinton, Hugh, 8/13/17; Roc. Ship Bay Ridge, 5/24/19; U. S. S. Bridge; two undated; U. S. S. Carola, 4/14/—; Recruit Camp 1st. Reg., 9th Co., Charleston, S. C., 7/2/17; one undated; U. S. S. Long Beach, 8/23/18, 10/5/18, 10/25/18, 11/26/18, 12/1/18; five undated.

Jaffe, Louis I., Air Service, France; 8/21/18.

Lichtenstein, Joe, Jr. (card), France; 9/22/18.

Mason, Lt. R. F., 103rd Inf., Sketch of Life; 2 pp.; extracts from leters; 3/11/18—10/27/18; 2 newspaper clippings.

Meyer, Milton M., Paris Island, S. C.; 11/6/18.

Rosenfeld, Keen, 43rd Balloon Co., France; 12/10/18.

Rothschild, A. M., Paris Island, S. C.; 12/2/18.

Szold, Corp. Albert, 485 Aero Squad, France; 9/17/18.

Van Landingham, H.; 8/9/18, 6/24/19, 10/6/19.

"A Letter From Home"; desc. of Paris; 14 pp.; by F. S. Peple.

"Heads Up," published at Hospital No. 52; 87 copies.

Copy of "Bricks"; reference to W. G. Winn.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

Program; Armistice Celebration; 11/10/19, 11/15/19.

ROANOKE—Dr. Arthur Rowbotham, chrm.; R. B. Adams.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Virginians of Dist. Ser.; nar.; 1 p.; by Arthur Rowbotham.

Names submitted for consideration for State Honor Roll.
Howe, Lt. E. H., 116th Inf.; commendatory letters.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Virginia College; 5 pp.; by Mrs. Gertrude H. Boatwright.
War Work of Public Schools; 6 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

62 Military Records in duplicate.
Registrants; Div. I; 13 pp.
Registrants; Div. II; 16 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Roanoke Chapter; history; by History Committee.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Cocke, Lucian R.; Jr., series of 138 letters; 12/27/17 to 5/4/19; diary; April 18, 1916, to June 9, 1919; 113 pp.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

Post War Cond. in Roanoke; 2 pp.; by Arthur Rowbotham.

STAUNTON—Mrs. A. F. Robertson, Mrs. H. S. Green.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Names submitted for consideration for State Honor Roll.
Greene, Jno. N.; military Record of; 6 pp.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Marquis Memorial Church; questionnaire; by N. P. Wilkie.
Religions; 2 pp.; by Murray D. Mitchell.
Lutheran Church, War Work of; 3 pp.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Stuart Hall School for Girls; statistics; 1 p.
Mary Baldwin Seminary; narrative; 4 pp.; by M. R. Higgins.
Patriotic Record, Staunton Military Academy; 4 pp.
Augusta Military Academy; narr.; 2 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

40 Military Records in Duplicate.
Draft Board Report; 6 pp.; Hulst Glenn.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loan; narrative and statistical report; 5 pp.
Boy Scouts; Troop No. 1; questionnaire; by J. J. Gravatt, Jr.
Victory Boys; report; 1 p.; by Taylor McCoy.
Victory Girls; report; 1 p.; by Sarah T. Robertson.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War Time.

Officers of City and County During the War.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Junior R. C.; Va. School for Deaf & Blind; 4 pp.; by W. D. Hoge.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Y. M. C. A.; report; 2 pp.; by R. W. Hammerslough.
Y. M. C. A.; oversea service of Jacob Hevener; 2 pp.

Y. M. C. A.; oversea service of W. E. Abrams; 1 p.
War Camp Community Service; report; 1 p.
Community Welfare League; history; 4 pp.
Belgian Relief; report; 1 p.; by A. F. Robertson.
Armenian and Syrian Relief; 2 pp.; by Mrs. E. C. Harrison.
Serbian Relief; report; 1 p.; by Margaret B. Robertson.
Fatherless Children of France; 2 pp.; by Emma P. Cassell.
Friendship Circle Club; 1 p.; by Sarah J. Robertson.
U. D. C.; J. E. B. Stuart Chapter; war work; 1 p.
D. A. R.; Beverley Manor Chap.; 2 pp.; by Charlotte R. Taylor.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Chermside, Sergt. Robert; letters; France; 3/3/18, 6/19/18.
Gochenour, Corp. R. S.; 319th Eng.; letters, Brest, 2/20/19, 5/24/19; Coblenz, 8/15/19.
Robertson, A. G.; 9th Inf., France, letters, 8/13/18, 8/20/18, 9/18/18, 9/29/18, 11/16/18, 11/19/18, 11/24/18, 6/10/
Rogers, Mrs. C. W.; incident of personal work.
Young, Rugar; 26th Inf.; France, letter, 8/2/18.
Sackett; 26th Inf.; France, letters, 6/30/18, 7/27/18.
Rogers, Mrs. C. W.; incident of personal work.
Scott, J. G., Marine Corps; 9 letters; 1/6/18, 6/2/19.
Four clippings.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

General Narrative; 3 pp.; by Peyton Cochran.

SUFFOLK—Judge J. L. McLemore, chrm.; Mrs. Arthur Woolford, Mr. G. A. Harris.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

State of religious conditions and activities.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Roster of Co. F, 4th Virginia Infantry.
List of Suffolk men who died in service.
Suffolk Grays; statement of activities.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Statement of Liberty Loan Sales.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Statements of War Work by various agencies.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

"Charlie"; 7/11/18, 6/8/—.
Clarke, Lt. G. Stanley, 9/17—; Nieuwied, Germany, 1/11/19.
"Everett"; 8/4/18.
Gilbert, Joy; 3/23/19; Base Hospital, Camp Lee; undated.
"Joe"; 11/20/—; France, 9/19/18.
Leone, C. A., Inf. R., Camp Lee; 8/11/18.
Richards, Ehel, Suffolk; 1/24/18.

Richards, Etta, Suffolk; 2/2/18; undated.
"Smith," U. S. N. Air Station, Key West; 2/6/20.
Smith, W. W., 3/27/—; Key West, 4/12/—.
Thomas, Pvt., Gersham J. Le Courneau, France; 11/25/18.
Tucker, L. A., 3rd Co., Camp Green; undated.
Unsigned letters; 7/13/18, 1/23/18, 7/3/18, 7/10/18; 3 undated.

WINCHESTER—C. V. Eddy, chrm.; Miss Augusta Conrad, Mrs. Clay DeGrange.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Letters nominating Capt. R. Y. Conrad, Sgt. Louis Snapp, Sgt. Jesse Frye, Sgt. Joseph Reid, Corp. Isaac Allamong, Lt. Harold Dinges, Luthur Pannett; 1 p.; by R. W. Smith.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Christ's Church (Epis.); war record; 3 pp.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Shenandoah Academy; summary; 1 p.

Sev. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

12 Military Records in duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Junior Red Cross; 12 pp.; series of cdippings.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Snapp, Sgt. L. E.; Co. "I," 116th Inf., France; diary; 4/13/17 to 10/21/17.

WILLIAMSBURG—Ashton Dovell, chrm.; Mrs. R. M. Crawford, T. H. Geddy.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Bruton Parish Church; rept.; 3 pp.; by E. R. Jones.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

William and Mary College; brief history; by H. L. Bridges.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

5 Military Records in duplicate.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Surg. Dressing Com., 1916-1919; 2 pp.; by Anne T. Chapman.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Nat. League for Wom. Ser., Jas. City Br.; 4 pp.; by C. E. Friend.
Educational and Civic Organ. Rpt.; 1 p.; by Anne T. Chapman.
Woman's Club, 1 p.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Pamphlet soliciting stories concerning Testaments.

NOTES AND QUERIES

ILLUSTRATIONS

We are indebted to the following gentlemen for inserting, at the editor's request, portraits of ancestors or kinsmen: Mr. Robert S. Chamberlayne, Richmond, for Bishop Madison; Mr. J. Stewart Bryan, Richmond, for Judge St. George Tucker; Mr. Frank D. Williams, Richmond, for Benjamin Watkins Leigh, and Mr. Thomas J. Michie, Charlottesville, for Chapman Johnson, and also to Dr. J. A. C. Chandler, President of William and Mary College, for views of the College, Raleigh Tavern and the Apollo Room.

NEW MEMBERS—CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

By a typographical error the name of Capt. C. Cortland Walton, Richmond, was dropped from its place on page xiii of the annual list of members published in the January Magazine.

For *Wilbur* L. Hall, Richmond, read *Wilmer* F. Hall.

It has always been our custom to print a list of officers and members once a year, in January. This year however, we feel that the members of the Society will be as much interested in the very gratifying growth in membership, as are the officers. We therefore print below the names of members elected after the publication of the list in the January 1921 Magazine and up to the time this number goes to press.

Life—Miss May I. Moore, Richmond, Va.

Annual—Col. John T. Knight, U. S. A., San Francisco, Cal.; Edward H. Wales, New York, N. Y.; Robert L. Powers, Richmond, Va.; Col. G. L. Barton, Jr., Lexington, Va.; J. W. Bell, Abingdon, Va.; James R. Caskie, Lynchburg, Va.; Hon. Kenneth N. Gilpin, Boyce, Va.; Col. W. M. Hunley, Lexington, Va.; Hon. Joseph L. Kelley, Bristol, Va.; William Travers Lewis, Berryville, Va.; Dr. Hunter H. McGuire, Winchester, Va.; Mrs. John C. Paxton, Woodstock, Va.; Hon. J. M. Quarles, Staunton, Va.; Hon. E. Lee Trinkle, Wytheville, Va.; Ernest Williams, Lynchburg, Va.; R. Gray Williams, Winchester, Va.; J. F. Wysor, Pulaski, Va.; Rev. John L. Roemer, D. D., St. Charles, Mo.; Mrs. R. F. Barton, Winchester, Va.; John L. Lee, Lynchburg, Va.; James I. Pritchett, Danville, Va.; Rev. W. Twyman Williams, Lynchburg, Va.; A. S. Grymes, New York, N. Y.; Miss Katherine R. Glass, Winchester, Va.; A. Moore, Jr., Berryville, Va.; J. E. Parkinson, Danville, Va.; J. F. Rison, Danville, Va.; Major B. M.

Roszel, Winchester, Va.; Blackburn Smith, Berryville, Va.; F. C. Sublett, Harrisonburg, Va.; Dr. A. G. Brown, Jr., Richmond, Va.; A. B. Dickinson, Richmond, Va.; Tazewell M. Carrington, Richmond, Va.; John M. Miller, Jr., Richmond, Va.; Legh R. Page, Richmond, Va.; Andrew J. Ellis, Ashland, Va.; W. Meade Addison, Richmond, Va.; Judge John L. Ingram, Richmond, Va.; A. H. Felthaus, Richmond, Va.; Philip B. Sheild, Richmond, Va.; G. Watson James, Jr., Richmond, Va.; Cary Ellis Stern, Richmond, Va.; W. M. Habliston, Westhampton, Richmond, Va.; Miss Cally Ryland, Richmond, Va.; William T. Reed, Richmond, Va.; E. Victor Williams, Richmond, Va.; E. M. Crutchfield, Richmond, Va.; Carter W. Wormeley, Richmond, Va.; Henry E. Litchford, Richmond, Va.; Richard H. Smith, Richmond, Va.; Miss Helen Stevens, Richmond, Va.; Allen J. Saville, Richmond, Va.; W. Welby Beverley, Henrico county, Va.; Thomas J. Stubbs, Jr., Richmond, Va.; O. A. Hankins, Richmond, Va.; W. C. Schmidt, Richmond, Va.; William C. Camp, Richmond, Va.; Waller Holladay, Richmond, Va.; Samuel P. Waddill, Henrico county, Va.; Frank A. Hobson, Westhampton, Richmond, Va.; Dr. Stuart Michaux, Richmond, Va.; Dr. Alfred L. Gray, Richmond, Va.; Andrew J. Gray, Jr., Richmond, Va.; W. S. Drewry, Richmond, Va.; Dr. Greer Baughman, Richmond, Va.; J. Lee Davis, Richmond, Va.; Robert N. Pollard, Richmond, Va.; City Library, Wichita, Kansas; Mrs. William McAdoo, New York, N. Y.; Rev. S. S. Ware, Berryville, Va.; Miss Ellen Guy Lindsay, Richmond, Va.; Miss Ellen Glasgow, Richmond, Va.; Turner G. Smith, Atlanta, Ga.; Miss Lillie Detrick, Baltimore, Md.; Col. James M. Love, Jr., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.; Major L. T. W. Waller, Jr., U. S. M. C., Washington, D. C.; J. K. Ruebush, Dayton, Va.; Mrs. James C. Perry, Washington, D. C.; A. N. Lewis, Harrisonburg, Va.; E. B. Thomason, Richmond, Va.; Dr. R. D. Garcin, Richmond, Va.; Mrs. Laurence M. Miller, Baltimore, Md.; James E. Caldwell, Nashville, Tenn.; W. Frank Powers, Westhampton, Richmond, Va.; James Poyntz Nelson, Richmond, Va.; James R. Gordon, Richmond, Va.; E. D. Hotchkiss, Richmond, Va.; Henry E. Tresnon, Richmond, Va.; Dudley McDonald, Richmond, Va.; Charles W. Throckmorton, Richmond, Va.; H. A. McCurdy, Richmond, Va.; Thomas L. Moore, Richmond, Va.; Ezra Humiston, Bosworth, Mo.; Mrs. James C. McDiarmid, Fayetteville, N. C.; Leroy E. Brown, Richmond, Va.; Judge Robert W. Winston, Raleigh, N. C.; W. Kirk Mathews, Richmond, Va.; Mrs. L. W. McVeigh, Richmond, Va.; Tazewell Taylor, Norfolk, Va.; Mrs. A. J. Hert, Louisville, Ky.; John B. Newton, Roanoke, Va.; Trist Wood, New Orleans, La.; C. R. Caldwell, Staunton, Va.; Mrs. W. G. King, Dublin, Va.; Mrs. Peachey Walker Bottom, Hobart, Okla.; Mrs. M. F. Jones, Lawton, Okla.; Public Library, Roanoke, Va.; John T. Wilson, Richmond, Va.; Charles W. Tanner, Richmond, Va.; Norman Call, Richmond, Va.

Graythwaite Hall.

GENEALOGY.

THE LOVELACE FAMILY AND ITS CONNECTIONS

By J. Hall Pleasants, Baltimore, Md.

(Continued)

SANDYS OF FURNACE FELLS, LANCASHIRE

The Sandys family is connected with the Lovelaces of Bethersden through Anne Sandys the daughter of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York in the reign of Elizabeth, who married Sir William Barne of Woolwich. The latter's daughter Anne Barne about 1610 married Sir William Lovelace (1584-1627). The Sandys family is also of special interest to Virginians on account of the prominent part taken in establishing that colony by two sons of Archbishop Sandys, Sir Edwin Sandys, the leading spirit in the Virginia Company, and George Sandys, the poet and colonial treasurer of Virginia, brothers of Lady Anne (Sandys) Barne, whose names are familiar to all students of colonial history.

The family of Sandys, or Sandes, the Archbishop generally using the latter form, was anciently settled at St. Bees in Cumberland, as appears by a "certificate" given by Harvey, Clarencieux King of Arms, to Edwin Sandys, then bishop of Worcester, afterward Archbishop of York, and by him laid before the Privy Council in a dispute between him and Sir John Bourne, High Steward of the Church of Worcester. In the fifteenth century William Sandys of St. Bees came into Furnace Fells, Lancashire, and established there the line from which Archbishop Sandys sprung.

The most complete account of the family is unquestionably to be found in *A History of the Sandys Family* written by Camley Vivian, and edited by the late Colonel Thomas Myles Sandys of Graythwaite Hall, Lancashire. This carefully compiled work of over three hundred pages, which is magnificently illustrated, was printed in 1907 for private circulation only, and is not to be found in American public libraries. The writer is indebted to Major George Owen Sandys of Graythwaite

Hall, the son of the editor, Colonel Sandys, for a copy of this invaluable *History*. A very full chart pedigree of the Sandys family is also to be found in *Joseph Foster's Pedigrees of Lancashire Families, 1873*. Both of the above pedigrees draw freely upon an earlier pedigree in *West's The Antiquities of Furness, 1774* (pp. 266-285), apparently based as regards the earlier lines, upon the "certificate" previously referred to. These pedigrees do not entirely correspond with each other or with the Sandys pedigrees in the *Visitation of Cumberland 1615* (*Harl. Soc.* lviii, 17-21) and in *Collins' Peerage* (ed. 1812). The writer has made no attempt to verify the earlier portions of any of these pedigrees prior to William Sandys, father of the archbishop, but feels that an attempt should be made to do so by modern methods of research. The Vivian and Sandys *History* will in general be followed here. The only addition of interest which the writer has been able to make, is in fixing more closely the date of death of William Sandys, father of the archbishop, about which statements widely varying have been previously made.

The Sandys arms are: Or, on a fesse, dancettee, between three crosses bottonee pitchee gules. Crest: A griffin segreant per fesse or and gules.

The first upon record is Richard del Sandys. He and Robert Mowbray, Chevalier, in 1377 were returned as Knights of the Shire of Cumberland and attended parliament at Westminster, for which they were allowed £28 for seventy days expenses. Thomas del Sandys and William de Stapleton in 1390 and in 1394 served in parliament as Knights of the Shire of Cumberland. The established line begins with:

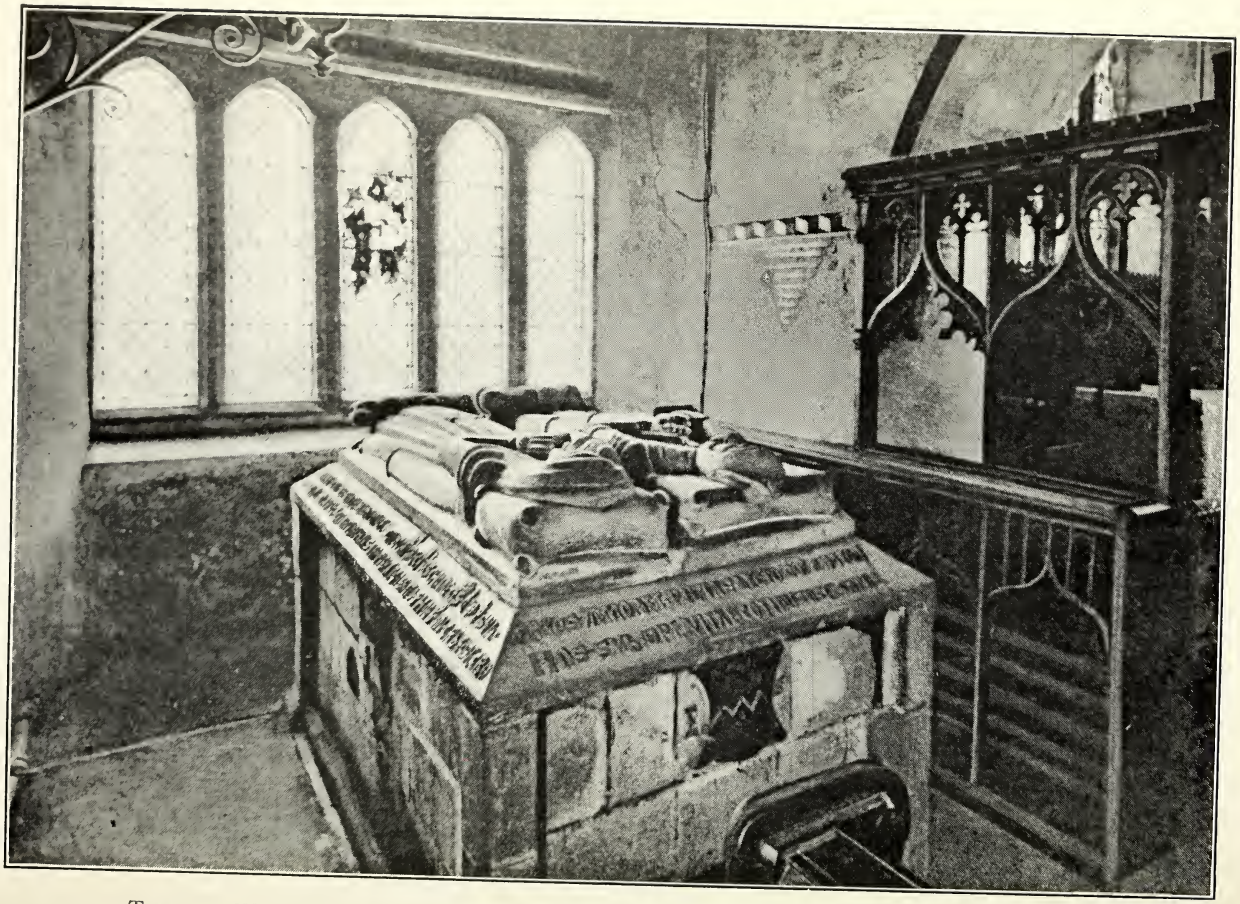
I. Robert[1] Sandes of Rattenby Castle in the parish of St. Bees, co. Cumberland in the time of Henry IV [1399-1413]. He had two sons (1) John Sandes[2] who succeeded his father at St. Bees, and (2) William Sandes[2] of Furnace Fells, Lancashire—see II.

II. William Sandes[2] (Robert[1]), or John as he is said sometimes to appear in ancient records, of Furnace Fells, who was succeeded by his son—see III.

III. William Sandes[3] (Robert[1], William[2]). He was of Furnace Fells and married a daughter of ——— Bonham or Bohun by whom he had issue (1) Margaret Sandes[4] married Richard Bray, Privy Counselor of Henry VI, (2) William Sandes[4]—see IV.

IV. William Sandes[4] (Robert[1], William[2], William[3]) of Furnace Fells. He married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of William Rawson of Yorkshire, and cousin and heir to Thomas Rawlinson, Abbott of Furnace Abbey, who flourished between 1440 and 1460, by whom he had issue (1) George Sandys[5] of Furnace Fells—see V., (2) William Sandys[5] of Little Petenhow, or Petershaw, co. Surrey, whose issue are traced by Foster, (3) Oliver Sandys, d. s. p.

V. George Sandys[5] (Robert[1], William[2], William[3], William[4]) of Furnace Fells. He was living in 1513. He married Margaret Curwen



Tomb of William Sandys and His Wife Margaret, Parents of Archbishop Sandys,
St. Michael's Church, Hawkshead, Lancashire.

daughter of ——— Garrat (or Gerard) of Turvey. He was succeeded by his son and heir William[6]—see VI.

VI. William Sandys[6] (Robert[1], William[2], William[3], William[4], George[5]). He supported Henry VIII in his policy toward the religious orders and was made Receiver General for the Liberties of Furnace. He lived in the parish of Hawkshead, Furnace Fells, on the edge of Esthwaite Water in the celebrated Lake District of England, where he owned among other estates, Esthwaite Hall, his principal residence, and Graythwaite Hall. Major George Owen Sandys, the present owner of Graythwaite Hall (1920), and a lineal descendant of Anthony Sandys[7], a younger brother of the Archbishop, informs the writer that Graythwaite Hall was built in the reign of Edward IV (1461-1483), and has since then been continuously in the Sandys family. The house is now Elizabethan in style but has been twice partly rebuilt and refaced. The writer is indebted to Major Sandys for the photograph reproduced in the *Magazine* of Graythwaite as it exists today. In *A History of the Sandys Family* is to be found a description of the house and of the interesting family portraits which it contains. Major Sandys writes, that of Esthwaite Hall, the principal seat of the family until the end of the sixteenth century, nothing remains but the great hall, now the barn of Esthwaite Hall Farm. Some of the ancient oak panelling of the hall was found a year or two ago when the old corn cribs were being repaired.

William Sandys[6], father of the archbishop, married Margaret, daughter of John Dixon of London by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Roos* of Witherslack, Westmorland, and of Dent, Yorkshire, who was lineally descended from Robert lord Roos and Isabel his wife, daughter of William, King of Scotland [1143-1214]. William Sandys[6] apparently died in 1548. *West* who gives the date as 1558 in his *Antiquities of Furnace* is certainly incorrect, although this date is also given by *Foster* and others. Ayre, the editor of the *Sermons of Archbishop Sandys* (*Parker Society;* 1842; p. i.), who gives the date as 1546 or 1547, is more nearly correct. The writer has recently found a suit filed in the Duchy Court of Lancaster at the Easter term, 1549, against William and Christopher Sandys, sons of William Sandys, *deceased,* in regard to certain iron smithies in Furnace Fells, granted 15 November 1537, by Henry VIII, jointly to William Sandys, the father, and a certain William Sawrey (*Lancashire* and *Cheshire Record Society,* xl; p. 88). As William Sandys's will is dated 23 April, 1546,

* "Thomas Roos, son and heir of Robert Roos of Witherslack and Dent, who was the son and heir of Robert Roos, baron of Kendall; and which said Roos was lineally descended from William lord Roos of Hamlack, who died 10 Edward II., and was one of the competitors for the kingdom of Scotland, being great grandson of Robert lord Roos and Isabel his wife, daughter of William, king of Scotland." This quotation from *West's The Antiquities of Furnace 1774* (pp. 268-9) is said to be taken from an old pedigree by Philipott, but no reference is given, and the writer has made no attempt to verify these statements.

his death therefore took place between this date and Easter 1549. The date 1548 carved over the entrance to the Sandys Choir or Chapel in Hawkshead Church doubtless refers to the year of his death. The date of death of his wife Margaret who was living when he made his will is not known.

William Sandys[6] and his wife Margaret "lie entombed in the Sandys Choir in the church of St. Michael's, at Hawkshead, under a table monument upon which is expressed in alto relievo the effigies in full proportion of the said William and Margaret, with their hands raised in a praying position. At the head and on the side are the Sandys arms between the initials E. S. showing a crescent for distinction." The letters "E. S." are the initials of the Archbishop, by whom the monument was erected.

The will of William Sandys is not now to be found on record either in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, or in the local Archdeaconry Probate Court of Richmond, Yorkshire. *West,* however, quotes extensively from a copy examined by him and then (about 1774) preserved by the Sandys family of Graythwaite Hall. It was dated 23 April, 1546, but the date of probate is not given. He leaves his "capital messuage Esthwaite Water" [Esthwaite Hall] to his son William; and Graythwaite [Hall] to his son Christopher, with reversion in case of the latter's death to his son Myles. He leaves no land to his son Edwin, whom he refers to as being then Vicar of Haversham, and after speaking of him most affectionately requests "that he will do the best he can to see my last will and testament fulfilled, and good rule and loving order be had among his mother, brethren, and sisters". He also names his other children Anthony and Anne, and his grandson Roger, son of his son George, then deceased.

Issue of William Sandys[6] (Robert[1], William[2], William[3], William[4], George[5]) and his wife Margaret Diyon:

1. George Sandys[7] of Graythwaite and Field Head in Hawkshead. Killed in battle on the field of Musselburgh, 10 September, 1547. Married Isabella ——— and let issue, a son Roger.
2. William Sandys[7] of Colton Hall and Conishead Priory. Bailiff of the Liberties of Furnace. Married 1st, Mabel ———, and 2nd, Agnes Strickland, leaving issue by both wives. He is said to have died in 1558. See *A History of the Sandys Family* (p. 179).
3. Edwin Sandys[7]. Born 1519; died 1588. Archbishop of York. Married and left issue—see VII.
4. Christopher Sandys[7] of Killington, Westmoreland, and of Graythwaite, Lancashire, to which latter estate he removed about 1555. Buried 15 April, 1588, at Hawkshead church. Married Margaret (or Cecily) daughter of William Carus of Halton, Lancashire, by whom he left issue.

Edwin Sandys,
Archbishop of York.

5. Myles Sandys[7] of Latimers, and Isthampstead, Bucks, and Brimpsfield, Gloucester. Of the Middle Temple, London. High Sheriff of Gloucester. Married Hester daughter of William Clifton. He left 4 sons, all of whom were knighted, and 2 daughters. Ancestor in the maternal line of the last Lord Sandys of the Vyne and of Mattisfont, *temp.* Charles I. His descendants are traced in *A History of the Sandys Family.*
6. Anthony Sandys[7] of Esthwaite. Married Anne daughter of Robert Mann of Bullingbroke, Lincoln. Buried at Hawkshead, 13 November, 1591. His descendant Major George Owen Sandys now occupies Esthwaite Hall, which has remained continuously in this branch of the family. His descendants are traced in *A History of the Sandys Family.*
7. Anne Sandys[7]. Received a legacy under her father's will. Not traced.

VII. Edwin Sandys[7] (Robert[1], William[2], William[3], William[4], George[5], William[6]). Archbishop of York from 1577 to 1587. Edwin Sandys was born in the parish of Hawkshead, Furnace Fells, Lancashire, 1519, doubtless at Esthwaite Hall, his father's principal residence. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge. He took orders and in 1547 became master of Catharine Hall. He held various ecclesiastical positions, and was Vice-Chancellor of the University of Cambridge when Edward VI died in 1553. He was deeply tinctured with the principles of the reformation and supported the cause of Lady Jane Gray. For refusing to proclaim Mary at Cambridge he was committed to the Tower, July 25th, 1553, and a few weeks later removed to the Marshalsea, but was liberated and escaped to the continent in May, 1554, where he remained until the accession of Elizabeth in 1558. He then returned to England and immediately rose to great influence. He was made Bishop of Worcester, 21 December, 1559, and in 1570 was promoted to be Bishop of London. He was consecrated Archbishop of York, 8 March, 1576-7. It is said that Elizabeth seriously considered appointing him archbishop of Canterbury in 1583, and the fact that he was a married man alone prevented his elevation to the primacy. He died 10 July, 1588, and was buried in Southwell Minster, Nottinghamshire. Archbishop Sandys figures prominently in the ecclesiastical and political disputes of the period. The reader is referred for further details of his life to an excellent sketch of him in the *Dictionary of National Biography* (Vol. 1; 238), to the introduction by Ayre to *The Sermons of Edwin Sandys, D. D.* (*Parker Society:* 1842) and to *A History of the Sandys Family.* A dramatic account of an attempt to besmirch the moral character of the Archbishop and to extort blackmail from him while he was on a visit to Doncaster in 1581, elaborately planned by his old enemy Sir Robert Stapleton, in which the wife of the inn-keeper, Stapleton and the inn-keeper, figured, is to be found in

Stry'e's Annals of the Reformation (Vol. iii; part 1, pp. 142-158). Stapleton, who afterwards made a full confession of his part in the plot, was punished by a long confinement in the Tower and in the Fleet.

Archbishop Sandys was married twice. By his first wife Mary Sandys, the daughter of William Sandys of Wadham, Essex, he had an only child James Sandys (*Visitation of Cumberland, 1615* (*Harl. Society,* vii, 17). This son died about 1555-1557 on the continent of the plague. His wife, whom he married about 1553, is said to have been a cousin; she died on the continent in 1558.

By his second wife Cecily Wilsford* (or Wilford), the daughter of Thomas Wilsford of Hartridge in Cranbrook, Kent, and his second wife Rose Whetenhall, whom the archbishop married, 19 February, 1558-9, he had seven sons and two daughters. A brief synopsis of the pedigree of Wilsford of Cranbrook as given in the footnote seems of sufficient interest to present in this connection. A very full record of the births of Archbishop Sandys's children and a list of their sponsors is to be found in his own hanwdriting in the family Bible of the Archbishop still preserved at the Grammer School, Hawskhead, founded by the Archbishop, and reproduced in *Brown's Genesis of the United States* and in facsimile in *A History of the Sandys Family.* Several portraits and engravings of the Archbishop are in existence. The one reproduced here is from a painting in the National Portrait Gallery, London, of Archbishop Sandys and his wife Cecily Sandys. An excellent copy of this portrait in oil is to be found in the collection of Mr. Walter de C. Poultney of Baltimore. The will of Archbishop Sandys, a brief abstract of which follows, is an exceedingly lengthy document. The introduction which is virtually a sermon of some thirteen hundred words, will be entirely omitted. This abstract and that of the will of his wife Cecily Sandys, probated in 1610, which is a much shorter document, have been made for the writer directly from the probate records.

---

* Family of Wilford (or Wilsford). The pedigree of the family of Wilsford of Hartridge in the parish of Cranbrook, Kent, is traced in *Hasted's Kent* (vii, 98-99), and in *Berry's Geneaologies; Kent* (pp. 134-135.) The arms are: Gules a cheveron engrailed between three leopards' heads or. Crest: A leopard's head, per pale, or and gules.

The line begins with:

I. William Wilsford of an ancient family near Wilsford in co. Devon. Married Margaret daughter and co-heir of Walter Corneus, son and heir of Sir Walter Corneus, knight. He was succeeded by his son and heir:

II. Robert Wilsford. He was succeeded by his son and heir:

III. James Wilsford, alderman and sheriff of London 1499. Married Elizabeth daughter of John Betenham of Pluckley, Esq. His son was:

IV. Thomas Wilsford of Hartridge in Cranbrook, Kent, Esq. Married 1st Elizabeth daughter of Walter Colepeper of Bedgebery, Esq., by whom he had issue two sons and eight daughters traced in the pedigree. Their eldest son Sir James Wilsford of Cranbrook, knight, married Joyce, daughter of John Barrett; and their second son Francis Wilsford of Nonington, Kent, knight, married Alice daughter and heir of William Sympson, vice-marshal of Calais. Thomas Wilsford married 2nd, Rose daughter of William Whetenhall of Peckham, Kent., Esq., by whom he had issue two children, viz: Sir Thomas Wilsford of Hedinge in the parish of Kingston, knight, married Mary only daughter and heir of Edward Poynings; and Cecelia [Cecily] Wilsford, wife of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York. These pedigrees carry down the later lines, which for obvious reasons need not be given here.

Cecily Wilford,
Wife of Archbishop Sandys.

The will of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, from which the following abstract is taken, was dated, 1 August 1587, and was probated, 27 May 1590, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (*Drury*, 30). It will be noted that the testator signs himself *Sandes*.

The will of Edwyne Sandes, minister of God's Holy Word, Archbishop of York, dated 1st August 1587.

Under powers given me by indentures made 4 June 18 Eliz., between myself of the one part, and Miles Sandes of Lattimers, co. Bucks, esq., Francis Willforde, Edward Fenner and Robert Brigges, esq., I assign the issues of Cursewolde *alias* Crudeswoode Park, co. Kent, to my wife Cicely for the residue of the term which the said Miles and the others had of the grant of Henry Leonard.

If Elizabeth Norton, daughter of John Norton, late of Ripon, Yorks, esq. decd, and George Sandes, my youngest son, marry together, I will have settled upon them the tenements which John Samonde, gent., and Anne, his wife, conveyed to Thomas Spencer and Thomas Porter; and the said Elizabeth shall be discharged of her wardship and marriage, which belongeth to me; and the said Elizabeth shall have £300 at the age of 16.

My wife shall have the bringing up of my children Thomas, Henry and George Sandes, so long as she continue a widow, she having for the same their portions and the annuity out of the manor of Umbersley. If she die or marry, their portions shall be submitted to Samuel and Edwyne Sandes, my sons. Whereas I have according to mine ability sufficiently preferred and advanced all my children, viz. both my daughters Margaret Awcher and Anne Barne by marriage, to my great charges, as also all my sons, viz. Samuell, Edwyne, Myles, Thomas, Henry and George, so as they ought not by the custom of this province of York to claim any their filial portions of my goods and chattels, I declare that my children shall hold themselves contented with their said preferments, and not challenge any reckoning with my executrix; but I give to them each certain special remembrances, viz. to Samuell a bason and ewer of silver, double gift, the black armour of proof made for my own body, etc.; to my daughter Margaret Awcher, one great salt of silver with a cover, etc. and 6 milch kine; to my younger daughter Anne Barne, one great salt of silver, double gilt, with a cover, a dozen silver spoons, and one ambling gelding fit for her own saddle. To my brothers Christopher and Anthony Sandes, £10 apiece. To my servant and kinsman David Sandes, one good gelding. Dr.

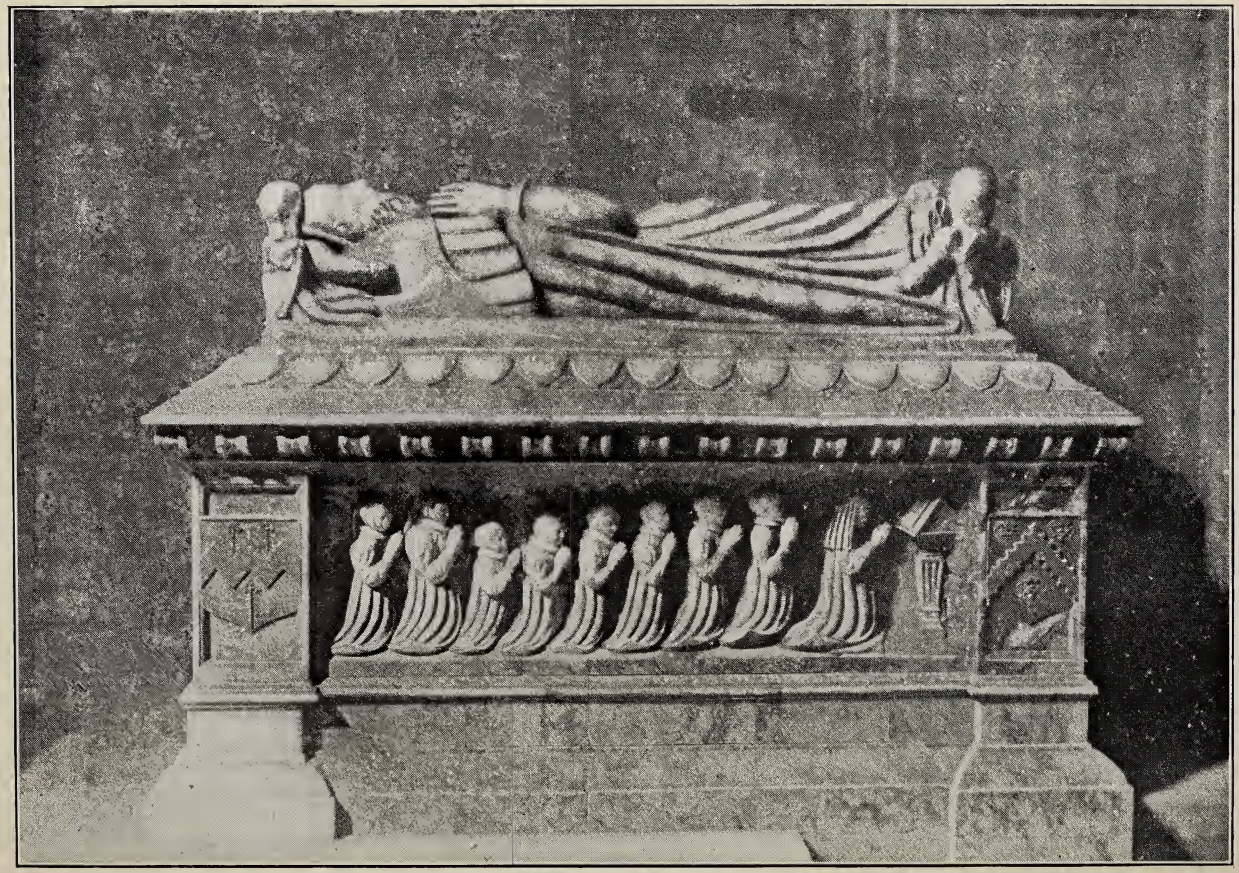
Tobie Mathewe, Dean of Durham, and my son Edwin shall dispose of all my books of learning, save as are in English, which I leave to my wife [to distribute] among my children, reserving to the said Edwyne such as Dr. Mathewe shall think fittest for his study. All the rest of my goods to my wife, whom I make my executrix; and Sir Christopher Wrey, Lord Chief Justice of England, Dr. Toby Mathewe, aforesaid, my brother Miles Sandes, Francis Palmes and my son Samuell Sandes, esq., my overseers. Witnesses: Richard Hudson, Anthony Higgin, Moyses Fowler, Jeames Cooke, Leonard Hutton, John Johnson, Robert Hall.

Proved 22 May 1590 by the proctor of the executrix named.

The will of Cicely Sandys, widow of Archbishop Sandys, undated, but with a codicil, dated, 17 January 1610[-11], was probated, 12 February 1610[-11] in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (*Wood,* 15). The following is an abstract:

The will of Cicely Sandys late wife of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, deceased. [undated]

I bequeath to each of my sons & sons in law a black cloak & to my daughter Barne & my daughters in law a black gown. To ten poor women a gown each. To the poor of Woodham Ferris, £10. To the mending of the highways there, £4. To my servant, Richard Hearde, £20. To my servant, Edward Butcher, 40 s. [Legacies to other servants unnamed]. To my son's children that I have brought up, mourning cloth. To my son, Edwin Sandes, £100. To my third son, Miles Sandys, £100. To my fourth son, Thomas Sandys, £200. To my son, Henry Sandys, £200. To my son, George Sandes, £200, if he return into England. To my daughter, Dame Anne Barne, my scarlet bed, & the furniture thereunto belonging & £100, which I lent to her husband Sir William Barne & for which I have his bond, & £40, and to her daughter, Anne Barne, £100, towards her preferment in marriage. To my grandchild, Sir Anthony Aucher, a ring; to my godson Edwin Aucher £30, to my daughter's daughter, Margaret Aucher, £30 & a cabinet, a cup & my Geneva bible which my brother, Francis Willford gave me. To Elizabeth, now Dame Haman, the cabinet her father gave me & the Geneva bible with one clasp, & £10. To my daughter Barne & my daughters in law, a ring each. To Sir Thomas Willford, the elder, a ring, he being my brother.



Tomb of Archbishop Sandys

Tomb of Cecily, Wife of Archbishop Sandys,
Woodham Ferrars, Essex.

Executor & Residuary legatee:—my eldest son, Sir Samuel Sandys, knt.
Overseers:—my brother Sir Thomas Willford & my sons Sir Edwin & Sir Miles Sandys.
I bequeath to little Bridget Sandys, who waits on my son Henry's daughter, £100, on marriage. Signed: Cicely Sandys. Witnesses:—Daniell Lyndsell, Thomas Sandys, Richard Hearde, Edward Bucherd, Charles Chadwicke.
Proved:—12 February 1610[-11] by the executor.
Codicil dated 17 January 1610[-11] [follows the Probate Act in the Register]. I give my sons Thomas & Henry, £100 each more. To my daughter in law, Dame Katherine, wife of Sir Edwin Sandys, my silver tun with cover parcel gilt. To Mary Sandys, daughter of my son, Sir Samuel, my great silver porrenger. To her sister, Margaret Sandys, a silver salt double gilt.
Witnesses: Char. Chadwicke, Edwyne Aucher.

Issue of Archbishop Edwin Sandys[7] (Robert[1], William[2], William[3], William[4], George[5], William[6]) and his 1st wife, Mary Sandys.

1. James Sandys[8], a son who died in infancy on the continent of the plague, between 1554 and 1558.

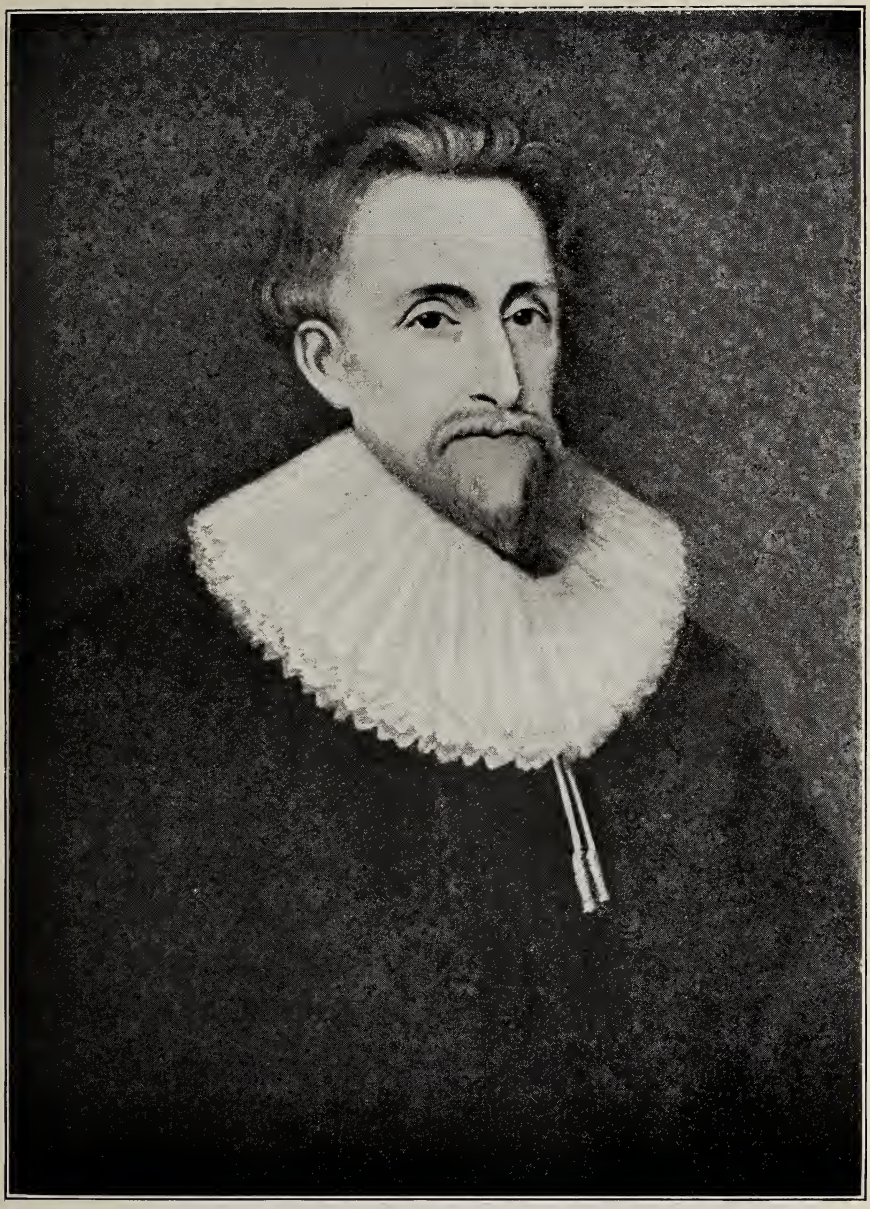
Issue of Archbishop Edwin Sandys[7] and his 2nd wife, Cecily Wilsford:

2. Sir Samuel Sandys[8], knight. Born 28 December, 1560. Sheriff of Worcestershire 16 James I [1618]. Member of Parliament 13 [1615] and 18 [1620] James I. Member of the Virginia Company. Died 18 August, 1623. Buried at Wickhamford, Worcester. Held manors in Worcestershire, Essex and Yorkshire. Married Mercy, daughter of Martin Culpeper. There is a magnificent monument to the memory of him and his wife in Wickhamford church. He left issue 11 children. A daughter Margaret[9] married Sir Francis Wyatt, governor of Virginia. His descendants are traced in *A History of the Sandys Family*. From Samuel[8] was descended Samuel Sandys[13], created baron Sandys of Ombersley in 1743.
3. Sir Edwin Sandys[8], knight, statesman and colonist. The part played by this remarkable man not only in the establishment of Virginia but in the development of representative government both in the American colonies and in England, is now universally recognized. To him we owe the calling together of the first legislative assembly held in the colonies, which met at Jamestown in 1619, and planted in Virginia the seeds of political independence which came to fruition a century and a half later in the Revolution.

   Edwin Sandys was born December 9, 1561. He was entered at the Merchant Taylors' School in 1571, and was admitted as

a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, under Richard Hooker, September, 1577, received his B. A. October 16, 1579, and became a probationer fellow January 23, 1580. He was made by his father a collated prebend of Witwang in the Cathedral of York, March 17, 1582, although he never took orders, holding the position until May, 1602, when he resigned to take part in active political life. He was entered in the Middle Temple 1589. He had entered parliament from Andover in 1586, and represented Plympton in 1588-1589 and again in 1592-1593. He travelled extensively abroad from 1593 to 1599, and while in Paris in 1599 he wrote his *Europae Speculum*. This book was not printed, however, until 1605, when an unauthorized edition, under the title "A Relation of the State of Religion in Europe", appeared in London from a stolen copy of the manuscript. Sandys succeeded in having this pirated edition suppressed and the "books were burned in St. Paul's Church yard by order of the High Commission". It was republished at the Hague under the original title in 1629. He returned to England in 1599 and shortly afterwards entered the service of King James in Scotland, and came with him to England when he succeeded Elizabeth in 1603. He was knighted by James at Charterhouse May 11, 1603, and "was afterwards employed by his majesty in several affairs of great trust and importance". In 1604 he represented Stockbridge in James's first parliament and showed his interest in progressive measures by his opposition to the great trading companies and monopolies, and also by his endeavors to secure for all prisoners the right to employ counsel in their defense.

Sandy's interest in colonization apparently dates from the organization in 1606 of the first London Company, or as it afterwards came to be called the Virginia Company, and he became March 9, 1607, a member of the Council of Virginia of this Company. He was reelected to the council again, May 23, 1609. His influence in parliament steadily increased, and "July 3, 1607, on motion of Sir Edwin Sandys, a member of great authority, the House of Commons entered for the first time an order for the regular keeping of their Journals". Sir Matthew Hale couples together the names of Sir Francis Bacon and Sir Edwin Sandys and states that these "two men of the greatest parts and knowledge in England" drew up a remonstrance against the king's conduct against the parliament during the session of 1604-1611. Sandys from this time began to drift away from the court party. Probably to prevent his deserting to the opposition or country party, the king is said to have granted to him, March 12, 1614, a moiety of the manor of Northbourne and other manors in Kent, although his will refers to his *purchase* of Northbourne from James. He represented both Rochester and



Sir Edwin Sandys.

Hinton in parliament in 1614. Although professing loyalty to the king, Sandys openly opposed James' conception of absolutism, and formulated the doctrine which later became the great Whig dogma, that the origin of monarchy lay in election, and that the duties of the sovereign and his subjects were reciprocal; that the people gave its consent to the king's authority upon the express understanding that there were certain reciprocal conditions which neither king nor people could violate with impunity, and that a king who pretended to rule by any other title such as conquest might be dethroned by any force sufficient to overthrow him. James was incensed and Sandys was summoned before the privy council upon the dissolution of parliament, June 17, 1614, and gave bond not to leave London without permission, but the case was not pressed.

James did not call together parliament between 1614 and 1621, and during this period Sandys seems to have devoted himself largely to Virginia and other colonial enterprises. He had become a member of the East India Company prior to 1614, a "free brother" March 31, 1618, and served on its committee from 1619 to 1623, and again from 1625 to 1629. He joined the Somers Island, or Bermudas Company, June 29, 1615. This latter company was later merged with the Virginia Company, and the Sandys tribe of Bermuda derived its name from him.

Sandys's absorbing colonial interest, however, was in Virginia affairs. Factions had begun to develop in the Virginia Company, and in 1617 Sir Thomas Smythe, one of the "merchant princes" of London, and the treasurer or chief executive officer of the Company, turned over the active management of its affairs to Sandys. "In regard to Sir Thomas Smythe's sickness and other imployments Sir Edwin was chosen as his assistant in the management of the affairs of the Virginia Company and he did in a manner wholie supplie Smythe's place" from early in 1617 to April 24, 1619. It was at this time that the Leyden Puritans sent messengers to consult with Sandys in regard to their settling in Virginia and their correspondence as found in Bradford's *History of Plymouth Plantation 1620-1647* (pp. 70-76) shows how well disposed and sympathetic Sandys was towards them and their plans. The feud between the Earl of Warwick and Sir Thomas Smythe resulted in Sandys's almost unanimous election as treasurer or head of the Virginia Company, April 28, 1619, as the successor of Smythe. Under Sandys's wise administration of the Virginia Company, the struggling colony now began really to prosper, but he was convinced that its ultimate success depended upon the grant to the colonists of a large measure of self government. Under his direction in May 1619 a committee of the Company drew up a form of government for the colony.

Governor Yeardley was thereupon directed by Sandys to issue writs for the election of a general assembly, and July 30, 1619, there met at Jamestown the first representative legislative body ever assembled in America. This same year Sandys made an unsuccessful attempt to found a missionary college in Virginia.

The king, who had been greatly displeased by the independent tendencies exhibited by parliament, refused to call it together between 1614 and 1621. During this period the meetings of the large and powerful Virginia Company, to which upwards of a hundred members of parliament belonged, and most of whom were opposed to the court party, served as a sort of "open forum" for the discussion of questions of general political interest, and Sandys was looked upon by the king as the leader of the opposition and his greatest enemy. When the time for the annual election of the treasurer or administrative head of the company for 1620 approached, James is reported to have said "choose the Devil if you will but not Sir Edwin Sandys". The annual meeting was held June 28, 1620, and notwithstanding this warning, a large majority of the members were about to proceed with the reelection of Sandys, when suddenly a messenger from the king arrived and informed the meeting that the king positively forbade Sandys's election, but wished to suggest four names, all of the old Sir Thomas Smythe faction now opposed to Sandys, from which it was his pleasure that they should elect a treasurer. The meeting was at once thrown into a turmoil at this violation of their charter rights, and would doubtless have ignored the king's orders, had not Sandys requested that his name be withdrawn. The name of the Earl of Southampton, a warm friend of Sandys, was then proposed and he was elected by an overwhelming majority over the king's nominees. The king was furious and determined when the opportunity presented itself to destroy the Virginia Company and take the government of the colony into his hands, and thus avenge himself upon Sandys and his friends, who still controlled the policies of the company.

Sandys and John Selden in February, 1621, prepared a new charter for the Company which was never adopted however. Sandys was elected to the 1621-1622 parliament from Sandwich, succeeding Sir Thomas Smythe. He was very active in this parliament and as leader of the country or popular party in its opposition to the policies of the court party, he further exasperated the king. During a short recess, he, the Earl of Southampton and Selden were arrested; Sandys was imprisoned in the Tower from June 21 to July 21, 1621, when he was released, owing, it is said, to widespread public resentment. The cause of his arrest was not made public, but it was generally believed

to be a warning from the king to cease his opposition to the latter's policies, rather than on account of various Virginia matters, which the court party intimated. It was said that it was because Sandys "was opposed to monarchial government in general; had moved the Archbishop of Canterbury to give leave to the Brownists and Separatists to go to Virginia, and designed to make a free popular state there, and himself and his assured friends to be leaders". In 1623 a certain unscrupulous Nathaniel Butler published a pamphlet in which he brought various unfounded charges against the colonial administrations of the Company in Virginia. Although it was at once shown that the conditions complained of had existed under a former administration when Smythe was treasurer of the Company and Argell governor of the colony, and that these had been long since corrected by Sandys, it gave the king his long awaited opportunity for revenge. In October, 1623, James brought suit against the Company to annul its charter, and notwithstanding its resistance in the courts and in parliament, and the vehement protests of the Virginia burgesses who were more than satisfied with the conditions then existing in the colony, a subservient court declared the charter of the Virginia Company null and void, July 24, 1624, and Virginia became henceforth a royal colony.

Sandys from this time ceases to be a factor in Virginia affairs, although maintaining an interest in the East Indian Company until his death. He continued in parliament, however, representing Kent in the session of 1624, and Penryn in 1625 and 1626. He died in October, 1629, and was buried at Northbourne church where there is a monument to his memory. Northbourne Court where he lived was built upon the site of an old monastery. Of the mansion nothing now remains except some picturesque ruins and the old terraced gardens. Sir Edwin Sandys was a man of varied interests and wide culture. Richard Hooker is said to have submitted his celebrated *Ecclesiastical Polity* to him for criticism and suggestion before its publication. Sandys in his will left £1500 to Oxford to found a lectureship on "Metaphysic Philosophie" and £1000 to Cambridge for the like purpose. His religious views as found in his *Europae Speculum* show him to have been singularly broad minded and tolerant.

Sketches of Sir Edwin Sandys's are to be found in Brown's *Genesis of the United States* (pp. 992-4) and in the *Dictionary of National Biography* (l. 286-290). His descendants are traced in *A History of the Sandys Family* and in *Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees.*

Sir Edwin Sandys[8] married four times. By his first wife Margaret, daughter of John Everleigh of Devan, he had a daughter:

i. Margaret Sandys[9]; married Sir Thomas Wilsford.

By his second wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Southcoat, he left no issue.

By his third wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Nevinson of Eastry, Kent, he had a daughter:

ii. Anne Sandys[9]; not traced.

By his fourth wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Richard Bulkeley, he had seven sons and five daughters, viz:

iii. Henry Sandys[9] (1605-1640) of Northbourne Court; married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Hammond, died without issue, Northbourne passing to his brother Edwin.

iv. Edwin Sandys[9] of Northbourne Court; a colonel in the Parliamentary army; killed at the battle of Powyck, 1642; married Catherine Champeney and had issue five children; the baronets Sandys of Northbourne are his descendants.

v. Richard Sandys[9] of Downe Hall, Kent, a colonel in the Parliamentary army, died 1669; married Hester Aucher and had issue six sons and four daughters.

vi. Robert Sandys[9]. Living 1629. Not traced.

vii. William Sandys[9]. Apparently died before 1629, as he is not named in his father's will.

viii. Thomas Sandys[9]. Living 1629. He is referred to as Sir Thomas Sandys, *knight,* by Foster, but he does not appear in Shaw's *Knights of England.*

ix. Francis Sandys[9]. Apparently died before 1629.

x. Penelope Sandys[9]. Married ante 1643 Nicholas Lechmere, esq. of Hanley, Worcs., baron of the Exchequer.

xi. Elizabeth Sandys[9]. Living in 1629.

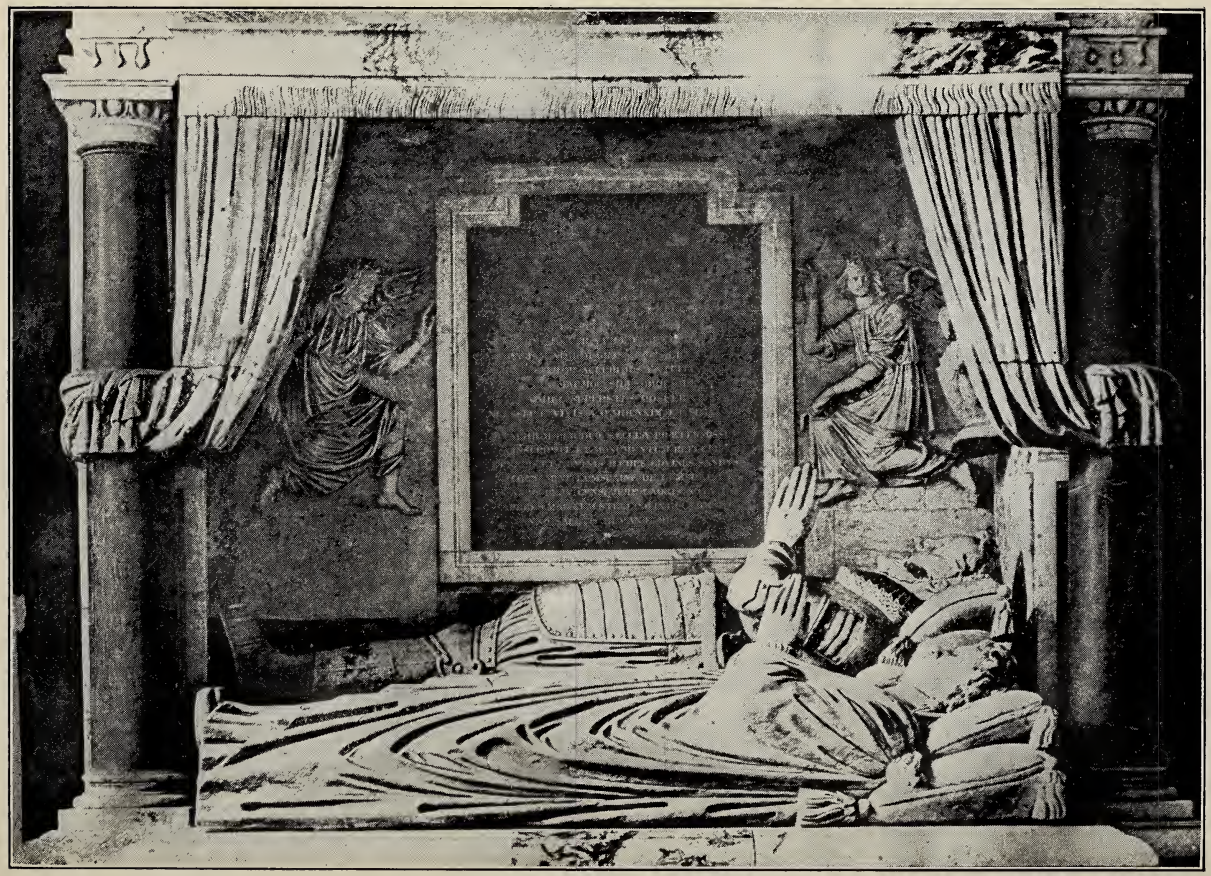
xii. Frances Sandys[9]. Living 1629.

xiii. Catherine Sandys[9]. Married Gerard Scrimshire of Aquelate, Staffordshire.

xiv. Mary Sandys[9]. Died 26 Oct. 1675. Married Richard, 3d son of Robert, Lord Spencer, later Duke of Marlborough.

The will of Sir Edwin Sandys, of which the following is an abstract, dated 20 August 1629, was probated 31 October, 1629, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Ridley, 64).

> Sir Edwin Sandis of Northborne, in co. Kent, Knt. For the more speedy paying of my debts wherein I comprise the redeeming of my land at Stonham now in mortgage to Mr. James Dorville I desire my whole estate be kept "intirelie united" until the year 1633 and then my wife Dame Katharin Sandis to enjoy, as her jointure during her life, my house and lands of Bishoppbarne alias Bishoplathes, commonly called Bishop feildes neer the walles of the City of Yorke, which I purchased of



Tomb of Sir Edwin Sandys and His Wife,
Northbourne Church, Kent.

Queen Elizabeth; and my Mansion house at Northborne, in co. Kent, with all the lands belonging, parcel of the Manor of Northborne the inheritance whereof I purchased of King James, also my capital messuage with all the lands belonging called Stonham farme neer Dartford in said co., (being redeemed out of mortgage, which I purchased of my brother Sir Miles Sandis and hee of Queen Elizabeth, also my Marshland in Bilchington in said co. After the decease of my said wife, to my eldest sonne Henry Sandis and his heirs male. In default of issue, then to my second sonne Edwin Sandys and his heirs male: In default of issue to my third sonne Richard Sandis and his heirs male: In default of issue, to my fourth sonne Robert Sandis and his heirs male: In default of issue to my fifth sonne Thomas Sandis and his heirs male. In default of issue to my right heirs for ever.

To my said Wife Dame Katharine, the lease of my house within Aldersgate.

To my three daughters, Francis Sandis, Elizabeth Sandis & Penelope Sandis, these portions vizt., to Francis, £500 which I have lately adventured and payd to the East India Company for the first Persian voiage with the whole proceed thereof; to Elizabeth, £500 which I have subscribed to adventure in the second voyage; and to Penelope £500 to be adventured for her in the third voyage.

Concerning my other leases in the co. of Yorke vizt., the lease of the prebend of Westwang and of Wildon grange and of the rectorie and tieth corne of Felkirke, held of the Archbishop of York, my will is the profits of the same be allowed for the maintenance and education of my fower younger sonnes at the rate of £40 a years each; and out of the remainder of the profits, £1,500 to be employed in purchase of land to be conveyed to the University of Oxford for the raising of an annual stipend for a lecture of Metaphisic Philosophie. Also £1,000 for the purchase of land to be assured to the University of Cambridge for the raising of a stipend for a like lecture. "which lecture my desire is may bear the name of my freind Francis Mecham esquire, deceased."

To my sonne Henry Sandis, and his heirs male, my 5 shares of land in Sandys Tribe in the Summer Ilands and the other 5 shares in Smiths Tribe in the said Ilands, which I purchased of the widow and executrix of George Barkeley of London, merchant in the name of my frend Mr. John Ferrar, late of London, merchant. Residuary Legatee and Executrix: my wife Dame Katharine Sandys, in the event of death, then my sonne Henry Sandys esq.,

and my freind Mr. Nicholas Ferrar, now or late of London, gentleman, to be executors.

Overseers: Sir Robert Naunton, my ancient freind, master of the Wards and Liveries, my sonne in law, Richard Spencer, esq., my sonne in law Sir Thomas Wilsford, Knt. my freinds Mr. Thomas Keightley of London, Merchant, Mr. Gabriel Barbor, Esq., Mr. John Ferrar, late of London, Merchant and Mr. Richard Casewell, citizen of London and to each of them a ring of 40 s.

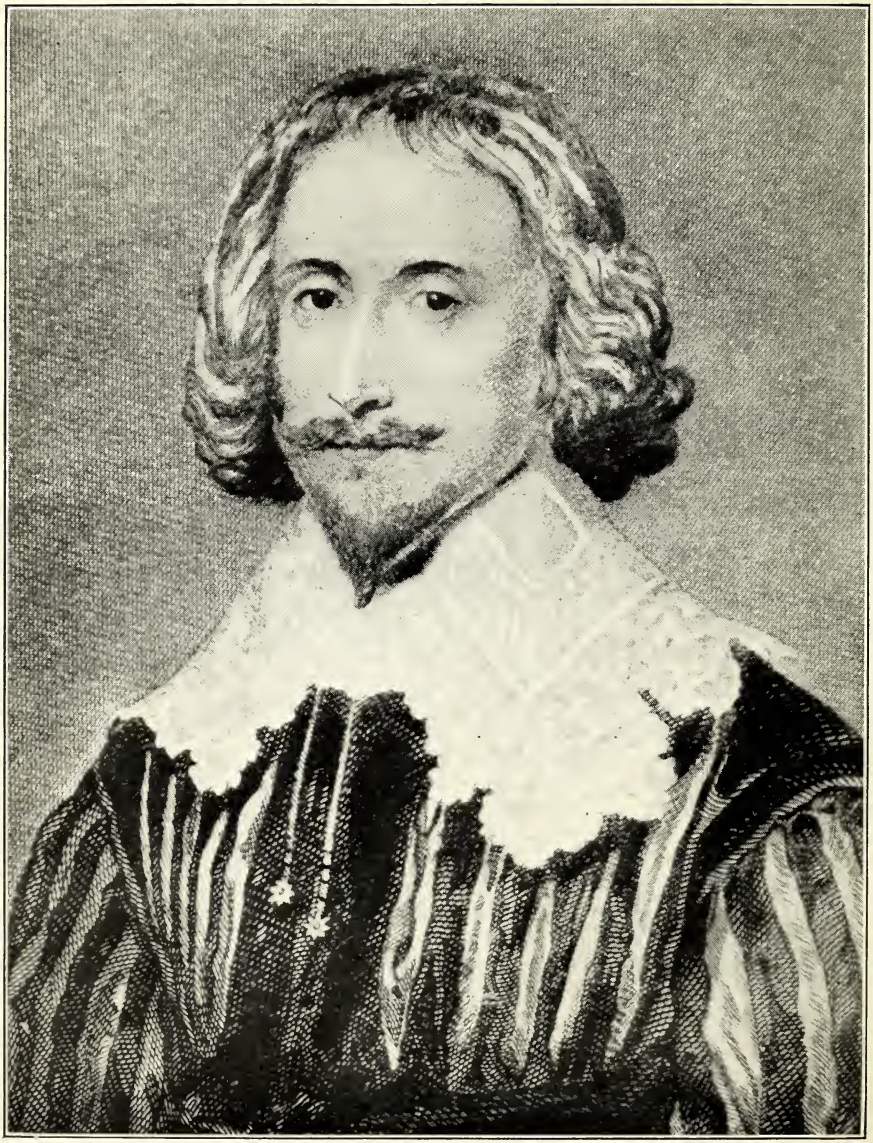
To my bretheren and sister, to my wife's brother and sisters, to my sonne in law, Gerard Skrymsher [Scrimshire], to my daughter in law Margaret Sandis, my brother in law, James Evelegh, a gold ring of 20 s. each. To Richard Facie, teacher of my children 40 markes.

Gerrard Skrymshire, Katherine Skrimshire, Frances Sandis, Elizabeth Sandis, Edwin Sandys, Richard Sands, Robert Sandis, Thomas Sandis, Richard Facie, Henry Thackham, Owen Meredith, Elizabeth Lawes: Witnesses.

Proved 31 Oct. 1629 by the sole Executrix named.

4. Sir Myles Sandys[8], knight, of Wimberton, Isle of Ely. Born 29 March, 1563. Knighted 11 May, 1603. Created a baronet 25 November, 1612. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Cooke of North Gray, Kent. Member of parliament from the University of Cambridge 12 James I [1614], and from Worcester 3 Charles I [1627]. Died 1644. Left issue. The baronetcy became extinct in 1644. See *A History of the Sandys Family* for his descendants.
5. William Sandys[8] of London. Born 13 September, 1565. Died young.
6. Margaret Sandys[8]. Born 22 December, 1566. Married Sir Anthony Aucher of Bishopsbourne, who was a brother of Elizabeth Aucher, wife of Sir William Lovelace, the elder (see ante xxviii; 380). They had a daughter Elizabeth Aucher who married Sir William Hamour of St. Albans Court, Kent.
7. Thomas Sandys[8] of London. Born 3 December, 1568. Member of the Virginia Company. Left numerous issue.

VIII. 8. Anne Sandys[8]. Born 21 June, 1570. "vii, Anne Sandes was born on June 21 at eight of the clock on the morning, 1570. Her godfather, John Packington, Esq.; her godmothers Mrs. Anne Washbourne, Mrs. Anne Colles." Married about 1586 Sir William Barne, knight, of Woolwich, Kent, by whom she had issue seven children, the youngest of whom, Anne Barne, married 1st, Sir William Lovelace (1584-1627), the younger, and 2nd, Dr. Jonathan Browne, D. D., leaving issue by both husbands. She was the ancestress of the Lovelace family traced



George Sandys.

in this magazine—see Lovelace—*Va. Mag.* xxvii-xxviii; for further details.

9. Henry Sandys[8]. Born 30 December, 1572. Not traced.
10. George Sandys[8]. Poet, colonist and traveller. Born 2 March, 1577. Of Carswell, Oxfordshire. He studied at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford. His travels, which began in 1610, extended to France, Italy, Turkey, Egypt, Cyprus and the Holy Land. A narrative of these travels under the title *The Relation of a Journey begun An. Dom. 1610,* was published in 1615 and attained much popularity. He took a great interest in colonization, and in April, 1621, became colonial treasurer of the Virginia Company, accompanying Sir Francis Wyatt the new governor, who had married his niece Margaret, daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys, to Virginia in that year. Sandys was appointed a member of the Council of Virginia in 1624 and again in 1626 and 1628. He probably remained in Virginia until 1631, or possibly later. While in Virginia he completed his translation of *Ovid's Metamorphoses,* the earliest English poetry written on the American continent. After his return to England he published in 1636 his *Paraphrase upon the Psalms and Hymns;* in 1640 his translation of *Christ's Passion* from the Latin of Grotius; and in 1641 his *Paraphrase of the Song of Psalms.* His verse is of a high order. In character he was exemplary. He died unmarried, although his father's will shows that a certain Elizabeth Norton had been chosen when he was still a child of nine for his wife. He was buried at Bexley, Kent, in 1643. A very full sketch of George Sandys's life is to be found in the *Dictionary of National Biography* (1; 290-3), and in the introduction to his *Poetical Works* in two volumes edited in 1872 by Richard Hooper. His connection with Virginia is fully detailed in *Brown's Genesis* (p. 994).

THE CORBIN FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

(Continued)

Gawin Corbin, 4th son of Thomas Corbin, of Hall End, was a merchant in London and did an extensive trade with Virginia. On December 5th, 1666, Gawin Corbin and Company of London submitted a petition to the Privy Council, reciting that they had built the ship *Virginia Berkeley,* of 80 tons, in Virginia, had sent her over to England to be made fitter for service, and that she was to return to Virginia again with the commodities and necessities for building and beautifying a church there, that her master and sailors were all Virginians, and they asked a pass allowing her an indefinite stay there. The petition was granted.

The church was, doubtless, Christ Church, Middlesex, the parish of which Gawin Corbin's brother Henry was a vestryman.

Gawin Corbin was for a number of years financial agent for Virginia in England, and in 1678 was Deputy Treasurer. In 1684 Gawin Corbin, of Grace Church Street, London, and his son-in-law, Roger Borough, were merchants and partners. In 1692 he was still agent for Virginia. He married Grace Smith, of Derby, and died Feb. 25th, 1709, at Yelverton, Norfolk.

The following letters from Gawin Corbin are among Lord Beauchamp's family papers. They contain frequent references to Henry Corbin of Virginia and to Virginia affairs.

GAWEN CORBIN TO THOMAS CORBIN.

22 April 1676.

Good Brother,

I had y^rs of the receipt of ye writeings & order for paiement of Twenty pounds to ye order of Co.* Prescott wch was accordingly paid & a discharge taken according to direction, but have not as yet bin abt. ye other affaire at Walingford House nor indeed much out of my owne since ye fateall Newse of my Bro's† death came to my knowledge, w^ch would have bin much more surprising had not Mr. Secretary ordered it as hee did, w^ch I must ever owne as an acte of kindness in him as well as his great Concernance for ye Loss of my Deare brother, indeed I Receive no Letters but renew my grife as pashionatly they express ther resentment, by wch I find y^t the Countdy in Generall as well as particular Relations are alredy sensible of ye want of him, how much more do you think then am I who have not only Lost a bro. but so good a friend. I alwaies made my Concerene as his owne, on w^ch account I am now like to be ye greater sufferer by guiving a Larger Creditt then in prudence I ought to have done fforgetting y^t hee was mortall. The Christian like end he made the Coppy of my sisters Letter will informe you w^ch I heare Inclose together w^th a Coppy of his will by w^ch you will find the trust hee have reposed in us & it must now bee our care, as it was his, to so gett an estate, y^t wee improve it all we can for his children, in order to w^ch must make it my business to gett in moneys as fast as I can y^t ye somme hee mentions may bee put out to interest in good hands w^ch is hard to find in ye Citty as now ye case stands & therefore I conceave Land security would bee most acceptable to ye Guardians, & I think if you are willing wee need looke noe further then your selfe, for to my shallow apprehention you could not doe better then to take ye money and cleere ye estate or marry co. Peg w^th it, but if you are not for y^t I am sure you had much better owe it to one then many espeachally Considering no part of ye principle will be paieable tell y^t come of age or mary w^ch I presume will not bee sudaine as ye affairs of Virginia now stand, w^ch being pt. of

* In these letters "Co." evidently means "cousin".

† Henry Corbin, of Virginia. The use of the word "resentment" might mean that Henry Corbin was killed by the Indians.

ye Continent w^th^ New England share its fate as to Wars w^th^ ye Indians, who have of late Committed so many outrages, & y^t^ day my bro. was buried they tooke away kild abt. 40 persons out of ye head of Rapp^a^ River, since w^ch^ my Sisters Last Letter mentions they attemptd her plantation in those parts, through providence escaped ther fury, for y^t^ time. But ther feares are still such y^t^ many have quitt ther Dwellings & more must if some speedy care bee not taken both ther & heere wherby to supply y^m^ w^th^ Men and Amunition, w^ch^ surely ye King & Counsell will if moved by ye agents as it will if our next Letters bring us not much better results, w^ch^ I am daly in expectations of my Concerne being much greater then ever yet doubt not but to do reasonable well if care bee taken to quiatt ye natives as I judge now noe way is Left but by downe right strength, in order to w^ch^ some write y^t^ the assembly was to meete ye 7 March & its belevid it will then bee Judged ye best expedient y^t^ no Tobacco shall be planted this yeare, wherby they will make it ther whole business next to planting Corne to foarse ye natives to a peace or utterly to destroy y^m^ as far as they can.

I find yet this Comfort amids my trouble y^t^ severall of my Correspondents have consignd Tobacco & more will but noe one but writes it must Lie by in hopes of a great rise in case ther bee no plantings, so y^t^ I must necessarily bee foarsd to take up much money in case I pay in my brothers in a small time w^ch^ I beleive is not expected neither can I afford Longer to pay interest then I have just occation for ye Money, & if you approve of w^t^ I hinted to you abt. takeing ye Money then pray write when you Judge it most Convenient to have it presuming you must give those you deale w^th^ timely nottice ere you pay y^rs^ in, had I ye freedome of selling now at a Markett price could pay in ye moneys sooner then now I can w^thout^ some inconvenience to my selfe, w^ch^ I will raither undergoe then they shall suffer & ther fine shall make proluvison [provision?] as you & ye Rest concerned heere, being only Mr. Secreaty Coll. Smyth, shall thinke fitt; my bro. Bagshaw is not yet come to Towne but writt mee he have a dependence on me for ye Remainder of ye 140 l. w^ch^ I shall take care to pay & Receave our dues of our Merchentts as soone as I can bring y^m^ to it ther writeings being now come up: have nothing as yet of S^r^ Rowlands Money but hope to gett in ere long: you will now receave y^r^ phisike together w^th^ a Letter from ye Doctor, who is a person y^t^ my sister & family have recd. much benefitt by, & I hope you will do ye like, & I pray follow ye Doctors Directions & bee Carefull of y^r^ health, w^ch^ I shall ye more now doe, wee being now so few & so many y^t^ Depends on our welfare. My wife joyns her Respects w^th^ mine and are yet likely to guive you a visett, but it will bee Late if att all. God kepe you & vouchife (?) his providence to us. I am

y^r^ affectionate Brother

Gawen Corbin.

Apl. 22^o^ 76.

[on margin of first page] I have not as yet shewd ye will to Coll. Smyth or y^r^ Secretary, but I find hee have left his wife well, though no money butt ye halfe of this years Crops, w^ch^ may prove very Considerable.

[*Endorsed*:]

These
ffor Mr. Thomas Corbin
att Hallend in Warwickshire
w^th^ a box.

GAWEN CORBIN TO THOMAS CORBIN.

23 May 1676.

Good Brother,

I have not tell lately had opportunity of Discoursing w^th^ Mr. Secretary, who with my selfe returne you thankes for y^r^ reitterated invitation but I thinke neither of our occations will permitt us to give you a vissett this Summer, nor do I thinke Sister Okeover will. Before the receipt of y^rs^ (w^ch^ I had sooner answerd had you bin at home) could not imagiane but y^t^ the haveing of so much Moneys so long a time & at reasonable interest could not butt have suited y^r^ occations as much ye sattisfaction of my Sister & ye Rest of the Trustees, would you have taken it & given Land security w^ch^ is only y^t^ in these tirble times will please, & therfore sinve ye trustees are not Concerned for ought in England & y^t^ its wholly left to our care pray well consider ere you refusse & thin wheather the Mortgage ye scriveners have of Co. Reppington bee such y^t^ you will Lend ye Money upon it at his time, w^ch^ I thinke may bee given him not hearing y^t^ ye match is Like now to goe on w^th^ Co. Lettice; & when I Receave y^r^ answer & his Certaine time of paiement, w^ch^ I thinke you wrote was Michaelmas, shall make provission for ye Money accordingly, & as fast as I can bee getting up ye Rest, w^ch^ to doe will something straighten mee haveing never soe much owing mee in Virga. as now, soe y^t^ to pay ye whole some ordered by will, w^ch^ I thinke is 2500 l., will necessitate mee to not only to press upon those y^t^ are owing mee Moneys in way of trade, but allso w^t^ I have out on ye other Stoare of w^ch^ y^rs^ might make a parte, haveing paid, as I before writt you, the 140 li. to bro. Bagshaw & heare send you the bond as I shall ere long ye accompt; & then if you thinke fitt either to Change ye security for y^t^ or a quarter Summe on ye Childrens accompt, I shall pay in the Moneys in some Reasonable time after I have y^r^ answer, as I presume you will expect brother Bagshaw abt. Mr. Dickins Concerne, of w^ch^ I informed him, & his sentiments are much ye same w^th^ ours y^t^ according to rigour you might be

severe wth him but in equity he ought to have his proportion, wch I judge can be no more then wt I ame to receave proportionable, my Debt being made oath to as well as his, though somthing shorte of 400 li: as realy it was, but I think ye oath hee tooke of it was not moore then 337 li: od moneys, & after yt proportion ye whole Cargoe amounted not to a 1000 l. but wt ever it was ther will not bee above 740 li: charges Deducted to devide, of wch ther will bee upwds. of two hundred pounds twext you & I to devide towards wt my brother George ought us, wch bee yet much more then wt bee now owing to my bro. Harry.

If I bee not much out in my Computation wch I Calculate thus, our principle paid was 1000 l. & the Interest of yrs for abt. 7 years coming too upwds of 400 li: towards wee have recd. according to ye acct. sent you upwds. of 500 l. & wt wee shall now Devide will make it up abt. 800 l. in ye whole, so ys wee may reckon wee shall bee Loosers on ye acct. of ye 1000 l. abt. 300 l. a pece, but of much more on ye whole betwext him & mee. I have recd. of our merchants 860 li. & have gott good security for ye remainder giveing BO* for wch would feine have got Interest but it would not bee, have also this weeke Smyth's money wch is all wee are now like to have unless ought bee gott more on acct. of bringing those severall other Debtors &c., on ther oaths, of wch shall give you an acct. this terme when Etheridge will be heere, & hee was pressing for his money yet behind beeing abt. 16 l. as he makes it, wch I Remember was ye soome Geo. owed him when he faild, & Considering how Lamely hee have managed our affaire & wt moneys hee have had hee may well abt. [abate] all or good pt. of it, to wch end if you thinke fitt you may write mee something to shew him in particularly mention his ill-manigery of our business & willfull omission in not suppening the boy wch yt hee did not I believe was greatly to our prejudice, & when I have ended wth him shall draw up an acct. of ye whole Charge, of wch if you have allowed more then ye proportion as I judge you have it might bee allowed & Mr. Dickins charged wth wt hee is Shorte: have not had Leisure of late, ye shiping coming in so fast, to see after ye Concerne at Walingford house wch I shall now sudenly do & give you an acct. of it, as I pray do me whether I might pay Sister Oker†, her disbursements being as shee saith abt. 14 l. when you have fully considered yr owne Intrest as to takeing or refusing ye Money I pray bee Drawing up a joynt Letter for us to send my Sister as touching our Dissposse of ye Money & abt. the Children when ye times Comes for ye sending over: would have paid Co. Ludford his Disbursements for makeing yr Goddaughter a Xtian, but hee would have it of you in ye Countrey where I hope our hopefull sister may bee, haveing quited her Lodging but not paid for it as the party saith but have left some small trifells wch shee fears shee will never fetch: should have inlarged would either

* Bond. † Okeover.

paper or Co. Ludford's business given Leave, who longs to bee in ye Countrey as I also do & may yet see you, but it will bee late in ye yeare if at all.

I am yr affect. bro. Ga: Corbin.

[P. S.] I have paid Sister Geo. wt you ordered & Tom is once more placed out in so hopefull a way yt hee can not well miscarry or bee further troublesome to freinds unless hee prove strangly remiss in business. May 23: 1676.

I pray give mee yr thoughts in wt time it may be expected I should pay in the money, & if I pay it in as opportunity offer of good Land security I presume I have noe reason to allow Interest if it bee wth in the years, but as to this I shall abide by wt the Trustees thinke equitable, nor is wt I now offer I thinke unresonable ye somme being Considerable: even now I had notice from Mr. Beresford, whome our hopefull pro. acquainted of his misfortune of being now under an arest, & so hee is like to Continue for mee, if Sister Oker* will not Contribute somethings towrds. his present inlargment, & wt will doe it can not yet tell but should hee lie long presume so many actions will

---

be brought yt hee have taken up his Lodging for a longer time then he or his h— ——ate done, & though I have mett wth many & greate Losses yet the Continued trouble I mett wth in this kind will soone make mee wearey of my habitatio nor make mee resolve not to Concerne my selfe for ye fewture be ther condition wt it will, & after ye great Losse I have had & my late one more then all, its high time for me to beginne to thinke yt Charity begins at homme.

I heare Capt. Beresford have baild the party out upon wt amounte know not.

Endorsed:

These
ffor Tho. Corbin Esqr at
Hallend in Warwicke
shire present.

Gawen Corbin to Thomas Corbin.

5 June, 1676.

Good Brother

I had both yrs, yt relating to Mr. Etheridge shall shew him, wch if it answer not our expectation as to his abateing ought of his bill, yet will make him sensible of his falers & put him upon action to gaine more if ought yet be recourble, as I feare Little Will: can not for present returne answer to yrs abt. the Money you are willing to take but I am apt to believe you might have it at 5 per Ct as you

desire, but a Certaine time can not so well bee agreed on in Regard or there of: our nieces are at womens estate but as the Case of Virg[a] now stands ther is Little incoradgment to marry ther, where not only the natives are at warr w[th] y[m], but y[t] w[ch] is much worsse severall of the English to the nomber of abt. 5 or 600 are in Rebelion to ye Governor, being headed by one of ye Councell upon the spetious pretence of great presure & taxes imposed on y[m] by the Governor & assembly w[ch] they will not pay or allow of, & so far these Mutineers are incensed y[t] our late Letters tell us y[t] they have proclaimed ther Leader Bacon* by name, Governor, w[t] the Issue will be is uncertaine but surly the Consequence must [be] bad to the whole Countrey in Generall, & particularly to those y[t] have Concernes ther as I have but too much to my great disscomfort. Mr. Secretary† is gone into ye West to see his Mother & will not Returne I presume tell next month, when I shall discourse ye affaire w[th] him & Coll. Smyth, give you ther sence; as its mine since you will take but a 1000 l., & are so fully sattisfied of Co. Reppington Mortgage to be so good, y[t] you assure him I will take care to pay the 1000 l. at y[t] time, and let it bee y[rs] to take ye security, of w[ch] I pray bee well advised: as yet bro. Bagshaw is not come up, when he doe I shall take his opinion abt. w[t] you wright of a decree in Chancery ere you & me pt. w[th] my money, w[ch] is but reson if noe other way less charable [? Chargeable,] & as secure for you, bee not by him propounded, or a fitting expedient, nor do I thinke I was must out in my Computation if you Consider the expence of suite, & y[t] first deducted as it ought the Remainder can not bee above 800 to devide of w[ch] according to oath made, Mr. Dickins is 200, mine 337 od mony, & w[t] ye Residue is I leave to you to judge, nor shall I mention as you hinte nothing of this affaire either to my sister or to nephew, Conceiving my bro. Hary noe waies concerned in this: our Losses still exceeding his as I before wrote you, but I know my bro was so exacte in all his affaires y[t] ther will be a demande made by the trustees, w[ch] is time enough to give answer to when wee know w[t] it is: meane time request you, as I before hintd to you, it being a bussy time w[th] mee & a ship nere goeing away, y[t] you forth w[th] write a joynt Letter as from us to my sister as you best know how, advising our Care in the putting out the Money by will ordered as fast as opportunity of Land security offer, w[ch] is y[t] wee chiefly aime at in these Tirble times, & wee have a proffer of Land security for a 1000 l.at Mickelmas, w[ch] wee have Closed w[th] as wee shall for the whole as soone as we can meete w[th] good security & shall bee looking out for a fitt schoole for our nephewes when shee & the trustees see fitt to send y[m] over.

---

* Nathaniel Bacon.

† Thomas Ludwell, Secretary of State of Virginia, was a native of Bruton, Somersetshire.

I was mistaken in acquainting you y^t^ Capt. Beresford bayld bro. Richard [probably a half-brother Richard Howell], but sett at Liberty he was by one of his owne gange, who yet is like to come to damage in case frinds disburse out somme moneys, as sister Oker lately informed mee, to whome shall pay y^r^ stoore (?) & next weeke goe to Walingford house & give you an act of y^t^ concerne.

As soon as I have ended w^th^ Etheridge as I must this trime [? terme] shall send you an act. of ye whole expence & that daie I hope the whole afire may be stated to content of the Concerned: & then shall send y^r^ acct. in order to makeing it up the somme you intend, w^ch^ in y^r^ next pray let mee know y^t^ I may make provission accordingly: all w^th^ mee say ther duty & service, mine I pray to good sister & Cousin & I cordially am

Y^r^ most affectionat Bro.

Gawen Corbin.

June ye 5^o^ Mr. Jno. Baker died monday was a senatt at Mr. Ward. I have Recd.—400 of S^r^ Rowlands & shall ye Rest when Mr. Hinton please. I presume y^r^ god-daughter is a fine guirle & my Co. in good health & abroad againe.

Endorsed:

These

ffor Thomas Corbin Esq^r^

Hallend in Warwickshire.

June 1676 [in T. Corbin' writing.]

Gawen Corbin to Thomas Corbin.

[Undated: but since Henry Corbin's widow had recently remarried the year is probably 1677.]

Good Brother

I lately wrote you but was then in so much hast y^t^ I feare you could not read my scrible: did then promise you should have y^r^ Cloaths as this weeke w^ch^ you will receave by Sedgwicke by whome wee recd. a Large present of Beefe & Bacon, for ye one you have my thanks as my sister will have my Dames for the Bakon of w^ch^ meate shee is a great Lover: my last tould you if I forgett not y^t^ ther was not Cloth enough left to make ye shute & y^t^ I had made Charge of another nere it w^ch^ I hope may please you better. I wish they ffitt in y^r^ monie as also y^r^ Beaur [beaver] of w^ch^ I am in most fear yet hope well, as I doe y^t^ the Taylor have followd y^r^ Direction as to y^r^ Cloths w^ch^ I nd he have as to ye height of ye Coller tho not as to Lining to ye Dublet w^th^ Holland, as I thinke you write it should in y^r^ first Letter, and in regard the Samer is prety well spent you will ye less want it,

Garters nor Hattbands the were were none but blue ribbin unless embrothered one of abt. 10s. ye pare wch I thought you would not Like, I wish you do yr belts wch is nere ye Collar of ye Cloth though purple be most in weare: by the next hope to send you a bill of ye cost of all. Co. Ludford writes me yt I must charge you wth 7 l. wch I shall do: but advising wt bro. Bagshaw shall not send doune Co. Repingtons writings more then those wch hee is to seale to us & wee to him, wch my bro. will bring over wth ye morgage & see ym both seald, as he comes up next terme being dissatfied in some thing relating to his estate of wch he will draw out a note wch I shall send you ere long, as I now do a Letter from our Virga Sister of yt Chaing of her condition & the reasons of it: our Brother in Law is arrivd in ye west to whome shee writes mee yt I must pay her the produce of her last years Consignements of wch I have discoursd bro. Bagshaw who saith it would be most Convenent & safe for you & mee if the originall will was sent over & proved according to forme before any money be paid her, of wch I pray give a hint as from yr selfe, when you next write so to my sister, wch my brother thinks it requisite to be done. My last tould you I had a Red burd sent me as this will you of one sent you by Major Armestead, wch if you designe for sr Robt. my Dame would keepe over. I have thought to send abt. your money this day, wch if I receave shall give you notice in my next in true wth mine and Dames love.

I remaine your affecte Bro.

Gawen Corbin.

Mr. Savage tells me my shee Co. Repington was in toune who I designe to waite on if shee stay till ye hallidaies, otherwise ye must plead my excuse and my shiping coming in so fast yt I have not Leisure: pray wth my Duty make delivery of ye inclosed and excuse me to ye futher yt I write not to him abt. ye childrens moneys wch pray get a noate for this qr or yeare and I will pay it together.

[*On first page in margin*] I was to send a Hamper of Malago to Co. Ludford & have sent it by this bearer & shall write him of it per post, but if his Letter miscarry pray let him have notice as its fitt you should; yt wch I once before wrote you relating to the party you lately called thither is againe reported to be true, & if you desire a further acct. you may have it from my sister, who is in health wth her daughter, as all of us are.

Endorsed:

These
ffor Thomas Corbin Esqe
at Hallend in Warwickshire
wth a Box

BOOK REVIEWS

History of the University of Virginia, 1819-1919. 4 Vols. By Philip Alexander Bruce. New York. The Macmillan Company. 1920.

This is a great book by a great historian. With a thoroughness seldom equaled and never surpassed, Mr. Bruce has collected and used every scrap of material bearing on the story of our State University from its inception to the present time. Indeed, the completeness of the work rather appalls the reader until he gets into it and begins to admire its artistic finish. Mr. Bruce is a master both of the science and art of history-writing.

The first volume is naturally given to the establishment of the University and its physical creation. There is a preliminary sketch of the creator, "The Impress of Jefferson." This is followed by a detailed account of Jefferson's "Struggle for a University." Most Virginians of that day thought that the one State college of William and Mary was sufficient, and it was Jefferson's difficult task to convince a reluctant people and legislature that a higher institution of learning was needed. He succeeded, and then, along with Cabell and Cocke, brought the University of Virginia into being. The chapter on "The Building of the University" is most detailed. Seldom is architectural history given so completely. Nothing remains to be told of the launching of the great school at Charlottesville.

The second volume deals with the "Formative and Experimental Stage." There is an excellent account of the English professors, Long, Blaetermann, Key, Bonnycastle and Dunglison, who came to our shores to impart European culture. To this is added the story of the first American professors. Administrative details are given at length: the organization of the schools, matriculation, etc. There is likewise a full description of the courses, the text-books used, methods of instruction and degrees.

The first two volumes give the beginnings. The third volume tells the story of the expansion of the experimental State University into an important American college, the peer of Yale and Harvard. Its main section is entitled "Expansion and Reformation, 1842-1861." By 1830, the university was on its feet and had begun to draw students from the lower South, as well as from Virginia and that sister State which has always patronized Virginia institutions, North Carolina. By 1840, the Charlottesville institution had become the pet school of the planter class; it was a fashionable finishing-school for young men and anything but the school for the whole people which Jefferson devised. This alteration in its destiny, however, was mainly beneficial to the University; it became the stamping-ground of the finest breed of men ever raised in America, who owned the university from 1840 to 1861 and who continued to come to it until about 1890, when the breed may be said to have become extinct.

The young Southern planter was a superb individualist and, generally speaking, a fine man. He drank oceans of whiskey and played poker all night—yet frequently managed to leave the university with a deep culture. He habitually carried fire-arms and habitually used them on the fixtures of the university—indeed, as late as 1900, students were in the habit of shooting at electric lights with pistols. We mention this as one of the few possible additions to Mr. Bruce's narrative. The pranks were numberless and sometimes ended in riots, especially on those delightful occasions when an *Uncle Tom's Cabin* company played at the town theater. Then the students, *en masse*, proceeded and very properly, to be sure—to mob the performers and break up the show. The police would fatuously interfere, and there would be a grand fight in which several policemen would be considerably damaged. (We regret to say that Mr. Bruce forgot to include these mobbings of shows. They were a feature of the university once. The boys who go there now are too gentle for such shindies.)

These splendid individualists who knew no law but their own will finally precipitated a serious riot in 1845 in which a professor was killed and the prestige of the University seriously injured. So there had to be a Reformation. Every human institution seems to need reforming sooner or later; but one may regret the necessity of it at the University of Virginia. True the students did get out of bounds and something had to be done—but they were such a virile and characterful lot of youths, the descendants of the men who made the United States and themselves later its brightest ornaments until abolition came to ruin them.

Mr. Bruce's account of the Great Insurrection of 1845 is the most interesting thing in his interesting book. It is to be regretted, however, that he has so little sympathy for the students. He seems to think that a little property damage was a very serious matter, while, in reality, it was the result of the exuberance of youth. Indeed, if there is any defect in a book so comprehensive and admirable it is in the lack of a study of the student personnel—a study which would narrate the careers of outstanding students while at the university. Mr. Bruce makes much of the fact that Woodrow Wilson was at the university for a time—graduated there in law or medicine or something. But Woodrow Wilson was really quite insignificant as a student: as a student he does not rank with such engaging personalities as "Sinner" White or Paul B. Barringer, that true descendant of the splendid planters who lost his academic degree by riding his horse up the steps of the Rotunda and into the building. An absolutely complete history of a college would, too, include some account of the balls and festivities, and of the visiting girls and college widows who made life worth while for the students of the past.

But such a study would possibly be considered beneath the dignity of history, interesting as it would be, and within the realm of formal history Mr. Bruce's narrative is well-nigh perfect. Especially is this true in respect to the professors. It might seem worth while to be a college professor if one could be sure that a Bruce would go into the details of one's life and set them forth in such a work. No man of any consequence who was ever a teacher at Charlottesville has been overlooked. No course of study has been neglected, no incident of the slightest importance in administration, finance or progression. The narrative is complete with a completeness almost meticulous, though not quite so. It is the completeness of an artist in details.

The style of the book is altogether admirable. Probably no such readable college history has ever been written before. In spite of the great size of the work, the pages slip by so easily and pleasantly that one finds a volume read before one realizes it. In literary workmanship, as in research, the history is all that could be desired.

The fourth volume is devoted to the later activities of the University. This is the only volume really open to criticism. Mr. Bruce has included an account of the rise and development of athletics at the university. He has done so with a most obvious ignorance of such matters as baseball and football. The assistance of some one conversant with college sports would have been beneficial, for in the modern college athletics rank ahead of everything else. In fact, the experience and reputation that a student gains as a football player are more important than any mere course of study. Boys recognize this fact, and are blamed for doing so, as if academic theories are more vital than realities. The truth is that a student can capitalize an athletic reputation so as to get a vast start in the race of life. Since athletics are thus in no sense inferior in importance to studies, they are worthy of a more detailed and technical treatment than Mr. Bruce has given them.

But in a work so vast such a deficiency can not be considered a great blemish. The fact remains that Mr. Bruce has written the best college history ever written in this country. Indeed, he has devoted to telling the story of a small college riches of learning and literary skill that would have adorned the relation of the fall of an empire.

One feature that must be emphasized is the excellence of the characterizations. Jefferson and his compeers; Long; Sylvester; Gessner (the Great) Harrison; the absurd Bledsoe; the very singular Schele de Vere; the majestic John B. Minor; Gildersleeve, world figure in scholarship; Noah K. Davis, that mind of Descartes and soul of child; "Daddy" Holmes; illustrious Mallet; Paul B. Barringer, fat scientist loved by so many generations of school-boys for his Lincolnian stories; Alderman, first king; Milton Humphreys, greatest of them all—these figures and many more pass through the delightful pages of Mr. Bruce's charming book. Everybody who ever succeeded in attending the university—if only for a brief season—should read it.

H. J. Eckenrode.

Abstract of Lower Norfolk County Wills. Compiled by Charles F. McIntosh, Norfolk, Va. Published by the Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia. A Complete Series of Abstracts of all the Wills of Lower Norfolk and Norfolk Counties, now on Record in the Clerk's Office at Portsmouth, Va., from 1637 to 1710. Lower Norfolk County included the Present Princess Anne and Norfolk Counties. Price $3.00. For sale by the Bell Book and Stationery Co., Richmond, Va.

As a second volume of Abstracts of Norfolk Wills by Mr. McIntosh is nearly ready for publication we are glad again to call attention to the first one, published a few years ago. It is a book indispensible to all persons interested in the people and families of that section. *The Abstract of Norfolk Wills* is exactly one of those books which soon get out of print and which later bring a price provokingly high to people who need them. Mr. McIntosh and the Virginia Society of Colonial

Dames have done a fine work for history and genealogy in this book and its successor, covering later dates, which is soon to appear.

Among the names mentioned in the first volume are those of Ashall, Ballantine, Batchelor, Boroughs, Boush, Bray, Brooke, Butt, Carraway, Church, Corprew, Chamberlain, Cocke, Culpeper, Dickson, Emperour, Etheridge, Foster, Fentress, Gaskins, Godfrey, Grandy, Grimes, Hall, Hancock, Hatton, Herbert, Hodge, Ivy, Jenkins, Johnson, Keeling, Kemp, Lambert, Langley, Land, Lawson, Lewelling, Mason, Maund, Moseley, Nash, Newton, Old, Pinner, Porter, Porten, Portlock, Powell, Robinson, Sayer, Sibsey, Sidney, Sikes, Spratt, Tanner, Taylor, Thelaball, Thoroughgood, Thruston, Tucker, White, Whitehurst, Williamson, Wiloughby, Wilson, Wishart, Woodhouse, Valentine, Veale, Walke, Webb, Wright, Yeardley, to name only a few.

Life and Times of Stevens Thomson Mason, The Boy Governor of Michigan. By Lawton T. Hemans. Lansing, Michigan Historical Commission, 1920, pp. 528, with 82 illustrations.

This book was for years a labor of love on the part of the author. The life of a young Virginian who played a very considerable part in the West is not only of much interest to the people of Michigan, but also to those of Governor Mason's native state. It contains indeed, much matter in regard to the Masons of Virginia, illustrated by a number of interesting portraits.

Mr. Heman's work is marked by most careful research and his book is a valuable addition to American history.

The Governments of Europe. By Frederic Austin Ogy, Ph. D., Professor of Political Science in the University of Wisconsin. Author of "The Economic Development of Modern Europe," "Social Progress in Contemporary Europe," etc. Revised edition, New York. The Macmillan Company. 1920. pp. 775.

The first edition of this book was published in 1913 and it rapidly made such a place for itself in public estimation, that a new edition is called for. The author says in his preface, "Since 1913 the structure, functions and problems of government have undergone important changes in every European State, in Germany, Russia and the Dual Monarchy Austria-Hungary, reconstruction has sprung from overt revolution. The volume has, accordingly been rewritten throughout."

Our relations with Europe are now so close and involving so much of the gravest importance, that it is needless to waste words on the need and value of such a book as this, done as Professor Ogy has done it.

Early Tudor Poetry, 1485-1547. By John M. Berdan, New York. The Macmillan Company, 1920; pp. 564.

The poets and prose writers of early Tudor England—Hawes, Skelton, John Heywood, Sir Thomas More, Wyatt, Surrey and others—

and in every sense forerunner of the great Elizabethans; the early Sixteenth Century is necessary background of the more famous half century which followed. During this period humanism, mediævalism, and modernism were blended; not only the chivalric and scholastic, pagan and monastic heritage, but also the contemporary invention of printing, the geographic explorations, the Copernican astronomy, the Reformation, and the interest in Continental literature contributed to the synthesis. The age was one of experiment and assimilation, a time of transition.

Professor Berdan's scholarly, inclusive, and interesting account reveals fully its importance in literary history.

It is not only of value to students, but of very great interest to all interested in English literature.

Mr. Reginald M. Glencross

176 WORPLE ROAD, WIMBLEDON,
LONDON S. W. 20, ENG.

Undertakes Pedigree Work and all kinds of Record Searching.

In order to qualify himself for this profession Mr. Glencross studied History at Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1896–9 to 1899, when he took Honours in the Historical Tripos and his B. A. degree. For three years, 1900–3, he was an Assistant Secretary at the Office of Arms, Dublin Castle, where he had experience in the practical side of historical research. In 1905 he passed the Law Tripos at Cambridge and took his LL.B., and subsequently satisfied the Examiner in Palaeology and Diplomatic at the London School of Economics, being one of the four who did so.

FEES—*In Advance.*

For work in London, 1 guinea (about $5.00) per day.
" outside " £1: 15 (about $9.00) per day.

Intending Clients should send full particulars of what they already know and a draft for a round sum at their own discretion. Mr. Glencross will report as soon as any thing relevant is found or, failing that, the money is exhausted. Any balance remaining in hand will be returned.

If you have found your Emigrant Ancestor
why be content to stop there?

$5.00 per Annum Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XXIX—No. 3 JULY, 1921

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter

OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC., PRINTERS
109 Governor Street, Richmond, Va.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Letters to David Watson..... 257
2. Swiss and German Colonies in the Western Part of Virginia 287
3. Minutes of the Council and General Court..... 292
4. Virginia Historical Pageant Association..... 303
5. Virginia War History Commission Supplement.... 305
6. Virginia Quit Rent Rolls..... 337
7. Virginia Gleanings in England..... 344
8. Notes and Queries..... 356
9. Genealogy 363
   (Lovelace and Corbin families)
10. Book Reviews 383

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXIX JULY, 1921 No. 3

LETTERS TO DAVID WATSON

For permission to copy and print these letters (formerly a part of the Watson papers) we are indebted to Mr. Thomas J. Michie, of Charlottesville, and Mr. Herbert A. Claiborne, of Richmond.

With the exception of the letters from F. W. Gilmer and one from J. C. Cabell, those printed below were written from William and Mary. The letter of Mr. Cabell, referred to, was written in the interval between the completion of his academic course and his return to Williamsburg to enter the law course. The last letter from Mr. Gilmer was written while he was abroad seeking professors for the University of Virginia.

FROM ROBERT MICHIE[1]

Wm & Mary, Nov. 3rd, 1797.

Dear David:—

When you receive this you will unavoidably confess that I am a man of my word according to the proverb for whensoever I have promised you I have omitted to write.

Your letter to Howard is in my trunk he has not yet come. He was seen by the Bishop in his circuit—requested him particularly to direct Moir to reserve a room from which we may calculate on his coming back—I have taken your room as its called in college and have the happiness to tell you that there is an alteration considerable in the Brafferton† diet but far

[1] For note on Robert Michie, see April Magazine, p. 134.

† The Brafferton is a brick house on the campus of William and Mary. It was built in 1723 for the use of the Indian school founded under the bequest of Hon. Robert Boyle, 1692. The funds bequeathed were invested in the purchase of the manor of Brafferton in York-

are they yet, from the Heliogabelan proficiency. I have seen Miss D——is & could not help thinking of your insinuation to my Brother, one thing surprized me that you seemed to credit it & another that he did not—You may think as you please. Hence I should have been at pains to undeceive Morris has deceived you & my embarrassment at your house, I suppose was a confirmation.

We have delegated four to alter and make every necessary amendment in the regulations for our society they will be brought in to-night—numberless debaters are we like to have this term.

Tom Maury[2] took stage at Fdgs. [Fredericksburg] for Alexandria to be innoculated but the Corporation having made a law that no one should be permitted except he could produce a certificate of three years residence; has sent him to us again.

I am fond of Tom; but what in the world detains Morris[3]. I really begin to suspect the fellow is going to desert us! There's great variety in the dress of the students this Course from the finest satin, to a pair of check overalls.

Your friends lament the check in your literary progress but hope its duration will be short.

Beal goes on as usual very seldom at the Bishop's but his walk is not so distant as formerly on down to Moirs old dwelling.

I am yours, Ro. Michie.

This is an odd letter however you shall receive it, Tom has returned from Alexia and we are like to elect the Bishop president of our Society.

R. Michie.

[Addressed] David Watson, Esqr, Louisa, G. Springs

shire. The house at the College was named for the English manor which remained the property of William and Mary down to the American Revolution. The Brafferton has long been used as a boarding or rooming house for students.

[2] Thomas W. Maury, Louisa County, B. A., William & Mary 1798. He was son of Rev. Matthew Maury (born 1744) and Elizabeth Walker his wife. He represented Albemarle County in the House of Delegates 1815-16, 1817-18, had a school for a number of years at Charlottesville and died in 1842.

[3] James W. Morris, A. B., 1798.

FROM ROBERT MICHIE.

Wm. & Mary, Dec. 21, 1797.

Dear David:—

I have written several times to you but have received no answer, having too much to do in the Rotine [?] I resolved to do nothing so I will amuse myself with writing.

Lee[4] going to Richmond, promises to give this to Mr. Ferrill if he does Sam's particularity will insure the reception, theres a risque but nought cannot be endangered. I received a letter from Philadelphia announcing the safe arrival of Vaughan & White. On their return they I suppose will restore Methusalian age at least. But some ascribe the longevity of the ancients to the want of the Faculty. I have done what you requested respecting information opportunity of conveyance whether they have written I can't say.

Tomlin was not here when I wrote last sickness and not old age had prevented his coming he seems willing to write.

Respecting news or occurences that which engrosses the attention of every one at present is the setting of Hornsbie's House to rights in an Eggnog fit. Common Hall has set Blue Room and Lemon with a note has been engaged ever since the inability of Tucker to attend has caused them to go to his house to say they wish to proceed legally now, the question being put in the Blue. Whether were you present or not? Illegality was plead and no answer given. They will determine to day and if any thing worth impartation I will inform you circumstantially.

---

[4] The printed catalogue of the College has very many omissions and errors. These letters will add a number of names to the list. Vaughan, White, Wiley, Parker and Howard do not appear at this time. Lee was probably Arthur Lee, of Norfolk, a student in 1798. Whitfield was Thomas Whitfield, A. B., styled (probably erroneously) as "of the Eastern Shore." Beale was Norborne Beale, of Williamsburg, student, 1798. Smith was probably Thomas G. Smith, of King and Queen County. Pryor probably John C. Pryor, of Gloucester, student 1798. Tomlin probably J. M. Tomlin, of Hanover, student 1798. Deans was Josiah Deans, of Gloucester, A. B., 1798. William Beverley, of Essex, was a student 1798. There were several Taylors in College at this time.

I have told you every thing I believe that Wiley was going to live with Ambler. Whitfield was here studying law and Beale, Lee, Smith, Prior, Parker, Deanes, of your acquaintances Tomlin talks of not attending there are none but these, or some of them you would not suspect. Taylor is and has been in Richmond sometime on his return. Howard we hear is not coming great grief to Mrs. Moir. Benet is in high demand here his wit keeps us continually laughing. He was told by Brokenborough tother night, that he was very witty to night, perfectly calm he replied, not more so than common. Morris is negative. Speach for fun has ecclipsed Maury. If you take the Argus Julius on the Adulation paid the president was written by Brokenborough‡ Yancey is a bad fellow to depend on for remission not of sins but money. I have written to him but he has not answered. He like Bloomer's Debtor wants his memory juggled. We are to have a kind of shew tonight, the fellow promises largely viz. Chinese shades the flying of snakes and other philosophical experiments too hideous to mention. This is enough to tell you at once.

Remember me to your father and mother and the family.

I remain,

Rob. Michie.

[Addressed] David Watson, Esqr, Louisa County.
To the care of Mrs. Terrell, Richmond.

---

‡ William Brockenbrough, son of Dr. John Brockenbrough, of Tappahannock, was born July 10, 1778, and died Dec. 10, 1838. He was long distinguished in public life, represented Essex County in the House of Delegates 1801-2, 1802-3, and Hanover 1807-8, 1808-9; was appointed member of Council May, 1803, Judge of the General Court Feb. 7, 1809, and later Judge of the Court of Appeals. He married Judith, daughter of John and Judith (daughter of Carter Braxton) White; and had issue: 1. Judge John W., of Lexington, Va. 2. Judith White, married Rev. John P. McGuire. 3. Elizabeth, married Jefferson Phelps. 4. Mary Stevenson, married Willoughby Newton, M. C., of "Linden", Westmoreland County. 5. Jane, married Edward Colston, of "Honeywood", Berkeley Co. 6. Dr. William Spencer Roane, of Hanover County, who married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Nelson and widow of Charles L. U. Page.

Judge Brockenbrough was a brother of Dr. John Brockenbrough, of Richmond, and, himself, lived long in this city. A genealogy of the Brockenbrough family was published in this Magazine V, 447-449; VI, 81-85.

Joseph Carrington Cabell

From Joseph C. Cabell[5]

Warminster, June 7th, 1799.

Dear Watson:—

You wrote me a letter about the middle of last January. That letter I received along with one from our worthy friend Yancey, in March. It is now June; and I have answered neither. What then ought to be my conduct under circumstances like these? No doubt you have already passed sen-

[5] Joseph Carrington Cabell was born Dec. 26, 1778, and died February 5, 1856. He was at Hampden-Sidney College 1795-1796 and afterwards at William and Mary where he took the degree of A. B. He traveled in Europe 1802-1806. He was a member of the House of Delegates from Nelson County 1808-1809, 1809-1810, 1831-1835, and of the State Senate 1810-1829. He was Jefferson's chief supporter in the Legislature in founding the University of Virginia and it is hardly overstating to say that probably that great institution could not then have been established without his aid. He was a Visitor of the University 1819-56, and Rector, 1845-56. He was also deeply interested in internal improvements and has been called "the father of the James River and Kanawha Canal." He was one of the original incorporators of that company in 1835 and its president 1835-46. His correspondence with Jefferson has been published in book form. In 1848 he became a life member of the Virginia Historical Society.

Mr. Cabell was a man of high character, of great ability and national reputation. There is an admirable sketch of his life in Vol. 1, pp. 145-157, of the *History of the University of Virginia,* by Philip A. Bruce.

The only blot on Joseph C. Cabell's record, which he shares with Jefferson, is what even the distinguished historian of the University, Dr. Bruce, calls their "ungenerous and inconsistent spirit of hostility to William and Mary." He farther adds that this is "the only chapter in the history of the University, which is darkened by the spirit of an illiberal and ungenerous policy—a policy, indeed, only relieved from the taint of positive unscrupulousness by the fact that it was dictated, not by personal selfishness, but by the supposed welfare of a great institution." For much that Jefferson and Cabell were, they owed to William and Mary, yet they fought bitterly every plan for her improvement and tried to rob her (at her time of special weakness and need) of her endowment. Happily most college men (and none more than the sons of the University of Virginia) have a truer loyalty to *Alma Mater.* It is difficult, even now, for some persons to speak with proper restraint about this matter; but though one may with his whole soul reject the doctrine (apparently held in this case by Jefferson and Cabell) that the end justifies the means, yet he may feel that their ungrateful and disloyal work has turned out to be the best for both institutions. A William and Mary at Richmond might have weakened the new University, and it is in every way well that the old College has not lost its historic connection with the small city of Williamsburg.

tence on me as a trembling culprit at the bar of friendship. I can now only avail myself of that liberality, which I have had frequent occasion to exercise towards yourself. I can only beg you not to measure my esteem and respect for your virtues and talents by the number of scrolls I send you. No, my friend, this would be a fallible criterion. As you never have detected me in flattery you cannot suppose that I now fly to the vulgar method of apologising by dipping my pen in the cup of adulation. I could readily assign you and the rest of my friends who honor me with their letters the last of excuses for a silence that may apparently (but does not really) argue disrespect and an inconsistency between my professions and practices, but relying on their candor, I shall waive lengthy apologies which *to you* I believe are always disagreeable.

This, Watson, is I believe the first letter you have had from me since I took my leave of the old beloved Seat of Science. As you have already felt it is useless for me to describe the emotions that attended my exit from the walls of College. You know what it is to have moved with pleasure amidst "the haunts of youth"; to have formed the firmest of friendships, and to have exchanged the society of congenial souls for the peaceful but chilling prospects of a sequestered country seat. The stoutest among us yield to the impressions of sensibility on these occasions. And its with candor I confess to you my feelings were never more painful than they were at the idea of beholding our College friends separately on the road of life—perhaps not to meet before their journies' end. But let us leavy this gloomy idea. Perhaps you have seen or heard from my letters to Yancey, the nature of my pursuits since my return to the Mountains. About the first of last December I set myself down at my Brothers residence from which I now write you. Here I am endeavouring to extend my information, and as you observe, to make myself a piece of a lawyer. I have heard the law abused so frequently as a dry study that I heretofore been disposed to think this only a fashionable cant among young men. But I can inform you that it deserves all the censure that the lazy, the idle, or the industrious have bestowed on it. The labours of Sysiphus or the punishment

of the Danaides were not much worse than the incessant and never ending task of pouring over the mouldey records of Law. Do you remember what Thom. Paine said about Burke's Treatise on the French Revolution. The observation may be well applied to this celebrated study of ours. It is something like "point no point" indeed. Pardon the liberty I thus take in censuring your profession. Possibly my next letter to you may bring its eulogium.

[6]Well my friend what think you of the noise and bustle that the politicians have kicked up in our land? As you observed in your letter that you should feel like a "Tick in a tar barrel" were you to enter on the subject of Politicks, I presume you are not fond of the topic. You will excuse my bringing you into the region of tar as it is nowadays a mark of ill breeding to converse of write on any other subject. Besides I feel happy in fraternising with my brother republicans at a time when they appear to be the objects on which the other half of the community vent all their angry passions. Watson, what has caused the elections for Congress to go as they have done? Do you agree with me in opinion that the proceedings of the last assembly have caused the change? I have no doubt that the objects of the Members in adopting their Resolutions and addresses were perfectly pure. But whether the Measures they adopted to effect those objects were the most *prudent* and *politick* I doubt very much. The state of the public mind during last summer and fall resembled what it was on the adoption of the British Treaty. The people glowed with indignation at the enaction of laws directly violating their Constitution and notwithstanding the efforts of a party to cool their resentment by artfully diverting their attention to the conduct of a foreign nation, they were resolved to repel the injuries

[6] In the Sixth Congress, which began Dec. 2, 1799, the senators from Virginia were Stevens Thomson Mason and Wilson Cary Nicholas, and the representatives, Samuel J. Cabell, Mathew Clay, John Dawson, Joseph Eggleston, Thomas Evans, Samuel Goode, Edwin Gray, David Holmes, George Jackson, Henry Lee, John Marshall, Anthony New, John Nicholas, Robert Page, Josiah Parker, Levin Powell, John Randolph, Littleton Waller Tazewell, Abram Trigg and John Trigg. Mr. Cabell evidently thought that any movement tending towards a separation from the Union would cause anxiety and alarm among the Virginia people.

their liberties had suffered. But the handle that was made of the Measures of the last assembly has had its desired effect in alarming the people. The *federalists* have excited a belief that the legislature intended, and that their measures, led to, disunion. The people fearing disunion as the worst of evils have therefore thought it better even at the risk of bad laws, to elect men who would never consent to a dissolution of the federal compact. When evil effects have flowed from certain causes, we are apt to wonder that those effects were not foreseen by the author of their causes. Perhaps we should in similar circumstances find our sagacity, foresight and penetration fall equally as far short of perfection.

I imagine you are by this time convinced by practical observation of the effects of a standing army. The *brave and honourable* way in which the officers of that army have treated the Editors of two Republican papers exhibits a spectacle of heroism that challenges its equal in the days of Chivalry. When we consider Montesquieu's reflection on the delays of Courts of Justice in free countries, we can but admire and applaud the invention of those heroes in pointing out the way to obtain liberty without its usual price to effect a speedy arrival at Justice without one of the delays which usually accompany its administration. This invention comes with peculiar propriety from those who were called together to execute the Laws.

I imagine you hear how affairs are moving on at W. & M. There is but one event which I think worth mentioning from the old City. Eve is going to be married again—to our old fellow student—Bankhead. There is nothing new in Amherst. I have written you this letter merely as an apology for having suffered your letter to remain unanswered so long. Situated as I am amidst lonely hills and having been separated from you so long, you must perceive how hard I'm pushed * * * [torn] in this long epistle for *something,* to write about. I [hope the?] same circumstance can have no weight with you. I know it has not. Let me therefore request you, Watson, to write to me shortly. Grant me the pleasure of hearing fully from you in this solitary part of Virginia. Let me beg you to

continue the friendly practice of recommending to my perusal those passages of authors what you think will improve my mind. The advantages you have already afforded me in this way I remember with gratitude.

Coles[7] my fellow-student and constant companion, desires to be remembered to you.

I am, Dr. Watson, your friend sincerely,

Jos. C. Cabell.

11th.

Tell Yancey I have been expecting him here ever since the District Ct.; that this alone has prevented my answering his letters since that time, and that as he seems determined to rob me of the pleasure of seeing him here, I shall write to him (and to Minor) by the next mail. I need not observe how happy I should be to see you, could you pay us a visit. *I was once your fellow student at Wm. & M.*

From Chapman Johnson[8]

Wmsburg 19th Decr. 99

My Dear Friend,

You certainly have forgotten your promise, and my letter has not arrived to remind you of it. You will receive this I expect in Richmond and, the next stage expect the pleasure of hearing from you.

My situation in College is as commodious and agreeable as I could reasonably have expected. I occupy a very convenient room, on the third floor, your former habitation, I believe. The students generally are less assiduous, than I could wish, but, however, I have not, much reason to complain of interruption. I am much pleased with the Bishop. His politeness of behavior, his openess of disposition, his easiness of manners, his affability and famility in conversation, whch added to his

[7] Isaac A. Coles, of Albemarle, A. B. 1798. He was a lawyer, was for a time Jefferson's private secretary, and was a member of the House of Delegates 1840-41. His home was "Enniscorthey," Albemarle County.

[8] For note on Chapman Johnson and portrait see April Magazine, 155 et seq.

extensive information, great virtues and moral rectitude of conduct, irresistibly engage the esteem and admiration of all who are acquainted with him. I am not insensible to the charms of every thing, that is noble and excellent in human nature.

I was really somewhat surprised, to find the Bishop so firm a Christian, as I now believe him; after having so frequently heard, that he was a deist in sentiment. If he is not a Christian, he certainly is the most consumate hypocrite; and this I cannot believe of him; his firm belief is manifested in every action of his life. My acquaintance with the inhabitants has progressed very slowly, tho' it has kept pace with my desires, for I find that an extensive acquaintance, would be incompatible with close study. The few with whom I have become acquainted, I find polite and agreeable. The people generally of this place appear extremely gay and extravagant. There have been not less than four balls, since I came to town, & there will be another this week. To one, who has spent his life in Louisa, where a ball is almost a phenomenon, this must appear the height of extravagance. I have hitherto attended the Bishop's Moral Course in the Junior class and his natural course. But purposing to attend Tucker's next course and finding that I cou'd not get through the Bishop's political course, before Tucker's lectures commenced, if I continued with the Junior class I have it best to join the seniors and the Bishop concurs with me in opinion. I shall consequently begin Rousseau immediately. But from all the other studies put together, I do not promise myself half the pleasure I receive from N. Philosophy. The Lectures on Magnetism & Central Forces were particularly pleasing to me for altho the theories of Magnetism are extremely chimerical, and indeed some of them absurd and ridiculous in my estimation, yet the phenomena are so curious beautiful and interesting that they are truly entertaining. But the doctrine of Central Forces, is not so obscured with any of these fanciful theories, here the laws are beautifully explained, and the phenomena satisfactorily accounted for. The Whirling Table is certainly one of the most beautiful machines that was ever invented, for the

illustration of Philosophical phenomena. Upon the whole I think these lectures far preferable to any yet delivered.

Present my compliments to your father's family.

C. Johnson.

Be kind enough to take a letter out of the P. office for my bro. R. and forward it to him as soon as possible.

C. J.

[Addressed] David Watson Esq.
Atto. at Law
Louisa
Mail Rich'd P. office.

From Chapman Johnson.

Wmsburg, 18th May, 1800.

My dear Watson:—

"Ehue! fugaces, Posthume, Posthume,
Laburtur annos ———"

If time, so precious to man, glides thus, inevitably on, life shortens, each moment, what must be the reflections of one who has sacrificed to Idleness, so great a part his life? But when, will he find consolation, when, so soon as he supposes, he has effected a reformation, and is employing himself in a manner, which may redound to his advantage; he is induced to believe or to fear, at least, that his time is yet misspent?

Your "time has been spent (or perhaps misspent) in trying to become a lawyer". You are dissatisfied with your "progress" You are not pleased with being "very fat." All this, I suppose however, may be attributed to that universal cause, which operates to make every one discontented, with his own lot; and we may ask, with Horace, "Qui fit Maecenas ut Nemo," &c.

The unfortunate disturbance, which took place last winter, between the students and professors of this College, if not fairly and circumstantialy represented, might induce people less acquainted, then yourself with the professors, to draw

unfavorable and unjust conclusions. That you may do justice to both parties, I will give you a relation of facts. You "augured ill of their effects"; I apprehended serious consequences at the begining, but the storm spent its rage against the rocks.

But to the narrative—A student by the name of Smith, who by the by, is a very small man, had been repeatedly insulted, by the old postmaster, Davis. Smith conceiving, that he had no other method of revenge, determined (after he had taken a few glasses of wine) to repay Davis in his own coin. He accordingly, went to the Post Office, at night, whilst Davis was delivering the papers and indulged himself, in the most unrestrained and immoderate abuse of D. During the abuse and unknown to Smith, Bracken[9] was in the P. Office, and consequently, witness of S.'s conduct. Davis complained, in the morning to the President; and Smith was summoned before the Society. Bracken gave in testimony, that S. made use of the most profane and obscene language, he ever heard. S. plead guilty, but justifiable on the ground of a previous insult, and desired the professors to proceed. When they discovered that he was resolved to justify his conduct, they did proceed to vote an expulsion. Mr. Tucker was not otherwise active, I believe, than in examining the witnesses, and declaring his opinion. The students were then very much agitated, and did not hesitate to censure the conduct of the professors, and particularly of Mr. Tucker, some of them declared, that if the sentence were not revoked they would publish the injustice of the expulsion, and indeed, others went so far as to declare, that they would break the judge's windows, if the expulsion were continued. A meeting of the students, was however, held, to decide on some mode of proceeding in order to obtain a repeal of the decree. To this end a committee of five was appointed to address the professors. An address was drawn up containing a statement of the evils which would result to the object of their disapprobation, a declaration of the injustice of the

[9] Rev. John Bracken was rector of Bruton parish 1773-1818, at various times professor in the College and master of the grammar school and was in 1812-14, President of the College.

sentence, and praying a repeal thereof. This was sent first to the Bishop, together with depositions, to prove his previous insult, and accompanied by a letter from Smith acknowledging, that altho he had just cause of resentment against Davis, he had chosen an improper time of expressing this resentment. After reading these papers, the Bishop sent for me, and declared that he was desirous, if possible, to revoke the sentence; but that he thought the address of the students calculated rather to confirm, than to produce a rescindment of, the decree. He expressed a good deal of concern for Smith, and said that he was of opinion, that if a proper address was sent in by the students, stating the general good conduct of S. (which they might have done) and, S. would acknowledge the impropriety of his conduct and promise future good behaviour, the sentence might yet be repealed. Another meeting was called, and another address proposed, and rejected. The former was then sent to the other professors. Mr. Tucker had the same opinion of it with the Bishop. They both declared, that they would vote for its being thrown under the table if it came before the Society. The professors had a second and a third meeting on the occasion, and at length determined to let the business drop and S. remain a student.

You have here a statement of the facts. I will only in justice to myself say, that during the transaction, I uniformly approved every measure, which would implicate the propriety of the professor's conduct. You will now be enabled to judge of the conduct both of professors and students.

Your observations on the motives which should influence the conduct of a student of Wm. & Mary meet my most cordial approbation. I have before given you my opinion of the Bishop. A longer acquaintance has not altered it; but every act of his life tends more to confirm it. At the time that [I] spoke of the Bishop, my acquaintance with Tucker, was not sufficient to authorize an opinion of his merit. Since then I have become as intimately acquainted with him as the shortness of time would permit—I am happy to find your opinion of him, so perfectly correspondent with my own. Whatever may be said of his hauteur or austerity I believe him to be "Justum

et tenacum propositi virum." Whatever vulgar respect, too much liberty might command, or whatever praises easy and popular manners may deserve, yet

"An honest man's the noblest work of God"

Whatever enemies his rigid justice may occasion him, yet

"Oneself approving hour whole years outweighs
Of stupid staves[?] and of laud huzzas".

I have often reflected, and with regret on the exorbitant expenses of education in this Country, and particularly, on the extravagance of the students of William and Mary. To remedy evils resulting therefrom to my Country, wou'd be a work in which I should engage, with peculiar satisfaction. But independently of the interest I feel in the welfare of our common country, my own circumstances make it a matter of primary concern with me to reduce, as much as possible, the expenses of education. Such a society, as you mention, might probably be effected, had we at College more students whose object was rather improvement, than pleasure, and whose fortunes made frugality more necessary. But the genius and dissipation of our students forbid us to entertain a hope that such a society, at this time, be instituted.

"If in a picture (Watson) you should see
A handsome woman, with a fishes tail,
Or a man's head upon a horses neck,
Or limbs of beasts of the most different kinds
Covered with feathers of all kinds of birds
Would you not laugh—"

The lectures commence tomorrow, on the conclusion of the May Vacation. We have had only one lecture on Hydrostatics. In that was mentioned, and endeavored to be explained the Hydrostatic paradox. It is truly paradoxical. I think however it may be explained; but not on the principles I have seen advanced in support of it (viz) "action and reaction." It would extend this already long letter, to too great a length, were I to attempt explaining my thoughts on the

subject, and I am sure I could not do it satisfactorily to you and [part of page missing] . . . . satisfied with my investigations . . . . [torn] ciple on which it is built . . . . moving bodies. You will . . . . at, tho', I suppose I am pleased with hearing it announced from almost every quarter that Jefferson is to be our next president. I only wish that it may not be a mistake. What has produced the change? I suppose the number of innocent victims of the oppresive sedition law, the repeated and frequent violations of the Constitution, the want of that cabalistic term "French Invasion" and perhaps the operation of Congressional taxes, have, at length, taught the people to reflect and endeavor to avoid the dangerous abyss, on the brink of which they have so long tottered.

I should like to have your opinion of the constitutionality if the late election bill passes in Congress. From the slight reading I have given it, there appears to me palpable infractions of the Constitution contained in it.

Do you think my hand has improved? The last letter I wrote to you, was executed in such haste that I could with difficulty, read it myself.

Respects to your father's family.

[Bottom of page torn; but the letter is in the writing of Chapman Johnson].

[Address] Cit. David Watson
Attorney at Law
Louisa
Via Charlottesville.

From Chapman Johnson

Wmsburg 14th Aug., 1800.

I was less surprised at seeing F. Harris, tho entirely unexpected, than concerned at the unfortunate occasion of his journey. My personal acquaintance with Mr. ——— is slight. But I was, once, at his house. Under no man's roof, have I found greater benevolence and hospitality. I shall never think my time and labor badly spent, in alleviating the misfortunes of

a good man. Mr. ——— is situated in the most commodious and agreeable part of that very incommodious and disagreeable place, the Hospital. Mr. Galt the keeper, is a man of much humanity. From these circumstances we may expect that Mr. ——— will pass his time, with as little inconveniance, as the nature of his disorder will permit. From the genral opinion of the phisicians and others who have seen him, we may hope, that the cause removed, the effects will be cured, and he shortly restored to his family.

Since that spell is broken, by which, the young people in your neighborhood seemed bound to celibacy, I hope that more of you will avail yourselves of your freedom; and disappoint expectations of those who anticipate the extinction of the present families, at the Green Springs. You may tell Cousin Sally, that, in my opinion, she is fully old enough to be married. Do you think there is any probability that many of your lawyers will die, or that the Court Houses will be made larger, in the course of two or three years? Because unless one or the other event takes place, you will have no room for me, in the house, and I should hate to speak to the Court and Jury, through the windows.

I wrote to Shelton that the Bishop had expressed an intention of leaving us. He has, now, resolved to continue here another course, at all events. It is possible you will see his reverence at the Springs; as he has some expectation of calling there, on his return from up the Country.

I have not commenced my law studies yet; and I believe shall not, until Oct. for I have several books, which I wish to read, before I begin, as I shall not have time to read them, afterwards. Such are Vattel, Brown on Equality, The Federalist, &c. For the sake of God, of Man and Myself, I shall endeavor to qualify myself, I will not say for "propagating and extending liberty & Equality", but, at least, for understanding it, and defending it with whatever abilities nature hath given me, or my own exertions can acquire me. But I will not say that I will "die in the Center of Old Virginia". For although it is my native land, and I now prefer it to every other spot in the Universe, and shall with my last life, retain a grateful

affection for the place, which gave me birth and cherished the marking[?] of my life, yet should even Virginia apostatise from her Republicanism, I will pursue when I cannot recall, the Goddess of Liberty, even if she fly to the pole or the line.

Ubi ut Libertas, ibi est Patria.

C. Johnson.

Tell Shelton, that Mrs. Innes and her sweet daughter, (as he calls her and as she really is), send a great deal of love to him; that he, as many others of my correspondents, is very lazy and you are to know, that I am sole occupant of the College now, and, consequently, a letter is doubly acceptable.

From Chapman Johnson

Wmsburg. 27 Oct, 1800.

To one whose affections are so seriously interested for the prosperity of Wm & Mary, as I believe, are yours, it will not be unpleasant to hear that, the commencement of the college promises a numerous collection of students. On the first natural lecture, forty students attended; a number greater than can be recollected before by even the Bishop. There have returned, here, some of your old acquaintances and I believe former fellow students. Among them are Jo. Cabell and Isaac Coles. Since you know Cabell it is needless for me to tell you, I think him clever. Seems to possess, all that strength of mind, that scientific ardor, that unremitting application, necessary to form the wise man; and all that communicative disposition, and agreeable manner, which render his knowledge useful to others, and make him respectable and respected, amiable and beloved. Remember I am describing a man with whom I have been but a little while acquainted. If I have exaggerated his virtues, it is perhaps, because my little knowledge of him, hath not enabled me to discover his vices.

The students are about to institute a Society, upon a model not frequently practiced here; but which, I think almost the

only one, that can be of material advantage to the members. It will be organized on the principles of a legislative assembly, as far as the rules will be applicable. The Bishop will be President. It is his desire that the doors shall be open to every body. This I believe will not go down with the students. A society formed thus, whose rules will resemble those of our legislature, and at whose head is a man, who will, by his presence, command the members into order, respect and awe, will, I flatter myself, be attended with every advantage possibly desirable from institutions of this kind. He who wishes to make himself conversant in the proceedings of a legislative body, or aspires at the seat of a legislator, may more familiarize himself with their rules and acquire an interesting qualification for a representative. If any be animated with the charme of true eloquence, here may he pursue her without danger of falling into the fatal but too attractive snares of false show and splendid bombast.

I have at length commenced the study of the Law. I have read Littleton's text once and am reading it again. I find some difficulties, which (if I can only solve them) serve but to heighten my pleasure, and increase my ardor. Indeed I feel so deep an interest in the Study, and swallow the *dry stuff* with so voracious an appetite that I really hope to be a lawyer, in time, if application will make me one.

C. Johnson.

[Addressed] David Watson, Atto. at Law, Louisa.
Via Charlottesville.

From Chapman Johnson

Wmsburg 20th Feby. 1801.

My Dear Sir

Though you have, for a long time been much in arrears to me, I do not write to complain. You have no doubt had business on hand, sufficient to engage your whole thougths. Whenever an interval of leisure shall arrive, you will perhaps

(or you may) repay by a few moments of attention, whole months of forgetfulness.

Your brother informed me, today, that he supposed you were, by this time, under the dominion of that deity, so fearful to the people of your country. I shall not offend your ears with any of the usual compliments on such occasions. If you cannot appreciate my interest in your happiness you will hardly accredit my warmest professions, or relish my sincerest congratulatins. Believing, however, that you are an admirer of the Muses, I should have attempted an Epathalamium, but for two reasons. First I thought it would arrive too late, and secondly my muse was entirely unkind.

You are, I am informed, a candidate for popular favor. I sincerely wish, that you may meet with the success you surely merit. But, unfortunately for the country, a sistem of electioneering intrigue has become to generally prevalent. I believe and trust, that you are not disposed to countenence it. It is, in my opinion, nothing less than direct bribery. It is the same species, tho' a different degree, of that reprobated conduct, pursued by the British Ministers in Parliamentary elections (excuse harsh terms). Conduct like this, has great influence on all our Elections. This renders it difficult for the most eminent talents to rise into notice unless they will first descend into the lowest intrigues. I know you have opponents who will not hesitate to avail themselves of every assistance, which unmanly condescension or Whiskey can afford them. But it is time that Virginians, free and independent Virginians should shake off those disgraceful remains of aristocratic venality. There is some honor in the unbought suffrage of a free people: But I am at a loss to discover the credit which can attach to an election, purchased at the expense of ones candor as a citizen and dignity as a man.

The alarming situation of the Fed. government, employs much of the attention of the people of this place. Anxiety and solicitude mark every countenence. But I suppose and hope that we are only participants of the feelings of America. This evenings mail we hope will bring us something decisive. We expected it the last; but were doubly disappointed. As the

stage drove through town, some devotee of Bacchus proclaimed through the street "Jefferson is elected". I heard the pleasing sound; joining the general exultation, I hurried to the Post office in hopes to find the news confirmed by something authentic. We were sorely disappointed. The authority of all our transports was a drunken wag, and the Northern mail had not arrived! A good deal chagrined, I was returning to College, but thinking it not criminal to share my disappointment with my neighbors, I desired Mr. Andrews' servant to inform that Jefferson was elected. Andrews was deceived. He seemed much hurt at the defeat of his party. After a little time, he disclosed a secret which he had, hitherto, very cautiously preserved. He told the company that his friend Mr. Evans had written him that the Fed's. in Congress, meant to hold out untill they were convinced that the Demos. would not yield and that then, rather than endanger the union they would elect Mr. Jefferson. When Andrews discovered the deception, he was exceedingly hurt. If you are acquainted with Mr. Andrews' political prejudices you will enjoy the joke. He is the greatest aristocrat I ever saw.

Yours earnest Friend

C. Johnson.

[Addressed] David Watson Esq.
Atto. at Law
Louisa
Mail via Charlottesville.

From Joseph C. Cabell.

Williamsburg, April 6th, 1801.

Dear Watson:—

Our friend Isaac A. Coles is now on the eve of bidding a final adieu to the College and of returning once more to the mountains of Albemarle. He will probably meet you at Carter's Trial. I have therefore an agreeable opportunity of informing you that your welcome favor of the 13th January has been now to my shame for several months in my posses-

sion. Perhaps you will doubt my sincerity in declaring that your letter was received with the warmest satisfaction. I am willing to submit to your severest reproaches for ceasing to write to you immediately on my arrival at a place where my letters would have given you most pleasure. The rapidity of the lectures, the necesity of attending constantly to some correspondents at Home probably form no sufficient excuse in your opinion. The only atonement which I shall offer is to address you as I have always done, in the style and with the feelings of an intimate friend. I shall always remember the conversation that passed between us when we were last together at Charlottesville. You then discovered my solicitude once more to revisit the College, my plans of study until the time of my return and my fixed determination to shun the gay scenes of pleasure and dissipation as long as I should remain in Williamsburg. At this late period of the course I often look back upon the time that has intervened and smile to see how differently things have happened from what I had expected. You will laugh to hear that scarcely a single Ball or Party of pleasure has escaped me. Instead also of pursuing a wide range of reading, my attention has been almost entirely confined to a few writers on the Law. My *Trunk* has been constantly stored with a variety of literature, but my *Table* has seldom contained more than Blackstone, Coke and the Virginia Laws. How impossible is it for us to say today what we will do tomorrow? how infinitely more wise it is to commit ourselves to futurity unshackled by unchangeable resolutions and under the guidance of a judgment that will be regulated by circumstances. I do not regret the manner in which I have spent my time since my arrival here. Although my own expectations have not been answered yet I have the degraded satisfaction to find that others seem to have done but little with all the assistance of genius and application. It seems to me Watson as if we are much more liable to be deceived in our own calculations after we begin the study of the Law than at any other stage whatever in education. I remember when I used to be astonished to hear that any young man was not a good lawyer after two years reading; and it is not

long since I supposed that to be skilled in the Law required no extraordinary effort of genius. But my mind has totally changed on these subjects. I begin to see that it requires much time, reflection, reading and experience to become well acquainted with the law, and that the really great lawyer must combine in himself some of the handsomest Talents of the Human mind. You may remember that a notion formerly prevailed here that a student of Law should make the study of his profession subservient to that of politics. This opinion however seems not to prevail here this course, but has yielded to one perhaps much more rational. The general opinion at this time appears to be that students of Law should devote their time partly to legal acquirements, partly to the pursuit of general Science, and but partially to the Science of government. It is really remarkable that the taste of the students here in favor of particular books and opinions varies as often as the fashions in the polite world. The Christian Religion is not as formerly a subject of general discussion, the science of metaphysicks no longer engages the affections of the young men, political investigation has become less fashionable, and Godwins Political Justice is read only to two or three of the students. The College however is still famous for Republicanism. You cannot imagine with what Paroxysms of Joy we received the news of Mr. Jeffersons election. I suppose however that your Brother has given you an account of our proceedings. He was appointed to deliver an oration on the 4th of March but was unfortunately taken sick and did not recover till it was too late to make the necessary preparation. The taste for Societies has raged to a prodigious extent among us throughout the winter and the junior students in particular seem to have delighted in forming and destroying them. In the course of last fall Mr. Madison was elected President of a very general society composed of the whole number of studentss, but this institution as you may naturally expect, existed but a very short time even under his auspices. The Bishop was much pleased at being requested to take the chair of this society, took an uncommon interest in its welfare, and was prodigiously wounded when it failed of success. After the

commencement of Mr. Tucker's lectures, the whole of his class withdrew from the speaking clubs and since that time have been totally cut off from that species of improvement. The Judge shortly before his departure gave us the plan of a law society and advised us to remain in Williamsburg till July for the purpose of assisting each other in the prosecution of our studies. But the plan although a very judicious one has not been attempted on account of its requiring a greater knowledge of the mode of judicial proceedings than we possess. Besides most of the chaps are taking their leave of the College. That party spirit which too unfortunately pervades even this enlightened seminary has prevailed to a very inconsiderable degree this winter. All the respectable young men have held together and lived in perfect harmony. We have had several Balls and Parties during the winter but the old city has been remarkably dull this course, principally I [suppose on] account of the great dearth of Beauty in the female sex [torn] visits and fire-side-conversations have succeeded in a great measure to dacing and dining parties. I shall probably remain here till the middle of June about which time I shall return to my Father's. And before I conclude let me felicitate you on your matrimonial union with the sister of our amiable friend G. Minor. I look forward to the day when I am to follow your example as the happiest period of my existence. Although I have still to find the woman who will be the chosen object of my affections yet the prospect of a happy marriage brightens the morning of my life and will gild the setting hours of my existence.

Yours very since friend

Jos. C. Cabell.

FROM CHAPMAN JOHNSON

Wmsburg 24 Jan. 1802.

My dear Watson

I should much more frequently indulge myself, in the pleasure of writing to you, did the nature of my occupations suffer

me to pursue my own inclination. Hard necessity confines my attention, almost solely, to investigations, entirely uninteresting, perhaps unimproving, and certainly loathsome, to my mind. Philosophy, history and Belle lettre, are strangers to my thoughts. Scarcely can the great political questions, which agitate our country, attract a few moments of my reflection. When I would write to my friends, my thoughts can, with difficulty, be lead from their occustomed course. I could, with ease and at length, descant on the abstractions[?] and irregularity of Coke, the perspicuity and system of Blackstone, the inaccuracies of the V. laws, and the *glorious uncertainity* of the whole science of Law. But I believe you would be as little interested with reading, as I should be with writing, such remarks. I must leave revision to the Legislature.

I trust you will not leave Richmond without giving me some further information on the subject of my last letter to you.[10] We are told, that a serious alarm has been lately experienced in Notaway. In Williamsburg we have had a slight (though I believe an unfounded) apprehension of disturbance. Is it not miserable, is it not shameful, is it not unworthy the character of Virginians, or of men, thus to live the unsafe trembling tyrants of an unhappy people? The subject almost deprives me of moderation.

I observe that Munford's Chancery bill has been lost. The very little acquaintance I have with the organization of our Chancery system, is sufficient to inform me, that *some* change is necessary. On the propriety of any particular alteration, I am, by no means, qualified to judge. I confess I have never been able to discover the great excellence of a system, which will deny to a man in one court, that justice, which he may rightfully demand, in another; nor, when I have divested myself of the character and the feelings of a *Lawyer,* have I ever reverenced that misterious veil which high wrought legal technicality has thrown over the plainest principles of Justice.

[10] If our colleague, the late Beverley B. Munford, had known of this strong expression in regard to slavery made by a talented young man, afterwards famous in the state as a lawyer, he would certainly have included it in his *"Virginia's Attitude towards Slavery and Secession".*

I have not paid sufficient attention to Munford's bill, clearly to comprehend its object; nor do I know enough of the practice of our courts to estimate its effect on our Jurisprudence. But I had apprehended that the Bill did not go to the entire consolidation of Law and Equity. I had believed that, preserving the distinction between Law and Equity, equitable relief had best been placed in different hands and rendered accessible by different avenues. The Constitution, perhaps, requires the distinction. I have heard learned gentlemen express great apprehensions of confusion, from the progress of this bill. I have heard it called 'A Bill for the abolition of legal certainty". On the justice of this remark, I am incompetent to determine. I am happy that an emendatory bill of some kind has passed your house. But is there not danger from the refractory Senate? I hear that they are desiring to amend. Will they hazard the bill?

I am in an ill humor with the Senate [page torn] . . . . their negative on the Convention bill. After Brokenborough's amendment, what rational objection could be urged against it? Wherefore this vain fear of Conventions? Have not Conventions[11] formed the Constitutions of America from New Hampshire to Georgia? There are but two exceptions. The example of Pensylvania is held up *in terrorem,* to frighten us from Convention. The history of that state affords the strongest proof of the little danger, with which a republican people may approach the sanctuary of government. Pensylvania made an experiment of a constitution which did not succeed. But when its defects were discovered, how easily were they remedied? But is [so?] clamorous Virginians are not less republican than other people. Whilst the flame of republicanism burns [word illegible] amongst us, there is no danger, but the elected convention will be guided by the light. But we are particularly happy; Wherefore reform? The Constitution, the basis of our political happiness is undoubtedly defective; and however specious present appearances our security is certainly precarious. The proudest edifice, if its foundation be decayed,

[11] In spite of not infrequent agitation, no constitutional convention met in Virginia until 1829-30.

may command the applause and admiration of the distant observer, but can only impress, with regret and alarm, the more accurate observer of its defects. I am so forcibly [impressed?], with the propriety of calling a convention that I have thought the House of Delegates would do well to recommend it to the consideration of the people.

C. Johnson.

[Address] David Watson,
Richmond.

Mail

From Francis W. Gilmer[12]

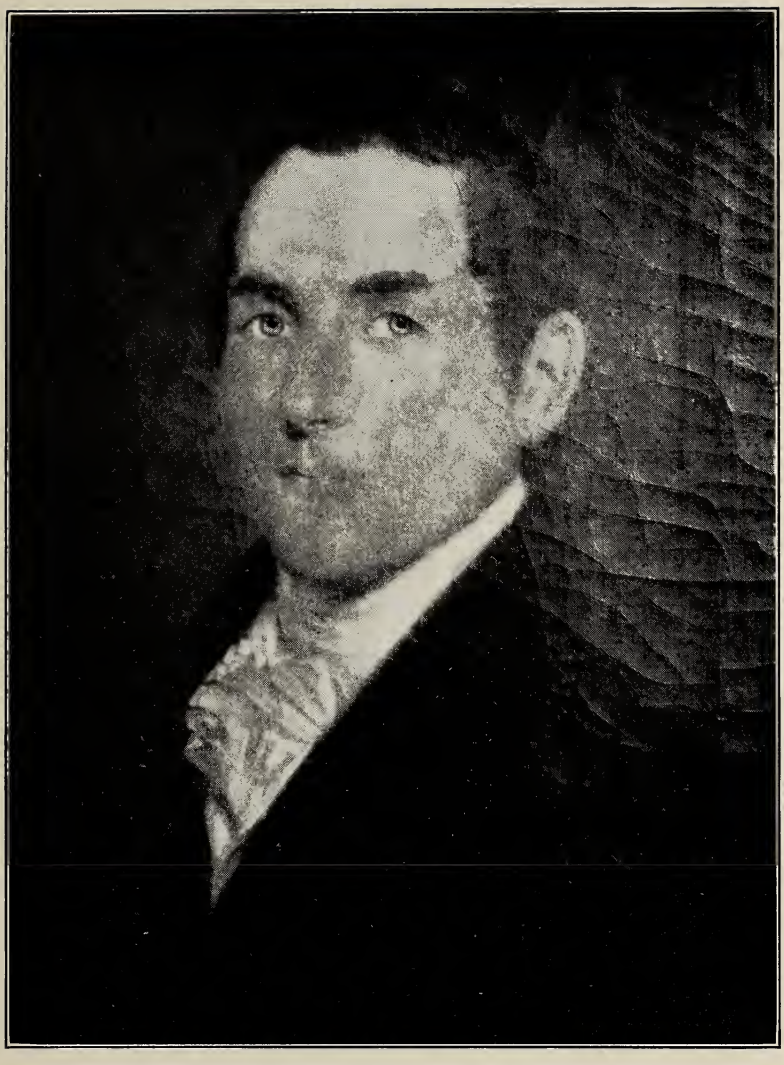
Richmond, Octr. 23d. 1818.

Dear Majr.

Tho' you and I have been little together, and were not of an age to be very familiar even if we had, I was raised with a sort of hereditary esteem for one who was an early favorite of my parents, & family. I therefore claim all the privileges which that friendship, increased by our *military campaign*[13] can give to call your attention to a review of the Old Bachelor

[12] Francis Walker Gilmer was son of Dr. George Gilmer, of "Pen Park," Albemarle County, and his wife Lucy, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill," in the same county. He studied, first at Georgetown College, Washington, and afterwards at William and Mary, William Wirt, who was a fellow student, and was later his brother-in-law, said that "in learning he is a prodigy. He had been removed from school to school in different parts of the country—had met at all those places with different collections of old books, of which he was always fond, and seemed also to have command of his father's medical library, which he read in the original Latin. It was curious to hear a boy of seventeen years of age speaking with fluency, and even with manly eloquence, and quoting such names as Boehaave, Van Helmont, Van Sweiten, together with Descartes, Gassendi, Newton, and Locke, and discanting on the System of Linnaeus with the familiarity of a veteran professor" (Bruce's *University of Virginia,* I, 345). His brilliant talents and extraordinary literary and scientific culture, raised high expectations in regard to him; but frail health and a distaste for public life prevented them from being fulfilled. In 1824 he went abroad to secure professors for the University. An admirable account is given by Dr. Bruce (*University of Virginia,* 344 et seq.) of Gilmer's life and his mission. He died in 1826.

[13] David Watson was an officer in Virginia forces in the War of 1812, and F. W. Gilmer must have served with him.



Francis Walker Gilmer

From photograph of portrait
at the University of Virginia.

in the Analectic Magazine for August. The review is by Walsh[14] unquestionably the first critic of our country. He has given a large share of personal praise to Mr. Wirt which cannot fail to be gratifying to his friends. He says "we cannot forbear singling out again the 33d. No. which we are inclined to view, on the whole as the master piece of the Old Bachelor. The dramatic energy, & deep pathos of the composition, attest powers which would insure a brilliant career to him as votary of the tragic muse." Now who wrote the 33d. No. you and I can at least guess. I concur with my friend Walsh in thinking it augurs a dramatic cast of genius which even in this mid-summer—for I will not call it autumn of life should be cultivated. Suppose you loosen the reins of your imagination & produce us a play for the theatre which will soon be opened here. I am ambitious that the Old Dominion should make the first offering to the muse of tragedy—as it has already done to eloquence. Your pen should not be idle—write something—If I can provoke you to do so I shall claim to have done good service to the literature of our country.

Accept this testimony of my esteem in the spirit in which it is offered—and believe me ever

Yours sincere friend

F. W. Gilmer.

[Addressed] Majr. David Watson, Louisa Ct. House, Va.

---

[14] No. 33 of "The Old Bachelor", stated here to have been written by David Watson, treats of the evils of gambling. After the fashion of the old essayists the papers in this work were headed by quotations deemed suitable to the subject. David Watson selected the following:

"Medo reges atque tretrachus
Omnia magna loquens; modo sit menses, tripes est
Concha sali pari, et toga quae defendere frigus
Onamvis crass queat".
Hor. Sat. v. 12."

From Francis W. Gilmer

Edinburgh, 26th. July 1824.

My dear Major,

I think you must be nearly as much astonished to receive a letter from me dated "Edinburgh" as you would from the other world. Indeed I little imagined, when I was condoling with you over your rheumatism last summer, that I now should be here: and being here, I hardly know by what impulse or association it is, that I determine to write to you—so it is, I have, and you make take my letter for better or worse.

It is now about six weeks since I first set foot on British soil, and tho' I have received every where, the most flattering attentions, and shall return liking these trans-Atlantic cousins of ours, much better than I did before I saw them, I am already home-sick. If a Scotchman loves his flinty hills, veiled in eternal mist, well may I, the sunny fields, the red hills, the brown shade, the blue sky of Albemarle. Believe me, there is nothing in England or Scotland, for natural beauty, for genial climate, Etc., comparable to Albemarle or the Greensprings. Grass grows here with luxuriance & richness, which always gives a fine appearance to the fields; but their crops of all kinds, seem to be produced almost entirely by the manure annually spread on the surface; and withal, they are scarcily more abundant than with us, in a fine season. Here they never suffer for rain, the clouds are an inexhaustible source of fertility to their fields, they do (and much better) for the British, what is done in other countries, at incredible expense, by irrigation. But I have always heard England spoken of as a continual bed of natural fertility. No such thing, I assure you, "except in the book". I saw in Suffolk, a greater extent of hopeless sterility, than I ever did, even in the barrens of Fluvanna. For near twenty miles, it is a perfect *caput mortum,* naked and bare, and penetrated by rabbits into a honey comb—not a bush, or tree, to be seen. Even Norfolk, so famous for its agriculture, is at last a bed of sand, on which they put manure as thick as we do in our garden

beds—here they produce turnips, rear sheep, wool & mutton sell for an incredible price, they make money, & boast of their soil. I assure you Mr. Coke[15] has no soil equal to Brackets; and if you could send your wool and mutton to London, you would beat Holkham. Let us go on, "increase and multiply," and we shall still be "the great nation."

While we value the soil of G. B. too highly, we under-rate their people. The English are exceedingly neat, frugal, industrious and obliging; exactly our old Virginia boys over again. You see hundreds of rosy cheek'd well dressed, country girls, turning hay; a circumstance I confess, which rather shocked my gallantry at first, having been accustomed to see only slaves at such occipations. The Scotch are more forbidding in their appearance, the women are brown, ill shaped, bare footed etc. and Edinburgh still retains very respectable traces of the original quality, which gave rise to the story of "ah sweet Edinburgh" etc. That apart, it is magnificently built. The houses are large, the stone the most beautiful I ever saw, the scenery round about wild & striking—Arthur's seat—the crags, the sea, the castle, Hollyrood etc. are all picturesque & romantic. Neither the Scotch nor the English appear to me, to have as much natural shrewdness, and penetration as our own country people, nor have the Scotch any great learning to boast of. The English by their vast libraries, and devoting their long lives unremittingly to one line of study accumulate prodigious erudition. I was several days with old Dr. Parr, the greatest scholar living—and ceased to wonder at his learning, when I recollected, that for near 70 years he has been poring over Aristotle, Homer, Cicero, Virgil, etc. etc. If I can succeed in this mission, I shall to claim to have done the best service which any son of Virginia (next to Gen. Washington) has ever conferred on his country: I have great hopes I shall succeed: in laying the foundation for a real library (of which there is none in America) I certainly

[15] Thomas William Coke (1754-1842) created Earl of Leicester 1837, but better known as "Coke of Holkham" from his celebrated estate in Norfolk. He was a famous agriculturist and introduced many improvements in cultivation and stock-raising. "Bracketts" was Major Watson's home in Louisa County.

will: and that is the first step towards making scholars: had I lived in a great library, I should have known something, even without instruction. The professor of oriental languages at Cambridge was a carpenter,—his house and tools were burnt, and then it was discovered, he had without instruction, become one of the most learned orientalists in the world. But unless the few men of education who remain in Virginia, unite all their breath into one of these patent blow-pipes, & throw a heavy stream on the spark, it will expire. I call upon you therefore, from the haunt of the Scottish muse, to do your utmost towards the "revival of letters" in Virginia.

Meanwhile God protect you from rheumatism & all other maladies,

Yours most truly

F. W. Gilmer.

D. Watson, Esqr.

What of our young ward—it was he I believe who put me to writing this letter—can we do ought for him?—let us rear him up as a man of letters for the university!!

[Addressed] David Watson esqr., Louisa Court House—
Virginia (U. States)

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO A PROPOSED SWISS AND GERMAN COLONY IN THE WESTERN PART OF VIRGINIA

(Concluded)

Petition of Stauber and Others.

To the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations

The humble Petition of Jacob Stauber, John Ochs, Ezekiel Harlan and Thomas Gould

Sheweth

That the said Jacob Stauber and Ezekiel Harlan having lived upwards of twenty Years in Pensilvenia, following Husbandry of which they have a perfect understanding, and also are well acquainted with the nature of the land in those parts, and what it is most capable of producing.

That the said Jacob Stauber hath lately taken a Journey into Virginia on purpose to make a search after some uninhabited Land behind the Mountains of that Province, which are about thirty Miles over, and but one place fit to make a road, after he had passed these Mountains with much pains, great difficulty and hazard of Life without any Company or seeing any Indian in all his Travells, he spent three Months time to View the Soyl and Situation of the Land dying Westward to the said Mountains towards Missisipy River, which Land he found to be good Pasture Ground fitt for planting of Vineyards on the side of the Mountains and a very good Soyle for Hemp, Flax, and all sorts of Grain, a proper climate to produce Silk and a good prospect to make Salt Petre, and Potash. Your Lordships are doubtless fully perswaded that it will be of great importance to the Crown and Interest of the Nation that these Dominions may be enlarged beyond the Mountains to the West for the following Considerations.

1st If it is neglected to extend the bounds of Great Britain beyond these Mountains to the West, it is probable that the ffrench in a short time may take possession thereof and if so the English Nation will Loose this fine opportunity.

2nd In Settling a Colony beyond these Mountains extending as far as the River Missisipy, the French Settlements of Missisipy and Canada would thereby be prevented to Join together, as there Intention is, (So to doe) which will be of great Prejudice to this Kingdom

3rd The Strength of the Subjects of this Kingdom in America would be considerably encreased by carrying over a great number of Germans and Swiss Protestants who will be Chiefly such as can provide for themselves at their own Charge, which are alsoe reputed to be a good Militia.

4 This Colony would be obliged to apply themselves chiefly by reason of the distant Land Carriage upon such productions as are very much desired in this Kingdom Viz[t] Hemp, Flax, Silk, Potash, Salt Petre with other valuable Commodities in which the Germans and Swissers are particularly skilled in, (Except the Silk) the expectation of which Commodities from other Colonies hath hitherto not answered, it would also considerably Augment our Trade by consuming a good quantity of the Manufactures of this Kingdom and employ more Shipping

In Consideration of these Advantages, if Your Lordships would be pleased to approve off y[e] same and influence that the Government would be graciously pleased to grant a Joint Patent of a Free Grant for the following Tract of Land to your Petitioners and their Heirs for ever, to begin at the double Top Mountain[4] by Hawks Bill Creek including the Mountains through which the road is to be made, to go thence Northwards in a line to the Borders of Pensilvania and behind the same, to make the whole breadth 200 Miles, thence in a Straight West line to the River Missisipy in length for the North side, and a Straight West Line from the double Top Mountain to the said River for the South side.

[4] The two headed mountains here mentioned were Stony Man and the Hawksbill in the present county of Page, Virginia. They are among the highest summits of the Blue Ridge in Virginia.

That your Petitioners offer to undertake by the blessing of God the Settlement of this Colony without any Charge to the Government, notwithstanding the great difficultys that attend it, which hitherto neither the Inhabitants of Virginia nor any Person have attempted to undertake by reason of the difficulty of the Passage and the apprehensions of being so farr seperated from Virginia by the Mountains, alsoe the great Expences of making a Road 30 Miles long through the Mountains, which will be a Charge of some Thousands of pounds where about half a Mile the same must be Cutt in a Rock to make it passable, and the trouble of bringing the People Eighty Miles from the Navigable River to the Place of Settlement, And for the Security against the Indians, wee will purchase the Land and friendship of them with considerable presents whereby they will not only be peaceable Neighbours but assist us against any distant Indians that may be induced to disturb us in our Settlement.

That Your Pet^{rs} intend alsoe to Settle themselves at the begining in the Colony, and to use their utmost endeavours to Support the same by their presence that it may be Established, secured and Encreased with as much Expedition as possible, but being so far seperated from Virginia by the Mountains, tis humbly desired that it may be a seperate Colony and Government under the name of Georgia.

That your Pet^{r} Jacob Stauber humbly beggs leave to lay before Your Lordships that he hath Employed much time and Expences in searching out this Land and making a Voyage hither and is here at Expences to Stay only for Your Lordships resolution.

Therefore his humble desire is to know the same as soon as it may conveniently be without long delay for if it be approved of by Your Lordships, he intends to go without delay to Germany and Swisserland to gett people ready and goe from thence with them to Virginia.

All which is Submitted to Your Lordships wise Judgment and Approbation.

Endorsed:—

Virginia. The humble Petition of Jacob Stauber, John Ocks, Ezekiel Harlaw and Thomas Gould concerning a Colony on the Backside of Virginia

Rec^{d} }
Read }
March 30th 1731.

R: 138.

Petition of Stauber and Others.

Record Office, London. B. T. Virginia. Vol. 19. R. 140.

To the Right Hon^{ble} The Lords Comiss^{rs} for Trade and Plantations.

May it Please your Lordships

Wee being well apprised of Sir William Keith's knowledge in all the Affairs of America and of the respect the Germans already setled in those Parts as well as the Indians bear to the name and charracter of that Gentleman If it should (as wee humbly hope by your Lordships favour it will) be his Majestys pleasure To Grant the Tract of Land which has been Proposed in our former Petition to your Lordships, and wee having obtained Sir W^{m} Keith's consent Doe Humbly Move that the said Sir W^{m} Keith bar^{t} may be first named along with us in any such Pattent or Grant from the Crown, hoping that his assistance may be of great use to the Publick as well as to may it Please your Lordships

Yours Lordships very Humble and most Obedient Servants

Tho: Gould [autogr.
Jacob Stauber (")
John Ochs (")
Ezekiel Harlan (")]

April 8th 1731

[Endorsed]

Virginia

Mem[l] from Mr. Stauber and others concern'd in the Pet[tn] for a Tract of Land behind y[e] Great Mountains, desiring S[r] W[m] Keith may be first-nam'd the propos'd Patent.

Rec[d] April 9[th]
Read May 11[th]
1731

R: 140.

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1629

(From the Originals in the Library of Congress)

(Continued from p. 51)

A Court at James Citty the 7th of ffebruary 1627
present
Capt: ffrancis West Esqr Gouernor &c.

Doctor Pott	Mr Secretary
Capt Smyth	Capt Tucker
Capt Mathewes	Mr ffarrar.

Peter Climgeon aged 26 yeares borne in the prish of St Olives in Southwarke neare London sworne & examined sayth that about the sixteenth day of January, he being at the house of Mr Edward Grindon, heard Will'm Mills confesse that he had carryed a certaine quantity of sugar & Currants unto the house of John Tyos, & likewise six paire of shoes & one shirt & further sayth that ye said Will'm Mills did say that he was bound to curse them that had enticed him to it, & this is all that this examinate can say.

John Tyos aged 26 yeares borne at Lowe Layden in Essex confesseth as followeth, viz, that Will'm Mills in the Christmas holydayes last did bring into this examinates house two hens, whom this examinate asked where he had them, Will'm Mills answered, that he bredd upp three henns & a capon of his owne, whereof his Mistris had killed one wch caused him to kill the other two & brought them unto this examinates house, saying that there was noe keeping of henns at his Masters house, for my Mistris will kill them all, & further this examinate confesseth that the two henns were dressed & eaten at his house: And about some 4 dayes after this examinate con-

fesseth that the said Will'm Mills did bring into his house, one blacke capon, w^ch^ was likewise dressed & eaten at his house: ffurther this examinate sayth that the sayd Will'm Mills & others did play at his house at cards for henns, at w^ch^ time the sayd Will'm Mills did loose two henns w^ch^ were w^thin^ 3 or 4 dayes after brought to this examinat's house & dressed & eaten there, And further this examinate sayth that the said Will'm Mills offered to sell unto him six paire of shoes w^ch^ he refused, in regard he had not ready Tobacco to pay for them, Whereuppon Thomas Hall did buy the sayd shoe, And alsoe this examinate confesseth, that there was a parcell of Tobacco brought into the sayd Hall his house but how or when it was brought he knoweth not, & this is all that this examinate confesseth.

Jane the wife of John Tyos aged about 22 yeares borne at Wombarne in Staffordshire, examined confesseth that the aforesaid Will'm Mills did at severall times bring poultry into her house but knoweth not hay many, w^ch^ were there dressed & eaten; & further shee confesseth that the said Will'm Mills did bring a certaine quantity of sugar & Currants in a bagg unto her house when Edward Allen, John Edwards, & Tho: Hall & others of M^r^ Grindons servants were there present soe this examinate & her husband, did then goe to church & did leave the rest there. ffurther this examinate confesseth that the said Mills did bring once or twise certaine Currants in his pockett w^ch^ he did eate & give away, shee further sayth that there was one shirte & shoes in her house, but how & by what meanes they came she knoweth not.

Tho: Hall aged about 26 yeares borne at Wisbige in Cambridgshire examined, sayeth that Will'm Mills did at severall times bring certaine poultry unto the house of John Tios w^ch^ were there eaten, but how many there was he knoweth not; further this Examinate confesseth that Jane the wife of John Tios did bring a napkin into him and willed him to sowe it & make a bagg of it to carry currants w^ch^ shee told this examinate the said Mills had bought of M^r^ Grindon his Master This Examinate further confesseth that he bought seaven

paire of shoes of the said Mills for 2 l. & ½ of Tobacco a paire, & that the said Mills told him he had the shoes at Chapookes Creeke Allso he sayth he bought a shirte for 6 l. of Tobacco, & this is all that this examinate confesseth.

At the Court was brought in Will'm Mills servant unto M^r^ Edward Grindon of Grindons Hill who haveing been examined concerning the stealing of certaine Tobacco shoes Currants & suger from his said Master, his examination was read: The Gouerno^r^ demaunded if there were any inditem^t^ preferred ag^st^ him by any one, And the Provost Marshal openly made Proclamation of the same, And none being found the Court thought fitt to adjuge him for his fault to be wipped at the cartes taile from y^e^ Towne unto y^e^ Gallowes & backe againe.

At this time allsoe was brought in John Tios, & Jane his wife & Thomas Hall, who appeareth unto y^e^ Court to be accessoryes unto y^e^ theft of the said Will'm Mills, And there being noe inditem^t^ brought in or preferred ag^t^ any of them: the Court hath adjudged that the said John Tios shall receave 40 stripes at the whipping post, & the sayd Thomas Hall to receave in like sort 40 strippes more: And the Court doth discharge & free the said Jane Tios it being most probable that she was drawne thereunto by the will & power of her husband, & in expectation of her amendm^t^ of her life hereafter.

7^th^ ffebruary *1627*.

Uppon the request of Rich: Stevens, Marchant, the Court hath thought good to take the oath of Randall Smallwood, Provost Marshall, concerning the praysing of the goods of Henry Jacob, Minister, deceased.

Randall Smallwood, Provost Marshal, sworne & examined sayth that about five yeares since, hee this examinate being appointed by S^r^ ffrancis Wyatt then governor to appraize the goods of Henry Jacob, Minister, deceased, together w^th^ M^r^ Bucke then Minister of James Citty he this examinate & the said M^r^ Bucke did praise all the goods of what kind soever they could by any means find out, And sayth that he well

remembreth that they did then praise the same at 3^{s} the pound in Tobacco, as the custome usually then was in all appraisements: And this deponent farther sayeth that there was an Inventory of the same delivered unt othe Governo^{r} S^{r} ffrancis Wyatt, and that both he this deponent & the said Richard Bucke did sett their hands unto the same.

The Court taking the aforesaid businesse of the estate of Henry Jacob Minister deceased into their consideration, And finding that there hath formerly been a Com'ission of Administration uppon the said estate graunted unto Rich: Stevens, Marchant, by S^{r} ffrancis Wyatt Kn^{t} then Governo^{r}, and a bond of good securitie to save the Court harmlesse therein taken from the said Richard Stevens, that soe if afterwards it might appeare to whom the said Estate did justly belonge, the same might be delivered unto them by the said Richard Stevens: Now whereas Sara the widdow of the said Henry Jacob hath by her letter of Atturny & some other letters now produced in Court, made meanes to know at what price & rate the goods of the said estate were praised the Court hath thought good on the behalfe of y^{e} said Richard Stevens by these presents to testify that then it was the usuall custome to praise all dead mens estates at 3^{s} the pound in Tobacco: And whereas the Court doth not perceive by the aforesaid letters of Atturny or y^{e} other letters that the said Sara widdow of y^{e} said Henry Jacob, doth at all purpose to have the estate of her husband sent home in any shipps at this time rideing in this river, it is thought fitt that the said Rich: Stevens shall give n a new bond wth good securitye, that hereafter the said estate may be delivered unto thos eto whom it shall appeare lawfull[y] to belonge or appertaine: And whereas the said Estate was praysed as aforesaid at 3^{s} p^{r} pound of Tobacco & thereuppon the whole estate, as appeareth by the Inventory delivered into the Court uppon the oath of y^{e} said Richard Stevens amounteth unto 223, l.—07^{s}—04^{d} W'ch the said Richard Stevens is by the opinion of the Court, all charges deducted, to pay in Tobacco at 3^{s} the pound.

James Citty the 8th of ffebruary 1627. present
Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouverno[r] &c.

Doctor Pott	Mr Secretary.
Capt Smyth	Capt Tucker.
Capt Mathewes	Mr ffarrar.

At this Court the Estate of Mr Daniell Lacey deceased was taken into consideration, & his papers & bookes of accounts brought into the Court whereuppon, for the better disposing & ordering of the estate & that such debts as are oweing vnto any persons may be payd, it is ordered that A Com'ission of Administration uppon the same be graunted unto John Southerne gent, Tho: Mayhew Marchant & Anthony Warren, And yt they doe continually from time to time bring in the Accounts of the said Estate into the Court, & to proceed therein as justly & impartially on all parts as may be.

John Davys imprisoned at the suite of John Bottom for 3 barrells of eares.

A Court at James Citty 8th ffebruary 1627.
present
Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouverno[r] &c.

Doctor Pott	Capt Tucker
Capt Mathewes	Mr ffarrar.
Mr Secretary	

At this Court was brought in the Will & Testamt of Mr Abraham Persey[1] Esqr deceased about the 16th of January last past And Greavill Pooly Minister being the sole witnes thereunto, he did uppon his oath on the holy Evangelists depose that himselfe was present when the said Abraham Persey both signed sealed & delivered the same as his Will & Testamt.

It is ordered that Capt Thomas Graves shall have a Com'ission to Com'aund the Plantation of Accawmacke.

[1] Abraham Persey, long the richest merchant and planter in Virginia, came in the ship *Susan* in 1619. He held many prominent offices and died October, 1628. A long note on him was printed in this Magazine, I, 187, &c. A copy of his will is printed in Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 404-406.

It is ordered that a warrant be sent to Accawmacke that the Com'aunder make enquiry of Robert Browne & Samuell Woolves or any others, what person or persons they be, that have sold any glasse bottles to Indians.

It is ordered that George ffawdon[2], Thomas Sawyer & Wassell Weblin[3], shall have leave to goe & live at Warosquoyacke.

It is ordered that whereas John Giles did in the last Som'er in July at the Court at Elizabeth Citty take his oath that his time of service w^th^ his Master Nicholas Roe[4], was expired, & whereas the contrary appeareth by the oath of Thomas Weston, Marchant, The Court uppon the petition of the said Nicolas Roe hath ordered that the said John Giles shall serve his Master 6 monthes time, about two monthes of the same being for damadges w^ch^ the said Nicolas Roe hath sustained in y^e^ suite.

At this Court Elizabeth ffellgate the wife of Tobias ffellgate[5], Mariner, Administratrix of all the goods debts & chattles of Capt Ralfe Hamo^r^,[6] deceased, (haveing formerly ac-

[2] There is a record in Isle of Wight, a deed, Sept. 29, 1629, from Justiman Cooper and wife to Wassall Weblin and George Fawdon, for land at Warwicksqueake. George Fawdon was a member of the House of Burgesses for Isle of Wight October, 1646, and July, 1653. In Isle of Wight is a deed, dated Oct. 30, 1654, from Major George Fawdon, conveying 1500 acres to "Mrs. Ann Smith" ("Mrs." was then used for a single woman) all of which above mentioned fortune and dowry—the nuptials being now celebrated—we George and Ann Fawdon do oblige ourselves never to alienate without the consent of our father-in-law, Nathaniel Bacon, and our mother Ann his wife, and our brother George Smith". The first wife of President Nathaniel Bacon was a widow, Mrs. Ann Smith, sister of the first William Bassett, of New Kent County.

[3] Nicholas Roe or Row was living at Buck Roe Feb., 1623.

[4] Captain Tobias Felgate, brother of Robert and William Felgate, who also at times resided in Virginia, had, as early as 1623, made five voyages to Virginia as mate and master. He died at Westover, Va., in 1635. His will dated and proved April, 1635, leaves his son Wm. Felgate £150, his daughter Sarah Felgate £250, and made his wife Sarah executrix. She was evidently his second wife. Elizabeth, of the text, had evidently been widow of Ralph Hamor.

[6] Ralph Hamor, son of Ralph Hamor of London, merchant tailor, (both were members of the Virginia Company in 1609) came to Virginia in 1609. Several years later he went to England and published in 1615, "A True Relation of the Present State of Virginia"; returned to the colony in 1617 as Vice-Admiral to Argall, and was appointed to the Council in 1621. He married a widow, Elizabeth Clements, and died in Virginia in 1626.

cording to Order delivered uppon her oath and inventory of all the estate of the said Capt Ralfe Hamor) did at this time present unto the Court uppon her oath like wise a perfect & true account of the same: And the said Elizabeth ffellgate, intending shortly to goe for England did there uppon desire to have her bond now lyeing in the Court, wch was formerly taken for the said Administration by the then Governor & Councell, delivered againe into her owne hands, & to be freed from the said Administracon, Wch the Court accordingly condiscended unto.

And did further uppon consideration therein, & for the paimt of such debts as remaine yet unpaid, com'itte the remainder of the said estate into ye hands of Mr George Menefy Marchant: And did further order that the said George Menefy should give security into y Court for the same that hereafter it might be paid to such Creditors & others to whom it shall appeare to be due.

A Court at James Citty 9th ffebruary *1627*.

present.

Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouernor &c.

Capt Mathewes	Mr Claybourne
Doctor Pott	Capt Tucker.

At this Court was brought in the will & Testamt of John Hinsley Mariner deceased & proved by the oath of Will'm Webster Marchant that it was the will of ye said John Hinsley & that he was in perfect sense & memory at the makeing thereof & further that the deponent was present at ye signing sealing & delivery thereof.

At this Court Justinian Cowper[7] brought in the Iventory of one Thomas Greene late of Warosquoyacke deceased, & delivered upp the same uppon his oath to be a full & perfect Inventory of the said Thomas Greene his estate. And the Court ordered that the said Justinian Cowper should have a Com'ission of Administracon uppon the same graunted unto him.

[7] For a note on Justiman Cooper, see this Magazine XXI, 63.

There was a Controversy in Court betweene Will'm Vincent[8] of the upper Necke of land Planter & John Dodds of the same place planter.

And it was agreed betweene them, that the said Will'm Vincent should have halfe the land & the greater part of y^e^ lower Roome of y^e^ house Southward, w^ch^ did lately belonge unto Josuah Chard:[9] And further that the next yeare the said Will'm Vincent should take it all into his possession, & pay the sayd John Dodds, for the building & clearing as much as by the Arbitrament of 4 discreet and honest men should be adjudged.

It is ordered that M^r^ Will'm Harwood[10] shall make satisfaction unto John Davys for y^e^ clearing of the ground belonging unto Richard Staples & Walter davys deceased lyeing at Martin Hundred according as the said M^r^ Harwood hath formerly payd unto Mr John Boise & others, And it appeareth to the Court to be very reasonable that the said John Davys shall receive for the same 400^l^ of Tobacco.

Will'm Harman[11] surrendred & putt over all his title & right in the lease of one hundred acres of land at Archers Hope, belonging unto him & Christopher Hall deceased, unto Robert ffitt & David Mansfeild & to their executo^rs^ & assignes

Richard Craven gent sworne & examined deposeth & sayth, that this day in the morning, he this examinate being at Archers Hope, at the house of Will'm Harman, saw Amy Hall Widdow come running from the house of the said Will'm Har-

[8] In 1626 William Vincent owned 100 acres in the Corporation of Charles City. John Dodds owned 50 acres in the same corporation.

[9] Among the inhabitants of the Neck of Land in Charles City, 1624, were, under the "Muster of Josuah Chard", were said Chard, aged 36, who came in the *Seaventure,* May, 1607, and his wife Anne, aged 33, who came in the *Bonny Bess* in 1623.

[10] "Mr. William Harwood", who came in the *Francis Bonaventure,* was commander of Martin's Hundred in 1624. In 1626 Richard Staples owned 150 acres at Archer's Hope.

[11] William Harman does not appear in the census of 1624-5. Christopher Hall lived at that time on James City Island. Robert Fitt, who came in the *George,* and his wife Anne, who came in the *Abigail,* also lived there. David Mansfield or Mansell, came in the *Bona Nova,* 1619, as a "hired servant" of George Sandys. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Martin's Hundred 1632-3, and in 1639 one of the tobacco viewers for the Neck of land, James City County. Was Burgess for Archer's Hope &c. 1639, and for James City County 1652. Later he removed to the Northern Neck.

[12] In 1626 Richard Craven owned 150 acres at Blount Point.

man w^th^ a rope in her hand into her owne house, & hurled in the rope into the dore of her house, And the said Will'm Harman came running after her, & when he saw that shee had hurled away the rope, he the said Harman stroake her w^th^ his fist uppon the breast & another blow also w^th^ hi sfist uppon the forehead & then pulled of her headgere & hurled her downe over y^e^ threshold of the dore, wheas Theodore Moyles came & parted them, & soe hee & the said Harman fell togeather by the eares.

Rog^r^ Webster of hogg Iland Planter swore & examined affirmeth as much as the said Richard Craven hath done.

At this Court Temperance Lady Yeardley, did, (according to y^e^ will of her late husband S^r^ George Yeardley Kn^t^ viz he having willed that the Plantation of one thousand acres of land at Stanley in Warwicke-River, should be sold & made into Tobacco for the use of her & her children) acknowledged the said Plantation of one thousand acres to be by her selfe by vertue of the said Will, for good considerations & valuable some of seaven thousand waight of Tobacco, sold & wholy made over unto Leften^t^ Thomas fflint[13] & to his heires & assignes for ever, the land being due unto y^e^ said S^r^ George Yeardley by the transportation of twenty persons, who came over into this Country in the shipp the Temperance 1621, viz Maximilian Stone & Elizabeth his wife, George Whitehand, Tho: Huson, Tho: Man, Tho: Harris, Tho: Powes, W^m^ Chelmedge, John Wray, Philip Smith, Rich. Gregory, John Moyer, Peter Mason, Henry Rowen, Nathaniell Thomas, W^m^ Brooke, John Phillips, John Braford, John Penny & George Devrill.— See y^e^ records of Passingers.

At this Court Temperance Lady Yeardley[14] delivered upp

[13] Lieutenant Thomas Flint, of Elizabeth City, had a lease of 50 acres there in 1626. He was a Burgess for Warwick River, Oct. 1629, March 1629-30, for Stanley Hundred, Sept. 1632, for Denbigh, Feb. 1632-3, for Warwick River, Jan. 1639, March 1642-3, and Nov. 1647.

[14] At a meeting of the Court of the Virginia Company held at Mr. Ferrar's house in St. Sythes Lane, July 21, 1619, Sir Edwin Sandys, Treasurer, presiding, "There was at the sitting downe of the Court by an unknowne person presented to Mr. Th'rer the Letter following:

Cup and Paten, 1618-19.

(The Prayer Book—1739—also belonging to St. John's, Hampton, is open at 3d Sunday after Trinity. On this day, June 21, 1607, the first communion was held at Jamestown.)

those guiltes w^ch^ have formerly been sent out of England & given to y^e^ use of y^e^ Colledge viz.

1 One Co'munion silver guilt cupp, & two little chalices in a cloath of gold cover.
2 One Crimson velvet carpet w^th^ a gold & silke fring.
3 One white damaske Com'union cloath w^th^ buttons
4 ffower divinity bookes w^th^ brasse bosses.

More for the use of Southampton Hundred church given by M^rs^ Mary Robinson

---

"To Sr. Edwin Sandis The'rer of Virginia

✠

I. H. S.

Good luck in the name of the Lord, who is dayly magnified by the experiment of your Zeale and Piety in giuinge begining to the founda'con of the Colledge in Virginia the sacred worke soe due to Heaven and soe "Longed for one earth, Nowe knowe wee assuredly that the Lord will doe you good and blesse you in all your proceedings even as he blessed the howse of Obed Edom and all that pertayned to him because of the Arke of God. Now that yee seeke the kingdome of God, all thinges shalbe ministred unto you." This I well see allready, and perceiue that by this your godlie determination, the Lord hath giuen you "fauor in the sight of the people, and I knowe some whose hearts are much enlarged because of the howse of the Lord our God to procure yo'r wealth", whose greater designes I haue presumed to outrun with this obla'con w'ch I humbly beseech you may be accepted as the pledge of my Devo'con and as the earnest of the Vowes "w'ch I have vowed unto the Allmighty God of Jacobb concerning this thing", w'ch till I may in part performe I desyre to remayne unknowne and unsought after.

The things are these
A Communion Cupp w'th the Couer and case.
A Trencher plate for the Bread.
A Carpett of Crimson Velvett.
A Linnen Damaske Table Cloth.' "

The carpet of crimson velvet was, of course, an altar cloth.

By her will, dated Feb. 13, 1617-18, and proved Sept. 25, 1618 (printed in this Magazine XVI, 193 &c.) Mrs. Mary Robinson, of Mark Lane, London, widow, gave £200 towards the building and support of a church in Virginia. This money was appropriated for the church at Smith's Hundred, on the Chickahominy River.

At a Quarter Court of the Virginia Company May 17, 1620, it was recorded that "Two Persons unknowne have given faire Plate & other rich ornam'ts for two Communion Tables, whereof one for the Colledge, and the other for the Church of Mrs. Mary Robinson's foundinge".

Smith's Hundred was practically broken up by the Massacre of 1622, and at some unknown date some of the communion plate mentioned came into the possession of Elizabeth City parish and now belongs to St. John's Church, Hampton. The cup and paten have the date mark 1618-9. On the cup is the inscription "The Communion Cupp For Snt

1 [O]ne Com'union silver guilt cupp, & two little chalices in a blacke lether cover.

2 One yellow & blew cheiny Damaske carpett wth a silke fring.

3 One white damaske Com'union cloath.

4 One surplisse.

At this Court likewise Temperance Lady Yeardley delivered upp unto y^{e} Govern^{r} Seaven Cowes & five yonge heifers, w^{ch} belonge unto y^{e} Governo^{rs} place, & were left here by S^{r} ffrancis Wyatt lately Governo^{r} there being noe more to be delivered upp againe then were receaved.

Mary's Church in Smith's Hundred in Virginia" and on the paten is "If any man eate of this Bread he shall live forever. Jno. II." As it is not noted by Lady Yeardley among the Smith's Hundred service, it is very probable that the one now at St. John's is the "trencher plate for the bread", given for the College in 1619. At the time Lady Yeardley turned over the other articles this "trencher plate" was not in her possession and may already have been in use at Elizabeth City. At any rate the probability of identity with the plate now at St. John's is so strong that we may allow ourselves to believe that there still exists a relic of the first effort for higher education in the English colonies.

The "ffower divinity books" can be identified.

At a meeting of a Quarter Court of the Company, Nov. 15, 1620, the receipt is recorded of "fower great books as the gifte of one unto the Company that desyred his name might not be made knowne, wherof one booke was a treatise of Stt Augustine, of the Citty of God translated into English, the other three greate Volumes w're the works of Mr. Perkins newlie corrected and amended, w'ch books the Donor desyred they might be sent to the Colledge in Virginia."

"Mr. Perkins" was William Perkins (1558-1602), M. A., Christ's College, Cambridge, a noted Puritan teacher, preacher and theological writer. The *Dictionary of National Biography* says that "throughout the Seventeenth century he continued to be studied as an authority but little inferior to Hooker or Calvin". Editions of his works in three volumes, folio, were published in Cambridge in 1608, 1609 and 1610, and in London 1606, 1612, 1616. The gift was evidently the last edition. The presentation of these books, which were gratefully received, is another bit of evidence showing the Puritan influences in the Company and in the foundation of the Colony and the Colonial Church. The "Low Church" Virginia Episcopacy has a long line of ancestry behind it. As it is named first we may say that the great work of St. Augustine was the first book presented to any public library in the English colonies.

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL PAGEANT ASSOCIATION

A great Historical Pageant will be given in Richmond the week of May 22, 1922, to be participated in by citizens from every section of the Commonwealth.

The Virginia Historical Pageant Association which is arranging for this great event is sponsored by over eighty civic, patriotic, educational, fraternal and business organizations, affiliated for the purpose of presenting to the people of America through tableaux and period parades (with appropriate floats) the fund of historic lore which places Virginia in the forefront among the States of our Nation.

The great Pageant Tableaux will be presented nightly for one week, and illustrate the periods in our history from the landing of the "Founders of Democracy" at Jamestown, May 13, 1607, through the Revolutionary War, the Confederacy, the World War to the present day.

During the week it is proposed that additional entertainments be held, such as a regatta on the James, an Inter-Collegiate Athletic Meet, and an Old Virginia Tournament in costume, open to Virginia riders.

Departing from the time worn method of raising funds by subscription from business and moneyed interests an unique method has been adopted which gives everyone an opportunity to have an equal share in assuring the success of the pageant.

Memberships are being distributed throughout the United States at one dollar each, giving everyone who embraces the opportunity equal chance to become members. Members will have the exclusive opportunity of viewing the great Pageant Tableau without paying the admission fee required of non-members, which will be in excess of membership cost.

One membership ticket only will be issued to each member, and the name and address is recorded and written upon the membership card. This is required in order to prevent speculation and to distribute the memberships among the greater number of citizens. Cards will be issued when desired for each member of a family, or for friends when names and addresses accompany the application and one dollar each is enclosed. Mail remit-

tances should include two cents postage for each separate address to Membership Card when same is to be mailed, except when ten cents is enclosed for a Membership Button.

Any surplus that may be left after paying the expenses of the Pageant will be voted to some educational or charitable interest by the Board of Directors appointed by the affiliated organizations.

Arrangements are being formulated to ensure meals and accommodations to all visitors at low rates and special round trip tickets on all trains will be obtained where justified.

Make remittance to **Virginia Historical Pageant Association,** W. B. Cridlin, Pageant Secretary, Richmond, Virginia.

VIRGINIA

War History Commission

SUPPLEMENT

No. 3

CALENDAR

..OF..

MILITARY HISTORIES
NARRATIVES and REPORTS

Collected for the Virginia War Archives
Through the Central Office.

Commission

Arthur Kyle Davis, Chrm.
Charles R. Keiley, Secy.
Henry R. McIlwaine
Thomas Nelson Page
S. C. Mitchell
Harry St. George Tucker
Jo Lane Stern
D. J. O'Connell
H. J. Eckenrode
Douglas Freeman
Edward N. Calisch
John Preston McConnell
James S. Wilson
J. A. C. Chandler
Lyon G. Tyler
Robert R. Prentis

FOREWORD

This thirty-page calendar represents the work of thirty months. More than three score and ten military histories, most of them written by Virginia soldiers, tell the actual part that soldiers from this State took in the World War. A glance at the titles on the next page will show the scope and value of the other first-hand narratives prepared at the request of the Central Office and by direction of the Executive Committee. The reading of the items of this calendar will give such a view of our part in the war as has not before been possible.

This report is the answer of the Commission to the just criticism that the source material collected from the counties and cities deals mainly with the civilian activities in war-time. Of the one hundred and eighty-four items, less than forty concern civilian activities. In other words, here are outlined very nearly **one hundred and fifty authentic military narratives and reports**—real "soldier stuff".

These three thirty-two-page supplements published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography give almost the complete lists of the Virginia source material already collected for the Virginia War Archives. Only twenty volumes of clippings and the records of the State Council of Defense are omitted. The next issue of the Magazine will record the additional material sent in during the next two or three months by the local branches and by the contributors. Many of the counties and of the cities of Virginia have not yet done justice to the part that their sons and daughters took in the war; some have just made appropriation for the history work; some have not yet made an appropriation. Many contributors are slow in sending their manuscripts. Prompt action is the plain duty of every community and of every contributor.

The fifteen editors and their associates have had thirty months for preparation and composition. The Central Office, through these Supplements, has made available for them a vast amount of source material. The Executive Committee now sends out the call for the completed manuscripts for the four-volume history. These manuscripts should be sent to the general editors by the first of October.

The thanks of the Commission and of the State are due to General Jo Lane Stern, to Dr. H. R. McIlwaine, and to Colonel C. R. Keiley, members of the Executive Committee, whose help has made possible the measure of success attained. And the chairman feels an abiding sense of obligation to the writers whose contributions make up this astounding calendar of Virginiana.

ARTHUR KYLE DAVIS, Chairman.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

A. **Divisional Histories (29th, 42nd, 80th)**—Thirteen items
B. **Infantry Unit Histories**—Thirty-eight items
C. **Coast Artillery Unit Histories**—Nine items
D. **Field Artillery Unit Histories**—Four items
E. **Engineer Unit Histories**—Four items
F. **Medical Unit Histories**—Four items
G. **Miscellaneous Narratives and Reports**
Road and Quarry Work; Remount Depot; Bur. of An. Ind.; Welcome Program; Naval Batteries; Virginia Soldiers (five items); Thirteen Service Statements; "Red Cross Bloke".
H. **Histories of Camps and Contonments**
1. Camp Lee—Twenty-one items
2. Camp Humphries—One item
3. Marine Barracks, Quantico—Six items
4. Off. Tr. Schools, Ft. Myer, Camp Lee—Six items
I. **Histories of Chesapeake Bay Area**
Port of Embarkation, Newport News; Dept. of Port Chaplain; Naval Operating Base; Fifth Naval District (three items); Langley Field; Armed Guard (two)
J. **Virginia War Camp Community Service**
Seventeen items
K. **Four Overseas Diaries of Virginians**
Capt. Lucien H. Cocke, Jr., (Aviation Service)
T. F. Heath, Jr., (Univ. of Va. Hosp. Unit)
Ralph Harvey Jones, (O. C., Eng. Off. Tr. Sch., France)
Major W. W. LaPrade, (Detached service in Poland)
L. **Eight Personal Narratives of Virginians**
Anderson's Red Cross in the East
Taylor's Chaplain with the Army
Laughton's Cross in the Tempest
Cutchins's Armistice Commission
Harwood's Camp Library Assistant
Davis's Civilian Activities
Williams's War Experiences
Wright's War Chaplain's Story
M. **Special Narratives and Reports**
Neport News Shipbuilding Co.; Saveray Hospital Center; First Chr. Church; A. L. A. in Va.; Fed. Fuel Adm. in Va. (two items); Food Conserv. Lessons; Va. Div. N. L. W. S.; Church in War; Final Roster; Imp. Recr. Club; Jews of Richmond; Va. War Relief Assn.; Ry. Adm. Newport News and Norfolk Army Base; Sauer pub.; DuPont Plant, Hopewell.

A—DIVISIONAL HISTORIES.

History of the "Blue and Gray," 29th Division; by Lt. Col. John A. Cutchins. tpwr. 363 pp.

Introduction; organization of division at Camp McClellan beginning August 25, 1917; General Morton assumes command; the camp; troops arrive; drills and schools; reorganization; from old to new units; divisional symbol; General Morton abroad; war correspondents; Brig. Gen. Rafferty assumes command; negro troops arrive; French and British officers; reviews; Liberty Loan campaign; drafted men; diversions; Gen. Morton returns; Christmas; officers sent to schools; regular officers in command; Delaware troops; Officers' Training Camps; officers ordered overseas; naturalization of foreign born men; sailing orders; reorganization as seen through the eyes of the reorganized; some lessons; the trip overseas; Brest; Champlite; with the artillery from Mills to Meucon; in line with the French; Alsace; changes in staff; two enemy raids; 29th occupies Center Sector, Haute Alsace, August, 1918; visit of Gen. Pershing; a German raid; propaganda; an enemy raid; retaliation; 113th Infantry makes raid; shelling of Montreux Chateau, Sept. 13; new life in the sector; move towards the Big Front; the Citadel and city of Verdun; enemy dispositions; necessary preparations; the Meuse Argonne battle; the 29th resumes the attack; details of battle; relieved by 79th Division Oct. 29th; auxiliary troops in the battle; medical corps; engineers; signal corps; notes concerning opponents; to a rest area; cleaning up; attached to Second Army for attack on Metz; the armistice; separated units rejoin division; changes in officer personnel; in the eleventh training area; welfare organizations; athletics, etc.; educational program; chaplains and religious activities; officers and men sent to Germany and Poland; reviews by Wilson, Pershing and Haig; moving orders and home; appendices

History of the 29th Division; by Col. John A. Cutchins. tpwr. 56 pp.

A detailed narrative in thirteen chapters of the training of the Division at Camp McClellan from August, 1917, to June 12, 1918, time of sailing.

Brief History of the 29th Division; from the Recruiting Publicity Bureau, New York. mim. 19 pp.

Part I. Organized July, 1917; trained at Camp McClellan;

sailed June, 1918; 10th Training Area; Center Sector Haute Alsace, July; First Army Reserve; Meuse-Argonne, Sept. 24 to Oct. 1; fighting around Verdun, Oct. 1; action Oct. 7 to 30; methods; sailed for U. S. Apr. 24, 1919. Part II. Extracts from General Pershing's cabled communiques. Series of communications arranged chronologically.

History of 42nd Division; from the Recruting Publicity Bureau, New York. mim. 10 pp.

Part I. Organized Aug. 5, 1917; Camp Mills; sailed Oct. 18; Rolampont Area; relieved 128th French in Baccarat Sector, Mar. 23; June 21, Camp de Chalons; reserve in sectors of Louain and Esperance; front July 15, vicinity of Epieds; Bourmont Area, Aug. 3; St. Mihiel, Aug. 30; Bois de Montfaucon, Oct. 6; Argonne; Army of Occupation; statistics. Part II. Extracts from General Pershing's Cabled Communiques. Series of communications arranged chronologically.

Brief History of the 80th Division; by Col. Jennings C. Wise. tpwr. 29 pp.

Complexion of Division; sketches of Gen. Adelbert Cronkite, Gen. L. M. Brett, Col. W. H. Waldron; to France; Artois Sector (British); 14th Training Area; St. Mihiel, Sept. 12 to 16, 1918; Meuse-Argonne, 1st and 2nd phase; changes in personnel; final drive; summary of achievements in Meuse Argonne Campaign; winter months; homeward.

Report on Operations, Sept. 9 to Nov. 11, 1919; Headquarters 80th Division; France. tpwr. 29 pp.

St. Mihiel, Sept. 11 to 15; Meuse-Argonne, three attacks giving (a) situation at beginning of attack, (b) the attack, (c) enemy units engaged, (d) summary, for each attack.

Miscellaneous Material re 80th Division; copied from material loaned by A. M. Ely, Philadelphia. tpwr. 26-20 pp.

Sec. I. 1, Battle Instructions; 2, General Order No. 20; 3, Bulletin No. 113; 4, extracts from S. S. Nansemond, "Mal-de-Mar", May 20 to June 1, 1919. Sec. II. 1, Memorandum No. 60; 2, General Orders Nos. 192, 232, 9, 38-A; 3, Memoranda to school officers; 5, suggestions for exchange of money; 5, extracts from S. S. Nansemond, "Mal-de-Mar", May 23 and May 30, 1919.

Captions and Notes to Eightieth Division Photographs. tpwr. 22 pp.

Explanatory and descriptive notes re photographs taken with 80th Division overseas.

Roster of Headquarters Troop, 80th Division. tpwr. 7 pp.

Titles for Still Pictures of the 80th Division. mim. 36 pp.

Captions and Notes re 80th Division Photographs. mim. 14 pp.
Check List of Historical Data and Material re 80th Div.; 318th Inf.; Co. G, 318th Inf.; and Miscellaneous. tpwr. 9 pp.
Series of Ten Letters re History of 80th Division.

B—INFANTRY UNIT HISTORIES

29TH DIVISION, "BLUE AND GRAY".

Sketch of First Virginia Infantry, later part of 116th Infantry; by General William J. Perry. tpwr. 56 pp.
Revolution to World War; recruiting after declaration of war; assigned to 29th Division; Camp McClellan; merged into 116th Infantry; composition; histories of individual units.

Official History of the 116th Infantry; by Lt. Col. Samuel G. Waller. tpwr. 7 pp.
Organized Camp McClellan, Sept. 29, 1917; nine months' training; sailed June 15, 1918; St. Nazaire; Alsace; battle near Samogneux; relieved Oct. 29; compliment paid regiment by choice as representative regiment for review.

Sketch of the Second Battalion, Second Va. Infantry, later part of 116th Infantry; by Major G. O. Leach. ms. pp.
Mexican Service; recalled to service Mar. 25, 1917; training at Camp McClellan; personal record of writer.

History of Headquarters Troop of the 116th Infantry; by Lt. H. W. Holly and Lt. J. J. Ward. tpwr. 10 pp.
Composition and organization, Oct., 1917; commands; training; St. Nazaire, June 28, 1918; trenches at La Chappelle; into action west of Meuse River Oct. 8; at Saudrupt; special training; Sardeux; personnel.

History of Supply Company, 116th Infantry; by E. L. Colwell and Sgt. J. S. Schneider. tpwr. 11 pp.
Organization and command; duties at Camp McClellan; St. Nazaire June 28, 1918; procuring equipage; French fourgon wagons; headquarters and supply dump at Brechaumont; replacing unserviceable property; at Reppe; work during fighting along Meuse River; new clothing, etc., after relief; changes in personnel; after the armistice activities; roster.

History of the Machine Gun Company, 116th Infantry; by Lt. A. A. Grove and Sgt. O. P. Gregory. tpwr. 16 pp.
Organization of machine gun company with second Virginia Infantry on Mexican border, July, 1916; transfer to 116th Infantry; Camp McClellan; St. Nazaire; training in

various parts of France; attack by enemy near Gildwiller sur le Mont; front near Samogneux; fighting; attack on Bois d'Etraye; in reserve; movements after armistice; summary of action; casualty record.

Casualty Record Machine Gun Company, 116th Infantry. tpwr. 12 pp.

History of Sanitary Detachment, 116th Infantry. tpwr. 13 pp.
Organization upon conversion of National Guard to National Army; roster; St. Nazaire; assignment of medical personnel; intensive training near Champlitte; front line service; casualties; evacuation of wounded during battles near Meuse River; casualties; after armistice training.

History of the First Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. James F. Kelly. tpwr. 5 pp.
Organized Oct. 4, 1917; composition; the voyage overseas; St. Nazaire June 28, 1918; Center Sector, Haute Alsace; Companies A and B in the trenches; relieved by C and D Companies; in Corps Reserve; in battles along Meuse River; relieved; the Armistice.

History of Co. A, First Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. J. T. Fuller and Lt. L. E. Allen. tpwr. 6 pp.
Organized Camp McClellan, Oct. 4, 1917; left camp June 12, 1918, for embarkation port; St. Nazaire; training for Combat of Small Units; Haute Alsace; moved to vicinity of Meuse Campaign; participation in campaign; relief; winter; casualty record.

History of Co. B, First Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. W. E. Bartenstein. tpwr. 6 pp.
Organization and personnel notes; St. Nazaire June 28, 1918; with Division in Haute Alsace Sector; movements through the interior of France; details of fighting in Meuse Argonne; relieved 29th of October; further movements.

History of Co. C, First Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Hugh T. Williams. tpwr. 10 pp.
Organized with Co. M, First Virginia Infantry, as nucleus; command; at Camp McClellan; to Hoboken June 14th; St. Nazaire; vigorous training in interior of France; Center sector Alsace; reserve; relieved A Company; changes in personnel; movements and preparations for Meuse Argonne; support of Second Battalion in Meuse Argonne; final movements after the Armistice; roster.

History of Co. D, First Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. R. M. Redyke. tpwr. 10 pp.

Notes on days at Camp McClellan; St. Nazaire and Champlitte; through France; relieved Co. B in trenches, Alsace sector; Meuse Argonne attack; movements after armistice; roster; original officers' personnel.

History of the Second Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Capt. J. C. Gibson; tpwr. 14 pp.

The reorganization of National Guards into National Division creating the Second Battalion; complexion; training at Camp McClellan; change in command; overseas in June, 1918; in St. Nazaire; intensive training; preparation for front line; Buchwald sector; orders to move thwart raid; German sympathizers signal enemy; fighting in vicinity of Molleville Farm; along the Meuse River; relieved Oct. 28; Armistice; Foucheres; Christmas and Washington's Birthday; summary.

History of Co. E, Second Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. R. R. Brown and Lt. P. R. Hanenman. tpwr. 7 pp.

Organization and training at Camp McClellan; ordered overseas; Alsace; movements through France; fighting near Samogneux; the Armistice; winter training; orders for home April 12; casualty record.

History of Co. F, Second Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. J. V. Sanderson. tpwr. 13 pp.

Composition and personnel; Officers' Training Schools; sailed June 15, 1918; Champlitte; Buchwald Woods; moving through France; operations north of Verdun; relieved; Jan., Feb. and March training at Lariviere, Haute Marne; roster.

History of Co. G, Second Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. Barry Wetzler. tpwr. 10 pp.

Intensive training at Camp McClellan; St. Nazaire; Champlitte; intensive training in various localities; Buchwald sector; through France; attack Oct. 8th; details of fighting; relieved Oct. 26; winter quarters at Lariviere; casualty record.

History of Co. H, Second Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Lt. C. W. Tallman. tpwr. 8 pp.

Organized and trained at Camp McClellan; personnel of command; St. Nazaire June 28, 1918; Champlitte; Alsace; Meuse Argonne; winter quarters; roster.

Manuscript History of the Third Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Major H. I. Opie. tpwr. 69 pp.
Organized Oct. 4, 1917; trained at Camp McClellan; sailed June 14, 1918; St. Nazaire; Genevrieres and Versemont; front line July 28 and Aug. 3; St. Cosme and Repp; front line Aug. 26 and 27; Seiguilles; Argonne Offensive; Soueshme le Grande; fighting around Verdun; Saudrupt; Parnot until March 16, 1919; Serquieux; Newport News, May 21st; mustered out May 29, 1919, at Camp Lee; review; statistics; rosters; casualty list; citations; Field Orders; maps and diagrams.

History of the Third Battalion 116th Infantry; by Lt. Beverly C. Wilkes. tpwr. 5 pp.
Formation and ancestry; domestic service; the voyage overseas; Champlitte; Alsace; Army Corps attack in battle of Malbrock hill, Oct. 8, 1918; second attack; winter training.

History of Co. I, Third Battalion, 116th Infantry. tpwr. 5 pp.
Formation; training; the voyage overseas; Champlitte; Alsace; through France; battles near Verdun; winter training; conclusion; citations.

History of Co. K, Third Battalion, 116th Infantry; by Sgt. W. J. McDaniels. tpwr. 19 pp.
Ancestors; birth of organization, Camp McClellan, Oct., 1917; personnel; training; matured accomplishments; St. Nazaire; billets at Champlitte; trenches at Balschwiller; St. Cosme; through France; on the Meuse-Argonne Front; notes on the fighting; winter quarters.

History of Co. L, Third Battalion, 116th Infantry. tpwr. 6 pp.
Officers; St. Nazaire June 28, 1918; intensive training; Alsace; Balschwiller sector; St. Cosme; near Verdun; relieved from front line; winter at Parnot; conclusion.

History of Co. M, Third Battalion, 116th Infantry. tpwr. 20 pp.
Formation; St. Nazaire; Alsace; battles of Malbrouck Hill; Molleville Farm; Bois d'Ormant; Grand Montagne; Etraye Ridge; Bois Belleau; winter at Parnot; Virginians in the Company; roster.

History of Horse Battalion, 104th Ammunition Train (formerly Richmond Blues); by Major M. F. James. tqwr. 9 pp.
Resumé of past service since organization, May 10, 1789; Camp McClellan, Sept. 5, 1917; sailed June 29, 1918; London, July 22; Cherbourg, July 25; billeted Jaulnay Clan; Meucon; Haute Marne, Village St. Marcellain; sailed from St. Nazaire May 11, 1919; discharged June, 1919, at Camp Lee.

History of 104th Ammunition Train; by Capt. C. J. Frey. tpwr. 12 pp.

Composition; commissioned personnel; preparation for departure; Halifax; the voyage; England; Cherbourg; at Jaulnay-Clan; Camp Meucon; the Armistice; Longeville; diversions.

History of Detachment, 104th Ammunition Train; by Capt. Thos. F. Flynn. tpwr. 7 pp.

Arrival in France; command personnel; joined Division at Fontaine; securing transportation; facilities; Center Sector; Haute Alsace; movement of ammunition before and during engagement on Meuse River; the Armistice.

Roster Co. A, 104th Ammunition Train. tpwr. 3 pp.

Historical Sketch A and C Companies, 104th Ammunition Train; by Capt. Ward. tpwr. 2 pp.

England; Cherbourg; with 29th at Fontaine; Frey, Haute Saone; general conditions.

Headquarters, Horse Battalion, 104th Ammunition Train; by Major Matthew F. James. tpwr. 2 pp.

Historical statement; roster of officers.

42ND DIVISION, "RAINBOW".

History of the 117th Trains-Headquarters and Military Police (formerly First and Second Companies, Va. A. N. G.); by Capt. Frank P. Varney. tpwr. 36 pp.

Organized 1st Co., Roanoke, Dec., 1915, 2nd Co. Lynchburg Spring 1916; Apr. 6, 1917, Ft. Monroe; Camp Mills, L. I.; sailed Oct. 18, 1917; St. Nazaire; 5th Training Area; 7th Training Area, Dec. 15; Luneville, St. Clement, and Dombastle Sectors; Baccarat; St. Germain, June 26, 1918; Camp de Chalons, July 20; near Chateau Thierry, July 25; St. Mihiel; Meuse-Argonne; Army of Occupation; sailed from Brest, Apr. 10, 1919; mustered out May 6; General Order No. 21-N; letter, Brig. Gen. McArthur to Maj. Potts commending 42nd Div. and listing battles in which they participated; roster.

80TH DIVISION, "BLUE RIDGE".

Overseas Diary of Company G, 317th Infantry; France, June, 1918, to June, 1919. ptd. 28 pp.

Brest June 8, 1918; Calais; training with the British; American Sector; St. Mihiel; Meuse-Argonne; relief; final drive; post war training; Newport News, June 1, 1919; final discharges; commendation; honor roll; personnel of Company.

Casualty Record, Company G, 318th Infantry; compiled by Russell L. Stultz. tpwr. 15 pp.

History of the 319th Infantry; by Capt. Josiah C. Peck, Regimental Intelligence Officer. ptd. 61 pp.

Organized Aug. 27, 1917, and trained at Camp Lee; St. Nazaire May 31, 1918; British Front; Desvres; La Bazeque Farm; first casualty July 24; Southern France; Tronville; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; second phase; relieved Oct. 12 and Oct. 22 to La Chalade; final offensive Nov. 1 to 8; from active service to Fifteenth Training Area; Apr. 10, Regiment waiting orders to sail for U. S. List of dead and missing; roll of officers; map.

Our "E" Story; by the Officers of Company E, 319th Infantry. tpwr. 57 pp.

Departure May 18, 1918; Calais; training with English; American Sector Aug. 22; Meuse-Argonne; relief Oct. 7th; Third Offensive, Nov. 1 to 8; commendations; roll of honor; company roster; conclusion.

The Work of the 320th Infantry in the Defeat of the Huns. tpwr. 19 pp.

Departure from Camp Lee May 18, 1918; St. Nazaire; Calais; British Area; St. Mihiel; Meuse-Argonne; post war training; home May 30, 1919.

My Service with the American Expeditionary Forces in France; by Capt. Melville B. Oakham, 320th Infantry. tpwr. 13 pp.

Sailed May 18, 1918; St. Nazaire; Calais; British Sector; American Sector; Battle of the Meuse, Sept. 24; Cuisy; Battle at Cunel, Oct. 7 to 12; Battle of the Argonne; Le Mans Area, Mar. 31, 1919; Postal Express Service in Paris (personal); conclusion. Supplementary orders, commendations, etc.

314th Machine Gun Battalion History; published by Officers and Men of the Battalion. pub. 82 pp.

Organized Sept., 1917, at Camp Lee; sailed May 24, 1918; Calais; training with British; front lines; with the First American Army; near Verdun; Nantillons Sectors; rest Oct. 12 to 23; back to the front; the Armistice; 15th Training Area; Boston, June 7, 1919; mustered out; commendations; "In Memoriam"; "Our Men"; photograph; roster; maps.

C—COAST ARTILLERY UNIT HISTORIES

Sketch of 3rd Company Virginia Coast Artillery; by Capt. Alward L. Johnson. tpwr. 2 pp.

Duty at Ft. Story, Va.; training men for overseas.

Ninth Company Virginia Coast Artillery; compiled by Capt. Charles C. Walton, Jr. tpwr. 27 pp.

Organized Richmond, July, 1917; twenty men overseas Aug. 17; Ft. Monroe Aug. 30th; personal notes.

Tenth Company Virginia Coast Artillery; by Capt. Henry C. Stuart. tpwr. 6 pp.

Mustered in May 1, 1918; Ft. Monroe, May 11 to June 17; Custis Bay, Md.; Aug. 17, guard duty Newport News; Camp Meade; demobilized Dec. 6, 1918. Correspondence re raising of company and recognition by Federal authorities.

Eleventh Company Virginia Coast Artillery, Battery A, 35th Regiment; by Capt. P. T. Jamison. tpwr. 1 p.

Mustered in May 4, 1918; training at Ft. Monroe; guard duty Sun Ship Building Co., Chester, Pa.; Oct. 30, Gilmerton, Va.; discharged Dec. 5, 1918, Camp Lee.

Sketch of 13th Virginia Coast Artillery; by First Lt. J. C. Crafford. tpwr. 1 p.

Training at Ft. Monroe; guard duty at Sparrows Point Shipyard.

Roster and History of Battery D, 35th Regiment Coast Artillery (formerly 14th Co. Va. C. A.); by Capt. John V. Thompson. ptd. 16 pp.

Roster; organized Dec., 1917, South Boston, Va.; mustered in Apr. 27, 1918; Ft. Monroe; Baltimore; Hampton; demobilized Camp Meade, Dec. 4, 1918.

History of the Coast Artillery in the 6th Regiment; by Engineer Wm. H. Phillips. tpwr. 7 pp.

Organization; sailed Apr. 23, 1918; Brest; Training Area near Libourne; front near Maney, Sept. 11 to 16; near Aubreville, Sept. 21; Varennes, Sept. 28; Oct. 10 Chateau Chechery; attack Nov. 1; Armistice; New York, Feb. 4, 1919.

History of First Batallion, 60th Coast Artillery; by Major Marshall M. Milton. tpwr. 150 pp.

Battery B formed Roanoke, Va., as 5th Virginia Coast Artillery, July 2, 1917; assigned Battery B, 60th Artillery, December 24, 1917; Battery A formed December 24, 1917, formerly 38th Co., Ft. DuPont, Del.; War Record of First Batallion, 60th Artillery, composed of Battery A and Battery

B—Battery B formerly 5th Virginia C. A.; organized Roanoke, Va., July 2, 1917; trained Fort Monroe, Va., Aug. 17, to March 28, 1918; entrained for Embarkation Camp, March 28, 1918; Embarkation Camp, Camp Stuart, Newport News, Va.; sailed U. S. S. Siboney, Apr. 21, 1918; landed Brest, France, May 5th, 1918; Rest Camp Pontanezen Barracks, Brest, May 5-May 10; entrained May 10th, training area LaBourn, France; in training Saint Amelion, May 12-July 19, 1918; Target range, Camp Souge, July 19-Sept. 6th; entrained Sept. 6th, arriving at Toul, France, Sept. 9th; convoyed Toul to Jalon, France, Sept. 10th; went into position above Pontto-Missen Sept. 10, 1918, for the Saint Mihiel Offensive; changed front Sept. 17th, convoying to the Meuse Argonne; into position at Bertram Farm, Sept. 26th; changed position Varennes Oct. 9th; changed position Chattel Cherry Oct. 18th; changed position Imme Court, Nov. 2, 1918; changed position Buzancey, Nov. 4th, 1918; changed position Somauth, Nov. 6th; changed position Harricourt Nov. 7th; First Batallion in action 72 days; fired 21,972 9-lb. 155 M. M. shells, using the celebrated G. P. F. French gun; changed position Nov. 11th, following the German retreat to Lissey; relieved of front-line duty, Nov. 18th; returned to training area at Roziers Nov. 26th; entrained Dec. 27th for Brest, France; sailed from Brest Jan. 25th, 1919, for New York; arrived Hoboken Pier Feb. 5, 1919; sent to Camp Merritt Feb. 5th, 1919; entrained Fort Howard, Md., Feb. 8, 1919; demobilized Ft. Howard, Md., Feb. 21, 1919.

War Record of Battery F, 60th Artillery (formerly 9th Va. C. A. C.; by W. L. Price, Adj., Am. Leg. tpwr. 4 pp.
Organized Richmond, June 30, 1917; sailed Apr. 23, 1918; Brest; St. Laurent des Combes; target practice Camp de Souge; front Sept. 9; near Toul until Sept. 17; Meuse-Argonne; Neuvilly; Varennes, Oct. 5 to 11; Fleville; final drive; New York Feb. 4, 1919.

D—FIELD ARTILLERY UNIT HISTORIES

111th Field Artillery; by Col. T. M. Wortham. tpwr. 14 pp.
Historical background; R. O. T. C. at Ft. Oglethorpe; Camp McClellan, Sept. 1917; difficulties of training; writer honorably discharged June, 1918; regiment sailed in June, 1918.

Battery B, 111th Field Artillery; letter from Battery Historian to Col. Wortham. A. L. S. 8 pp.
Dates and roster.

History of Battery B, 111th Field Artillery; submitted by Col. T. M. Wortham. mim. 20 pp.

Mustered in June 26, 1917; Ft. Oglethorpe and Camp McClellan; sailed June, 1918; Liverpool and Cherbourg; training at Migne and Camp de Meucon; Aillianville No. 9; Armistice.

Brief History of the 315th Field Artillery; by Denny Wright. tpwr. 87 pp.

Organization; mustering in; training at Camp Lee; sailed May 28, 1918; Camp No. 1, France; Redon, June 15; personal impressions; Souilly, Sept. 11; Dead Man's Hill, Argonne, Sept. 25; Bethencourt; Montfaucon; Armistice; details of Meuse-Argonne; roster of officers 155th F. A. Brig.; roster officers 315th F. A. Reg.; conditions following Armistice; 15th Training Area.

E—ENGINEER UNIT HISTORIES

Overseas Service of Major Charles J. Calrow, 104th Engineers. tpwr. 83 pp.

Left Hoboken June 19, 1918; Brest; Metz, July 9; region of Belfort; writer joins First Army; La Ferte sous Jouarre; Neufchateau; plans for St. Mihiel; Ligney en Barrois; St. Mihiel; plans for Meuse-Argonne; Souilly; the Meuse-Argonne, (a) beginning, (b) first phase—traffic difficulties, (c) second phase—bombing, (d) third phase, (e) fourth phase, (f) last phase; the Armistice and after; some battlefields; Bar-sur-Aube; Christmas in Germany; collection and compilation of reports; the First Army.

History 305th Engineers; from Headquarters, Fulvy, France, Feb. 9, 1919. tpwr. 28 pp.

Organized Sept., 1917, at Camp Lee; composition; sailed May 26, 1918; Brest; training with British; road work Esnes to Bethincourt; during Meuse-Argonne; movements after Armistice; Fulvy and Chassignelles; personnel.

History and Record of Events of the 510th Engineers. tpwr. 20 pp.

Organized at Camp Lee, Jan. 23, 1918; composition; details of work at camp; St. Nazaire, Apr. 12; work of various companies; officers; roster.

Letters from Lt. Col. George E. A. Fairley, Corps of Engineers, Reserve U. S. A. re 511th Engineers. tpwr. 3 pp.

Formed at Camp Lee Jan., 1918; overseas Mar., 1918, to June, 1919.

F—MEDICAL UNIT HISTORIES.

History of the Medical Department of the Second Virginia Infantry, Apr. 1, 1917, to Oct. 1, 1917; by Major Adam T. Finch. tpwr. 4 pp.

Assigned to railroads in Southwest Virginia; Camp McClellan.

Some Notes on the Medical Department of the National Guard of Virginia; by Major Adam T. Finch. tpwr. 2 pp.

Reorganization at Camp McClellan; 110th F. A. sailed June 28, 1918; England; Cherbourg; no active service; U. S. May, 1919; personal activity of writer.

Medical History of the 80th Division; copied from the files of the Historical Division, Office of the Surgeon General, U. S. A., Washington. tpwr. 100 pp.

a—Divisional History.

Preparation for departure; conditions on shipboard; Calais; health of men; Beauval; casualties; Aignay-le-Duc Area; Nancois Area; sanitary conditions; regimental service; Argonne Area; measures taken to localize and control epidemics; statistics.

b—History of 305th Sanitary Train.

Organization; in Artois (British) Sector; activities of Train by companies; St. Mihiel Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Communications (15) re health and sanitation.

History of the Sanitary Detachment of the 116th U. S. Infantry; by Major Giles B. Cook. tpwr. 19 pp.

Formed Sept. 19, 1917, from 1st, 2nd, and 4th Regiments V. N. G.; roster; trained at Camp McClellan; sailed June 15, 1918; St. Nazaire; Belfort and Bar-le-Duc Areas; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; casualties; 8th Corps to S. O. S. Apr. 6, 1919.

G—MISCELLANEOUS NARRATIVES AND REPORTS

Report of Road and Quarry Work, Base Section No. 1, A. E. F.; by Major William I. Lee. tpwr. 11 pp.

Road construction and Maintenance in and around St. Nazaire; quarry work incidental to above.

Front Royal Remount Depot and the World War; by R. P. Cooke, Con't. Surgeon U. S. A. tpwr. 2 pp.

Increased activity in war time.

Report from Bureau of Animal Industries, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, Front Royal, Va.; by Col. S. R. Millar. tpwr. 1 p.

Breeding station.

Welcome Home Celebration Program, Front Royal, Va. ptd. 30 pp.
Men who died in service; county roster; Draft Board; Red Cross—foreign service; Warren County Chapter, A. R. C.; Liberty Loan Committees; War Savings Stamps Committees; miscellaneous committees; Confederate Veterans; program.

The U. S. Naval Batteries. tpwr. 18 pp.
Staff: description of guns; effects; first plans for mounted guns; further developments; ultimate results; battle of St. Nazaire; statistical conclusion.

The following Chapters have been submitted by General Jo Lane Stern:

Virginia Soldiers in the War. tpwr. 4 pp.
Narrative of recruiting; experience and service of Virginia troops on the Mexican border.

Organization That Went Into the War. tpwr. 2 pp.
Notes on various organizations.

The Field Artillery Regiment. tpwr. 2 pp.
Organization and constituents.

The Coast Artillery Companies. tpwr. 3 pp.
Description of organization of Coast Artillery in Virginia.

The Coast Artillery Companies (continued). tpwr. 4 pp.
Description of difficulties in securing Federal recognition.

Statement of Pvt. John Leedy, 116th Inf. tpwr. 2 pp.

Notes on service of Dr. Giles B. Cook, surgeon 116th Inf. A. L. S.
Overseas and at Camp McClellan.

Personal record of Maj. Wm. J. Olds, Med. Corps. A. L. S. 2 pp.

Sketch of service of Maj. John Izard, 60th Art. tpwr. 2 pp.

Service Record of Frank P. Evans, major A. G. D. A. L. S. 1 p.

Record of Major Richard G. Lyne, C. A. C. A. L. S. 2 pp.

Statement of Lt. Col. Robt. E. Craighill. ms. L. S. 2 pp.

Passed Assistant Surgeon W. Armisted Gills. A. L. S. 2 pp.

Copy of commendation of Major Potts by order of Lt. Gen. Liggett. tpwr. 1 p.

General Order No. 21—, Apr. 2, 1919, by command Maj. Gen. Flagler, commending 42nd Military Police. mim. 1 p.

Service of Col. Christopher B. Garnett in the War, Sept. 24, 1918, to Sept. 3, 1919.
Chairman of Board of Contract Adjustment; work of Col. Garnett in organizing and establishment of Board.

Historical Sketch of Alexander W. Weddell, War Trade Board delegate to Greece. tpwr. 3 pp.

Statement of Services of A. B. Cooke, Amer. Consul, Patras, Greece. tpwr. 2 pp.

Poem; "The Red Cross Bloke," found among the effects of badly wounded British soldier.. tpwr. 2 pp.

H—VIRGINIA CAMPS AND CANTONMENTS

History of Mustering, Camp Lee; by Capt. R. W. Mackey. tpwr. 11 pp.

Purpose of mustering; connection with local draft boards and provost marshal general's office; mustering of 80th Div. and 155th Depot Brigade; centralized plan; types and spirit of men.

History of Auxiliary Remount Depot No. 305, Camp Lee. tpwr. 2 pp.

Surroundings; depot established Sept., 1917; stock; roadways, etc.; personnel.

History of Utilities Organization of Camp Lee; by Capt. H. W Jones. tpwr. 5 pp.

Summary; organized; water system, sewerage, roads, etc.

History of Quartermaster Corps, Camp Lee; by Camp Supply Officer. tpwr. 3 pp.

Command; civilians; supplies; expenditures.

History of Base Hospital at Camp Lee; by Capt. C. A. Burgheim tpwr. 43 pp.

Organization and composition; food; communication with relatives of ill men; death; site; physical features; organized Sept. 1, 1917; the buildings; water supply, etc.; heating; electrical equipment; laundry; nurses; administrative personnel; history of medical service; description of procedure for various forms of illness; surgical staff; wounded; X-ray; neuro-psychiatric dept.; tuberculosis service; dental dept.; genito-urinary dept.; recreation.

Report of Convalescent Center, Camp Lee. tpwr. 5 pp.

Administrative personnel; treatment given convalescent cases; recreation.

Base Hospital Annex, Camp Lee; by Capt. E. G. MacFarland. tpwr. 6 pp.—

Need of annex; preventing A. W. O. L. of quarantines; method of procedure in each case; records; administrative personnel.

History of Medical Department of Camp Lee; by Maj. J. S. Graves. tpwr. 5 pp.
Establishment; scope of duties; notes on particular phases.

The Red Cross at Camp Lee; by C. C. Pinckney. tpwr. 21 pp.
The writer is called; Red Cross work supplementary and emergency work; enlargement of camp and resultant necessity for enlarged scope of work; general impressions; distribution of supplies; notes on individual cases; in hospital area; in influenza epidemic; personnel and statistics.

History of the Insurance Office of Camp Lee. tpwr. 5 pp.
Conference in Washington following passage of War Risk Insurance Act; duties of office; campaign to sell insurance; conclusion.

Camp Personnel Office, Camp Lee. tpwr. 3 pp.
Purpose of personnel work; beginning at Camp Lee; Locator Section; camp personnel office; personnel adjutant; demobilization.

History of 105th Ordnance Depot, Camp Lee; by Lt. G. E. Davenport. tpwr. 3 pp.
Introduction; personnel; equipping the 80th Division; equipping the 37th Division; equipping replacement troops; after the armistice; division of the depot; the shops.

Sketch of Office of the Provost Marshal, Camp Lee. tpwr. 2 pp.
Organization; duties; policy.

Work of the Office of Camp Judge Advocate, Camp Lee. tpwr. 2 pp.
Personnel; scope of duties.

Historical Sketch of the Camp Lee Y. M. C. A. tpwr. 18 pp.
Establishment of work in August, 1917; work among first arrivals; building up a staff; the first hut Sept., 1917; the Auditorium; Hut Service; monthly record for August, 1918; Officers' Club; religious activities; educational activities; recreational activities; social activities; business activities; special activities; hospital service.

History of the Morale Office, Camp Lee; by Lt. Col. D. S. Wilson. tpwr. 3 pp.
Establishment during excitement of intensive training; work following the Armistice; co-operation of welfare agencies; service to men about to be discharged.

The Camp Library, Camp Lee; by Henry S. Green. tpwr. 7 pp.
Plans at annual meeting A. L. A., Louisville, June, 1917; organized in Virginia under Dr. McIlwaine; Central Library Building opened; branches; personnel of staff; literature handled; books for foreign born soldiers; conclusion.

The Knights of Columbus at Camp Lee. tpwr. 6 pp.
Introduction; at Camp Lee to greet first arrivals; work in the Camp; various services; conclusion.

The Jewish Welfare Board at Camp Lee. tpwr. 3 pp.
Establishment of branch at Camp Lee December, 1917; outline of activities; conclusion.

Chaplains in Camp Lee. tpwr. 2 pp.
Hospital work; standards of manhood instituted.

Inf. Replacement and Training Camp, Camp Lee. 6 pieces, tpwr. 18 pp. Cop. from Gov. Archives in Washington.
1. Prog. rep. July 18th, re gas training, 1 p. 2. Prog. rep. re assault courses, 1 p. 3. Tr. Bull. No. 6, Aug. 21st, re saluting, courtesies, reporting, uniform, etc., 11 pp. 4. Tr. Bull. Sept. 23rd, course for non-com. off., 2 pp. 5. Tr. Bull. No. 15, Sept. 14th, daily sched., 3 pp. 6. Tr. Bull. No. 15, Sept. 15th, sched. of bugle instr., 1 p.

Illustrated History of Camp A. A. Humphries; by Capt. Chas. T. DeRell. tpwr. 22 pp. Maps and photographs.
Selection of site and location of camp; physical surroundings; historical background; building the camp; opening the camp; utilities; rapidity of construction.

History of Quantico Camp; by H. L. Roosevelt. tpwr. 4 pp.
Site; physical features; railroads; quartermaster's department; statistical report.

Overseas Depot, Marine Barracks, Quantico, Va. tpwr. 8 pp.
Established May 22, 1918; organization; training; bayonet school; bombing school; gas school; automatic rifle school; snipers' school; machine gun school; miners' and sappers' school; tactical department and officers' school; recapitulation; First Officers' Training School; Medical Dept.; camp surgeon; base hospital; extra cantonment; personnel office.

Medical Department, Marine Barracks, Quantico, Va.; by M. L. Mann. tpwr. 3 pp.
Camp Surgeon; base hospital; extra cantonment.

Work of the Personnel Office, Marine Barracks, Quantico, Va. tpwr. 1 p.

Report of Official Duties, Post Chaplain, Marine Barracks, Quantico, Va.; by E. B. Niver. tpwr. 3pp. 2 pp.
Assigned to Marine Barracks June 8, 1917; conditions when chaplain reported; Sunday services; Y. M. C. A.; hospital work; gymnasium and amusement building; band concerts; conclusion.

Religious work; sacrament to departing men; Council of Camp Welfare Activities; Post Amusement Fund; dances; Hostess House; influenza.

Brief History of the Y. M. C. A. in Quantico; by W. L. Darby. tpwr. 2 pp.

Established June, 1917; personnel; various activities; conclusion.

Report of the Line Officers' Training Schools from the Declaration of War to the Discontinuance of the Schools; sent to Adj. Gen. U. S. A., by Col. Henry C. Cabell. cop. extr. 11 pp.

Establishment of schools; First Series (Ft. Myer); qualifications, etc.; graduates; Second Series (Ft. Myer); eligibility, etc.; graduates; Third Series; Fourth Series; Central Officers' Training Schools (Camp Lee); qualifications, etc.; after the Armistice; graduates; summary.

History of the Infantry Central Officers' Training School at Camp Lee. tpwr. 53 pp.

Part I—General. Origin of the Central Officers' Training Schools a nd beginning of the school at Camp Lee; drill field, buildings, and equipment; administrative and instructional staff and candidates; organization and instruction; last phase and conclusion.

Part II—Biographical and Statistical. Histories of separate organizations; number of candidates in each class; number of graduates in each class; sources from which candidates came; roster of officers on duty with school; tables of organization; schedules of instruction.

Report on Infantry Officers' Training School, Camp Lee; by Col. H. A. Eaton. tpwr. 11 pp.

Establishment of Infantry Officers' Training Schools; Col. Eaton to Camp Lee; students; buildings and equipment; general conditions; personnel; branches of jurisdiction; course of instruction; difficulties in course; conclusion.

Material re Officers' Training School Course, Camp Lee; presented by Arthur Kyle Davis, Jr.

Instructions for Offensive Combat of Small Units; pamphlet; 72 pp.

Infantry Formation in Close Order; pamphlet; 16 pp.

Score Card, Known Distance Rifle Practice.

Questions and demonstrations on customs and courtesies of the service; mim. 10 pp.

Barracks regulations; mim. 4 pp.

Instructions respecting movement of troop trains; mim. 4 pp.
The Company Mess; mim. 8 pp.
Infantry Formations in close order; mim. 6 pp.
Bayonet training; mim. 4 pp.
Fitting of Shoes; mim. 2 pp.
Metric Conversion tables and map symbols; mim. 8 pp.
Examination in map reading; 12/14/18; mim. 1 p.
Examination in topography; 1/4/91; mim. 1 p.
Outline of Courts Martial procedure; mim. 5 pp.
Rainy Day Instruction No. 1; mim. 5 pp.
Infantry Drill Regulations, changes No. 23; mim. 2 pp.
Examination, paper work; 1/11/19; mim. 2 pp.
Diagrams of various company formations; mim. 5 pp.
Outline of administration for company officers; mim. 10 pp.
Bayonet fighting outlines for instructors; mim. 3 pp.
List of rifle parts; mim. 1 p.
Examples of topography.
Instructions for trench construction; mim. 33 pp.
Army paper work; mim. 50 pp.
Sketching Methods; by W. C. Sweeney; pamphlet; 52 pp.

Central Officers Training School, Camp Lee. Outlines and Reports 38 pieces, 94 pages. tpwr. Cop. fr. Gov. Archives in Washington.

1. Course in topog., 2 pp. 2. Morning Rep., instr., 5 pp. 3. Prog. Rep. July 1918, 1 p. 4. Gas Rep., 1 p. 5. Mem No. 10, discip., org., duties of cand., sched., etc., 6 pp. 6. Org. Sheet July 22nd, 5 pp. 7. Inf. Rep. Aug. 17th, 4 pp. 8. Report, Aug. 24th, 2 pp. 9. Mem. No. 42, Aug. 27th, re absences, 2 pp. 10. Letter Aug. 28th, re speeding-up, 2 pp. 11. Rep. Aug. 31st, 2 pp. 12. Rep. Sept. 7th, 3 pp. 13. Mem. No. 51, Sept. 7th, re first serg. etc., 3 pp. 14. Tr. Bull, Sept. 9th, daily sched., 1 p. 15. Rep. Sept. 14th, 3 pp. 16. Exc. fr. tr. circ. No. 17, 2 pp. 17. Inf. Sched. 3rd Bat., Sept. 16th, 2 pp. 18. Inf. Sched. 5th Bat. Sept. 17th, 1 p. 19. Prog. Rep. Sept. 17th, 1 p. 20. Mem. No. 56, Sept. 18, re Bat. Parade, 2 pp. 21. Rep. Sept. 21st, 2 pp. 22. Rep. Sept. 28th, 2 pp. 23. Rep. Oct. 5th, 3 pp. 24. Rep. Oct. 12th, 1 p. 25. Inf. Sched. 4th Bat. Oct. 21st, 2 pp. 26. Inf. Sched. 5th Bat. Oct. 21st, 2 pp. 27. Inf. Sched. 6th Bat. Oct. 21st, 2 pp. 28. Inf. Sched. 3rd Bat. Oct. 31st, 2 pp. 29. Rep. Oct. 26th, 1 p. 30. Mem. No. 73, Oct. 25th, re target prac. 3 pp. 31. Tr. Sched. 4th Bat. Oct. 26th, 1 p. 32. Summ. of bayonet Tr. 5 Less, Oct. 31st, 5 pp. 33. Strength Rep. Nov. 2nd, 1 p. 3. Rep. Nov. 29th, 2 pp.

35. Strength Rep. Nov. 9th, 1 p. 36. Inf. Sched. 3rd Bat. Nov. 15th, 1 p. 37. Inf. Sched. 4th Bat. Nov. 11th, 2 pp. 38. Inf. Sched. 9th week, Nov. 11th, 1918, 3 pp.

Publications of the Infantry Officers Training School, Camp Lee.
Three copies of the "Musket."
Series of Instruction Memoranda No. 1 through 6.

I—CHESAPEAKE BAY AREA HISTORIES

History of the Port of Embarkation, Newport News, Virginia; by Lieut. M. J. Mackler. tpwr. 550 pp.
Foreword; Historical and descriptive sketch of Newport News and vicinity; Embarkation port organization; advantages of location, surroundings, etc.; physical description; construction; personnel of administrative headquarters; history of office of chief of staff; port adjutant's office; judge advocate's office; office of port inspector; port finance office; port medical office; port veterinarian office; provost marshall office; port utilities; motor transport corps; troop movement office; statistical office; signal office; intelligence office; chaplain office; transportation office; morale office; insurance office; animal embarkation depot, Camp Hill; army transport service; bakery Co. No. 382, Camp Stuart; general supply depot; quartermaster's office; traffic office; reclamation laundry; salvage division; wagon company No. 3, Q. M. C.; Zone property auditor's office; army supply base; engineer depot, Lambert's Point; expeditionary quartermaster's department; motor transport (overseas shipments); ordnance department; ordnance depot, Pig's Point; storage office; Camp Alexander; Camp Hill; Camp Morrison; Air Service Depot, Camp Morrison; headquarters Camp Stuart; demobilization board; mail service; maritime investigating board; survey board; athletic organization; Red Cross; Railroad Administration.

History of the Work Under the Department of Port Chaplain, Port of Embarkation, Newport News. ms. 5 pp.
Establishment at Emb. Port; duties; specific responsibilities; scope of the field; kinds of work; athletics; education; instruction for soldiers returning as patients; program for patients; instruction for soldiers returning in health; program for overseas soldiers; transport duty; relation of chaplain to welfare agencies; religious work; achievements; personal work; conclusion.

Naval Operating Base, Hampton Roads; Its Development; by Rear Admiral A. C. Dillingham. tpwr. 36 pp.

Advantages of Hampton Roads as locale; historical sketch of the base; purchase of Jamestown Exposition property and establishment of permanent base June, 1917; President's Proclamation; capacity of base; physical description; repair and rehabilitation of exposition buildings; aviation; hospital section; supply section; permanent storage development; submarine basin; summary notes.

History of the Fifth Naval District. tpwr. 48 pp.

First period, Jan. 1, 1917, to Apr. 6, 1917, initial steps of organization; second period, Apr. 7, 1917, to Apr. 7, 1918; executive, administrative and clerical organization; enrollment and training; Naval Air Service; Ensign School; Rifle Range; guarding coast and adjacent waters; pay office; supply; communication; Baltimore and Cherrystone Island; coast inspection; armed guard; conclusion.

Fifth Naval District. tpwr. 21 pp.

Activities of the military group; anti-submarine defence nets; operations ashore, preparations for mine laying; patrol force; section bases.

Outline Report, Camps and Cantonments in Elizabeth City County, Langley Field; by Mrs. John F. Nichols. tpwr. 5 pp.

Location; site; physical description; troops; functions of camp; camp surgeons and hospitals; various activities.

Communication Activities in the Fifth Naval District During the War. tpwr. 6 pp.

Radio, telephone, telegraph, and cable.

The Armed Guard in the World War; by J. Sydney Fitzgerald. tpwr. 17 pp.

Early days of the war; Armed Guard to combat submarine warfare on merchant shipping; founding; equipping and arming ships; offices at Newport News and Baltimore; supply of guns and ammunition; co-operation between armed Guard Commander and Master of merchant ship; personal notes; demobolization; summary; "The Naval Armed Guard", from Navy Life Magazine.

History of the Armed Guard Detail, Jan. 1, 1917, to Apr. 6, 1918. tpwr. 18 pp.

Organization; difficulties; training; general activities; list of vessels carrying Armed Guard with brief remarks re incidents of note.

J—WAR CAMP COMMUNITY SERVICE

War Camp Community Service in Virginia, 1917 to 1920; by R. C. Stearnes. tpwr. 10 pp.

National origin; instituted in Virginia; raising funds; men's clubs; entertainments; Anzac Soldiers; Officers' Clubs; Army Women's Clubs; olored Red Circle Club; work among the colored people; home hospitality; girls' department; Unity Club, Richmond; community singing; work in hospitals; information bureaus; Welcome Home Building, Newport News; summary; letter from J. Allen, Prime Minister of New Zealand, appreciative of reception of Anzac Troops.

History of the War Camp Community Service in Virginia from May, 1917, through Demobilization; prepared by National Headquarters. tpwr. 30 pp.

Clubs; girls' work; community singing; Travelers' Aid and Information; colored work; hospitals; employment; miscellaneous; (all subjects treated under city heads).

Review of National War Camp Community Service Work. mim. 5 pp.

Instigation and organization; funds; sphere of usefulness; extent of activities; clubs and equipment; home hospitality; later work.

Letter, Wm. G. Robinson to R. C. Stearnes, Dec. 13, 1920. A. L. S. 1 p.

Statement of expenditures of W. C. C. S. Sept., 1918, to Dec. 11, 1920, in Virginia.

Richmond War Camp Community Service. tpwr. 7 pp.

Origin; committees; clubs; colored club; colored girls' club; officers' club; community sings; Travelers' Aid; holiday season; community service; club entertaining; homeward bound soldiers; Playground and Recreation Assn.; general work; Unity Club; Community Club; personnel notes.

Women's Auxiliary, War Camp Community Service, Richmond (formerly Godmother's League); by Mrs. G. T. W. Kern and Mrs. J. C. Robertson. tpwr. 14 pp.

General activities; Red Cross Aux.; Christmas; committee reports; Ball, Jan. 11, 1919; at Westhampton; hospital work; commendatory letters; homecoming and Armistice.

Petersburg War Camp Community Service. tpwr. 9 pp.

The community; first W. C. C. S. undertakings; financial campaign; Travelers' Aid; entertainment of soldiers; Wild West Show; Camp Lee; Army Women's Club; cafe; personnel and summary notes.

Newport News War Camp Community Service. tpwr. 53 pp.
Community description; adjoining camps; organization of W. C. C. S.; activities; near by towns, Williamsburg, Lee Hall, Smithfield, Fox Hill; community co-operation; demobilization and employment; welcome home celebration; memorial; features of W. C. C. S. work; apprisal of results; appendix.

Portsmouth War Camp Community Service; (folder) ptd. 46 x 76 in.
City and environment; library; clubs for enlisted men; W. C. C. S.; Girls' Div.; Travelers' Aid; housing, employment, information; community service program; colored div.; map of city and surroundings, information, etc.

Portsmouth Women's Work under W. C. C. S.; by Ellen K. Gross. tpwr. 2 pp.
Statement of accomplishments and personnel notes.

Alexandria War Camp Community Service; by H. H. Van Wise. tpwr. 5 pp.
Organization; personnel; buildings and activities (white); colored division; summary.

Danville War Camp Community Service; by A. L. Lincoln. tpwr. 1 p.

Lynchburg War Camp Community Service; by A. L. Lincoln. tpwr. 1 p.

Norfolk War Camp Community Service; by W. T. Alsover. tpwr. 3 pp.

Hampton War Camp Community Service; ms. 7 pp.

Phoebus War Camp Community Service. ms. & ptd. 8 pp.

Committee Members and Community Organizers in Virginia. tpwr. 2 pp.
Arranged according to cities.

K—FOUR OVERSEAS DIARIES OF VIRGINIANS

Diary of Lucian H. Cocke, Jr., Roanoke, Va.; Aviation Service; Mar. 29, 1917, to May 22, 1919. cop. 121 pp.
First Co. C. A. C. drawn into Govt. Ser. Mar., 1917; guarding Pepper Tunnel; Ft. Monroe Apr. 9th; special training at Ft. Myer; commissioned in Coast Artillery Officers' Reserve Corps, Nov. 27, 1917; home and to New York; sailed Dec. 12, 1917; Liverpool, Winchester, and Havre; Mailly Le Camp; chose Aerial Observation; in the air Feb. 9, 1918, at Hanssimont; wireless practice; socks; Cayaux,

Mar. 27, 1918; French Escadrille at Lure, Haute Saone; Seulis May 23, 1918; forced back to La Ferte; accident in Escadrille; target practice from planes; joined the 39th Escadrille, 38th Corps d'Armes at Cjailly en Bue July 4th; over the lines; Boche attack July 15; accident to plane following air battle; writer in hospital; Avignon, Dijon, Biarritz; Dijon; short stay in Paris; rejoined Escadrille near Dancourt Oct. 9, 1918; flying again; Capt. dead; new terrain near Wagemoulin Oct. 21; an air battle; squeezed out of a front; Armistice; in hospital with twisted knee; Christmas near Neuf Brisach on the Rhine; leave, at Paris; excursions in and around Vosges; left Escadrille Mar. 31, 1919; Brest, waiting orders to sail; docked, U. S. May 22, 1919.

Diary of T. F. Heath, Jr., Petersburg, Va.; Univ. of Va. Hosp. Unit; Sept. 10, 1917, to Feb. 9, 1919. Cop. 20 pp.

Sailed Christmas, 1917; St. Nazaire; assembling and testing motor cars; trip to Paris and Belfort; in and about Belfort; rejoined S. S. U. 516 at Chausy au Bach; into front line 6/3/18; ambulance work during offensive; a second offensive; following the German retreat; cootie hunt; on leave, in Savoy; quartered near St. Quentin; Mennevret; Armistice; at St. Gratian; Pres. Wilson at Paris; Guise; Meubeuge; to sail for home; section roll; evacuation statistics and citations.

Diary of Ralph Harvey Jones, Petersburg, Va.; Off. Tr. Sch., France; May 20th, 1918, to Apr. 26, 1919. Cop. 40 pp.

Foreword; "My Overseas Notebook"; Camp Sherman; May 24, 1918, to Camp Merritt, N. J.; sailed June 21; Halifax; London, Southampton, and France; Havre; Esnouveaux; Clamecy July 29th; Town Major Work; transferred to Third Corps Schools; O. T. S. Langres, Oct. 3rd; peace; graduated but not commissioned by twelve hours; back to Clamecy; Christmas; a wild boar hunt; promoted to Sgt., Feb. 6th; Clamecy to St. Sulphice with prisoner; leave, Mar. 1 to 15; discharge Mar. 26; leave for home Mar. 30; sailed Apr. 16th; New York Apr. 25; discharged Camp Mills, N. J., May 1st.

Diary of Major W. W. LaPrade, Richmond, Va.; 111th Field Artillery, June 29, 1917, to Aug. 20, 1919. Ms. 133 pp.

Entered Federal service June, 1917; R. O. T. C., Fort Oglethorpe, July to Dec.; Camps McClellan and Mills; left for France July, 1918; Command of brigade on artillery range at Gondrecourt, Feb., 1919; Graduated from artillery school

March, 1919; With Gen. Haller's troops to Poland; Paris; Rheims; Hindenburg Line; Assigned as conveying officer with officer of B. E. F.; V. M. I. dinner at University Union, Paris; Reported for duty to Polish Major, Vittel, April 30th; Lodz, Warsaw, Coblentz, Mayence, Cologne, Metz, Nancy; Reported to Polish Commission at Luxeuil les Bains; Ordered to accompany Polish Hdqrtrs. Troop to Langres; Langres to Belfort to Lodz May 21st, submitting reports; Purchasing supplies at Coblentz; Wiesbaden, Mayence, Nancy back to Luxeuil les Bains; Directed to St. Dizier; Delay; Trip to Paris; Third trip to Poland June 4th; Arrived Lodz June 10th, 1919; Report of shrapnel near Lissa; unrest at Glogau; armored train convoy; Ordered to France June 15th; Kodaks of machine gun emplacements near Lissa; German officer protests; Result; Ordered to St. Dizier, thence to Mayence and Wiesbaden; Again purchasing supplies in Coblentz; Peace Treaty signed; Troop movement stopped; Ordered to report in Paris July 5th; Via Cologne, Brussels, Arras; Saw Petain reviewing French troops at Mayence; Treaty of Peace signed June 28th; Brussels to Antwerp in American coach; In Paris, July 4th; Great celebration; Via Versailles to Brest; Visited Margot; Sailed from Brest, S. S. Mobile, July 16th, 1919; New York, Camp Dix; Fifteen-day leave, Aug. 4th; Visited Richmond, Camp Lee, Seven Pines; Discharged at Camp Dix, Aug. 20th, 1919.

L—EIGHT PERSONAL NARRATIVES OF VIRGINIANS

American Red Cross in the Eastern Area of the World War; by Col. Henry W. Anderson. tpwr. 156 pp.

The call; going over; itinerary; impressions en route; observations in Japan; Port Arthur and Vladivostok; on the Trans-Siberian Railway; experiences in Russia; arrival in Roumania; headquarters of the Red Cross; personnel; scope of duties; organization of A. R. C. in Roumania; difficulties encountered; shipping routes for supplies; nature and quantity of supplies; methods of distribution; ships and railways; diplomacy and inter-allied relations; through Russia to the Arctic; Russia in revolution; transfer to Greece and the Balkans; interaction of relief work and military movements; apportionment of relief; some Red Cross experiences; itinerary of A. R. C. commissioner in Balkans; advances and retreats; the Armistice; post-war experiences in Red Cross work; the final accounting; return to America.

A Chaplain with the Army; by G. W. M. Taylor. tpwr. 19 pp.
Introduction; in the training camp; what the regiment was religiously; our citizen patriotism; overseas with the regiment; on shipboard; England; Havre; French rest camps; influenza; not in front line; after the Armistice; Sunday night dances; conclusion.

The Cross in the Tempest, Personal War Experiences; by Chaplain James R. Laughton, 319th Inf. tpwr. 12 pp.
Commissioned Feb. 26, 1918, with 314th Machine Gun Battalion; overseas; Base Hospital No. 6; Beauval; bombing raid; again with the 314th; Verdun, Dead Man's Hill; Meuse-Argonne; religion in action; conclusion; "The Soldier's If."

Experiences with International Armistice Commission; by Col. John A. Cutchins. tpwr. 46 pp.
Establishment of Permanent International Armistice Commission, Nov. 18, 1918, at Spa; nations represented; sketch of Gen. Endant, Chairman Allied Section; personnel; Spa and quarters of allied missions; opening of session; committees and work of each—a, materials; b, transportation; c, prisoners; d, entretien; e, restitution; writer member of committee on entrietien; personnel and work of committee; definition of entretien; meeting of Jan. 30, 1919; discussion over standard of cost of troop maintenance; requisitions extension of Armistice Dec. 13th and Jan. 18th; duties, methods, and accomplishments of Armistice Commission; conclusion.

Some Reflections Relating to my Experience as Library Assistant at Two Camps in the Employ of the American Library Association; by H. H. Harwood. ms. 5 pp.
Introduction; Camp Jackson; type of literature in demand; Camp Wadsworth; intellectual standards.

Civilian Activities in War Time; by Charles Hall Davis, Petersburg, Va. tpwr. 125 pp.
Liberty Bond—use of adjustable coupon bond; airplane activities—the Eisenhuth Airplane Ship—the Mylius Airplane; waterway activities—suggesting and advocating Atlantic to the Gulf trans-Florida Canal; Red Cross activities; Russian-American Relations—plans for intercourse; Russian Church activities—attempt to reorganize Russian Orthodox Church of North America; Czecho-Slovak activities—aid in establishing closer relations between U. S. and Provisional Government; Liberty Bond Bank—plan for special bank; war poems; discussion of public questions. Post-

War activities—Mexican Banking activities—criticism of proposed banking system of Mexico; League of Nations—discussion, etc.; discussion of Prohibition Enforcement; Women's Suffrage activities—advocating ratification of amendment; transportation activities—plans for management of railroads under government control; local activities. Pre-War Activities Work on securing location of government armor plant and Federal Land Bank at Petersburg.

Experiences of the Great War; by Lieut. Col. Ashby Williams, Co. E, 320th Infantry. pub. 197 pp.

Embarked May 18, 1918; St. Nazaire; Calais; British Training Area; British Trenches; in command of First Battalion; St. Mihiel; Cuisy; casualties; participants; Trench des Artisans, Oct. 6; relieved Oct. 12; summary; drive of Nov. 1 to 8; post war description; New York, May 30, 1919; demobilized Camp Sherman, June 7.

Story of a War Chaplain; by S. O. Wright, Chaplain 4th Cavalry, Brownsville, Texas. tpwr. 9 pp.

Enlistment at Newport News; 316th Infantry, 79th Division; personnel; attitude toward chaplain; congregation in camp; regimental school; religious interests, Camp communion; service at sea; in France; the front; services under difficulties; Argonne Offensive; burying dead under fire; left by Division; rejoining Division; Sunday after battle; message to men; response; Sunday in Verdun; again in action; in command of 250 men to bury dead; wedding bells at Front; in hospital; return; compensation.

M—SPECIAL NARRATIVES AND REPORTS

History of Newport News Shipbuilding and Drydock Company in the War. tpwr. 51 pp.

Introduction; capacity of yard; pre-war record—naval construction; naval construction in the war; naval construction after the Armistice; merchant marine; merchant vessels in Shipping Board and Government Service; war record in merchant construction; repair work; Richmond Boiler Plant; plant improvement; housing of labor; employment; selective service laws; plant protection; training center; Red Cross and other relief activities of Company; war gardens; Liberty Loans; special work of Mr. H. L. Ferguson; statistical appendices.

Report of Convalescent Camp, Hospital Center, Saveray, France; by R. A. Morison, Capt. M. C. tpwr. 22 pp.

Foreword; schools; common school branches; tin smithing

school; motor mechanic and auto school; kitchen and mess routine; school in commercial branches; school of woodworking; sign painting school; dramatic school; military routine; statistics re attendance; products of tin shop; products of wood working school.

History of the First Christian Church (Disciples), Norfolk, Va.; by C. M. Watson. tpwr. 68 pp.

Attitude of congregation in national movements, etc.; patriotic services; prayers and hymns; War Work Committee; entertainments for men in uniform; attendance of men at services; services of farewell and on return; funds for war purposes, Red Cross, etc.; financial participation in relief agencies; Liberty Loans; food conservation; minister's camp pastor's work; church as a unit in various war enterprises; conclusion.

The American Library Association in Virginia During the War; by Dr. H. R. McIlwaine. tpwr. 10 pp.

Collection of books and magazines; methods of reaching the men with the material; results; A. L. A. campaign; A. L. A. in United War Work Campaign; success of campaigns in Virginia.

Federal Fuel Administration in Virginia; by John C. Dillon. tpwr. 7 pp.

Organization; outline of various steps taken to regulate fuel in Virginia.

Final Report of Federal Fuel Administrator for Virginia. ptd. 8 pp.

A—general; B—Bureau of Conservation; C—personnel.

Lessons in Food Conservation for Clubs and Study Groups; issued by Home Economics Section, Federal Food Administration for Virginia. mim. 42 pp.

Food Control a War Measure; Body fuel; proteins; carbonhydrates; cereals; sugars; fats; meats, eggs, etc.; dairy products; vegetables and fruits; needs of the body.

Virginia Division, the National League for Woman's Service; report of State Chairman for year ending Apr. 1, 1918; by Mrs. W. W. Sale. ptd. 18 pp.

Officers and county chairmen; report of chairman; treasurer's report; America First Committee; Red Cross; social and welfare; overseas relief; Liberty Loans; knitting; industrial; food conservation; gardening; convalescent homes; summary.

Attitude of the Church Toward the War; by J. M. Rise (Roanoke County). tpwr. 8 pp.

Introduction; church and patriotism; maternal solicitude; conditions in Roanoke County; honor rolls of various churches; bravery of George O. Bishop.

The Final Roster, A Roster of the Soldiers who saw Service in the Great War from Nottoway County, Va.; edited by Walter W. Cobb. pub. 24 pp.

Red Cross Work; Women's Service League; Soldiers' Comfort League; Local, Legal Advisory and Medical Boards; Roster with brief service record of each (white and colored).

History of the Imperial Recreation Club for Men of the Service, Berkley-Norfolk; by Sophie L. Williams. pub. illus. 30 pp.

Officers; names of those contributing to success of club; poem, "Dedication"; founding of club; entertainments, etc.; duties of men on watch; correspondence re work of club. 14 full page plates and numerous small photographs.

World War History of the Jews of Richmond; by Herbert T. Ezekiel and Gaston Lichtenstein. pub. 63 pp.

I, Soldiers and Sailors; II, Jews in service, (a) residents, (b) enlisting in Richmond, now living elsewhere, (c) Richmonders enlisting elsewhere, (d) enlisting elsewhere, now residing in Richmond; III, Diary of Sgt. Isadore Bernstein, Co. B, 318th Infantry; IV, civilian service; V, entertainment and general activities.

War Relief Assn. of Virginia.

Yearly report for year ending June 1, 1917.
Yearly report for year ending June 1, 1918.
Complimentary Lecture by Maj. I. H. Beith, Jan. 25, 1919—program.
Letter from Miss Allene Stokes re War Relief Assn.

Performance of the Troop Movement Section, U. S. Railroad Administration, Newport News, July, 1917, to Aug. 30, 1919—also Army Base, Norfolk, July 3, 1919, to Aug. 30, 1919; by H. S. Stark. tpwr. 11 pp.

Establishment; camps within jurisdiction; statistics; transfer of operations to Army Base; sick and wounded handled at Newport News.

The Founding of a Nation, 1607-1919; published by The C. F. Sauer Company, Richmond, Virginia. ptd. 30 pp.

Foreword; brief historical sketch of U. S.; chronological table; principal events of World War; statistics of the World War; changes wrought by World War.

History of DuPont Plant, Hopewell; by W. P. Allen. tpwr. 15 pp. Hopewell District in 1914; Historic City Point; DuPont Dynamite Plant; War output over billion pounds of guncotton; billion and half pounds high explosives; 40 per cent. total Allied production; Comparisons; Nitric and sulphuric acid areas; Daily output; 35 nationalities; building plant; 28,000 employees at peak; Striking figures; Cost $40,000,000; Engineering dept.; First unit operates after three months, Jan. 30, 1915; Plant completed June 1, 1916; Workmen's villages; medical care, hospital, community buildings; Building boom, amazing prices; Great fire, Dec., 1915; Effects; Hopewell incorporated July, 1916; Modern Hopewell; Trolley and concrete roads; Armistice; Farewell salaries and transfers; Changes; New business; Special items; Y. M. C. A.; DuPont Club; Food conservation; Census; Housing conditions; Shifts; Wages; Overtime; Red Cross; Liberty Loan subscriptions.

Guide to Virginia Organizations Entering 29th, 42nd and 80th Divisions

The 29th Division.

The First, Second and Fourth Regiments of Infantry, Virginia National Guard were absorbed in the 116th Regiment of Infantry.

The First Field Artillery, Virginia National Guard, became the 111th Field Artillery.

The First Squadron of Cavalry, Richmond Light Infantry Blues, (four troops) became the Horse Battalion, 104th Ammunition Train.

The 42nd Division.

The First Company Coast Artillery (Roanoke), Virginia National Guard, and the Second Company of Coast Artillery (Lynchburg), Virginia National Guard, became the 117th Trains, Headquarters and Military Police.

80th Division.

The 317th Regiment and the 318 Regiment were composed mainly of drafted men from Virginia, so that these were almost distinctively Virginia Regiments.

The 319th Regiment and 320th Regiment also contained a number of drafted men from Virginia, although these two regiments were composed mainly of drafted men from Western Pennsylvania and West Virginia.

The 314th Machine Gun Battalion was composed mainly of drafted men from Virginia.

This statement will make clear the principle of arrangement of the military histories calendared.

VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

A List of Her Maj^{tys} Qt. Rents In the Isle of Wighte County in the Year 1704.

Jno. Atkins	200
James Atkinson	400
Wm. Exam	1440
Wm. Brown	150
Frances Exam	200
Rich^{d} Bennett	70
James Briggs	100
Ph. Bratley	200
Abr. Drawler	200
Jno. Branch	45
Francis Branch	50
Edw^{d} Brantley	175
Jn^{o} Brantley	364
Edw^{d} Boykin	1100
Geo. Barloe	80
Jno. George	200
Tho. Carter	700
Reubin Cooke	250
Jno. Clarke	850
Tho. Cook	300
Wm. Clark	600
Edw^{d} Champion	600
Jn^{o} Dowles	150
Peter Deberry	100
Thomas Davis	100
Jn^{o} Davis	250
Peter Hayes	600
Christ^{o} Hollyman [Holeman]	400
Rich^{d} Hardy	700

Tho. Holyman	150
Jn° Harris	365
Silvester Hill	925
Roger Hodge	300
Arthur Jones	900
Edw^d Jones	250
Rich^d Jones	250
Jn° Johnson	890
Roger Ingram	300
Matt Jorden	1950
Tho. Newman	360
Geo. Readick [Riddick]	790
Francis Lee	100
Ph. Pardoe	100
Jno. Parsons	155
Geo. Moore	400
Jn° Mangam	100
Robt. Mongo	400
Henry Martin	200
Jn° Murray	650
Francis Rayner	80
Jn° Rich^dson	150
James Sampson	12000
Jn° Stevenson	150
Tho. Sherrer	200
Jn° Sherrer	200
Wm. Thomas	250
Tho. Tooke	1228
Tho. Throp	350
Baleaby [Barneby?] Terrell	100
Peter Vasser	230
Jn° Williams	600
Geo. Williamson	2735
Fra. Williamson	2035
Tho. Wood	50
James Lupo	45
Eliz^b Reynolds	100
Jn° Sojourner	240
Rob^t Hoge	60
Andrew Woodley	770
Arthur Allen	1800

Henry Baker	750
Rubin Prockter	250
Tho. Howell	100
Nath. Whitby	170
Jane Atkins	600
Jn° Mongo	100
Natt Ridley	200
Jn° Bell	200
Wm. West	250
Charles Goodrich	80
Jn° Britt	350
Jn° Barnes	200
Henry Goldham	100C
Jn° Waltham	450
Charles Edwards	40J
Wm. Exam	150
Majr Lewis Burwell	7000
Henry Applewaite	1500
Tho. Pitt	300
Jn° Pitt	3400
Mary Benn	675
Robt. Clark	450
Antho. Holliday	860
Wm. Westrak	450
Elizb Gardner	100
Jn° Gardner	246
Jn° Turner	950
Anth° Foulgham	100
Anne Williams	150
Edwd Harris	240
Jn° Cotten	200
Tho. Joyner	1400
Jn° Lawrence	400
Tho. Mandre	200
Wm. Mayo	300
John Garland	100
James Bryan	1200

Wm. Keate	200
Jn° Browne	100
Francis Sanders	100
Jn° Rogers	200
Hodges Council	420
Hardy Council	900
Jn° Council	760
Tho. Reeves	600
Wm. Crumpler	580
Bridgman Joyner	1100
Eliz[b] Swan	600
Tho. Jones	700
Arthur Whitehead	250
Tho. Allen	150
Jerimiah Exum	300
Nich° Casey	550
Jn° Giles	1150
Alex[d] Camoll	200
Jn° Rutter	300
Godfry Hunt	600
Wm. Trygell	100
Benj[a] Jorden	150
Tho. Jorden	207
Jno. King	300
Wm. Wilkinson	200
Tho. Groce	160
Wm. West	50
Jn° Penny	300
Robt Richards	100
Tho. Northworthy	600
Fra. Parker	210
Widd° Long	104
Trustram Northyorthy [Norsworthy]	1000
Geo. Green	250
Jn° Druer	100
Phil Pierce	500
Wm. Best	100
Humphry Marshall	600
Tho. Breever	200
Wm. Smith	2100

Sam[ll] & Wm. Bridger	12900
Wm. Williams	100
Rich[d] Ratcliffe	380
Joshua Jordan	150
Dan[ll] Sandbourne	180
Nich[o] Foulgham	780
Mary Marshall	200
Joseph Godwin	250
Joseph Bridger	580
Henry Pitt	700
James Baron	300
Arthur Smith	3607
Robt. Brock	400
Wm. Godwin	400
Hugh Bracey	1000
Henry Turner	350
Tho. Wootten	963
Rich[d] Reynolds, Sen[r]	853
Rich[d] Reynolds	746
Jn[o] Parnell	400
Benj[a] Deall	467
Theo. Joyner	595
Jn[o] Jordan	100
Henry Wiggs	506
Wm. Body	1375
Arthur Purcell	750
Jn[o] Porteus	100
Wm. West	690
Simon Everett	1100
Walter Waters	150
John Jordan	150
John Nevill	433
Robt Colman	1500
Wm. Green	150
Mary Cobb	150
Robert Edw[ds]	150
Anne Jones	100
Abraham Jones	100
John Jones	200
Rich[d] Lewis	100

Henry Dullard [Dillard]?	100
Tho. Williams	100
James Mercer	100
Pooll Hall	350
Jno. Howell	100
Tho. Lovett	100
Geo. Anderson	150
Daniell Notteboy	100
Henry Wilkinson	350
Jno. Watkins	200
Tho. English	100
Tho. Page	203
Francis Davis	100
Rich^{d} Braswell	100
Robt. Johnson	2450
Jn^{o} Minshea	300
Wm. Pryan	200
Wm. Dawes	400
Nich^{o} Tyner	300
Isaac Ricks	700
Robt. Scott	300
Jn^{o} Roberts	950
Wm. Duck	180
Robt. Lawrence	400
Jn^{o} Denson	200
Rob^{t} Sneely	600
Francis Bridle	250
Roger Failton	237
Tho. Bullock	100
Wm. Murfry	600
Tho. Powell	100
Widd^{o} Glyn	390
Jn^{o} Pope	250
Tho. Gayle	200
Wm. Powell	200
Rich^{d} Hutchins	300
Hen Boseman	100
Henry Pope	557
John W^{ms}	971

Hen. Sanders	700
Jn° Selloway	900
Jn° Bardin	100
Phill Rayford	650
Phil Pearse	500
Jn° Terseley	150
Geo. Northworthy [Norsworthy]	1176
Rob^{t} Rich^{ds}	450
Tho Bevan	100
W^{m} Hunter	150
Madison Street	150
Tho Wheatley	400
Rich^{d} Wilkinson	150
James Bragg	500
Jn° Porteus	300
Tho. Harris	350
Edw^{d} Harris	100
Nich° Askew	80
Ambrose Hadley	100
Widd° Powell	480
Tho. Jones	100
Tho. Underwood	100
Rob^{t} King	300
Tho. Giles	880
Lewis Smelly	550
W^{m} Smelly	280
Godfry Hunt	600
Edmund Godwin	400
W^{m} W^{ms}	1000
John Wilson	1200
John Bryan	200
John Askew	100
Sam^{ll} Bridger	200
Roger Nevill	200
Coll. Godwin	600
Jacob Durden [Darden?]	500
	138533
W^{m} Bridger	

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worple Road, Wimbleton, London, S. W. 20, England

(Continued)

Dorothe Coke of Trowell, co. Nottinghamshire. Will dat 20 May 1651. To be buried at Kirkeby, co. Nottin. near my late husband William C. of Trulsley, co. Derby, Esq. To my sister Gilbert, ring & £5. To my nephew Henry Gilbert £20. To my nephews Philip Gilbert & John Gilbert £10 each. To my nephew Thomas Gilbert £5. To my nephew Henry Gilbert's eldest son Henry 5 marks & to his four younger sons, Thos., William, John & Charles G. 40s. a piece. To my sister Butler £40. To her son my nephew Sir Francis B. £20. To her daur's., my neice Susanna Aykeroyd £5. To my bro. Thos. Paramore £10. To my sister his wife 40s. To my sister Saunders of Siresham £10. To my neice Jane Ensor £10 etc. To my neice Mary Cartewright £10. To my neice Dorothy Saunders another of my sd. sister Saunders' dau'rs border of pearl & gold. To my nephew Francis Saunders son of my sd. sister 5 marks. To my nephew Francis Saunders & late of Shanketon £10. To my neice Jane Holford his sister £10. To my neice Elizabeth Saunders their sister, featherbed etc. at Trowell & 40s. To my sons & daurs in law Richard Coke, Elizabeth his wife, Timothy Coke, Elizabeth Sherman, Mary Fitzherbert & Alice Harper £5 a piece. To my bro. Gilbert Coke & his son Charles C. & his dau'r. Frances Coke 5 marks a piece. To my bro. Francis Coke & his wife £5 each. To my sister Elizabeth Willoughby 40s. To her son my godson Percivall W. 40s. To my son in law Thos. Thorneton's two sons by his first wife £5 each. To his two sisters my dau'rs. in

law Margaret & Mary their children £40 between them. To my neice Ann Haeker, her husband & their son John £10 a piece of £5 which my cousin her sd. husband owes me. To Master Denham, minister of Trowell, if I die there, 20s. To minister of Kirkeby afr'd. 40s, if he preach at my funeral & afford me Christian burial after the ancient rites of the Church of England, otherwise 40s. to Master Scargill, minister of West Hallam. To my cousin Mary Barford & to Bell Cocker £5 each, if resident with me. To Mris. Morrice late of Trowell, 5 marks. To my neice, Hacker's maid servants & men servants in her service at Trowell if I die there 10s. each. To poor of Trowell 40s. To my nephew Henry Gilbert my coach. To my sister Butler, gown etc. To her dau'r. my neice Susanna Aikeroyd coat etc. To my neice Anne Hacker, gown, etc. To her, pewter for life & then to her son John H. To my cousin Jane Cooper, coat etc. To little John Hacker son of my sd. neice H. bed etc. To my nephews Philip, Thomas & John Gilbert, sheets etc. To my nephew. Thos. Gilbert, table cloth etc. To my nephew Philip Gilbert, table cloth etc. To my nephew John Gilbert, table cloths etc. To my neice Anne Hacker, table cloth etc. for her life & then for her son John H. To my nephew Henry Gilbert, cushions. My two nephews Henry Gilbert & Tho. Gilbert to be exo'rs. Witnesses: William Hacker, Anne Hacker.

Prob. 1 May 1654 by Henry Gilbert, one of the exor's. Power reserved for Thomas Gilbert, the other exor. *Alchin*, 477.

[Dorothy Coke, was the second wife of William Coke (died 1641), of Trusley, Derbyshire, Esqr., and daughter of Francis Saunders, of Shankton, Northamptonshire, Esq. She died, s. p. Nov. 12, 1653. Her husband was the eldest son of Sir Francis Coke, of Trusley, and nephew of Sir John Coke, Secretary of State to Charles I. By his first marriage with Maud, daughter of Henry Beresford of Alsop-in-the-Dale, William Coke, was father of Richard Coke, of Trusley, whose grandson, John Coke (born Aug. 3rd, 1708), emigrated to Virginia, and was ancestor of the family here. See Coke's *Coke of Trusley* (London, 1880).]

John Ellzey of town & county of Southampton, merchant. Will dat. 23 Sep 1633. To be buried in chancel of church of

Holy Cross. Personal estate amounts to £1,642, 11s. My grandchild John E. now the younger, to be my ex'or. If he die during his minority then his father Arnold E. & Arnold E. his son to be ex'ors. To my wife Joan £66-13-4 & maintenance for life & about £280 worth of household stuff. To my son Thomas E., who allthough he hath been disobedient & many other distates in marrying without my consent & since framing of this will by a peremptory letter of threatening especially of a certain house which I sold & justly paid for the same paeing it in a legal manner by fine & recovery before Sir Thomas Hemying, knight & Richard Pigeon, gent. nominated for that purpose, yet I give him £40 & a licence for keeping a Tavern in town of Southampton. To my undutiful & ungracious son Henry £10. To my son Arnold E. £100 & to his son the child Arnold £50 if neither are ex'ors. To Elizabeth Bennett daur. of my daur. Elizabeth B. a ring. To my son Thomas E. a ring. To my wife a pair of bracelets. To poor of Hollirood p'ish. 40s. To p'ish of St. Laurence where I was born 20s. to the four ministers within this town 20s. a piece. To preacher of my funeral sermon 20s. If I die in this my languishing disease, merchandise now in warehouse & cellars to be sold. My poor family viz. my wife, if she live unmarried, my son Arnold, his wife & two children with a servant or two to keep together. Mr. George Gallop & Mr. Edward Exton to be ex'ors in trust & to each 20s. for a ring. Witnesses: Ja. Courtney, Peregr. King.

Adm. c. t. a. 12 Nov. 1633 to Arnold E. son during min. of John E. (his son *erased*) ex'or of Will. Geo. Gallop & Edw. Exton ex'ors in trust, having renounced. *Russell,* 97.

[About the middle of the Seventeenth century Ralph Barlow, probably from Hampshire, Eng., lived in Northampton Co., Va. In Oct. 163, Mr. George Parker (son of Robert Parker, a native of Hampshire) sued Mr. John Elsey, executor of Ralph Barlow, and on June 28, 1658, Jane Elzey, "of Old England", petitioned Northampton Court that Mr. John Elzey, executor of Mr. Ralph Barlowe, should pay her 300 lbs. tobacco left her by Barlowe. In Dec., 1660, Northampton Court certified certain "head rights", for Robert Windley, among them John Elzey. Later John Elzey removed to Calvert County, Md., where his will, dated March 3, 1699, was proved June 5, 1700. He left his whole estate to his wife Anne. He doubtless left sons who carried on the family. An Arnold Elzey lived in Maryland, 1717, &c. Major General

Arnold Elzey, C. S. A., (who changed his name from Arnold Elzey Jones) was born in Somerset Co., Md., 1816, an ddied in 1871. He served with great distinction in the Mexican War and the War between the States, and was severely wounded at Port Republic and Cold Harbor.]

Sir Robert Filmer of East Sutton, co. Kent, Knight. Will dat. 16 Nov. 1651. To my wife Dame Anne F. for life my manor of Wiltralinge (?Wikalinge) & lands called Langhams in E. S. afs'd. & all lands there purchased of Robert Bills & George Bills & lands in Newchurch in Romney Marsh. To her, in fee, my house of the Porters Lodge in Westminster. To my dau'r. Anne F. £2,500 at 18 or marriage with consent of her mother, to be raised by sale of my manors of Hoateley in Lamberhurst & Herst in Ottrindon & of lands in Chart next Sutton, Hetcorne, Ulcombe, Sutton Vallents, all in Kent & Sussex, unless my son Sir Thomas F. by other ways pay sd. portion. To my two sons Robert F. & Samuel F. £40 Annuitees for life each out of lands in Chart next Sutton, Hetcorne, Ulcombe, Sutton Vallents & Whandon afs'd., from death of my wife to each £10 more a year. To sd two sons £250 each. To my son Sir Edward F. Knight, in fee, all my lands in cos. Kent & Sussex. Sd. wife Dame Anne & sd. son Sir Edward F. to be ex'ors. Sd. son to pay £80 a year to my dau'r Anne until her portion be paid. To poor of E. S. £3. Witnesses: Thomas Culliver, Mathew Hernon, X, Thomas Davy, Thomas May, Nicholas Raith X.

Prob. 13 Jan. 1653[-4] by Anne F. the relict & Sir Edward F. the son, the ex'ors. *Alchin,* 409.

[The testator was the eldest son of Sir Edward Filmer, of East Sutton, and Elizabeth Argall his wife. Sir Robert, whose will is given here, was brother of Henry Filmer of Virginia, and father of Samuel Filmer, the first husband of Mary Horsmanden, who married William Byrd. Sir Robert married Anne, daughter of Martin Heton, Bishop of Ely. For Filmer wills and notes see this Magazine XV, 181, 182; XXI, 153, 154; XXIV, 158-160; XXV, 327, 328; XXVII, 288; XXVIII, 242, 243. The testator was the once famous Tory author.]

Roger Fowke of Gunston, co. Stafford & p'ish of Brewood, esq. Will dat. 23 June 1649. Whereas my father John F.

in his lifetime let to me, his son & heir apparent, his lands called Hattons co. Staff. p'ish of Brewood afs'd. with hall called Gunstone House, for seven years from death of Dorothy then wife of sd. J. F. I give same to my son Gerrard F. for residue of sd. seven years. He to be ex'or. & to him all my lands in Gunstone, Brewood, Codsall, Chillington, Hattons & Bintbrooke for use of himself, his mother my wife & Robert & Thomas & Judith, Mary & Susanna, his brothers & sisters, tii end of sd. seven years, remainder to Mary, my now wife as jointure & dower & to sd. son Gerrard F. & R. T. J. M. & S. my children for their portions at discretion of sd. Mary & sd. G. & R. my sons, all in fee. Witnesses: John Hope, Jane Hope, Judith Fowke, Robert Fowke, John Marten X.

Prob. 30 Nov. 1649 by Gerrard F., son & ex'or. *Fairfax*, 162.

[Roger Fowke, of Gunston Hall, Staffordshire, the testator, was son of John Fowke, of Gunston, and Dorothy Cupper or Cowper, his wife. Roger Fowke married Mary Bailey, of Lee Hall, Staffordshire. A family chart, preserved by his descendants in Virginia, gives this Roger Fowke a considerable number of children. Whether it is entirely correct is not known. His issue was: 1, John; 2, Roger; 3, Francisco; 4, Anthony; 5, William (the last four all Turkey merchants, who d. s. p.); 6, Gerrard, who emigrated to Virginia; 7, Thomas, emigrated to Virginia, was a member of the House of Burgesses for James City at the session of March, 1658-9, and for Westmoreland, March 1659-60. He patented 3500 acres in Westmoreland in 1654. The will of Thomas Fowke, gent., was dated May 11, 1660, and proved in Westmoreland June 24, 1663. His legatees were his wife Susanna and brother Gerrard Fowke; 8, Dorothy, married ——— Brown, merchant, of London; 9, Jane, married Richard Hope, of Neithills, Warwickshire (it will be noted that John and Jane Hope were witnesses to Roger Fowke's will); 10, Margery, d. s. p.; 11, Mary, d. s. p.; 12, Susanna, married ——— Smith, of Chillington, Staffordshire; 13, Judith.

Col. Gerrard Fowke, son of Roger Fowke, the testator, emigrated to Virginia. On Dec. 21, 1657, he bought 100 acres on Potomac Creek. In 1661, with three other men, he patented 2000 acres in Westmoreland, and in 1662, alone, patented 2650 acres in the same county. Gerrard Fowke was a Burgess for Westmoreland Sept., 1663, and soon afterwards removed to Maryland, probably on account of his marriage. He was elected a Burgess in Maryland in 1667 and died before Oct. 30, 1669, when his widow, Ann, became administratrix of his estate. He married Ann, daughter of Adam Thoroughgood of Virginia, and widow of Job Chandler, Councillor and Receiver General of Maryland. On March 11, 1672, Mrs. Ann Fowke made a deed of gift to her children, Richard Chandler, and Gerrard, Mary and Elizabeth Fowke. On Sept. 7, 1664, Gerrard Fowke had conveyed to his "beloved kinsman", Richard Hope, 400 acres in Virginia. On Sept. 18, 1672, Richard Hope, gent., of Neithills, Warwickshire, conveyed to Mrs. Ann Fowke, his land called Machapungo in Virginia.

Gerrard and Ann Fowke had issue: (according to the pedigree in Hayden); 1, Adam, died in infancy; 2, Gerrard, born 1662, died 1734, married Sarah Burdett; 3, Anne, married Major William Dent, of Charles County, Md.; 4, Mary, married George Mason. Miss Rowland in her *Life of George Mason,* states, probably correctly, that Mary Fowke, who married George Mason, was daughter of the second Gerrard Fowke.

The Fowkes trace to William Fowke, of Brewood, Staffordshire, *temp.* Edward IV, Gunston is a hamlet in the parish of Brewood. In 1865 there were two farm houses, the older of which was the former Gunston Hall. Brewood Hall, also an old Fowke house, is still standing. In the church are a number of monuments including some to the Fowkes. See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies,* 154-161, 743-745; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* III, 321-324.]

Peter Jenings of Silsden Yorkshire, gent. Will dat. 15 July, 1651. If I die at Silsden, to be buried in Kildwick church near my son Edmond, if in York, in St. Crux church near my son Peter, if at Ripon, then in Rippon Minster, near my son Jonathan. All messuages & lands in 'pish of Ripon, Yorks., which I purchased of Geo. Dawson esq. & all other lands in townships of Gilsden & Waddington, Yorks. to my grandchild, Edmond Jennings in tail as by deed of feofment made by me to him dat. 5 July inst. Also my lease of title barn & to the corn of Silsden held of Christ Church Coll., Oxford & other leases in S. afs'd. Whereas I have by indenture of lease dat. 1 Feb. 15 Car. I 1639 leased to my grandchild Jonathan Jennings lands which I heretofore purchased of Wm. Stephenson, Lewis Sheffeild, Robt. Franke, Wm. Mitchell, Robt. Denbye, Wm. Smith, Laurence & Thos. Briggs, John Laycock, Walter Butterfeild & others for 1,000 years term; Edmond Jennings his brother to seal him a release of same. To sd. grandson J. debts due from John Stephenson & John Illingworth, also from Sir Bryan Palmes the bond for payment thereof being taken in name of my dau'r. Eliz. J., she to assign same to her son the sd. Jonathan, also debts from William Markinfeild the elder & the younger & Marmaduke Markinfeild, from Christopher Musgrave & Lyon Bampford, the bond for payment being in name of Peter Barrett of Silsden, debts due from Thos. & Fras. Warde of Plumtreebankes, Henry Goodgyon, Rob. Goodgyon, John Preston & Thos. John-

son, whereof bond is taken in name of Eliz. Jenings (now wife of Mr. Christopher Hodgson) sister of the sd. Jonathan, debts from Sir Ralph Blakeston, Sir Rob. & Sir Thos. Strickland. To sd. Jonathan, mare bought of Edmond Gell, also judgments etc. assigned him by Richard Nelson of Marton, gent., due by Wm. Sampson & Thos. Staveley & Arthur Grayson. Whereas my dau'r. Elizabeth J., late wife of my dec. son Jonathan, is seised of lands in Waddington, her son Edmond during her widowhood to pay her £60 a year out of lands at Gilsden as her jointure. She admi'x of her late husband. To poor of Kildwick £50. at discretion of my grandchild Edmund Jennings, Henry Currer of Kildwick, Roger Coates of Kildwick Grange, Wm. Watson the elder of Silsden Moor & my cousin Edmond Jenings of Silsden. To poor of Ripon £10. To Jonathan Mitchell £10 he to help my (grand) sons in management of estate. To Eliz. Frith £5. To Margaret Caterall £5, at 18. To Grace Claxton £5. Rest of personal estate to sd. grandson Edmond Jenings, & he to be ex'or. "I Elizabeth Jenings natural mother of sd. Edmond & Jonathan promise to perform this will" *Signs. Testator signs.* Witnesses: Jonath. Mitchell, Matth. Greene, Geo. Nayler. Prob. 13 Oct. 1651, by Edmond Jenings the ex'or. *Grey,* 188.

[Peter Jenings, of Silsden, the testator, died Sept. 1, 1651. His sons were Peter Jenings, A. M., died 1623, Edmund Jenings, A. M., died 1624, both unmarried; and Sir Jonathan, barrister-at-law, who died 1649. The latter's son, Sir Edmund Jenings, M. P. for Ripon, died in 1687, leaving (with others) two sons, Sir Jonathan, M. P. for Ripon, and Edmund, of "Ripon Hall", York County, Va., Governor of that Colony. See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* XIII, 308, &c.]

Jane Ludlow of Baycliffe co. Wilts., widow. Will dat. 10 Dec. 1646. To church of Mayden Bradley 10s. To poor of same p'ish 20s. To poor of Warminster 20s. To my son Roger L. one of my wedding rings. To my son George L. my other wedding ring. To Thomas Ludlow one of the sons of my son Gabriell L. £5. To Francis L. another of the sons of my son G., my nag colt etc. To John Ludlow another of the sons of my son G. £10. To Ann, Elizabeth & Sara the

dau's. of my son Gabriel £10 each. To my kinsman Capt. Robert Langridge 20s. for ring. Rest of goods to my dau'r. in law Phillis Ludlow & she to be extrix. To sd. Francis Ludlow £10. Witnesses: Edw. Rickards, George Mech (? Melt).

Prob. 6 July 1650 by Phillis Ludlow, the extrix. *Pembroke*, 115.

[The Ludlows were an ancient and distinguished Wiltshire family. Some years ago a carefully prepared pedigree was published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. A portion of it, with additions from other sources, is given here.

Thomas Ludlow, of Dinton and Baycliffe (son of George Ludlow, sheriff of Wiltshire, 1567, will proved 1580, and his wife Edith, 3d daughter of Lord Windsor) was buried at Dinton, Nov. 25, 1607. His will was proved June, 1608. He married Jane (the testator) daughter of Thomas, and sister of Sir Gabriel Pyle of Bapton. They had issue:

I. George, baptized at Dinton, Sept. 7, 1583, died young.

II. Gabriel, baptized at Dinton, Feb. 10, 1587, called to the bar Oct. 15, 1620, barrister, Nov. 3, 1657, married Phillis ———. Issue:

(1) Gabriel, baptized at Warminster, Aug. 13, 1622, admitted to the Middle Temple June 13, 1638, killed at the battle of Newberry, 1644.

(2) Thomas, baptized at Warminster Nov. 1, 1624, emigrated to Virginia and settled in York County, where he became Lieutenant Colonel of militia. He inherited the estate of his uncle George Ludlow. Thomas Ludlow died in 1660 and his brother John Ludlow, then in Virginia, qualified as his administrator in York Court Dec. 20, 1660. His inventory was recorded the same day. His personality was appraised at 113686 lbs. tobacco and there was also £449.6.5 in money. Among the items were "a picture of Judge Richardson to ye waste", books valued at 250 lbs. tobacco, a rapier and a hanger and a black belt, a new silver hat-band, one wedding ring, one seal ring, one small silver tankard, 4 pr. gloves, 12 white servants, 10 negroes, 43 cattle, 54 sheep, 4 horses, &c. Mary, widow of Lt. Col. Thomas Ludlow married Rev. Peter Temple, of York parish, and later removed to England. Her son George and daughter Mary Ludlow, died unmarried, and her daughter, Elizabeth Ludlow, married Rev. John Willes. There is on record in York County, a deed, dated Nov. 6, 1686, from John Willes, of Culford, Suffolk, clerk, and Elizabeth his wife, and Peter Temple, of Sible Heningham, Essex, clerk, and Mary his wife, conveying to Lawrence Smith of York County, Va., the land in York County which Thomas Ludlow had inherited from his uncle, George Ludlow.

(3) Francis, baptized at Warminster Sept. 10, 1626, living at Maiden Bradley 1666, married and had issue. In Lancaster County, Va. Court Minutes ("Order Book") May 11, 1670, is the following entry: "Probate of the will of Mr. Francis Ludlow, deceased, and administration thereon granted to Capt. John Carter and an inventory, together with the accounts under the hands of the said Ludlow and Capt. John Carter, deceased, between them two", and also an order that the accounts between Col. John Carter, deceased, and Mr. John Ludlow, deceased, brother to the said Francis Ludlow, deceased, be recorded. Unfortunately the record book containing the will and the account is missing.

(4) Ann, baptized at Warminster, Dec. 4, 1628.

(5) Elizabeth, baptized at Maiden Bradley, Oct. 18, 1632.

(6) John, in Virginia 1660. In P. C. C. Admon. book is administration on the goods, &c., of John Ludlow, late of Virginia, bachelor, deceased, granted to his brother Francis Ludlow, Sept. 15, 1664.

(7) Sarah, married Col. John Carter, of "Corotoman", Lancaster County, Va. On his tomb at Christ Church, Lancaster, it is stated that one of his wives was "Sarah ye daughter of Mr. Gabriel Ludlow".

III. Roger, baptized at Dinton, March 7, 1590, matriculated at Baliol College Jan. 10, 1610. He was appointed an assistant by the General Court of Mass. in 1630, removed to Boston and held that office for four years. He became Deputy Governor in 1634, but removed to Windsor, Conn., where for many years he held public office. He was long prominent as a lawyer. In 1654 he is stated to have left Connecticut and gone to Virginia, but there appears to be no record of him here and the will of his brother George shows that he was living in Ireland in 1656. He had at least three sons and three daughters.

IV. Anne, baptized at Dinton July 5, 1591, buried at Dinton.

V. Thomas, baptized at Riverstock March 3, 1593. Inventory dated June 16, 1646. He married Jane Bennett and had several children, one of whom, Gabriel, is said to have been the ancestor of the New York Ludlows.

VI. George, baptized at Dinton Sept. 15, 1596. He emigrated to York Co., Va., about 1641, was J. P. for that county, Colonel of Militia, Burgess for that county 1641, and a member of the Council 1642-1656. In 1644 he bought the former estate of Governor Harvey, "York Plantation" (now Temple Farm) near Yorktown, and, adding other lands, took July 20, 1646, a patent for 1452 acres. He was influential in inducing the Virginia government not to make a useless resistance to the Parliamentary fleet. General Ludlow says in his *Memoirs*, "This news [that of the surrender of Barbadoes to the Parliament] being brought to Virginia, they submitted also, when one, Mr. George Ludlow, a relation of mine, served the Parliament in the like manner as Col. Middeford had done at the Barbadoes". Col. Ludlow died in 1656, and his will was proved on August 1st of that year. It was proved both in Virginia and England. Following is an abstract given in Waters' *Gleanings:*

"George Ludlowe of the County and Parish of York in Virginia, Esqr., 8 September, 1653. To my nephew Thomas Ludlow, eldest son of my brother Gabriel Ludlow, Esq., deceased, all my whole estate of lands and servants &c. that I have now in possession in Virginia [he had patented about 17000 acres], to him and his lawful heirs forever; also my sixteenth part of the ship Mayflower, whereof Capt. William White is commander, which part I bought of Mr. Samuel Harwar, of London, merchant, only this years "fraught", excepted, which I have reserved for my tobacco &c. My executor, yearly and every year during the natural life of my wife Elizabeth Ludlowe, to pay unto her fifty pounds sterling in London. My crop wholly this year to be consigned to Mr. William Allen of London, merchant, and one Mr. John Cray that lives at the Green man on Ludgate Hill, whom I make my overseer of my estate in England. Moneys due from Mr. Samuel Harwar at the Sun and Harp in Milk Street, London. To my brother Gabriel all his children now in England one hundred pounds apiece and the remainder of the money (in England) to my brother Roger Ludlowe's children equally, and to Mr. Thomas Bushrode to be paid seventy-five pounds.

Whereas my brother Roger Ludlowe hath consigned divers goods to me as per my books appears, as debts in England and in Virginia as by his letters and other writings appear &c. To my cousin Samuel Langrish three thousand of tobacco &c. To George Bernard, son to Col. William Bernard, my great tankard with my arms on it, &c. To George Webster, son to Capt. Richard Webster, of Jamestown, the silver tankard that Mr. Bowler brought in the year 1655. To Col. William Bernard, Major William Gooch and Capt. Augustine Warner ten pounds apiece, and I desire and nominate them to be overseers here in Virginia. To Doctor Henry Waldron all the debt he owes me by a book and the physic I have sent for him. To Mr. Bushrode five pounds. To my man Archyball a cloth suit, &c. To Jane Gresham my servant one year of her time. To Mrs. Rebecca Hurst all the clothes that I have sent for her in full of her time being with me in my house.
Wit: Nicholas Trott, Augustine Hodges.
Codicil—I Colonel George Ludlowe \&c. My nephew Thomas Ludlowe intends to intermarry with one Rebecca Hurst that is at this present living in my house. In that case my will is and my desire that my overseers here in Virginia take into their custody all my whole estate and dispose of the same until they can send into Ireland to my nephew Jonathan Ludlowe, eldest son of my brother Roger, who lives in Ireland at Dublin. Now in case my aforesaid nephew Thomas shall marry with the said Rebecca then it is my will that I give and bequeath unto my said nephew Jonathan all the estate that I did formerly give unto my nephew Thomas Ludlowe and constitute him the said Jonathan my full and sole executor. Otherwise my former bequest to stand valid and the said Thomas shall enjoy that I have formerly given him to his use and his heirs as my executor and heir. 23 Oct. 1655. Witness: James Biddlecombe."

On the first day of August in the year of our Lord God 1656, there issued forth letters of administration to Roger Ludlow, Esq., the father of and curator lawfully assigned of Jonathan, Roger, Ann, Mary and Sarah Ludlow, minors, the nephews and nieces and residuary legatees in the will during the minority of the said minors—for that no executor is therein named as touching the said deceased's estate in England. *Berkeley*, 256.

Sir Edmund Ludlow, eldest brother of Thomas Ludlow of Dinton (above) was the grandfather of Edmund Ludlow, Regicide and Parliamentary General, and of Henry Ludlow, ancestor of the, now extinct, Earls Ludlow.]

George Tucker of Dartford, Kent, gent. Will dat. 23 Aug. 1639. To my eldest son George T. my manor of Milton next Gravsend & lands in p'shes of M. next G., Gravesend & Denton (except one field in Milton called the Stonsfeild & one inn in Milton now in occupation of John Francis, called the Crown & in Gravesend one inn called the White Heart bought of my father in law Richard Sedley esq. not yet conveyed) in tail male, in default; to my second son Francis in tail male, in default, to my third son Robert in tail male, in default to any other son I may have of my now wife Elizabeth, in tail male. The sd. 'Crown' to my sd. wife E. for life in addition to her present maintaining, remains as my wife appoint among sons in tail, in default of appointment, to sd. son George T. in tail. To sd. son George T. all lands in the somer Islands otherwise called the Barbados (except shares which came to me from my uncle Daniel Tucker's will, the one in occupation of John Young planter, the other called the timber share, which shares I give to my son Francis T. in fee & also two other shares in occupation of the widow Perinchef in Warwick tribe & purchased of Sir Robert Marvell, knight, which shares I give to my son Robert T. in fee) in tail male remaindes as manor afs'd. To my wife during minority of my son George T. all profits of manors etc. My adventures upon the seas for payment of my debts etc. To my second son Francis T. & to my youngest son Robert T. £400 a piece at 24. If my wife be with child to it, £400. To my daur. Elizabeth T. 1,000 marks at 21 or marriage with her mother's consent. If all my sons die s. p. m. lands etc. in p'ishes of Bexley, Crayford, Dartford & also

the 'Crown' Inn, the Stoncefeild in Milton, the White Hart inn Gravesend & lands in borough of Southwark to my dau'r. Elizabeth & any other dau'r. I may have in fee. My friend Sir John Wolstenholme the younger, knight, & my brother in law Mr. John Sedly to sell such of my ment'd land at their discretion. Rest of lands & money in case all my sons die s. p. m. To my brother John T. in fee provided my brother Robert T. be maintained like a gentleman in decent apparel & that my brother Henry T. have £20 a year for life. Sd. wife Elizabeth to be ex'trix & to her all goods. Sd. Sir J. Wolstenholme Jun., knight & my brother in law John Sedly gent & my brother John T. gent to be overseers & to each 5 marks. To p'ish of Digswell for poor 40s. To poor of Milton 40s. & to Gravesend poor 40s. Witnesses: John Sedley, George Tucker, John Darrell, Ann Stoughton, Elizabeth Tucker. Adm. c. t. a. 2 May 1648 to George T. eldest son. Elizabeth, the relict & ex'trix having died before taking execution of Will. *Essex*, 68.

[George Tucker, the testator, was aged about 25 in 1619. The will of his father, George Tucker, of Milton, Kent, was printed in this Magazine XVII, 394, &c. George Tucker, the younger, went to Bermuda but returned to England. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Sidley, of Digewell, Kent. His eldest son George went to Bermuda, where his will was proved Sept. 16, 1662. This George Tucker (died 1662) married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry St. George, and was ancestor of St. George Tucker, the emigrant to Virginia.]

NOTES AND QUERIES

JULY, 1920, MAGAZINE.

Just before the delayed July, 1920, number was issued in December, our membership greatly increased. As a large part of the Magazine had been printed for some time it was too late to enlarge the edition. The consequence was that after our members and subscribers were supplied, there were very few copies left—so few that none can be sold separately and only three or four as part of complete sets of the Magazine.

We shall be glad to exchange any two numbers in volumes V to XX for one copy of the July, 1920, number. This offer will hold good until 50 copies of that number have been secured.

INDEXES.

In all the volumes of our Magazine, with two exceptions, the general title-page, table of contents and index have been issued with the last number of the volume. The title-page, index, &c., for Vol. XXVI, were issued with the January, 1919, number. Through a printer's error the volume number on the general title-page is misprinted XXV instead of XXVI. The general title-page, index, &c., for Vol. XXVII was issued with the April, 1920, number.

PORTRAIT OF F. W. GILMER.

We are indebted to Dr. Philip A. Bruce, University of Virginia, a Vice-President of this Society, for a photograph of the portrait of Francis Walker Gilmer, at the University, which he had made for our use.

WAR NOTE.

On May 23rd the Distinguished Service Cross was conferred on Private, first class, Joseph Said, Headquarters Company, One Hundred and Sixteenth Infantry, "for extraordinary heroism in action at Molleville Farm, Oct. 15, 1918. Private Said remained in the face of the enemy machine-gun fire to administer first aid to a wounded officer, showing utter disregard for his personal safety." His home is in North Hope, Va.

PEGRAM—Mr. Henry Pegram, 83 Beaver Street, New York, N. Y., who has for many years been collecting data in regard to the Pegram family, has issued a preliminary statement in a small pamphlet. He states that his "object in publishing this fragmentary sketch is to furnish a foundation for a more complete history. It is earnestly hoped, therefore, that those interested in the matter will send the compiler such additional facts as may be within their knowledge with mention of the sources whence the information was derived."

The Pegrams appear to have lived in the counties of Charles City, Prince George and Dinwiddie, the last formed from Prince George and that county from Charles City. The entire or partial destruction of the records of these counties is a serious obstacle in the way of compiling a satisfactory pedigree of the Pegrams.

ANTHONY WINSTON, 1760.—Who was the father of this Anthony Winston, of Halifax County, N. C.? Did he remove from Hanover County, Virginia in 1760? Isaac Winston (brother of James and William) in his will mentions his "cousin Nathaniel." Since neither James nor William had a son named Nathaniel—was there a fourth brother? Anthony aforesaid, of Halifax County, N. C., was a large slave owner and planter.

Any information will be gladly received by Judge Robert W. Winston, Raleigh, N. C.

THE NOMINATION OF TYLER (SEE APRIL MAGAZINE, PAGE 156).

To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine:

You will pardon, I hope, a correction of the statement made in your note 25 of the very interesting article entitled "Letters from William and Mary College," published in your April number.

The *autobiography* of the late Senator George F. Hoar is quoted to show that the Vice-Presidency in 1839 was offered by the Whig Convention at Harrisburgh, in the first instance, to Benjamin Watkins Leigh, and that John Tyler received it after Leigh's declination of the offer. This is a misstatement, which is proved by a letter of Mr. Leigh himself, highly honorable of his sense of fairness.

After Mr. Tyler vetoed the Bank bills in 1841, the Whigs—especially the Northern Whigs—knew no limit in their abuse of him. Every means was had to detract from him, and so this story among others was devised, only some had it that the nomination was offered to half a dozen other persons besides Mr. Leigh, and that, when the Convention could find no other to accept the nomination they unfortunately stumbled on John Tyler.

Mr. Leigh was a strong party man, but withal an honorable gentleman, and the following is what he says substantially in his letter (Niles Register, Vol. 61, p. 232.)

The Whig Convention met at Harrisburgh on December 4, 1839, and was organized in the usual way. A grand committee was appointed consisting of one or more delegates from each State Delegation. Before voting they were to consult their respective delegations and receive instructions.

For the presidency Mr. Clay had a plurality of the Grand Committee, but he never could get a majority, and finally his enemies, chiefly Northern delegates who hated him for his compromising the tariff in 1833, succeeded in securing the nomination of General Harrison. When next the Grand Committee canvassed for Vice-President, Maine or New Hampshire led off with nominating John Tyler. Massachusetts, where the opposition to Mr. Clay was greatest, nominated Benjamin Watkins Leigh, who was the Committeeman from the Virginia delegation. Mr. Leigh rose and declined the nomination and asked the Massachusetts Committee to go back and get their delegation to release them. But says Mr. Leigh the request was not at all necessary: "For the several Committees from the other delegations, that from Virginia alone excepted, acting under instructions given *before I had said a word*, and therefore uninfluenced by my declining the nomination, announced in order, as they were called, the votes of their respective delegations. Not another vote was given to *Me* (Mr. Leigh's Capitals). A majority of the whole number of votes and a large majority was given for the nomination of Mr. Tyler."

Mr. Leigh's narrative shows that Mr. Hoar did not know what he was talking about. No doubt some of the same kind of intriguery was attempted against Mr. Tyler that the Massachusetts delegation and their allies tried with so much success against Mr. Clay. Mr. Tyler's well known strong states rights views made him even more distasteful to the Northern Nationalists, and it is perhaps true that they tried to make Crittenden, Tallmadge, Leigh, Bell, Owen, Preston and other prominent Whigs their instruments for defeating him. But these movements to Mr. Tyler's injury were mere whisperings in dark corners, as is evidenced by the admission of one of the conspirators, who says that they had to give up William C. Preston "since not a single Southern delegate approved the suggestion of his nomination."

In the single instance of Mr. Leigh was there any open manifestation of this opposition, and this was confined as above narrated to the vote of a single delegation in the Grand Committee.

Mr. Leigh, who represented Virginia on the Grand Committee, did not vote from motives of delicacy, but he states that even before the voting was had he was satisfied from informal conversation with members, that Mr. Tyler was the favorite, and he represents Governor

Owen, who was Chairman of the Grand Committee, as saying that Tyler's nomination would be "judicious" for various reasons which he gives.

Mr. Leigh was a man of great ability and would have made a fine Vice-President, or fine President; but the simple fact is that, in refusing to obey instructions from the State Legislature in 1836, he was unpopular in 1839, and as he himself says no one of the Virginia delegates even suggested his nomination. On the other hand, John Tyler had already been voted for by most of the Southern States for Vice-President, at the election before this, and as the martyr of instructions yielding up his seat as Senator in 1836, and as of much longer National service than Mr. Leigh, he was the most widely known Southern Whig and the most influential, and so continued till as President he came into collision with Mr. Clay. This rupture was brought about by Clay's reviving in Congress the old National Republican measures of Bank, Tariff and Internal Improvements; which the Whigs, as shown by Dr. A. C. Cole, of the University of Illinois, in his recent prize essay on the "Whig Party in the South" had expressly disclaimed in the canvass of 1840.

LYON G. TYLER.

Richmond, June 16, 1921.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF RICHMOND COUNTY

(1) Will of James B. Burwell, refers to land he purchased at the sale of his grandmother Lucy Smith, bequeaths to his uncle Bacon Burwell, friend John R. F. Corben, Mary Clements daughter of testator's Aunt Lucy Clements, uncle James Burwell. Dated Sept. 2, 1811, proved Nov. 4, 1811.

(2) Will of Robert Giberne Tomlin (a physician). Legatees: Fanny P. McCarty, brother Williamson B. Tomlin, son Bartholomew McCarty Tomlin. Bartholomew McCarty, and brothers John W. and Williamson B. Tomlin, executors. Dated Aug. 13, 1811, proved June 1, 1812.

(3) Will of Charles Barber, wife Frances, sons Thomas, Charles and William, daughters Mary, Ann, Elizabeth, and Frances. To son Thomas what stock, &c. is now on said Thomas' plantation. Sons Thomas and Charles executors. Codicil. Land given to son Charles is now giver to son Thomas. Dated Nov. 23, 1726, proved Feb. 1st 1726(7).

(4) Will of Samuel Barber, gives wife, for her life, his land on Totuskey Creek. Gives land where his grandfather Samuel Barber lived to son Samuel. "My three sisters", "my two sons", wife, Mr. Gilbert Metcalfe, and Mrs. Sarah Metcalfe executors. Dated Dec. 23, 1725, proved Feb. 2, 1726.

(5) Will of William Woodbridge, cousin George Woodbridge, daughter Elizabeth Woodbridge, son John Woodbridge. Dated Dec. 16, 1726, proved Feb. 1st, 1726.

(6) Will of John Metcalfe, mother Ann Barrow, John and Ann Rust, children of Benjamin and Sarah Rust, Ann, daughter of Elizabeth Bayly, kinsman William Brockenbrough. Brother-in-law Benjamin Rust and William Brockenbrough, executors, and he requests Mr. Marmaduke Beckwith and brother Gilbert Metcalfe to advise. Dated Nov. 8, 1728, proved Dec. 4, 1728.

(7) Will of Thomas Lawson, Sr., son Richard, daughters Elizabeth, Rebecca and Anne, sons Daniel, Thomas, John and William. Dated Dec. 10, 1728, proved May 17, 1829.

(8) Will of Thomas Beale, wife, son William, daughter Ann Beale, daughter Elizabeth, son Thomas, four youngest sons; Taverner, Charles, Richard and Reuben, Son John. Dated Feb. 12, 1728, proved June 4, 1729.

(9) Will of Elizabeth Beale, sons Thomas and William, daughter Ann, youngest sons Taverner, Charles, Richard and Rueben, daughters Ann and Elizabeth, son John. Dated March 1, 1728, proved June 4, 1729.

(10) Will of Giles Webb, son John Span Webb lands in Richmond and Northumberland counties, son Giles, son Isaac all the lands given to me by Robert Bayliss, son Cudburth [Cuthbert] Webb, daughters Betty, Mary and Winifred Webb, son John Webb. Proved May 3, 1732.

(11) Will of Edward Barrow, son John, daughters Margaret and Elizabeth, rest of estate in Virginia and England to be equally divided between the above named. Friends Nicholas Minor Sr. and Jr., executors. Dated Oct. 19, 1732, proved June 4, 1733.

(12) Will of Thomas Beale, owes his sister Nancy a negro, leaves estate for bringing up his son and his little brothers and sisters, viz., Taverner, Charles, Richard, Reuben, Ann and Elizabeth Beale until they reach the age of 18 years, and his son Thomas is 20. Legacy to brother William Beale. Dated Sept. 27, 1732, proved Feb. 5, 1732.

(13) Will of Gilbert Metcalfe, wife Susannah, sister Jane Metcalfe, nephew Lindsey Opie, niece Susannah Kenner, dated July 21, 1736. proved April 4, 1737.

(14) Will of Susannah Metcalfe, grandson John Barber, a bequest to take effect after the death of his mother Ann Barber, grandson Samuel Barber. Dated Feb. 2, 1747, proved May 4, 1747.

(15) Will of John Tayloe, of Mt. Airy, dated Jan. 31, 1744, proved Nov. 2d, 1747, with inventories (printed in this Magazine XVII, 370, &c).

(16) Will of James Webb, wife Betty, daughter Ann, daughter Sarah, daughters Mary and Judy, sons John, James and Joseph. Dated April 1, 1750, proved June 4, 1750.

(17) Will of Philemin Bird proved March, 1752.

(18) Will of Gilbert Hamilton, wife Ann all estate. Dated Aug. 31, 1765, proved Feb. 1, 1768.

(19) Will of Joshua Singleton, son Joshua (the crop of 1779 to be given to him when he is 21), son Frederic, daughter Ann McCarty Singleton, sons James and Samuel, eldest son Robert. Charles McCarty one of executors. Dated Aug. 17, 1772, proved March 3, 1773.

(20) Will of James Webb, mother Frances Webb, brothers Charles and Cuthbert, sisters Elizabeth Harrison, Winny Webb, Nancy Edmondson, Drucilla Webb, brothers Isaac and John. Dated Sept. 8, 1774, proved May 1, 1775.

(21) Will of Landon Carter, of Sabine Hall; son Robert Wormeley Carter, half of my slaves, except those I have given to my grandson George Carter and to Robert Hamilton, the other half (with same exceptions) to be divided between sons Landon and John. But whereas I have, by a schedule dated Dec. 22, 1760, given to Landon and John 42 slaves to be equally divided between them and have also given Robert Wormeley Carter 14 slaves on Nov. 13, 1760, I now appoint Mr. Nelson Berkeley, Mr. Robert Beverley, Mr. John Tayloe and Mr. Richard Parker, trustees to divide my slaves (with above exceptions) into four equal parts, and in the division they are to have regard to the number and not quality of slaves already given; two fourths to go to Robert Wormeley, one fourth to Landon and one fourth to John. To son Robert Wormeley Carter all my lands in York, Charles City, King and Queen, Northumberland, Richmond, Westmoreland, King George and Stafford, and all my lands on Chenandoah River, as well those in Frederick as on the Blue Ridge or Virginia side of the Chenandoah, except the tract called Summer Duck, which I have given to Robert Hamilton. I give my sons Landon and John, both my Bull Run tracts to be equally divided. To son Landon, one half my land on Gosse Creek and the other half to son John, excepting a tract on Goose Creek adjoining Leesburgh, which I have given to my grandson George. My daughter Berkeley has been paid her full fortune long ago, and I give her her mother's gold watch and £20 current money. Having paid one half (£400 Sterling) of my daughter Beverley's fortune, I direct the other half (£400 Sterling) to be paid, and also give her a handsome gold watch and chain and £20 current money. To daughter Lucy £800 Sterling, a gold watch and chain and £20 current money. To daughter Judith, £800 Sterling, a gold watch and chain and £20 current money. I had intended to give Robert son of the late Gilbert Hamilton a tract of land on Summer Duck run, and six slaves, but recalling the great danger of this plan being defeated through the weakness of his mother in keeping him at home to loiter and misspend his time, I now direct said land and slaves to go to said Robert Hamilton at the age of 21 years, he to hold them for life, and then to pass to his heirs. Reflecting

with a grateful as well as with a brotherly concern, that the name of George would be lost in my family, from whom I had received a very considerable part of my estate, and being persuaded that through my means, my son Robert had a child of his baptized by the name of George, now to continue such a grateful and affectionate reflection, my tract of land adjoining Leesburgh shall be called Georgia and immediated seated with twelve working slaves, which land and slaves I give to my grandson George Carter.

Codicil; My daughter Judith has married Reuben Beale. I therefore revoke bequest to her, but give said estate to her after her husband's death, if she survive him. I revoke bequest to Robert Hamilton and give said land and slaves to R. W. Carter.

2d Codicil; Oct. 6, 1774. All bequests of watches revoked. Revoke bequest to Robert Hamilton who has resented advice from me. I give Summer Duck to grandson George Carter. I direct that 20 young slaves shall be seated on the Leesburgh tract for George Carter. Having sufficiently forgiven my daughter Judith, now the wife of Reuben Beale, I now order the fortune first bequeathed to her to be paid. The coachman and maid to have choice of masters every Christmas and to be paid £10 annually.

Proved Feb. 12, 1779.

GENEALOGY.

THE LOVELACE FAMILY AND ITS CONNECTIONS

TODD, DAY, BICKERTON, HUBBARD, DALLAM, GORSUCH

(Concluded)

By J. Hall Pleasants, Baltimore, Md.

Thomas[6] Todd (Thomas[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch). See *Va. Mag.* XXV, 212. The number preceding this individual's name in the opening paragraph should read 4 instead of 8, as the former is the correct cross reference from page 91.

* * * * * * *

Thomas[7] Todd (William[6], Thomas[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch)—continued from XXV, 212. The date of birth of his wife Betty [Elizabeth] Waring is given as Jan. 14, 1720 in Clark's *Old King William Homes and Families* (p. 77).

* * * * * * *

William[8] Todd (Richard[7], William[6], Thomas[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch)—continued from XXV, 309. The writer has recently learned of a deed, dated Apr. 5, 1774, recorded in Orange Co., Va., executed by William Todd of Pittsylvania Co., Va., and Phoebe, his wife, in which he is described as the son and heir of Richard Todd, late of King and Queen Co., deceased. The manuscript notes of Dr. Charles H. Todd, of Kentucky, state that this William[6] Todd, born about 1750, married twice, and that his first wife was a Miss Ramel and his second wife a Miss Shelton. Whether Phoebe was the first or second wife is uncertain. It has been previously shown that this William[8] had a daughter Betty [Elizabeth] living in 1777. His other children, if any, are not known. The writer's former suggestion that it might possibly have been this Elizabeth[9] Todd who married Benjamin Hubbard, is disproved, as it will now be shown that Mrs. Hubbard was the daughter of Philip[6] Todd. (See post, p. 367).

* * * * * * *

Milly[8] [Milicent] Todd (Richard[7], William[6], Thomas[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch)—continued from XXV, 310. Dr. Charles H. Todd's

notes state that she married a Colonel Tunstall, but nothing further is given.

* * * * * * *

Dorothy[7] Todd (William[6], Thomas[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch)—continued from XXV, 310. It has already been shown that she married, apparently as her second husband, Thomas Edmundson, but the date of her marriage is not known. A Spotsylvania Co. deed, executed Oct. 1, 1743, by Thomas Edmundson, gent, of Essex Co. and Dorothy his wife, shows that the marriage had taken place before this date (Crozier's *Virginia County Records: Spotsylvania,* p. 164).

* * * * * * *

Elizabeth[7] Todd (William[6], Thomas[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch)—continued from XXV; 311. It has already been shown that she married James Barbour of Culpeper Co., Va., but in view of a persistent and conflicting tradition, apparently based upon the notes of Dr. Charles H. Todd, that it was this Elizabeth[7] Todd who married Benjamin Hubbard, the writer discussed the possibility of her having first married Hubbard and secondly Barbour, although he was inclined to doubt the former. It will be shown later that it was an entirely different Elizabeth[7] Todd, the daughters of Philip[6] Todd, who married Benjamin Hubbard.

* * * * * * *

Josias William[8] Dallam (Elizabeth[7] Johnson, Ann[6] Todd, James[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch)—continued from XXVI, 92. The name of the ninth child of Josias William[8] Dallam by his first wife Sarah Smith, should read Martha Cassandra[8] Dallam and not Cassandra Martha as previously given. She married Judge Reason Davidge of Kentucky.

* * * * * * *

Philip[6] Todd (Thomas[5] Todd, Anna[4] Gorsuch)—continued from XXV, 312. In a very brief sketch of this Philip Todd[6] of King and Queen County, Virginia, fourth son of Thomas[5] Todd of Toddsbury, Gloucester County, and his wife, Elizabeth Bernard, previously published in the *Virginia Magazine* (xxv; 311-312) under the Gorsuch-Lovelace genealogy, it was stated that little was known in regard to him, except that through the breaking of an entail in 1761, it was certain that at some time prior to this date he had died without male heirs surviving him. We were left uncertain, however, whether he left daughters and even as to whether he had ever married. Through a clue recently discovered by his descendant, Mrs. Charles A. Doremus of New York, it can now be proven that Philip Todd[6] married Anne Day of Somerset County, Maryland, and left two daughters, Mary who married John Bickerton of Hanover County, Virginia, and Elizabeth who married Benjamin Hubbard of Caroline County, Virginia. This clears up two long standing genealogical puzzles as to the exact relationship of the Bickertons and Hubbards to the Todds of Toddsbury and to

each other, the solution of which has long been sought in vain among the Virginia records. It also settles the mooted question of the identity of Elizabeth Todd, wife of Benjamin Hubbard, previously discussed in detail by the writer, and disproves the tenaciously held family tradition that she was a daughter of Col. William Todd[6] of King and Queen County, a brother of Philip Todd[6] (*Va. Mag.,* xxv; 304, 309, 311).

The Maryland Assembly passed an act, May, 1718, vesting the heirs of a certain Edward Day of Somerset County, Maryland, with a fee simple title to an unnamed tract of 200 acres [part of Sunken Garden] in that county on the Wicomico River formerly belonging to a certain Andrew Jones. (*Archives of Maryland,* xxxviii; 242-4). This act recites that Edward Day had died sometime previously, leaving a son Isaac and four daughters, that two of the daughters (unnamed) died in infancy and that the son Isaac then died "by which Elizabeth and Anne the two Daughters Surviving became Coheirs of their Deceased brother; Elizabeth Maryed George Scot—by whom she had Day Scot and Dyed, Anne Maryed Philip Todd and had Issue by him and Dyed, so that one half the said Land—belongs to the said Day Scot and the other half to the right heirs of Anne [Todd]". The act goes on to recite that Mary the widow of Edward Day and his administratrix, who was then (1718) the wife of William Round, had sought sometimes previously to convey this land fraudulently to her own son Abraham Turnor who had been born to her out of wedlock about two years after her husband, Edward Day's death, and had thus sought to deprive the Scott and Todd heirs of their legal title to the land. It is obvious from this and other evidence which will follow that Elizabeth and Anne Day were children of Edward Day by a former wife and not by his widow Mary. The act also shows that both Elizabeth Scott and Anne Todd had died prior to May, 1718.

There is a Somerset County, Maryland, deed dated June 7, 1715, from "Philip Todd of King and Queen County in ye Collony of Virginia, gentleman and Anne his wife" to George Scott and Day Scott, both of Somerset County, Maryland, for 200 acres on the north side of the Wicomico River, parts of the tracts Sunken Garden and Dunkirk, purchased by Edward Day, late of Somerset County, gentleman, from a certain James Masen, or Marsh (*Somerset Co. Deeds;* Liber A. C.; fol. 284-6). The above act of May, 1718, and the deed of June 7, 1715, show that Anne Day, the wife of Philip Todd had died between these dates.

Reference to the previously cited sketch of Philip[6] Todd in the *Virginia Magazine,* will show that he was named in the will of his brother Thomas[6] Todd of Maryland, dated Jan. 11, 1714-15. As Philip Todd of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen County, Virginia, he conveyed by deed dated Sept. 30, 1727, 500 acres of land in Spotsylvania County, Virginia, patented by him June 30, 1726, no wife joining in the deed; and

again Oct. 7, 1729, he purchased 2,000 acres in Spotsylvania from [his brother] William Todd and wife Martha (*Crozier's Virginia County Records; Spotsylvania Co.,* p. 109). In still another Spotsylvania record he is referred to as *Capt.* Philip Todd (ibid, p. 14). The last mention of him is in the deed of 1729. The destruction of the King and Queen County records make it impossible to determine when he died or whether he left a will. That he had died sometime prior to May 17, 1740, seems certain, however, as he does not then join his daughters in a Maryland Chancery suit, when a petition is presented to the court by John Bickerton and Mary his wife, John (sic) Hubbard and Elizabeth his wife, daughters of Ann (Day) Todd, and Day Scott "all of Somerset County", in regard to the disputed bounds of a tract called Providence in Queen Anne's County granted to Edward Day, Aug. 13, 1684, and now "the right of the petitioners by descent" (*Annapolis Chancery Record;* Liber I. R. No. 4; fol. 169). There are two errors in this petition which was doubtless filed by an Annapolis attorney not personally acquainted with the Virginia petitioners—Elizabeth Todd's husband was *Benjamin* not *John* Hubbard, and both John Bickerton and Benjamin Hubbard were residents of Virginia and not, as was Day Scott, residents of Somerset Co., Md.

The Bickerton and Hubbard heirs of Philip Todd continued to hold most of their Maryland lands inherited from Edward Day until 1774 and 1775. There is a deed dated Dec. 21, 1774, from John Todd Bickerton, gentleman, of Hanover Co., Va., and his wife Martha to James Taylor [their attorney], gentleman, of Caroline Co., Va., conveying their interest in the tracts Cox's Discovery, 745 acres, Day's Beginning, 295 acres, and the residue [300 acres] of Sunken Ground [200 acres of which had been previously sold by Philip and Anne Todd to George Scott], all lying in Somerset Co., and Grantham, 1,000 acres in Dorchester [now Caroline] Co., Md., all these tracts having formerly belonged to Edward Day. The deed recites that on Edward Day's death these tracts descended in equal moiety to his two daughters and coheirs, *Mary** who married George Scott of Maryland and Ann who married Philip Todd of Virginia. The deed further recites that Philip Todd and his wife Ann died siezed of their moiety of the lands now conveyed, which passed to their two daughters and coheirs, Mary the wife of John Bickerton, gentleman, who as well as her husband is since dead, and Elizabeth the wife of Benjamin Hubbard, gentleman. The deed further recites that "George Scott and his wife died leaving issue Day Scott, her eldest son and heir, who taking advantage of the

* There is no question that the name *Mary* as used here is an error. The act of 1718 specifically states that it was Edward Day's daughter *Elizabeth* who married George Scott, and as contemporary evidence outweighs the chance mention of her name nearly sixty years later by a Virginia attorney not representing her line.

Absence of the Family of the said Anne Todd from the said Province of Maryland entered into the whole of the said lands", but that James Taylor acting under a power of attorney from John Todd Bickerton and Benjamin Hubbard and his wife Elizabeth, has lately recovered for them an undivided moiety in the above tracts by judgment of the Provincial Court of Maryland, and this deed is now executed so that James Taylor may be able under his power of attorney to convey the land directly to various persons. The witnesses of John Todd Bickerton's signature are Anne Dickenson, Mary Webb and John Taylor (*Annapolis: Provincial Court Records;* Liber DD No. 6, fol. 84). There is also another deed dated April 6, 1775, from Benjamin Hubbard of Caroline Co., Va., and his wife Elizabeth, and Martha Bickerton of Hanover Co., Va., widow of John Todd Bickerton, deceased, of the first part, to the same purport as the last, under which Hubbard and his wife convey their moiety to Taylor so that he may sell to sundry persons under his power of attorney, and Martha Bickerton joins in the deed because the former deed executed by her husband and herself was not binding on her as it did not legally release her dower "for want of her privy examination and acknowledgment". The witnesses are Edward Pendleton, P. Henry Jur. and John Taylor (ibid. fol. 89). Acting under the authority of the above deed, James Taylor of Caroline Co., Va., May 3, 1775, conveys to George Day Scott [son of Day Scott] the interest of the heirs of Philip Todd and his wife Anne Day in the tract Sunken Ground, upon which George Day Scott now lives (ibid. fol. 88). Other conveyances by Taylor have not been traced.

Edward Day the father of Anne (Day) Todd was in Somerset Co., Md., as early as 1681 when his marriage is recorded in the court records of that county: "Edward Day and Jane Walker were maryed by Capt[a] David Browne, one of his Lopp[s] Justices in Som[er]sett County in Aprill, one Thousand six hundred eighty one" (*Transcript; Md. Hist. Soc.;* p. 48). This Jane Walker was the widow of Capt. Thomas Walker, a prominent merchant and sea captain of Somerset Co., who is said to have settled in Maryland as early as 1664. The county court records show the marriage by Capt. William Coulbourne, Nov., 1674, of Thomas Walker, gentleman, to Jane Coppinhall, and the record of the birth of their son Thomas, March 11, 1675[-6], and their daughter Susannah, March 3, 1676[-7] (ibid. 180). Walker's will, dated May 1, 1680, and proved May 10, 1680, names these two children and his wife Jane (*Baldwin's Calendar of Md. Wills;* i; 97). For a sketch of later Walker lines see *Richardson's Side-Lights on Maryland History* ii; pp. 459-465). That the Jane Walker who married Edward Day, April, 1681, was Jane the widow of Thomas Walker is proven by a complaint entered in the Probate Court at Annapolis Aug. 19, 1695, by William Evans of Somerset Co. and his wife Susannah, daughter of Thomas Walker, against Edward Day of said county, planter, and his wife Jane,

relict and administratrix of Thomas Walker, deceased (*Test. Proc.* xvi; pp. 95, 110). Nothing has been learned as to the antecedents of Jane Coppinhall. She died before her husband, who married again between 1695 and 1699, Mary, whose family name has not been learned.

Edward Day doubtless died early in 1699, as in June of this year his widow Mary filed her bond as his administratrix with Walter ——— and William Scott, her sureties (ibid. xvii; p. 311). At the time of his death Edward Day owned the following tracts of land; Cox's Discovery, 745 acres; Day's Beginning, 295 acres; Sunken Grounds, 500 acres, all in Somerset Co.; Grantham, 1,000 acres in Dorchester (later Caroline) Co.; Providence, 1,100 acres in Queen Anne's Co.

Edward Day left no issue by his second wife Mary, but the act of 1718 shows that she had a son Abraham Turnor born out of wedlock about two years after Day's death, and that in 1718 she was the wife of a William Round. The act of 1718, however, shows that Edward Day had issue by his first wife Jane, a son Isaac died in childhood, two daughters, unnamed, who died in childhood, as well as his daughter Elizabeth who married George Scott, and his daughter Anne who married Philip Todd, both of these two last named daughters being dead in 1718. This George Scott*, born Feb. 23, 1677, died Nov. 3, 1741, was the son of William Scott of Somerset Co. (*Somerset Co. Court Records; Transcript Md. Hist. Soc.*), and appears to have married Elizabeth Day, the elder daughter, between 1700 and 1705, and to have left at least one son Day Scott born in 1706, and referred to in the Somerset Co. deed of 1715, the act of 1718, and the Chancery petition of 1740.

The date of Philip[6] Todd's marriage to the younger daughter Anne Day is not known, but from the fact that their eldest daughter Mary

* **Scott Family.** George Scott, who married Elizabeth Day, was the son of William Scott of Annamessex, Somerset Co., Md., and his wife Mary Willson. The Somerset county court records (Md. Hist. Soc. Transcripts) show that William Scott married Mary Willson Oct. 11, 1674, and that they had issue (1) William Scott, born Oct. 6, 1675, (2) George Scott born Feb. 23, 1677, (3) Robert Scott, born Jan. 10, 1679, (4) John Scott, born Feb. 26, 1681, (5) David Scott, born July 16, 1684, (6) Abraham Scott born Oct. 17, 1686, (7) Benjamin Scott, born Jan. 16, 1688, (8) Mary Scott, born Sept. 18, 1693. The register of Stepney parish, Somerset Co., Md. (Md. Hist. Soc. Transcripts) shows that George Scott died Nov. 3, 1741. George Scott and Elizabeth Day had issue at least one son Day Scott referred to frequently as his son and heir. This Day Scott was born about 1706 (Annapolis Chancery Records, B. T. No. I, fol. 74, 85). The Stepney register shows that he married 1st, Feb. 20, 1728, Alice Ballard, and had by her at least 3 sons and 4 daughters, named in the register, one of these being George Day Scott (born Mar. 15, 1736), who purchased May 3, 1775, from his cousins the heirs of Philip Todd, part of the lands in Somerset Co., inherited by them from Anne (Day) Todd. Day Scot married 2nd, about 1745, Esther ——— by whom he had 2 sons.

(Todd) Bickerton was married as early as 1728, and from other indirect evidence, it would appear that the marriage took place between 1705 and 1710. There is no evidence that Philip Todd remarried after his wife's death, which took place between 1715 and 1718; certainly he had no wife living when he deeded his Spotsylvania land in 1719.

Issue of Philip Todd[6] and his wife Anne Day:

1. Mary[7] Todd (Philip[6], Thomas[5]). Born about 1710. Married about 1728, John Bickerton of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover Co., Va. The Rev. Clayton Torrence, of Herndon, Va., writes me that nothing is known of the antecedents of John Bickerton. Mr. Torrence states that he was elected, May, 1743, a member of the vestry of St. Paul's parish, which position he appears to have continued to hold until Sept. 27, 1770, when a certain "John Smith was chosen vestryman in room of John Bickerton, deceased". There is an item in the *Virginia Gazette* for Dec. 9, 1737, that a race had been run that year at Capt. Jno. Bickerton's in Hanover (*Va. Mag.*, ii; 300). He is referred to in 1747 as "Major". He appears in 1740 as one of the justices of Hanover (*Journals of House of Burgesses of Virginia; 1742-1749*, p. 312). The date of death of Mary Todd, the wife of John Bickerton is not known, but we learn from the Chancery suit of May 27, 1740, that she was then alive, while from the deed of Dec. 21, 1774, previously given, we learn that both she and her husband were then dead, the vestry record just cited indicating that John Bickerton had probably died shortly before Sept. 27, 1770. There is said to have been at "Chelsea", King and Queen Co., the home of Mrs. Bickerton's cousin, Col. Bernard Moore, a portrait "believed to be that of a Mrs. Bickerton", probably Mary (Todd) Bickerton (see *Va. Mag.* xxv; pp. 433, 435). It seems quite possible that John Bickerton outlived his wife Mary Todd and married again, for a writer on the Thornton family says that Thomas Thornton (born 1714, died 174—), of Gloucester Co., married Anne ——— (born 1709, died 1775) and that after Thomas Thornton's death, which took place between 1743 and 1750, his widow married a man named Bickerton (*William and Mary Col. Quart.*, v., pp. 5, 6). The name Bickerton is so uncommon in Virginia that this rather points to the subject of this sketch. There were Bickertons in Maryland in the first part of the eighteenth century, however.

Issue of John Bickerton and his wife Mary Todd[7]:

(1) John Todd[8] Bickerton. He was probably born about 1730. The Maryland deeds previously given show that as the "eldest son and heir" he had acquired *all* of his mother's interest in her moiety of the Somerset Co., Md., lands which she had inherited jointly with her sister Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbard, as coheirs of their mother Anne Day wife of Philip Todd[6]. His interest in these lands, John Todd Bickerton disposed of Dec. 21, 1774. He died between this date

and May 3, 1775, when his widow Martha executed a confirmatory deed. Neither the date of her death, nor whether they left issue is known, but the statement of Hayden (*Virginia Genealogies,* p. 386), that Patsy (Martha) Bickerton married Benjamin Lewis, son of Zachary Lewis, points to the probability that they had a daughter of this name. April 16, 1773, Benjamin Lewis of Trinity Parish, Louisa Co., Va., and his wife Martha executed a Spotsylvania Co. deed (*Crozier's Va. County Records; Spotsylvania;* p. 299). The deed recites that Benjamin was disposing of land devised to him by Zachary Lewis, deceased. *Hayden* gives as the issue of Benjamin and Martha (Patsy) Lewis, viz: Benjamin, John, Alice, Patsey Bickerton, and Elizabeth.

(2) Alice[8] Bickerton born about 1728. The date of her death is not known. Mr. Torrence states that she married, Feb. 3, 1746, John Winston of Hanover Co., Va., who was born June 9, 1724, and that they had issue (a) William Overton Winston, b. 16 Nov., 1747, who married 1st Joanna Robinson, and 2nd Anne Kidley (Chamberlayne) Posey; (b) Mary Todd Winston, b. 16 Mar., 1749, d. 27 Feb., 1751; (c) Barbara Winston, b. 30 Nov., 1750, mar. Dr. Barrett; (d) James Winston, b. 12 Mar., 1753, mar. Rebecca Johnson; (e) Molly Winston, b. 28 Mar., 1755; (f) John Winston, b. 14 Oct., 1757; (g) Elizabeth Martha Winston, b. 21 June, 1765, mar. Col. William Overton Callis; (j) Bickerton Winston, b. 28 June, 1768; mar. 1st Mary Lyle Smelt, mar. 2nd Mary Smith; (k) Alice Winston, b. 8 Aug., 1769, mar. Capt. Henry Pendleton of Louisa Co., Va.

(3) Anne[8] Bickerton. She married, 4 June, 1752, as his 2nd wife, George Webb of New Kent Co., Va., the witnesses being Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard, Mr. and Mrs. Booth, and Elizabeth Bickerton. In the *Virginia Magazine* (xxv, pp. 99, 100) there is a pedigree of the descendants of George Webb, which shows from family Bible entries that he had issue by Mary Bickerton two daughters, (a) Sara Bickerton Webb, born Oct. 6, 1735, (b) Mary Webb, born Sept. 25, 1756. Among the sponsors at the baptisms of these two daughters were sundry Todd connections, viz: Col. Bernard Moore, Mrs. Hubbard, Mrs. Seaton, and Mrs. Winston; (c) Bernard Webb; he is given as a third child by *Hayden* (*Virginia Genealogies,* p. 43).

(?) (4) Philip[8] Bickerton. There can be little question that a Philip Bickerton, who July 7, 1763, patented land in Lunenberg (now Bedford) Co., Va., belongs here.

(*Patent Book,* xxxv; pp. 241, 410). He has not been traced.

(?) (5) Elizabeth[8] Bickerton. It seems highly probable that the not certainly identified individual of this name, who was a witness of Anne Bickerton's marriage in 1752 to George Webb, was her sister (*Va. Mag.,* xxv. p. 99). It also seems probable that it was she who married George Webb, Jr. (b. 1731) of New Kent Co., the son by his first wife of George Webb, her brother-in-law (ibid.)

2. Elizabeth[7] Todd (Philip[6], Thomas[5]). She was probably born between 1712 and 1717. The evidence previously given proves that she had married sometime prior to May 27, 1740, Benjamin Hubbard of Caroline Co., Va. It also shows that both husband and wife were living as late as 1775, when they jointly conveyed her interest in the Somerset Co., Md., lands, which she had inherited through her mother Anne Day, the wife of Philip Todd[6].

Benjamin Hubbard is said by his descendant, Mrs. Charles Doremus of New York, to have been born in England in 1712 and to have come to Virginia as a young man, settling first at Dunkirk, King William Co., and later removing to Caroline Co., near Bowling Green, where he lived until his death, which took place in 1784. It is stated by her that he was a burgess from Caroline Co., and a member of the Committee of Safety in 1774-1775. He is also said to have married in 1736 Elizabeth Todd, whose correct identity was not known, however, until light was recently thrown upon the matter by the Maryland records. These statements about Benjamin Hubbard are based in part upon tradition and in part upon Joseph Sullivant's *A Genealogy and Family Memorial, 1874* (p. 75) and W. H. Miller's *The History and Genealogies of the Families of Miller-Kavanaugh, etc., 1907* (p. 27). It is certain, however, apart from tradition, that Benjamin Hubbard* was in Virginia as early as July 3, 1734, when with Martha Todd (wife of Col. William Todd[6], his wife's uncle) he witnessed a Spotsylvania County deed (*Crozier's Va. County Records; Spotsylvania;* p. 135). From the family sources above referred to, it is learned that Benjamin Hubbard and his wife Elizabeth had three daughters.

Issue of Benjamin Hubbard and his wife Elizabeth Todd[7] (Philip Todd[6]):

(1) Anne[8] Hubbard (Mary Todd[7], Philip[6], Thomas[5]). Born 1738. She married as his first wife Col. James Tay-

* There was another Benjamin Hubbard, whose relationship, if any, is unknown, living in Spotsylvania Co., Va., about the middle of the eighteenth century. He was a "marksman" and was joined by his wife Mary in a deed dated 1752 (Crozier's Va. County Rec.; Spotsylvania Co., p. 192). He was the son of Thomas Hubbard of Spotsylvania, who made his will in 1745 (ibid, p. 9).

lor, June, 1758. She died May 27, 1789. Family papers in the possession of Mrs. Doremus and Anderson's *Robertson-Taylor Genealogy* show that Col. James Taylor, the son of James Taylor of "Bloomsbury", Orange Co., Va., by his wife Alice Thornton, was born at "Midway", near Bowling Green, Caroline Co., Va., 27 Dec., 1732, and died there Mar. 12, 1814. He served as ensign in the French and Indian War and was colonel of the Caroline Co. militia during the Revolution. He was sworn in as justice of Caroline in 1759 et seq.; burgess in 1762 and 1764; member of the county committee 1774-1776; member of the Convention of 1775-1776, and of 1788; twice sheriff of Caroline Co.; member of the Virginia Senate 1788. Col. James Taylor married 2nd a Mrs. (or Miss) Taliaferro, and 3rd Mrs. Elizabeth (Fitzhugh) Conway, but left no issue by either his second or third wife. A full account of the Taylor family, which traces its descent from James Taylor of Carlisle, England, will be found in William Kyle Anderson's *Genealogy of the Robertson and Taylor Families* (Detroit, 1900). Issue of Col. James Taylor and his wife Anne Hubbard[8]: (a) Lucy[9] Taylor. Born 1759; married James Eubank, by whom she had issue. (b) Col. Hubbard[9] Taylor. Born Aug. 2, 1760; died 1845; married July 27, 1782, Clarissa Minor (b. 1782, d. 1842) of Spotsylvania Co., by whom he had issue nine children. Moved to Fayette, later Clark Co., Kentucky, in 1790. (c) Elizabeth[9] Taylor. Born 1763. Married Capt. Thomas Minor, by whom she had issue. (d) Martha (Patsy[9]) Taylor. Born 1767; d. s. p. (e) General James[9] Taylor. Born Apr. 19, 1769; died Nov. 7, 1848; married Nov. 15, 1795, Mrs. Keturah (Moss) Leitch. Moved to Newport, Kentucky. Left issue. (f) Alice Thornton[9] Taylor. Born 1773; married about Sept. 27, 1791, Washington Berry. (g) Ann[9] Taylor. Married 1st Robert Taliaferro, and 2nd John Todd. (h) Reuben Thornton[9] Taylor. Married Mary T. Thornton. (i) Edmund[9] Taylor. Born 1780; died Oct. 2, 1811; married Sept. 4, 1803, Mary Todd Hinde, who married 2nd John McKinney, doubtless the daughter of Mary Todd[8] Hubbard (see post) and Dr. Thomas Hinde. (j) Martha Todd[9] Taylor. Born 1783; married Peter Thornton of "Rosehill", Caroline Co., Va.

(2) Mary Todd[8] Hubbard. Married Sept. 24, 1767, Dr. Thomas Hinde. He is said to have been born in Oxfordshire, England, in 1734, studied medicine in London

and to have settled in Essex Co., Va., and to have served as a surgeon in the Revolution. See *W. H. Miller's History and Genealogy of Families of Miller-Kavenaugh,* for a sketch of Dr. Hinde.

(3) (daughter)[8] Hubbard married ——— Harris. Not identified; not traced.

* * * * * * *

George Washington[8] Gorsuch (Thomas[7], Lovelace[6], Thomas[5], Charles[4])—continued from xxvi, 434. As previously stated he married Mary Gardner, and lived in Carroll county. From a descendant it has been learned that they had issue as follows: (1) William[9], b. Oct. 2, 1820, d. 1902, mar. Jane Patterson; (2) Thomas[9], b. Mar. 5, 1822, mar. Matilda Bartholow; (3) Freeborn Gardner[9], b. May 8, 1824, d. 1827; (4) Lewis Peregrine[9], b. Aug. 4, 1826, died Dec. 23, 1893, mar. Alvira Barnes; (5) George W.[9], b. May 12, 1829; (6) Phineas Asbury[9], b. July 5, 1832, mar. 1st Sarah A.[9] Gorsuch (Lovelace[8], John[7], Lovelace[6], Thomas[5], Charles[4]), mar. 2nd Anne Beam; (7) Elias Alfred[9], born Mar. 26, 1835; (8) Lovelace Gardner[9], b. Sep. 24, 1840, mar. Sue Fleagle.

* * * * * * *

Loveless[8] [Lovelace] Gorsuch (John[7], Lovelace[6], Thomas[5], Charles[4])—continued from xxvi, 434. In addition to the data already given it is learned from a descendant that by his wife Rachel B. Shipley he had issue: (1) William Henry[9] Gorsuch, mar. Mary J. Pole; (2) John Thomas[9] Gorsuch, unmar.; (3) Sarah A.[9], mar. Phineas Asbury[9] Gorsuch (George Washington[8], Thomas[7], Lovelace[6], Thomas[5], Charles[4]); (4) Julia Ann[9] [Julian], mar. Lloyd Shipley; (5) Nathan[9] mar. Ruth Ann Shipley; (6) Amanda M. A. P.[9]

* * * * * * *

William[8] G[alloway?] Gorsuch (John[7], Thomas[6], Thomas[5], Charles[4])—continued from xxvi, 436. Nothing was known about him when he was previously referred to. It is now known, however, that he was born June 1, 1804, lived in Baltimore, died Oct. 7, 1887; and that by his wife Sarah (born Apr. 20, 1808; died May 10, 1877), he left six children, who were all living in 1887.

* * * * * * *

Nathan[7] Gorsuch (Thomas[6], Thomas[5], Charles[4])—continued from xxvi, 423-424. In the former sketch it was stated that nothing further was known about this Nathan[7] Gorsuch, than that he was born about 1765, and that May 8, 1787, he executed a deed to property in Baltimore Co., after which all trace of him was lost. By exclusion and indirect evidence it appears fairly certain that it was this same Nathan Gorsuch who, Sep. 25, 1787, patented 300 acres in Bedford Co., Pa. (*Penn. Arch.*

ser. 3; xxv, 523), now Huntingdon Co. From a descendant it is learned that Nathan was accompanied to Pennsylvania by his brother Thomas but that the latter remained in Huntingdon only a short time. Nathan Gorsuch's descendants still occupy the land owned by him in Huntingdon Co. He married 1st, about 1790, Rachel Kelly and 2nd Temprance Kelly (d. 1855), both of whom are said to have been daughters of Josiah Kelly. Nathan Gorsuch was a teacher and surveyor. His tombstone states that he died June 15, 1844, in his 80th year. His will, dated Feb. 29, 1844, was proved the same year in Huntingdon Co. He refers to himself as of Henderson township. He names his wife Temprance, his sons Thomas, Elijah, Joshua and Stephen; he refers to Nancy Gorsuch and Jane Jackson as if they were either his daughters or granddaughters. From other accounts it has been learned that he had a son Jesse, died 1814, aged 19 years, a daughter Ruth (died 1812), who married Richard Chilcott (1786-1820), a daughter Sarah and a daughter Rachel.

* * * * * * *

This concludes the Gorsuch-Lovelace genealogy. The writer earnestly requests those who may be able to correct or add to what has already appeared in these sketches, to communicate with him through the editor of the *Magazine*.

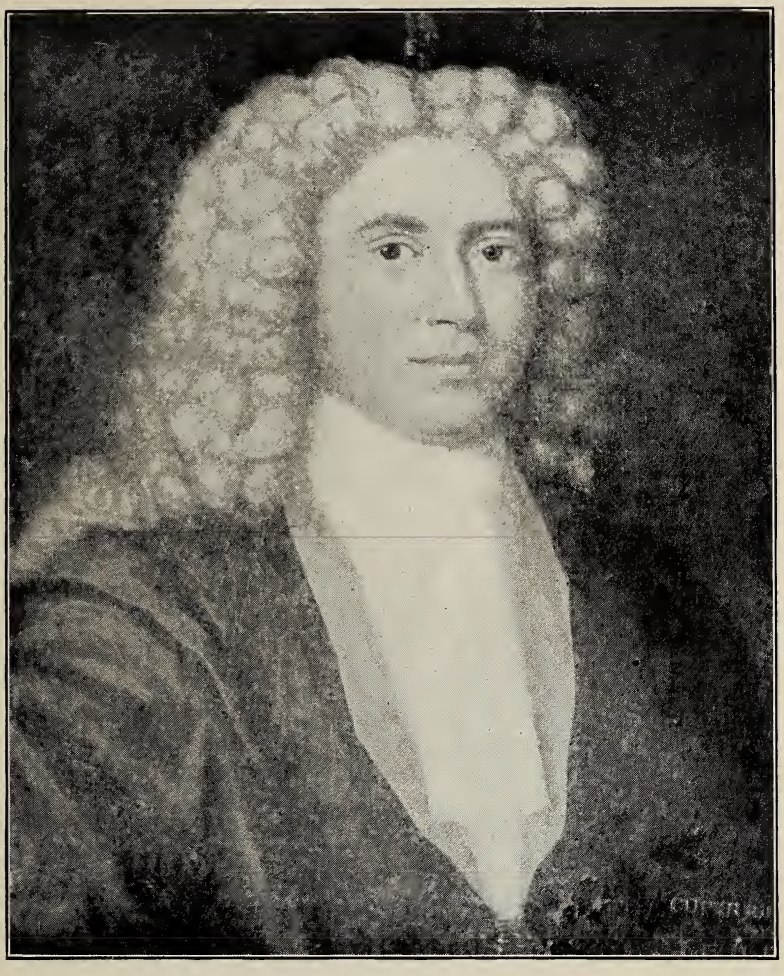
THE CORBIN FAMILY

(Continued)

The Virginia Line.

As there is uncertainty as to how many generations of the Corbins in England can be fully proved, those of the Virginia branch will be numbered beginning with the emigrant.

1. Henry[1] Corbin, 3rd son of Thomas Corbin, of Hall End, was born (according to a deposition) in 1629. He came to Virginia in the ship *Charity* in 1654. This is ascertained by proceedings in one of the courts of Maryland. The ship had a stormy voyage and the sailors suspected that an old woman on board was a witch. They tied her all night to the capstan and next day asked Henry Corbin to examine her. The terrified creature at last confessed she was a witch and the sailors hung her. Inquiry was made into the matter in Maryland and Henry Corbin, aged 25, was one of the witnesses.



HENRY CORBIN,
From a portrait at Mt. Airy.

Copyright, 1908,
by J. E. H. Post.

Courtesy of
Mrs. Edwd. Shippen.

Henry Corbin settled in Virginia on the south side of the Rappahannock river in what was then Lancaster county, but afterwards Middlesex.

He was appointed J. P. and of the quorum in Lancaster 1657, and was in 1673 in the Commission for Middlesex. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Lancaster at the sessions of March 1658-9, March 1659-60, and was appointed to the Council 1663.

Mr. Corbin was evidently a genial and hospitable man. In 1670 he made an agreement with some friends in Westmoreland county (where he had a large estate, "Peckatone") to build a banquetting house. The agreement, on record in Westmoreland, is as follows:

"Whereas, there is a mutual agreement Signed, Sealed and delivered by and between the parties whose names are hereunder written, the above which writing bears date with these presents, for the Marking of Each persons bounds. Now know ye that the said parties do agree that there be a House Erected where Mr. Allerton and Mr. Gerrard shall think fit, for the continuance of good Neighborhood, and to be built by the direction of the said Mr. Allerton and Mr. Gerrard and every person to be at an Equal charge to the building thereof, and Ten pounds Sterling to be allowed Mr. Lee for the building of the said House, the said Mr. Lee bearing his proportion of the charge, and each man or his heirs, yearly, according to his due course to make an Honorable treatment fit to entertain the undertakers thereof, their wives, mistresses and friends yearly and every year, and to begin upon the 29th of May, which will be in the year One thousand, six hundred seventy and One. Mr. Corbin to make the first treatment, Mr. Lee the next, Mr. Gerrard the next, and so round. Witness our hands this 30th of March, 1670;

Henry Corbin — J. Lee
Thomas Gerrard — Isaac Allerton."

It is evident from this that though Henry Corbin's chief residence was in Middlesex he was frequently in Westmoreland. His home in Middlesex was variously known as "Buckingham," "Buckingham House" and "Buckingham Lodge." He owned another large plantation, "Corbin Hall", in Middlesex. These estates remained long in the family.

In 1835 "Buckingham", 2500 acres, was offered for sale and in 1847 "Corbin Hall", between the Rappahannock River and Grange Creek, 1850 acres, with 60 slaves, stocks of cattle, etc., was sold under a deed of trust from James Parke Corbin.

A chart pedigree of the Virginia Corbins (incomplete as to some of the later generations) is stated (on the title) to have been derived as far as 1715 from the records of the College of Arms. It is evident that Gawin Corbin, son of Henry, registered his pedigree.

Henry Corbin married Alice, widow of Rowland Burnham, of Lancaster Co., Va., and daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of Eltonhead, Lancashire, England. In Lancaster, Jan. 14, 1656, Alice, relict of Rowland Burnham, qualified as his administratrix, with Sir Henry Chichley (who had married her sister Agatha) and Henry Corbin, securities. In the same county May 24, 1657, "Upon the petition of Mr. Henry Corbyn for the thirds of the house, etc., of Mr. Rowland Burnham, deceased, which the said Mr. Corbyn doth conceive to belong to him in right of his wife, the relict of the said Mr. Burnham."

Henry Corbyn died January 8, 1675.

A copy of his will is among the Beauchamp papers.

"In the name of God Amen.

I Henry Corbin of Rappahanock River in Virginia, Gent. Being, blessed be God in reasonable good health and of perfect memory make this my last will and testament in manner and forme following. My Body I committ to ye earth my Soule to God my Creator and to Jesus Christ my blessed Saviour and Redeemor. My Worldly Estate I giue as ffolloweth

I giue my most deare wife Alice Corbin all the plate Jewelles houshold goodes in her possession and on the plantation whereon I now Liue, and all her Clothing and the forth part of all other my Estate in Virginia except ye Crops of Tobacco made on my severall plantations ye yeare of my death, and of the Crops y^{t} yeare made I giue her the full halfe of the neate Crops: and I giue her the third part of my Land during her Life or shee may liue (and it is my Will) on any plantation shee pleaseth During her life in full satisfaction of her Dower, and y^{t} the Legacies by this given bee in full satisfaction of all Claimes or Demandes.

I giue vnto my Daughter Lettice fiue hundred Poundes: and two thousand acres of Land made ouer to her and her heires, the Money to be paid at her day of Mariage or yeare of one and Twenty, and out of the Interest of ye Money she to haue Twenty poundes per annum till the money be paid her.

I giue to my foure younger Daughters each of them foure hundred and fifty poundes a pece and fifty poundes a pece more, prouided there bee of mine [in] England one thousand poundes betwixt my two sonnes. And I giue each of my daughters fifteene poundes a yeare a pece out of ye Interest of ye Money till the money bee paid y^{m}, and to each of my said Daughters I giue one thousand acres

of Land, being a Dividend of foure thousand acres adjoyning to my daughter Lettice or by pattent from the Lords proprietors, to enter vpon it at the day of their mariadge or one and twenty yeares to y^m^ and their heires, and the money to be paid y^m^ at ye same time and is in the handes of Mr. Gawen Corbin my Deare brother.

I giue vnto my sonn Gawen Corbin my Land at Machotick and three hundred acres lying in Omen Creeke to him and his heires for ever.

I giue to my sonn Thomas Corbin all ye Rest of my Land in Virginia to him and his heires for euer.

I giue to my two sonns Tho: and Gawen Corbin all the rest of my personall estate in England and Virginia viz. my sonn Thomas first to haue two hundred pounds and then the residue to bee equally Devided betwixt y^m^.

My will and meaning is y^t^ my sonns estates be kept as intire as may bee for there best vse and aduantage and Education, w^ch^ I desire may bee as good as there Estates will beare, and y^t^ they injoy each there Land at one and twenty yeares and then ther personall estate to bee Devided by ther Guardians: and my desire is y^t^ those I haus appoynted there Guardians in England may haue ye yearly produce of those Crops sent to y^m^ and all Tobacco Debts receiued and they supply there plantations w^th^ necessarys and kepe vp such a number of seruants as the Guardians heere and in England see fitt; and my desire is y^t^ they in England send a yearly account to the Guardians heere and they heere to y^m^ that soe both may know w^t^ yearly there is belonging to my sonnes: and if ye Guardians heere find cause to Consigne to others I leaue it to y^m^, but desire there bee very Just cause, else to these I haue appointed, my desire is my sonnes bee sent to England at ——— yeares old at furthest.

I make my Deare wife and two sonnes sole executrix and executors of this my Last Will and doe constitute and appoynt in Virginia Sr. Henry Chichley, Thomas Ludwell Esqre., Robert Smyth Esqr., Coll. Ludwell, Coll. Spencer, Capt. Ralph Wormley, Major Jno. Burneham, Major Richard Lee, Guardians, and my deare and loueing wife, and what any two or more of y^m^ shall thinke fitt to doe, my wife allways to bee one, shall bee vallued.

I appoynt in England Thomas Corbin Esqre., and Mr. Gawen Corbin and case of ther decease or either of y^m^ I joyne Mr. James Prescott and Mr. Henry Meese.

I giue to every of the Guardians Twenty shillings a pece

and to ye Honorb[ll] Sr. Will. Berkley and his Lady, my Lady Chichley and Cozin Wormely. This to bee my only and last Will. July ye 25: 1675. In Rappahannock River in Virginia. Henry Corbin.

My will and desire is y[t] soe much of ye money as I haue in England as will pay my Daughters portions bee putt out to Interest in good handes y[t] soe ye Interest may goe towardes ye maintinance of my children and bee ready to pay y[m] when die. Henry Corbin.
Seale."

Testes Lawrence Smyth.
Martha Love.

[The above copy is in the writing of Gawen Corbyn. Thomas Corbyn of Hall End added a note.]

"My Bro. Henry Corbins 2 Sonns Tho. and Gawen came to Hall End out of Virginia Aug. 20, 1676. The Eldest being in September 1676 8 year old, and the younger about 7 year old. Went to live w[t] my mother Septebr. 1, 1676."

"Madam Alice Corbin" as she is called in the county records, married secondly Captain Henry Creyke, son of Gregory Creyke, of Marton, Yorkshire, and his wife Ursula, daughter of Sir John Legard, Captain Creyke, (who was born Jan. 16, 1637), had been captain of a merchantman and had settled in Lancaster county. He died June 8, 1684. By his nuncupative will he gave his whole estate to his wife and her children by her first marriage.

The will of Alice Creyke was dated March 23, 1684-5, and proved in Middlesex. She made a bequest to her god-daughter Alice Thacker [her niece], gave her sons, Thomas and Gawin each a feather-bed and furniture, a silver tankard, a silver plate and £100 money of England, and the rest of her estate to her daughters.

A letter from Alice (Corbin) Creyke is among Lord Beauchamp's manuscripts:

Alice Creyke *alias* Corbyn to Thomas Corbyn.

22 April 1677.

"Hon[le] Brother

My kind respects Salute you and my Sister and Neece hopeing your healthes and happiness doe equall my good wishes for ye same: did receave a Letter from you bareing date June 20th 76 wherein you declared your love to my deceased husband, by ye greife you conceived for his loss and to backe on y[t] assertion you gave me assurance

of your readiness in undertakeing ye trouble he imposed on you by his will and your care in seting in the behalfe of my Children, ye next heires of your brotherly love, Two whereof are wth you of whose welfare (God giving life and health) being as I understand by yor last Letter and Coz. Con. . . . . in your tuition, I have little reasons to doubt but much to rejoyce that they are out of harmes way heare, where ye best of us live but as [if we] were at peradventure, the Indians dayly oppressing us and questionless will more according as ye summer shall come on, when every tree and bush will be a shelter, but doe hope there will be some speedy course taken now ye King's forces are arived. Concerning the monys alloted to everyone as a portion I am mightyly pleased that it is likely to be put out for Land Security, being aboundantly more certaine then otherwise, but yt I leave wt all resignation to ye Care of yor self and Brother Gawin, wch I am fully assured will be noe otherwise then correspondent to ye merritt of a dear and Loveing Brother. Three of my Daughters are marryagable but cannot limitt any time for their single life, but the other two are very young, the eldest not fourteen and ye youngest but five. Concerning my Seeing England I give you many thankes for your kind invitation, but I have not any inclination to leave Virg. whilst I live, though I must confess the last years troubles both wth in ourselves and those wth the Indians hath given but few people reason to fall in love with it, ye differences wth in our selves being far greater then those wthout and a reason why the other was not before this remedyed, but God be praised are now well composed, the heads of them receiveing a reward due to those that spurne at Authority, in due time arriveing at that ignoble port ye Gallows, where a Rebellion allwaies leads its followers. My Daughters present their humble duty to you and their Aunt together wth their love to my Cozen Margrite[1] desireing wth me your acceptance of our love and respective Service presented to wth all imagenable zeale by

Dear Brother
Yor Affectionate Sister
Alice Creyke alias Corbyn.

Virginia Aprill 12th
1677.

Endorsed:
To
Thomas Corbyn Esq.
These present
wth
my Service."

---

1 At first "Lettice" was written.

A pedigree of Eltonhead, from a Lancashire Visitation, 1664, is printed in Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies,* 227 etc. Richard Eltonhead of Eltonhead, had several children who came to America. His son, William, was a member of the Maryland Council. Of the daughters, Jane, married Cuthbert Fenwick, member of the Maryland legislature, Eleanor, married 1st Captain William Brocas, 2nd Col. John Carter, each a member of the Virginia ouncil; Agatha, married 1st Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill", Middlesex county, also member of Council, and 2nd Sir Henry Chichley, Governor of Virginia, Martha, married Edwin Conway, of Lancaster county, Va., formerly of Worcestershire; and Alice, as above stated, Rowland Burnham, Henry Corbin and Henry Creyke.

Henry and Alice Corbin had issue;

2. Henry[2], born in Christ Church parish, Middlesex, Feb. 12, at one o'clock in the morning and was christened on Easter morning, March 29, 1667. Died at the age of two years.
3. Thomas[2], 2nd son, became a merchant in London. He owned land in Virginia. In 1730 a ferry was ordered over the Rappahannock from the land of Thomas Corbin, at Mosse's Neck. On April 17, 1732, he conveyed his interest in the unexpired term of certain mortgages from Edmund and William Jenings. He died unmarried after 1732.
4. *Gawin*[2], of whom later.
5. Letitia[2], born and christened in Christ Church parish, Middlesex 25 day—(register multilated) 1657. By deed, Oct. 9, 1660, her father gave her 2000 acres in Stafford county (afterwards in Prince William), which, known, as "Leesylvania", was the home of the branch of the Lee family from which General R. E. Lee descended.

   Letitia or Lettice Corbin married (it is said, in 1674) Richard Lee, of "Mt. Pleasant", Westmoreland county, member of the Council of State of Virginia. The epitaphs of Richard and Lettice Lee from a tomb at "Mt. Pleasant", are as follows:

   "Hic conditur corpus Richardi Lee, Armigeri, nati in Virginia, filii Richardi Lee, generosi, et antiqua familia, in Merton Regis, in comitatu Salopiensi, oriundi. In magistratum obeundo boni publici, in literis Graecis et Latinis et aliis humanioris literaturae disciplinis versatissimi. Deo quem, summa observantia semper coluit, animam tranquillus reddidit XII, mo. die Martii anno MDCC XIV, aetat LXVIII.

   Hic, juxta, situm est corpus Laetitiae ejusdem uxoris didae, filiae Henrici Corbin, generosi, liberorum matris amantissimae, pietate erga Decum, charitate erga egenos, benignitate, erga omnes insignis, Obiit Octob, Die vi, MDCCVI, aetatis XLIX."

Old Lightfoot Tombs at Sandy Point

Mrs. Letitia Lee's portrait is at p. 78 of Lee's "Lee of Virginia".

Among her grandsons were Richard Henry Lee, who introduced in Congress the resolution for American independence, and, with his brother, Francis Lightfoot Lee, a signed of the Declaration of Independence.

The inventory of Richard Lee's estate shows that he had portraits of "G. Corbin" & "H. Corbin".

6. Alice[2], born in Christ Church parish "half an hour after five o'clock in the evening", February 14, 1660. She married Sept. 23, 1679, Philip Lightfoot of "Teddington", Sandy Point, Charles City County. His tomb without date (he died 1708) is at "Teddington" with arms, Lightfoot, impaling Corbin, and the following inscription:

> "Philip Lightfoot
> Son of John Lightfoot, Esq. Barrister at Law, son of John Lightfoot, minister of Stoke Bruain in Northamptonshire."

The epitaph is in error as to the name of the minister of Stoke Bruerne. It should be Richard.

7. Winifred[2], born in Christ Church parish, "3rd of November at 12 of the clock at night, and christened the 12 of April 1662", married Col. Leroy Griffin of Rappahannock County. Her will ("Madam Winifred Griffin"), was dated Sept. 10, 1709, and proved in Richmond County, March 5, 1711. She left her grand-daughter Winifred Presley, three negroes then in the possession of Winifred's father, Col. Peter Presley, and other bequests to son Thomas Griffin, grand-daughter Winifred Griffin, grand-daughter Alice Corbin Griffin, son-in-law Col. Peter Presley, and son Thomas Griffin.

One of her descendants, Cyrus Griffin, was President of the Continental Congress. He studied at the Temple and Edinburgh and made a runaway match with Christina, daughter of John 6th Earl of Traquair. Corbin Griffin, her son, in his will dated Feb. 2, 1701-1, makes a bequest to "My much honored and loving mother Madam Winifred Griffin".

8. Ann[2], born in Christ Church parish, Feb. 9, and christened 29th of same month, 1664. She married Col. William Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy", Richmond County, who was a member of the House of Burgesses for that County, 1700-1706, and who died 1710. She died in 1694.

9. Frances[2]. Her birth is not in the register of Christ Church. She died in London, Nov. 22, 1713, and was buried in St. Clements, East Cheap. She married Edmund Jenings (1659—Dec. 5, 1727) of "Ripon Hall", York Co., Va., son of Sir Edmund Jenings, of Ripon, Yorkshire. He was a member of the Council of Virginia, from 1699, Attorney General 1680-91, Secretary of State 1702-1712, 1720-22, and Governor of Virginia August, 1706-June 23, 1710.

(To be continued)

BOOK REVIEWS

GOVERNOR EDWARD COLES. Edited with Introduction and notes by Clarence Wolworth Alvord, University of Illinois. Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library, Vol. XV. Biographical Series, Vol. I. Published by the Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ill., 1920. pp. 435, with portrait and fac-similes.

Unless he is a special student of American history, the average Virginian is apt to think that the work of Virginians who emigrated from the State was bounded on the north by the Ohio River. This is a great mistake. In our last issue a life of Governor Stevens Thomson Mason was noticed, and in the book whose title is given above, the even more distinguished career of another Virginian is given. Edward Coles of "Enniscorthy", Albemarle County, was educated at Hampden-Sidney and William and Mary and soon after leaving college inherited a considerable estate in lands and negroes. Even in his student days he had been interested in the question of slave-owning, and before long determined that he could not only not hold slaves, but could not live in a state where slavery existed. In 1819 he removed to Illinois where he immediately freed his negroes. In 1822 he was elected Governor and led a most remarkable campaign against the establishment of slavery in that state. It is a matter of surprise to those not well acquainted with the history of Illinois, to learn that it is probable that in 1822 a majority of the inhabitants were in favor of introducing slavery. This book gives a detailed and very interesting account of how Governor Coles defeated the movement and is equally full in regard to the other periods of his life.

In more compact and briefer form is a biographical sketch (a pamphlet) of "Edward Coles, Second Governor of Illinois", by W. T. Norton. Each of these is a worthy tribute to a notable Virginian.

Reading the life of Edward Coles suggests a question. Did the teaching at William and Mary 1790-1800, in the course of which so much use was made of Rousseau, Godwin and Paine, tend to influence the students against slavery? A remark by Chapman Johnson in one of his letters published in this number is some evidence in this direction.

THE MCCARTHYS IN EARLY AMERICAN HISTORY. By Michael J. O'Brien. Author of "A Hidden Phase of American History", "Ireland's Part in America's Struggle for Liberty". New York, Dodd, Mead & Co., 1921, pp. 322.

Mr. O'Brien found a surprising number of McCarthys, McCartys and Cartys, during the colonial period—surprising that is to those who are in the habit of thinking of the colonists as almost entirely of English descent. He has done his work thoroughly for all the colonies, but the chief interest of the book to Virginians is his very minute and careful study of the Virginia McCartys. The author takes issue with the com-

pilers of some of the other genealogies of the McCartys, but it is not safe to assert that the last word has been said until an absolutely complete examination of all the records has been made. Mr. O'Brien has done much work in this line and his book will be of special interest to Virginia McCartys and their descendants.

The Devon Carys. In two volumes. Privately printed. The DeVinne Press, New York, 1920, pp. 391, 324, with many illustrations, charts, &c.

The library or individual receiving a copy of Mr. Fairfax Harrison's beautiful book is fortunate. That the work is a handsome piece of bookmaking is the least of its merits. It is a monument to his wide and scholarly investigation and yet the results of great research are given in a very easy and agreeable style. The book is of such a nature that no one, without Mr. Harrison's information would be capable of writing a critical review, even if there were any need for criticism. The reader cannot help feeling however, that the Carys of England were, taking them as a whole, of more importance than the author, modestly, thinks them to be, and that life in colonial Virginia was not quite so drab and dreary as some of his pages would represent it.

These objections, however, are merely matters of personal opinion. Mr. Harrison has done in "The Devon Carys", what authors seldom do. He has done his work so thoroughly and so well that it is not probable that any other book on the subject will ever be written.

Taft Papers on the League of Nations. Edited by Theodore Marburg, M. A., LL. D., and Horace E. Flack, Ph. D. New York. The Macmillan Company, 1920, pp. 340.

This collection of the papers of Wm. H. Taft groups in order his speeches, and the correspondence, especially with the White House, on the League of Nations. Particular attention is given to the addresses in which Mr. Taft met the objections made to entering the League on the ground that it would interfere with our sovereignty and the Monroe Doctrine, abandonment of our traditional policy, &c.

It is a book of great value to students of recent history.

Ulysses S. Grant. His Life and Character. By Hamlin Garland. New York. The Macmillan Company, 1920, pp. 524, illustrated.

While the reader of this book should bear in mind that the author is a most enthusiastic admirer of General Grant, he will find it a valuable and interesting account of a great figure in American history. Mr. Garland has evidently made very careful preparation for his work and, of course, knows how to present his subject in a very readable and attractive way.

SEND US YOUR NUMBERS OF VA. MAGAZINES FOR BINDING IN VOLUMES, FOUR TO YEAR.

S. B. ADKINS & CO.

BOOKBINDERS and PRINTERS

11 Governor Street,

RICHMOND, VA.

Mr. Reginald M. Glencross

176 WORPLE ROAD, WIMBLEDON,
LONDON S. W. 20, ENG.

Undertakes Pedigree Work and all kinds of Record Searching.

In order to qualify himself for this profession Mr. Glencross studied History at Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1896–9 to 1899, when he took Honours in the Historical Tripos and his B. A. degree. For three years, 1900–3, he was an Assistant Secretary at the Office of Arms, Dublin Castle, where he had experience in the practical side of historical research. In 1905 he passed the Law Tripos at Cambridge and took his LL B., and subsequently satisfied the Examiner in Palaeology and Diplomatic at the London School of Economics, being one of the four who did so.

FEES—*In Advance.*

For work in London, 1 guinea (about $5.00) per day.
" outside " £1: 15 (about $9.00) per day.

Intending Clients should send full particulars of what they already know and a draft for a round sum at their own discretion. Mr. Glencross will report as soon as any thing relevant is found or, failing that, the money is exhausted. Any balance remaining in hand will be returned.

If you have found your Emigrant Ancestor
why be content to stop there?

$5.00 per Annum Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. XXIX—No. 4 OCTOBER, 1921

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter

OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC., PRINTERS
109 Governor Street, Richmond, Va.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

1. Stevens' Diary 385
2. Virginia Quit Rent Rolls, 1704..... 402
3. Some Valley Notes..... 413
4. Minutes of the Council and General Court..... 423
5. Virginia Gleanings in England..... 431
6. Virginia State Troops in the Revolution..... 439
7. Letters from Thomas Jefferson to Wm. B. Giles.. 445
8. Virginia Historical Pageant Association..... 448
9. Virginia War History Commission Supplement.. 449
10. Notes and Queries..... 497
11. Genealogy 516
    (Newton and Corbin Families)
12. Book Reviews 527
13. General Title Page, Table of Contents and Index.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXIX OCTOBER, 1921 No. 4

STEVENS' DIARY[1]

Journal of James Stevens, who lived in Halifax County, Virginia, and went to Scotland in 1786, for the purpose of procuring mill stones, bolting cloths and other stores for his flour mill and business establishment in Halifax County. The first page of the journal has been mutilated. The journal itself begins, however, with his arrival at Norfolk from up the river.

"Passage in the Ship Nancy to Portsmouth and Norfolk to clear out and procure fresh flour, where we stayed that night, after finishing our business at those towns. Next day we returned to the Brig at Hampton, wind still at East. Next day being the 8th, saw the Harrison, Kerr from Spain, the Isabella, McCallister and the Neptune, Bell Master from Glasgow. Wind at East. The tenth the first mate and I went on board the Harrison and procured five hundred lemons; the 11th we went to Hampton and got some necessarys in that Town. The 12th weighed anchor and took our departure from Hampton Roads and got past Cape Henry, where we were obliged to come to an anchor same night. Next morning we

[1] We are indebted to General W. H. Carter, U. S. A., for a copy of this diary. The way in which this sedate Scotchman, who was evidently a devout Presbyterian, occupied himself during a visit to his native country, is quite different from the life of many other Virginians who spent most of their time "at home", in London or Bath.

weighed anchor and took our last departure from Cape Henry and got to sea—thick fogs and calmings. Gulph stream one hundred leagues off the continent; rough seas. The sixteenth at night much thunder and lightning, attended with heavy showers; wind at west and by south. A ship to windward next morning, which seemed to wish to speak us but could not. The twentieth wind north and by east with heavy seas; obliged to lay to next day. Dead lights up, much rain with thunder and lightning. June the first we spoke Captain Brakster, the Brig Providence from Ireland in Longitude 43, bound to Newfoundland, being out 26 days from Waterford. The eighth we saw a Solan goose, from which we expected we were nearer land than we were. The tenth wind still to east. The seventeenth Longitude 11 we saw a large ship, seemed to be a man of war and a brig to leeward, wind still at east. The eighteenth saw two brigs to windward, wind at east, saw weeds. The nineteenth we spoke the Aurora Brig, Captain Tweed from Demarera, bound to Liverpool, out nine weeks, who desired to be put in the papers—moderate breezes. Same day saw a sloop to leeward. The twentieth we spoke a sloop from Messina, out nine weeks. Spoke the ship Boyd from Jamaica bound to Bristol, out eleven weeks, who from their reckoning judged they were near land. The same afternoon we made the norwest coast of Ireland, eleven leagues off, where were agreeably entertained next morning with the fishermen, who told us if we would give them a bottle of rum, they would give us a fish for nothing. However we were obliged to give them two bottles for fish—moderate breezes with some calmings. We got variety of fish, such as mackerel, noud, heck, lythe, haddock, cod and ling. There are vast numbers of fishing boats on this coast. The people during the fishing season live along the shore in huts. The twenty-seventh we arrived safe at Greenock.[2] After dinner I waited on Mr. William Hamilton with a letter of introduction from Mr. Robert Donald, Vir-

[2] Greenock was then the port of Glasgow. At that time the Clyde at the city itself was only 180 feet wide and 3 feet deep. Now it has been opened to the width of 500 feet and depth suitable to large ocean-going steamers.

ginia, who gave me a polite reception. Next day I hired a boat and set off for Glasgow, where I landed in the afternoon very wet. In the evening I was much diverted with the humors of the fishmongers at the Broomylaw, which to me had a strange appearance. Twenty-ninth a new scene opened to my view, wherein I apprehended danger. A wild horse (for so he may be called) broke away from his keeper and like to run over some of the people. I am sure nothing but the interposition of Divine providence could have protected them from the impetuosity of that fierce animal, when they cried out kep him, kep him, a term I had forgot as well as many others which I am at a loss to express in writing. Same day I waited on my worthy friend, Mr. Blair, who (after I made myself known) gave me a kind welcome and was of great service in helping me to refit—my rigging being much damaged by the long disagreeable passage I had. Saturday, the first of July, my rigging being finished, the next thing was to see my my brother (for I was ashamed to see him in my dishabille), who I knew would expect me to be very rich after being near 18 years in Virginia, and in consequence of which made a grand appearance; however this happened not to be the case. My brother upon knowing I was from Virginia and that I was acquainted with his brother (whom he had not had a letter from for 23 months) was very glad to see me. He asked if I knew whether he enjoyed his health, and whether the world smiled or frowned on him. I answered I had reason to believe he was well in health, but otherways had but little to say. He said he had received advice of my coming home last year, but from his not hearing from me any manner of way for near two years concluded I must be dead, or perhaps perished at sea. Drinking some porter and a good deal of conversation having passed, in the course of which I was obliged to turn my face aside, being so moved at the concern he expressed for my welfare, at last to his agreeable surprise I reached out my hand and embraced him and told him I was his brother. Upon a serious reflection I am in hopes that this will be thought no great deception, as it is the duty of every rational

creature to be well acquainted with him, or herself agreeable to a noble writer—it is our misfortune to be better acquainted with others than ourselves—our only study being, first to know ourselves and what we were intended for. After drinking the other mug the next thing was to see our sister and her little family. My brother being with me I made myself known immediately, which with the great surprise, together with commemorating the great loss she had sustained in her family, caused her to shed tears mingled with joy and grief at once. Next day being Sunday, I proposed being Churched,[3] but my brother being preengaged otherwise I was attended to the new chapel (which contains upwards of 1700 people) by my friend Mr. Blair, where I had the pleasure of hearing the Revd. James Stevens lecture on the first and 2d and preach upon the 3d verse of the 12th Chapter of Paul's Epistle to the Romans, from whence I returned (in the interval of public worship) with Mr. Blair, who attended me to the chapel in the afternoon, where we heard another fine sermon on the same text, from which place we returned to my friend's house, where we spent the remainder of the day very agreeably.

Monday. The Delph House I have just had a full view of, which may be justly ranked among the curiosities of this place. I am just invited to drink tea at six at night with a gentleman and lady of my brother's acquaintance. Mr. Jameson, one of Buchanan, Hartie & Company's partners (whose employ I had formerly been in) waited on me very politely to know how I left Major Hartie and what success he met with in settling their affairs in Virginia.

Tuesday, the fourth, I set out (under convoy of Mr. Hardy) to see Partuk[4] Wheat Mills, which from the grand apparatus, I am unable to describe; they have wire bolting cloths of five sizes.

Wednesday, the fifth, in the afternoon, I set off in a passage boat for Greenock, where we arrived half past three next morning, expecting to meet with some arrivals from Virginia,

[3] "Churched" was doubtless a service of thanksgiving for his safe voyage.

[4] Partick now a suburb of Glasgow.

being anxious to hear from my family and friends there, but was disappointed.

Thursday the great Fair came on at that place which continued all the week, where all the different trades parade each having a band of music and all in their different uniforms, the shoe makers excelling all the rest with their great King Crispiana, with his champions riding before and his train bearers behind. The Royal Robes and the whole apparatus, it is said, cost the Town of Glasgow near five hundred pounds. Next day I walked up to Newport Glasgow, two miles distant, where I was kindly received by Mr. Carmicheal, Surgeon (who had been in the East Indies) with whom I dined, being agreeably entertained with a description of the different qualities of certain plants, together with a view of the India Gold and Silver fish which he had in a glass font of water upon a table, after which I returned to Greenock, where I spent the evening very agreeably with Mr. Hamilton, with whom, together with Mr. Wilson, I set off next morning for Glasgow, where we reached by midday, which being Sunday, after a little repast I attended at the chapel, where the Revd. Mr. McGloud preached a fine sermon on these words "He is despised and rejected of men"—Isaiah 53 & 3, from whence I returned with my good old friend Mr. Blair.

Monday, the tenth, I walked with my fellow passenger a mile out to see the west end of the Grand Canal. On our way out we met a dog pulling a four wheeled carriage with a woman and two twin children in it. Among the number of elegant buildings on the River Clyde, it may not be amiss to take notice of Lord Samples,[5] which has upwards of three hundred doors and windows.

Sunday, 16th, I set out for Baldernock, six miles distant, attended by Mr. Buchanan and his lady, where I had the pleasure of hearing the Revd. Mr. Cooper preach on the 2 Epistle of Paul to Timothy 1 & 10. Here I had a view of the

[5] Hugh, 13th Lord Sempill, or Semple. John and James Semple, who emigrated to Virginia in 1752, were sons of Rev. James Semple, minister of Dreghorn, Scotland, and came of a younger branch of this family.

ruins of my ancestors, which are all interred in this Churchyard. Next day I wasted on a cousin I had in that parish. Tuesday I visited a number of old acquaintances, when I thought seven women would have taken hold of me they were all so glad to see me. In the afternoon I went up to Bullochain Moor with Mr. Buchanan and Mr. Harvy to view the old Castle and the three wives lift, &c. Wednesday the 19th went to Kirkintilloch, four miles distant, to a young lady's burial, the mother being an old acquaintance I was admitted to partake of every part of the ceremony as one of the relations and supported on the right side of the corpse to the churchyard, where she was interred. This was the first corpse I had seen for upwards of eighteen years. The ceremony being over I returned to Glasgow in the evening. Saturday 22 I walked out to Calder (4 miles distant) to the sacrament, where I heard the Revd. Mr. Lapsly preach Mathew XIIII & 23 & Mr. Dunn Psalms 26 & 2, from which place went over Kelvin to a cousin's and returned to Calder Church next day, where I was introduced into Mr. Stevenson's pew and had the pleasure of hearing Mr. Dunn Senr. preach his action sermon on Solomon II & 4, after which saw the table service.

Mr. Dunn being desirous to see me I was introduced to him by Mr. Buchanan, one of his elders, who notwithstanding the great business of that day pressed me to dine with the minister and made me promise to call on him again before I left Britain. The day being finished I returned to my cousin's again and went back next day, where I heard Mr. McCulloch preach on Luke X & 42 and Mr. Crawford on Peter III—11 & 12 and Mr. Cooper on Peter III & 18. Mr. McCulloch preached on Sunday night. Tuesday I had an invitation to breakfast with my old friend John Stevens, where I was agreeably entertained with his son and nephew James and his only daughter. After breakfast his son conducted me through the college garden, which is very extensive and beautifully diversified with walks and a number of shrubs &c., with an observatory in it, from whence we returned and I engaged to dine with them next day, being preengaged to dine that day with Mr. Millar,

where I was introduced to the Miss Hunters, sisters-in-law to Mr. Millar, one of which had been four years in Virginia at her uncle Sprouls[6] in Gosport, which made the company the more agreeable, she being very conversable and had seen some of my acquaintances in Virginia. This evening Mr. Stevens and the two clergymen, his son and nephew, waited on me at my room, where we spent the evening very agreeably. Next day I dined with them, when it was remarked three of us being of the same name and surname. After the dinner the old gentlemen walked through the college garden and the college with me, where I had a view of the library in a room 36 by 60 high pitched all round full of books. In the Divinity Hall was the different principals and professors in effigy, who had departed this life, among which are Martin Luther and John Calvin and others who suffered martyrdom on account of their religion, in all, exclusive of Principal Lishman, who died last winter, being the only one I remembered seeing in this life. In the great hall are three elegant pctures viz: the first Raphel's carrying our Savior from the cross to the tomb, assisted by Joseph of Arimathea, supporting the principal weight; the next St. John dressed in blue with a red mantle hanging over his left shoulder; the next in order is Nicodemus, an alderly man, in whose countenance the remains of freshness are more mellowed than that of Joseph's, his head and beard are grey. The principal of the other group, which consists of 4 figures, is the blessed Virgin, who faints; her countenance is pale; her eyes shut; her mouth a little open. Her body is supported by 2 maids; the one behind clasping her arms around the Virgin's waist; the one before applies a hand to each side, which support her breast below the arms. The other maid who supports is wholly occupied with the Virgin; her back is turned toward the spectator and her face toward the object of her care. The dimensions of this picture are 5 2/3 feet in breadth and the same in length. Any stranger who can view this scene without being deeply affected must be past feeling when he beholds the paleness of the Redeemer's face; how exhausted of blood;

[6] Andrew Sprowle, long a merchant at Gosport, Portsmouth, Va.

how meek the expression; how unassumed the fortitude; what sufferings are marked to have preceded death and the blood trickling down from His side, hands and feet.

The School at Athens, the dimensions of which copy are fifteen feet in breadth by ten in height. In this cut is a lively representation of the School of Pythagoras, which is the most ancient of all the schools represented. Immediately behind is the School of Socrates, the first who received philosophy after Pythagoras. Then follows next in order the School of Plato, the most eminent in philosophy of all the disciples of Socrates. Then follows the School of Aristotle, the most illustrious of all the disciples of Plato. No philosopher was ever heard with greater veneration than Pythagoras; above three hundred of his disciples became famous authors, of whose works there remain only a few fragments, to the great regret of all the lovers of ancient wisdom.

Mr. Foulis refused three hundred pounds for this by a lady. The Martyrdom of Saint Catherine. The dimensions of this picture are five feet seven inches in height by four feet in breadth. The wheel on which St. Catherine was to suffer is on the extremity of the picture. Before the wheel stands two assistants to the executioner, the one having two ropes in his hands, the other a spear; both are in armour; they are of dark and grim complexions. The arm of St. Catherine seems by the two so twisted with the cord as to be out of joint. She kneels on a cushion fringed with gold; her drapery is white satin and blue silk; her eyes looking upwards, but the expression exceedingly calm and temperate; great meekness of character, heightened by youth, beauty and the features of innocence. Behind her are two young ladies; the one to the right has dark hair and a fair complexion; her right hand is lifted to her cheek and in it a handkerchief; the tears are falling down her cheeks and her whole expression shows a profound and tender grief. The other lady supports the long hair of St. Catherine with her left hand, bending forward to an old priest asking whether any mercy was to be expected for St. Catherine. He answers by pointing to a statue on a pedestal that by submit-

ting to the person whose statue is exhibited there favor might be found. This is the statue of Maximin, under whom she is said to have suffered. It is said Maximin put her to death as Christian to revenge her refusal of being his mistress—Oh what a monster he must have been.

Thursday the 3d August I set out for Lochlong, 37 miles distant to visit Mr. Robert Hope, where I arrived in the afternoon and spent the evening very agreeably. Next day we dined at Mr. Todd's on Lochlomond,[7] where we were politely entertained. Sunday we went to church, this being in the Highlands the minister preached two sermons, one in Gaelic and the other in English. This evening we dined down the loch with Mr. Campbell and his lady of Colessan. On our way up we drank tea with Captain Campbell after spending a few days in this part of the country very agreeably.

Wednesday the 9th I took my passage in a boat down Lochlong[7] into Clyde and up to Greenock, where I arrived the same night (with an expectation of hearing from Virginia) I stayed till Friday when I went up the Clyde to Glasgow. Saturday I drank tea with my old acquaintance, Mr. Stevens's family who prevailed on me to go to Shittlestown Sacrament next day, 3 miles distant. Mr. James the younger who preached first* introduced me into the Tent, where I continued till I heard three more ministers preach, after which I returned to Glasgow to my lodgings. Beginning now to be impatient for the arrival of the Mary, Captain McKie from Virginia (who has my tobacco on board) that I might return to my family, obliges me to omit several little scenes only that of attending the public theater, where several actors and actresses performed very well. The house is very elegant and a great concourse of

[7] Scotland and Glasgow before Burns and Sir Walter seem strange to us. The country around, within one or two hours travel by rail, from Ayr in the south to Ben Lomond in the north, has for the modern visitor a wealth of interest undreamed of by James Stevens and his contemporaries. Now the passing years have brought another change, and the average visitor to Scotland knows almost as little of the works of these men as did our traveller. Some one (Lamb?) said that there was a compensation for age in being born soon enough to see Mrs. Siddons act. It is a real compensation to people over fifty that they do not know their Scott and Burns from the guide book alone.

* Revelation 3 & 18; Solomon 1 & 7; Math. 6 & 23; Habak. 3 & 17.

people attended, yet notwithstanding the grand apparatus I thought it prudent to decline so expensive an amusement. The 20th being the preparation Sabbath at the chapel I attended there as also the Sacrament Sabbath, where there were upwards of 1500 communicants including myself, this being the second time I partook of this sacred ordinance since my arrival in Britain. Mr. Stevens preached the action sermon from the Revelation of St. John 2 & 18, his colleague Mr. McGloud preached at night with candles lighted on these words: "The God of the Hebrews hath met with us; let us go, we pray thee, three days journey into the desert and sacrifice unto the Lord our God." I attended on Thursday, Saturday and the whole of this occasion. 30th I drank tea last evening with the two clergymen and James, the elder sister at a Miss Corner's, where we were agreeably entertained. Next Friday night Miss Corner returns the visit when I shall make one of the company at their own house. My anxiety is too great to detail every little circumstance. However I shall still continue to adhere as much as possible to my good friends company.

Thursday 31 not being fully satisfied with the pictures in the College, I went and reviewed them all over again and got three books in which there is a great deal of good reading besides a description of a variety of pictures.

Sunday 3d September I walked out to Woodside with the Revd. Mr. James Stevens, where I had the pleasure of hearing him lecture on the latter part of the first Psalm and preach on these words "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ." 1st Corinthians 3 & 11.

Tuesday the 5th I breakfasted at Mr. Galloways at the request of a lady from Edinburgh who wished to hear something of her friends in Virginia.* This evening I was visited by my friend Mr. Stevens and the two clergymen with whom I have all along kept up a very friendly intercourse and as such company must be the most wholesome shall still continue so to do.

Wednesday morning, white frost. This evening I had an

* Mrs. Hart who has 2 sons in Petersburg.

invitation to hear the Revd. Mr. James Stevens (a young man from the West of this—licensed about four months) preach at the chapel, on these words "He that saith he abideth in Him, ought himself also to walk, even as He walked (1st Epistle of John 2 & 6). This man, notwithstanding a young preacher, gave general satisfaction to the hearers.

The 9th set off in the stage for Greenock, where we arrived in the evening, the remainder of which I spent with Mr. William Hamilton with whom I supped. This gentleman very politely invited me to take a seat in Church with him next day, where I had the pleasure of hearing the Revd. Mr. Read after a fine lecture preach on Ecclesiastes 5 & first. In the interval of public worship the Nelly sailed for Caills in Spain. Wednesday the Helena, Captain Crawford, and the Isabella, McCallister for Virginia, the first of which I wrote by. On Friday after unloading the Mary and her cargo being inspected, there was a dinner given at the White Hart at the expense of all who had tobacco on board the Brigantine Mary, Captain Mackie, an American vessel, as she had 10 hhds for me I was obliged to be one of the guests. The same evening I returned to Glasgow by water.

Sunday the 17th I attended at the English Chapel, where I heard two fine sermons, one on these words, "Though after this life worms destroy my body, yet in my flesh shall I see God" (Job). The other I forgot, being so ravished with the organ and singing boys, which I think if there be any such thing as Heavenly music on earth this comes the nearest, notwithstanding the most of the other professions here disapprove of it.

The 8th instant I dined at Mr. Moses Stevens, in company with the Revd. Mr. James Stevens, junr., his Uncle—Captain Graham—and Mr. Gow, where I was constrained to stay and drink tea, in the interval of which I was very agreeably entertained, the old lady, his mother, being rather clanish, is remarkably fond of the name, although no relation.

Tuesday the Circuit Judges came to town for the trial of criminals. The same day they opened court in the council

chamber, where I attended with a number of spectators. This appeared to me to be performed with great solemnity, the court being fenced with a prayer by one of the ministers. The first prisoner called for was John Cox for shop breaking, who appeared by his attorney to be insane, and was sent back to jail till six at night that his witnesses might be ready. The next called for was Kenneday Murry for theft, who rather than risk a trial petitioned by his attorney for banishment for the term of three years, which was granted by amending the petition and adding a few more years. At six Cox's trial came on, when a cloud of witnesses were called upon in behalf of the prisoner, among which were Dr. Parland and another physician who had attended him in jail in order to try his intellectuals, but from the whole chain of the evidence (one excepted) it did not appear that the prisoner had any notion of right or wrong, the being of a God or a future state of rewards and punishments.

Wednesday, the 20th, I attended at the trial of Elizabeth Paul and Daniel McKay, both for theft, the first said to be an old offender, a woman of bad character, habits and repute a thief. Her indictment being read she was asked if she was guilty; she answered not guilty, whereupon their Lordships found the libel relevent to infer the pains of law and several witnesses were examined; the Advocate repute summed up the evidence on the part of the crown, and Mr. Clerk advocate for the pannel, when the Lord Justice Clerk charged the jury in a very able speech, and the jury having inclosed in a short time returned a verdict unanimously finding the libel proven. Their Lordships delayed pronouncing sentence till to-morrow one o'clock.

David say Daniel McKay being called to the Bar and the indictment read to him he was asked if he was guilty of the crime libelled, to which he made answer he was, upon which their Lordships found the libel relevent to infer the pains of law and remitted the pannel to a verdict of an assize, and after several witnesses were examined the advocate repute summed up the evidence on the part of the crown and the pannel's advo-

cate for his part, when their Lordships charged the jury, after which they were inclosed, and in a short time returned a verdict unanimously finding the libel proven, when their Lordships delayed passing sentence till the time aforesaid.

Kenneday Murray was brought to the Bar charged with house breaking and habit and repute a thief. Mr. Hogg advocate presented a petition signed by the pannel craving to be banished, which the advocate depute consented to, on which he was ordered back to prison.

September 21st the Court met according to appointment, and Daniel McKay being brought to the Bar was sentenced to be banished for life. Next Kenneday Murray was called to the bar and was sentenced to be banished for fourteen years with certification if ever he was found in Scotland during that period he was to be whipped upon the next Wednesday after his being brought to Glasgow prison. John Cox was ordered to be detained in jail till sufficient caution be found acted in the Books of journal that he shall be kept in some secure so as not to hurt the public under the penalty of five hundred marks.

September 21st the Court met according to appointment and Elizabeth Paul being brought to the bar the verdict of the assize was read to her, and after the Judge had long reasoned on the heinousness of her crime, afterwards passed sentence, which was: to be carried back to prison until the 25th day of next October, and on that day to be taken from thence to the common place of execution and there to be hanged by the neck betwixt the hour of 2 and 4 o'clock afternoon until she was dead. Lord Justice Clerk admonished her the short time she had to live in preparing for a future state, and warned the spectators to take warning by the poor unhappy woman now at the bar, especially young persons, by showing how hard it was to bring those persons who had been addicted to vicious habits off from them.

Criminals here have a very fair chance for their lives. There is only one witness examined at a time, so that the next never hears what the former one says. Their manner of administering the oath I think more solemn than in some countries

which is administered by the Judge saying thus: I swear by Almighty God, and as I shall answer at the great day of judgment to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth as I know and shall be asked, all which the witness repeats, after which the judge asks if he has received any reward or has been told what to say, or if he owes the prisoner any malice, which being answered no he is examined in the strictest manner.

Friday, 6th October, went out in the Whisky[8] with Mr. Wardrob with whom I dined in company with his sister, Mr. and Mrs. Duncan and Miss Moorhead and returned the same night attended by a servant in the Whisky.

Saturday I attended the riders who exhibited horsemanship in all its various branches, after which dined with Mr. McGown and at night attended the Tumbling Boys in the Merchants Hall, where they walked and tumbled on the slack rope, etc., with great dexterity.

Sunday 8th I went to the Chapel where I had the pleasure of hearing the Revd. Mr. Stevens lecture on Paul's Epistle to the Romands XIII—1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. In the afternoon I went to the Hill and Church, where I had the happiness to hear the Revd. Mr. Fraiser.

Wednesday evening the 9th drank tea at Moses Stevens, where there was only ten in company, nine of which were Stevens's, three of the same name and surname, viz: The Revd. James Senr. and Junr., and myself. The same night supped with the Revd. Mr. McCalla at Mr. Charles Duncan's. The preceding night I supped at the Black Bull with two of my old school fellows. The night following supped with my creditors at Mr. Dury's. Friday morning went down to Greenock in the stage coach. Sunday hired a boat and returned by water in quest of the sloop James, Captain Ferguson, who had my goods on board carrying down to the Ship Cunningham, Captain Patterson, and which I found aground near Dumbarton but could not get near her, it being low water. Monday I went down by water again. However the James had got off

[8] This, "Whisky", was a kind of horse chaise.

in the night at high water and was at Greenock before me which gave me great ease in mind. Being advised by Doctor Carmichael to let blood and ride for a bad cld, I had returned on horseback to Glasgow on Wednesday with an expectation of seeing my friends from the country, it being market day. Saturday I dined with the clergymen at my old friends Jno. Stevens.

Sunday 22d I attended at the Chapel, where the Revd. Mr. McGloud preached in the forenoon on these words "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil." Mathew VI & 13, and the Revd. Mr. Stevens in the afternoon on these "O Ephraim what shall I do unto thee, O Judah what shall I do unto thee; for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away." The latter I spent the evening very agreeably with at his uncle's.

Monday evening 23rd, John, James Senr. and Junr., and Miss Nancy Stevens, Moses Stevens and his mother drank tea with me at my lodgings, where we spent the night very agreeably.

Wednesday morning breakfasted with Moses and his mother. This day Elizabeth Paul was executed in the Castle yard for stealing. She was attended to the place of execution by the Revd. Mr. McGloud and Mr. Perry and a number of spectators. I only viewed her out at a meadow as they went along, which to me appeared very melancholy.

Thursday 26th I was entertained with a view of the Tiger from Bengal in the East Indias and Bear from Russia.

Saturday the 28th I took leave of my friends at Glasgow and set off in company with Mr. Wilson, Mr. Spence and others in a boat bound for Greenock, which place we reached at nine o'clock at night.

1786, October, Sunday, 12 o'clock, went on board the Cunningham at the tail of the bank and got under way by one o'clock, in order to reach our desired port, City Point, James River, Virginia, as soon as may be."

* * * * * * * * * *

The remainder of the book was taken up with the daily

journal, giving observations of longitude and latitude, making of sail, ordinary routine of the ship, etc.

"Friday night dropped anchor in Hampton Roads. Sunday evening went to Norfolk; returned next day. Wednesday 3d January, 1787, weighed anchor and proceeded up James River."

The following copies of two letters are also found in the book containing the journal:

"Glasgow, 1st Sept., 1786.

Gentlemen:

I am just favored with yours of the 26th ultimo, and am much obliged to you for your care in forwarding the mill-stones; only I should have been glad to have seen them at the west end of the Canal that I might have had Mr. McKell's opinion of them. However, I have no doubt of their being agreeable to the instructions. The commission is lower and the freight higher than I expected. I thought stones went by the ton, but of this more anon. The one you mention of the 18, I have not had the pleasure to receive. It is my detention here makes me uneasy for the arrival of Mary, Captain Mackie; my long absence from my family, besides my losing the first of the market of what I carry out with me. The bolting cloths I wish you would have lodged at Mr. Gray's.

Yours etc.,

James Stevens."

Glasgow, 2d September, 1786.

Sir:

I am sorry you have called so often without seeing me. For awhile I always left word when I went out when I would return again, but expecting every one that wanted had seen me I gave over this precaution. However first time you come to town shall be very glad to see you. In the interim tender my compliments to Mrs. Hendry and wish you all the happiness that can attend the married life.

Yours etc.

James Stevens.

William Hendry, Esq.

"Glasgow, 6th September, 1786.

Gentlemen:

Yours of Monday's date I am duly favored with. The bolting cloths I expected might been lodged somewhere about this place and that case wished to pack them up here but as they are at Greenock it will be needless to send them back when they are so far on the way.

Mr. Robert Donald[9] certainty means to perish me out here. It is very strange to receipt for tobacco to be shipped in a week or two after I left Virginia not to be here yet. When he found he could not charter a vessel so soon as he expected I wish he had put in on board some other. I would freely paid double freight rather than been here so long.

Gentlemen,

Yours most hbls servant,

James Stevens.

Messrs. Hamilton, Wilson & Co.,
Merchants,
Greenock."

[9] Robert Donald was a Scotch merchant who long carried on a very extensive business in Virginia. In 1774 he was a member of the Chesterfield County Committee of Safety and in November 1779 married Nancy Osborne of that county.

VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

A Compleat List of the Rent Roll of the Land in Nansemond County In Anno 1704.

	Acres
John Murdaugh	300
Jn° Duke	113
Tho. Duke Jun^{r}	930
Edw^{d} Roberts	250
Paul Pender	240
Tho. Duke	400
James Fowler	440
Robt. Baker	50
Isaac Sketto	100
Edw^{d} Sketto	200
Anth° Gunnus	50
Francis Sketto	100
W^{m} Parker	100
Francis Parker	170
Tho Parker	300
Jn° Small	100
Moses Hall	95
Edw^{d} Beamond	550
Rich^{d} Parker	514
Capt. James Jossey	550
Wm. Sanders	200
Jn° Sanders	165
Tho Mansfield	60
Wm. Woodley	350
Andrew Bourne	200
Gilbert Owen	120
Wm. Sanders Jun^{r}	165
Capt. John Speir	500

Capt. James Reddick [Riddick]	943
James Griffin	500
Nich° Stallings	965
John Stallings	250
Rich^{d} Stallings	165
Elias Stallings Jun^{r}	250
Joseph Baker	740
Wm. Jones	500
Rob^{t} Roundtree	245
John Roundtree	475
Geo. Spivey	200
James Spivey	600
James Knight	300
Jn° Gorden	330
Edw^{d} Arnold	80
James Mulleny	500
Tho Docton	200
Wm. Britt	400
Nath. Newby	850
Elias Stalling	470
Robt. Lassiter	850
Patrick Wood	200
Wm. Thompson	133
Jonathan Kitterell	300
Adam Rabey	586
Jno. Powell	758
John Reddick [Riddick]	300
Henry Copeland	150
Thomas Davis	250
Jno Smith	100
Tho. Harrald	652
Rich^{d} Baker	40
Sam^{ll} Smith	230
Wm. Hood	200
Tho. Roundtree	350
Henry Hill	175
Jn° Larkhum	500
Wm. Vann	100

Joseph Cooper	267
John Harris	600
Francis Copeland	513
Eliz^{b} Price	150
Wm. Hill	150
Tho. Spivey	200
Jn^{o} Campbell	400
Jn^{o} Morley	100
Jos. Rogers	15
Jn^{o} Cole	814
Tho. Harrald	100
Christ^{o} Garvin Jun^{r}	20
Daniell Horton	200
Wm. Bruin	300
Peter Eason	400
Anne Pugh	2300
Benj^{a} Blanchard	130
Tho. Norfleet	500
John Odum	50
Tho. Gough	150
Hugh Gough	150
Epapap Boyne	100
Henry Baker	375
Christo. Gwin	1010
James Speirs	200
Epaphra Benton	250
Wm. Eason	180
Andrew Brown	25
Wm. Horne	100
Robt. Reddick [Riddick]	200
Henry Hackley	210
Tho. Roberts	30
Abr. Reddick [Riddick]	400
Jn^{o} Parker	240
Rich^{d} Barefield	900
John Benton	660
Jn^{o} Pipkin	100
Jos. Brady	250

Christº Dudley	200
Tho. Norris	100
Tho. Wiggins	100
Patrick Lawley	50
Robt. Warren	100
Richd Odium	50
Tho. Davis	340
Tho. Barefeild	100
John Eason	150
Jeremiah Arlin	250
Jnº Perry	870
Jnº Drury	87
Joseph Booth	987
Cresham Cofield	350
Richd Sumner	600
Edwd Norfleet	200
Jnº Norfleet	600
Edwd Moore	250
Tho. Moore	200
James Lawrey	40
James Daughtie	400
John Wallis	150
Richd Sanders Junr	100
Wm. Byrd	300
James Howard	700
John Brinkley	430
Robt. Horning	80
Wm. Speirs	200
Sarah Exum	150
Jnº Larrence	175
Nichº Perry	200
Sampson Merridith	400
Coll. Tho. Milner	1484
Joseph Merridith	250
Thomas Kinder	160
Henry King	300
Joseph Hine	150
Wm. King	140

Julian King	700
Mich. King	80
Capt. Tho. Godwin Jun^{r}	697
Henry Lawrence	200
Jn^{o} King	1000
Rich^{d} Hine	200
Capt. Fra. Milner	479
Benj^{a} Nevill	475
Elib^{b} Nearlor	80
Wm. Keene	200
Jn^{o} Symmons	678
Hen. Johnson	150
Jn^{o} Darden	500
Wm. Everett	150
Wm. Pope	890
Joseph Worrell	270
Tho. Jernegan Jun^{r}	135
Rich^{d} Lawrence	200
Jonathan Robinson	400
Robt. Yates	150
Tho. Odium	20
John Barefield	300
John Raules	600
Thomas Boyt	400
Tho. Vaughan	200
Jn^{o} Parker	300
Rich^{d} Green	200
Elisha Ballard	300
Sam^{ll} Watson	200
Francis Spight	400
Joseph Ballard	200
John Oxley	100
Benj^{a} Rogers	600
Robt. Rogers	300
Hen. Jerregan	200
Jn^{o} Stansell	500
Henry Jenkins	400
Capt. Wm. Hunter	800

Jn° Moore	200
Rich[d] Moore	250
Edw[d] Homes	300
Fra. Cambridge	100
Wm. Ward	200
Jn° Rice	140
Wm. Battaill [Battle]	800
Wm. Spite	500
Abr. Oadham	520
Jacob Oadham	20
Jn° Lee	100
Wm. Macklenny	200
Rob[t] Coleman	1400
Jn° Bryan	200
Wm. Daughtrie	100
Jn° Copeland	600
Jn° Butler	200
James Butler	75
Tho. Roads	75
Wm. Collins	1220
Jn° Hodgpath	700
Jn° Holland	700
Robt Carr	200
Wm. Waters	600
Rob[t] Lawrence	400
Wm. Bryon	350
Lewis Bryon	400
James Lawrence	100
Wm. Gatlin	100
Joseph Gutchins	250
Geo. Lawrence	400
Lewis Daughtree	100
Tho. Rogers	50
Jn° Rogers	200
Henry Core	50
Edw[d] Cobb	100
Richard Taylor	300
Robt. Breever [Brewer?]	200

Wm. Osburne	200
Tho. Biswell	400
Jn° Gatlin	200
Rich^{d} Folk	100
Thomas Parker	100
Peter Parker	140
Wm. Parker	140
Rich^{d} Hine, Jun^{r}	200
Stephen Archer	200
Charles Roades	800
Henry Roades	100
James Collings	300
Henry Holland	400
Wm. Kerle	325
Joseph Holland	100
Jn° Thomas Jun^{r}	100
Jn° Thomas	275
Tho. Mason	350
Edw^{d} Mason	150
Jn° Sanders	150
Mich Brinkley	200
James Moore	400
Henry Blumpton	1500
Jn° Symmons	100
Jeremiah Edmunds	70
John Gay	200
Phillip Aylsberry	100
James Copeland	390
Jn° Brothers	460
Rich^{d} Creech	200
Rich^{d} Bond	90
Tho. Handcock	30
James Knott	1050
Wm. Edwards	150
Robert Elkes	175
Edw^{d} Price	140
Jane Belson	100
Wm. Staples	210

Robt. Mountgomery	150
John Moore	100
Capt. Edm^{d} Godwin	800
Thomas Wakefield	150
Godfry Hunt	360
Henry Wilkinson	250
Nich^{o} Dixon	200
Geo. Keeley	650
Rich^{d} Taylor	300
Anne Coefield	300
Joseph Hollyday	1000
Mr. Jn^{o} Braisseur	400
Tho. Best	160
Alex^{dr} Campbell	500
Capt. Charles Drury	570
Tho. Drury	75
Luke Shea	650
John Babb	500
Abraham Edwards	400
Rich^{d} Sanders	500
Antho. Wallis	80
Dan^{ll} Sullivan	100
Joseph Ellis	290
Nich^{o}. Hunter	190
Rich^{d} Webb	200
John Hare	190
Christ^{o} Norfleet	400
Jn^{o} Heslop	148
Francis Benton	200
Capt. Wm. Sumner	275
Eliz^{b} Syrte	100
Anne Hare	600
Jn^{o} Porter	450
Edw^{d} Welsh	100
Jn^{o} Winbourne	400
Paul Pender	200
Mich. Cowling	100
John Cowling	100

Rowland Gwyn	75
Andrew Ross	150
Jn° Ballard	400
Benj[a] Montgomery	910
Tho. Corbell	200
Jn° Yates	400
Jn° White	150
Geo. White	50
Jn° Bond	150
Wm. Hay	100
Henry Bowen	600
Wm. Sevill	85
Jn° Hambledon	200
Robt. Jordan	850
James Howard	25
Ruth Coefield	110
Jn° Chilcott	100
Jn° Rutter	80
Tho. Rutter	75
Wm. Rutter	75
Capt. Barnaby Kerney	460
Tho. Cutchins	150
Robt. Lawrence	130
Sam[ll] Cahoone	240
Jn° Iles	220
Tho. Sawyer	180
Wm. Outland	400
Coll. Geo. Northworthy [Norsworthy]	650
Coll. Tho. Godwin	810
Caleb Taylor	200
Tho. Carwell	320
Rich[d] Bradley	250
Jn° Corbin	300
Wm. Sykes	150
Maj[r] Tho. Jorden	700
Rich[d] Lovegrove	150
Tho. Davies	144
Sam[ll] Farmer	160

Henry Bradley	500
Jn° Clarke	25
Margarett Jorden	200
Wm. Elkes	100
Humphrey Mires	150
James Ward	100
Widd° Hudnell	45
Wm. Grandberry	300
Izraell Shepherd	200
Benj[a] Small	100
Anne Granberry	75
Charles Roberts	50
Rich[d] Sclator	300
Rob[t] Murrow	320
Eliz[b] Peters	334
Tho. Jones	200
Eliz[b] Butler	200
Coll. Sam[ll] Bridger	500
Jn° Larrance	100
Tho. Jarnegan	165
Tho. Jarnegan, Jun[r]	600
Wm. Drury	80
Wm. Butler	120
Henry Jenkins	860
Edw[d] Bathurst	250
Tho. Houffler	200
Edw[d] Streater	200
Wm. Duffield	50
Charles Tho Jun[r]	50
Jn° Blessington	150
Ursula Goodwin	100
Tho. Atwell	440
Wm. Peale	180
John Lambkin	50
James Murphree	160
Rob[t] Peale	275
John Peters	368
James Peters	340

John Wakefield	50
Rich[d] Wynne	890
James Lockhart	800
John Keeton	2000
	19322
	16826
	15567
	17000
	16010
	13548
	18751
	17024
John Murrow	200
	117224
Added to make up equll the last year list wch may be supposed to be held p p persons that have not made oath.	13850
	131074

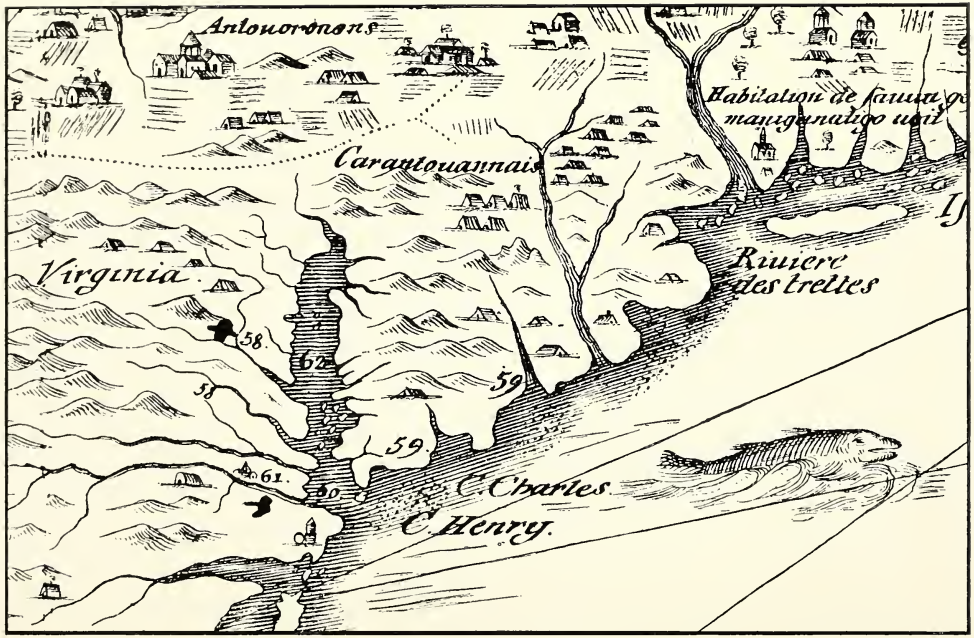
Persons living out of the County and other y[t] will not pay or give acct. viz[t]

Capt. Thomas Lovett
Capt. Jn[o] Wright
Fra. Parker, Jun[r]
Tho. Martin
Jn[o] Wright
Wm. Lapiter [Lassiter]
Jn[o] Lapiter [Lassiter]
Capt. Luke Haffield
Mrs. Eliz[b] Swann

Errors Excepted p me

Henry Jenkins

(To be continued)



Section of Champlain's Map.

SOME VALLEY NOTES

(Contributed by Charles E. Kemper, Staunton, Va.)

[Mr. Kemper, the well-known authority on the history of the Valley of Virginia, has contributed a number of notes from the records of Augusta County and other sources, which treat of various phases of Valley history. They include notices of early maps, the Indians, the Indian Road, early settlements, military service of Augusta county men, &c.]

The Champlain Map, 1632.

This map is based upon the expedition of Samuel Champlain into northwestern New York in 1609, and into Western New Yourk in 1616. The map was made by Champlain in 1632 and appears in Volume 3, *Documentary History of the State of New York* (Albany 1850), facing the title page.

In Champlain's report there is a "table of remarkable places" denoted by numbers, which are indicated by corresponding numbers on the map.

No. 61 shows Jamestown, Va., and No. 58 shows the junction of the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers at the present Harpers Ferry in West Virginia and the sources of these rivers are clearly delineated. The Shenandoah Valley is shown to the southwest from Harpers Ferry, certainly to the present Port Republic in Rockingham County, Va. Since Champlain never visited Virginia in person, it seems almost certain that the Virginia section of this map was based upon the explorations of the Jesuit Missionaries who visited Jamestown, Va., at a considerable period before 1632, or upon the explorations of Missionaries of the same faith who accompanied expeditions of the Iroquois Indians of New York, who afterwards con-

quered the Shenandoah Valley Indians about 1674. It will be observed that the sources of the James River in the Virginia Mountains are also clearly delineated upon this map.

The Shenandoah River

The Shenandoah River, whose course in part is so well and clearly delineated on the map of Louis Michell (see this Magazine, Jan., 1921), does not have its source near "Roanoke River", as stated in the letter of Governor Gooch (1729) which appears in the October Number, 1920, of this Magazine.

Middle River has its source near Summerdean, Augusta county, Va., and it is the master stream of the Shenandoah system, a geological fact not generally known. In the last mile of its course, Middle River flows in a straight line almost due east, with very little fall. On the line between Augusta and Rockingham counties, it is joined by the North River, flowing almost due south, with considerable fall in the last two miles of its course. After the rivers join, the united streams are called North River, but its course is that of Middle River, almost due east to Port Republic. In times of great flood, North River, owing to its greater fall, flows directly across and dams up Middle River, which becomes a placid lake over the bottoms of the old Craig estate. At Port Republic in Rockingham County, Va., these united rivers are joined by South River and the south branch of the Shenandoah, the main river of the system, is formed, and its course is still that of Middle River, almost due east. Authorities differ as to the meaning of Shenandoah, but it is certain that the river was named by the Iroquois Indians of New York.

Indians

The historians of the Valley who state without giving authorities that the country was an Indian Hunting Ground when

the first white settlements were made there have stated the fact correctly.

On July 6, 1721, Sir William Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania, and some of the Council of that Province, held a conference with the Conestoga Indians and in addressing them used this language: "The Governor of Virginia expects that you will not hunt within the great mountains on the other side of Potowmeck (Potomac) River, being it is a small tract of land which he keeps for the Virginia Indians to hunt in".

Governor Keith had just returned from a conference with Gov. Spottswood at Williamsburg, Va., and it is clear that the Valley, although a few small Indian settlements existed here and there, was in 1721, a hunting ground reserved for the Indians of Eastern Virginia. See Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, Vol. 3, page 118.

Although it is quite certain that the Five Nations of Indians of New York completed their conquest of the Shenandoah Valley Indians about 1674, it is equally certain that a few Indians continued to reside permanently in the Valley after that period.

Louis Michell, the Swiss Explorer, found some Indians living in the Valley in 1706-7, as shown in the January number, 1921, of this Magazine.

In 1701, the Ganawese and Shawnee Indians were living in the region near the head of the Potomac. See *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania,* Vol. 2, page 9.

Kercheval states in his "History of the Valley" that in 1729 the Senedo Indians were living in the general neighborhood of present Riverton and Front Royal, in the present county of Warren, Virginia.

Dr. W. J. Hinkie, in his admirable article, "The German Element in Madison County, Va.," which is printed in Volume 14 of this Magazine, shows that some Indians resided forty miles to the west of the German settlement made in Madison county, Va., in 1725. This was in 1728, and the Indian settlement mentioned in Dr. Hinkie's article was evidently in the present county of Page, southwest of Luray.

This is also confirmed by Kercheval, who gives an interesting

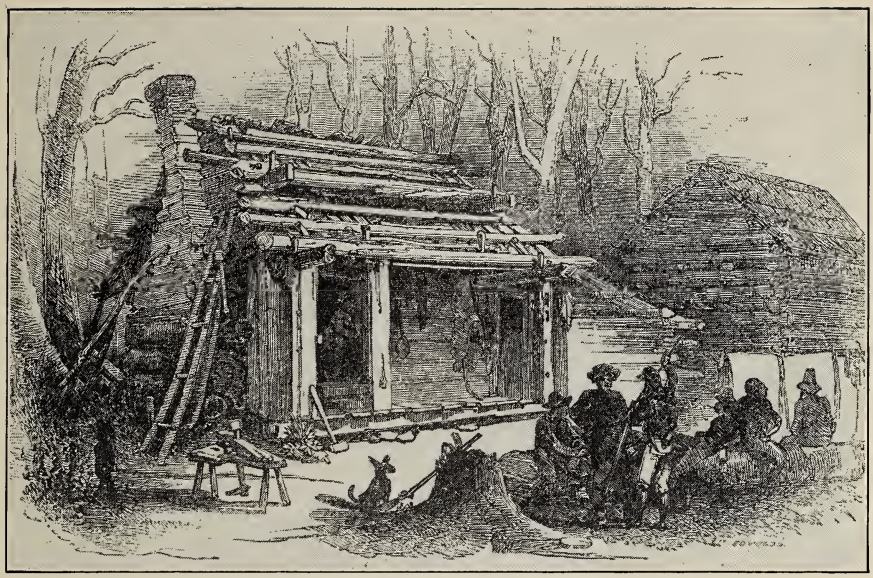
account of the Indian mounds in Page county, and still further and scientifically confirmed by Fowke in his "Archaeological Researches in Potomac Valley", who gives a full account of his explorations of various large Indian mounds in the present county of Page, Va.

As Michell did not go further to the southwest than present Edinburg, in the present Shenandoah county, Virginia, the Indians he met with were evidently the Senedo tribes mentioned by Kercheval. It may therefore be concluded that in addition to the Shawnee settlement at present Winchester, Va., in 1731, when the whites first settled in that locality, there were also permanent Indian settlements in the sections mentioned above as late as 1728-30. There is also some evidence tending to show that before the permanent removal of the Tuscarora Indians to New York in 1714, a portion of the tribe who fled northward after their overthrow at the Battle of Snow Hill, North Carolina, in 1713, resided for a time in the northern end of the Valley, an echo of which is still to be found in the name, Tuscarora Creek, a stream in the present county of Berkeley, West Virginia.

Before the Treaty of Albany (1722), the eastern portion of Virginia was frequently the scene of murders and depredations committed by the Five Nation Indians of New York.

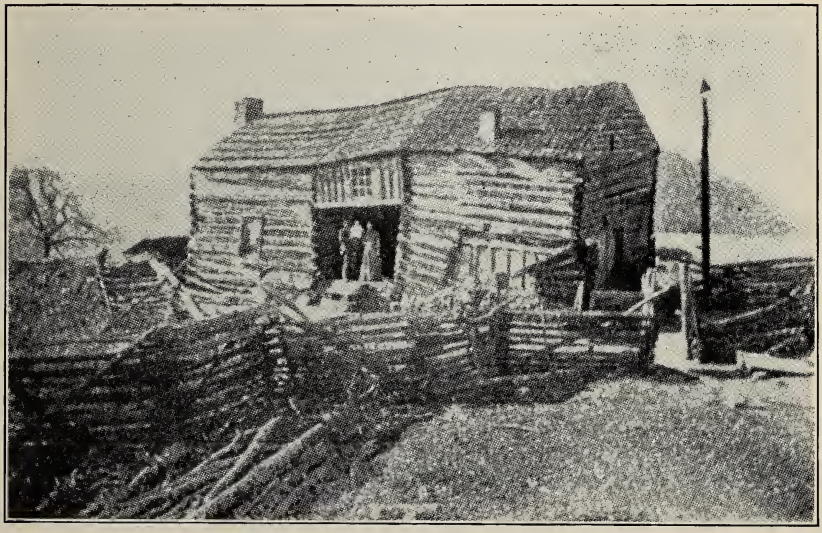
In 1717, Fort Christiania in present Brunswick county was attacked by a party of eighteen Indians belonging to these tribes, who killed six men on the spot and captured two others—a man and a woman. At that time, some of the Virginia Saponi Indians were domiciled at this fort and the persons killed and captured doubtless belonged to that tribe.

The question has been raised as to whether the first settlers at Jamestown built log cabins, because it was a form of house unfamiliar to Englishmen. Whatever may be the truth as to this, there is no doubt that at a very early date the cabin became almost universally the home of the pioneers, and continued to be used for various purposes long after the pioneer period. It was so familiar that it became known as the "Virginia house". There were various types of log cabins which were used throughout the Colony, and the types were but little changed at a later period. The house drawn by D. H. Strother (*Porte Crayon*) was doubtless much like the crude buildings erected by many of the first settlers, when the early Moravian missionaries found in them only corn bread and bear meat.



A Hunter's Cabin

From Porte Crayon's
Virginia Illustrated.



From *History of the*
Middle New River Settlements.

Courtesy of
D. C. Johnston.

Types of Pioneer Cabins

In 1712 or 13, Major Joshua Wynne was killed by Indians supposed to be of the Five Nations.

In 1713, a negro belonging to Capt. Robert Hicks was killed by Indians supposed to belong to the Five Nation.

In 1713 a party belonging to the Five Nations attacked and plundered a company of Virginia traders at the Enoe River.

Minutes of Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, Volume 3, page 11.

Henry Gannett in his "Gazeteer of Virginia" (U. S. Geological Survey, 1904), does not give the Enoe River, but it is probably a small tributary of the Roanoke River in Halifax, Brunswick or Pittsylvania county, Va.

The Indian Road.

The Court orders, deeds and survey books of Augusta county, Virginia, contain many references to the Indian Road, but they are indefinite and the exact location of the road is left uncertain. The road in question was the war-path of the Iroquois Indians in their incursions against the Catawba Indians of Western North Carolina.

The general direction of this road is given in Morgan's *"League of the Iroquois,"* a very rare work, a copy of which is filed in the Library of Congress. This road or path as described in the work mentioned started in Central New York, which was the home of the Iroquois Tribes. It came down the eastern branch of the Susquehannah River to a point near present Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. From this point, it proceeded in a westerly direction until the Cumberland Valley in Pennsylvania was reached, and down that Valley to present Williamsport, Maryland, where it crossed to Potomac River. From Williamsport, the road came on to the present City of Winchester, Virginia. A short distance southwest of Winchester the road separated and one branch went over to the present Front Royal, Warren County, Va., and then up the south or main River of Shenandoah, passing present Luray

in Page county, Va., and Port Republic in the present county of Rockingham.

The main road continued up the Valley, following closely the line of the present Valley Turnpike until a point at or near Lacy Spring in the present county of Rockingham was reached. There the road turned to the left and the present Keezletown Road in Rockingham county was the route, passing through the villages of Keezletown and Cross Keys. About three and one-half miles southwest of Cross Keys the road again turned to the left and the present road leading to Beard's Ford was followed. The road crossed North River at Beard's Ford; Middle River just below Mt. Meridian in Augusta county, Va., and then the present road from Mt. Meridian was followed to a point about two and one-half miles southwest of New Hope, Va. Again the road turned to the left and the present road passing through the villages of Hermitage and Fishersville, in Augusta county, Va., became the route. From the place last named, the road led past Tinkling Spring Church to the Valley of the South River, where the two roads or trails again united. The road went up the South River in Augusta county, Va., passed over into the Valley of the South River in Rockbridge county and down that valley to the James River. The road also passed through present Botetourt and Roanoke counties, crossed the Blue Ridge through the water gap of the Roanoke River, and leaving Henry county, Va., to the left finally reached the Catawba Towns in Western North Carolina.

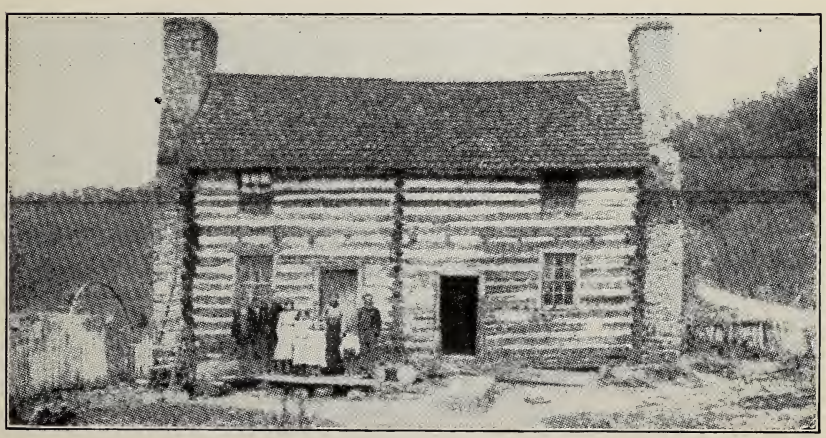
Deeds from the Craigs, Crawfords and other families prior to the Revolution who lived in the vicinity of Mt. Meridian, Va., which are recorded at Staunton, refer to the Indian Road.

In 1772, James Kerr entered 400 acres of land. His home was near the present Village of New Hope, and Round Hill and the Indian Road are both mentioned by Thomas Lewis in his entry book.

Round Hill is today the most prominent natural object in New Hope, Va.

The foregoing describes with accuracy the old Indian Road through Virginia; but changes in the road were made several

From *West Virginia Historical Magazine.*



Types of Pioneer Cabins

times by the Indians. The Governors of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia had a conference with the Six Nations of New York at Lancaster, Pa., June 22, 1744, which continued until July 4, 1744. Apparently before the treaty of Albany made by Governor Spotswood with the Five Nations in 1722 the road of the Iroquois to the South was on the Eastern side of the Blue Ridge. The Indians stated at the Lancaster Conference that at the request of the Governor of New York they had changed the route in order to comply with Governor Spotswood "a good deal more to the West". They also stated that the whites did not comply with the agreement as to the road, "but came and lived on our side of the Hill", meaning the Blue Ridge. They also stated that they encountered difficulties with the whites with reference to the "new road", and had again changed it to the west, and that it was then at the foot of the Great Mountains and that they could not locate it farther to the west because "the country was absolutely impassable to man or beast". This shows that the Indian Road in 1744 was at the eastern foot of the Alleghany or North Mountains. They wanted the use of the old road, the course of which is described in the note and kind treatment on the part of the people who lived on it and which was guaranteed to them by the Virginia Commissioners at the Treaty of Lancaster, 1744. See Colden's *History of the Five Nations,* pp. 151-2, &c.

Parkman, in his *Conspiracy of Pontiac,* Vol. I, p. 7, gives the synonymous names for the Five Nations. Among them for the Senecas he gives Chenandoanes and Jenantowanos. The name first stated is a closer approximation to Shenandoah than many of the English variants of the name of that river. In a deed recorded at Staunton, Va., land is described as lying on the "north branch of the Jenantowano run", and this land is on the north river of the Shenandoah, the stream which for many miles is the dividing line between Rockingham and Augusta counties, Virginia. This deed was executed June 4, 1760, and clearly shows the visits of the Senecas to the Valley of Virginia after the settlement of the country by the white race.

Early Settlements in the Valley.

There is some evidence tending to show that white settlements existed in the Shenandoah Valley prior to 1717. On July 18, 1717, Sir William Keith, Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania, and a number of the Council of that Colony, held a conference at Conestoga, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, with the Mingo or Conestoga Indians of that province, the substance of which was as follows: The Indians desired to know what "Christians were settled in the woods *behind* Virginia and Carolina". (Writer's italic). To this the Governor replied that they (the Indians) had full knowledge of the settlements in Maryland, Virginia and Carolina; that these settlements had nations of Indians under their protection to whom they furnished goods, and these settlers in turn were furnished with merchandise by their respective Governments. (*Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania,* Volume 3, page 8).

The question turns upon the fair construction to be placed upon the language of the Indians as reported. "Behind the woods" clearly implies remoteness from the older permanent settlements; and, since the "woods" in Eastern Virginia then as now extended to the top of the Blue Ridge, there is a strong historical probability that white settlements had been made in the northern end of the Shenandoah Valley prior to 1717.

The evidence is clear that this section was fairly well known to the people of Virginia and Maryland as early as 1712; that the county was almost entirely free from Indian inhabitants, and consequently the inducements to settle in this fertile section were very strong.

As early as 1710-12 German imigrants had settled in the

The Laird house, 3 miles east of Keezleton and 8 miles east of Harrisonburg, Rockingham county. The land was granted to Henry Winns, of Orange county, 1747, and conveyed to James Laird, Sr., in 1760.

The cabin on the left (in the upper picture) is the "improvement cabin", built in 1744 or 1745 to obtain the patent. The second house was built by James Laird, Sr., in 1761 or 1762.

Types of Valley Houses

Monacacy Valley around the site of present Frederick, Maryland. (See the *Centenary Sermon of Rev. Zacharias,* 1847; *Butler's History of Maryland,* pp. 51-52, 61-62).

This settlement was evidently one of those concerning which the Indians made inquiry. The present site of Frederick, Maryland, was then certainly "Behind the woods"—far to the rear of the older settlements as they then existed in that colony, and it was also on the west side of the Catoctin Mountains; and from that place it was only a short day's journey to the northern end of the Shenandoah Valley at the present Harper's Ferry, West Virginia.

Again the question recurs: Did the language of the Indians "Behind the woods" mean west of the Blue Ridge in Virginia? Rev. James R. Graham, D. D., of Winchester, Va., in his valuable work, "The Planting of Presbyterianism in the Lower Shenandoah Valley" (1904), quoting from the records of the Synod of Philadelphia, shows that there was a settlement of Presbyterians "at Potomac" in Virginia in 1719, but authorities differ as to the site of this place. Dr. Graham strongly holds the view that Shepherdstown, West Virginia, was the place, and his conclusion is strengthened by the Council Order cited.

There were only two places in Virginia which at that time, 1717, correspond in any degree to the description of these settlements as given by the Indians. These were Fort Germanna, then in Essex County, and Fort Christiania, in the present county of Brunswick. Both of these places were certainly in the woods, but in no sense "Behind the woods", because unbroken forest extended in their rear to the top of the Blue Ridge.

The fact that there was a settlement at Frederick, Maryland, as early as 1712 gives almost historical certainty to the conclusion that a permanent settlement of whites had been made in the northern portion of the Shenandoah Valley prior to 1717. White men were then visiting the South Branch Valley of the Potomac in numbers at that time, at least thirty miles west of Shepherdstown, West Virginia; the county was well known

and all the evidence tends strongly to indicate that the northern end of the Shenandoah Valley contained one or more permanent white settlements as early as 1717.

This note is written with reserve, and the reader will so understand. It is prepared with the hope that some investigator of the Maryland and Virginia records may find evidence to make this historical probability a certain fact.

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1629

(From the originals in the Library of Congress)

(CONTINUED)

A Court at James Citty the 11th ffebruary *1627*
present
Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouernor
Doctor Pott
Capt Mathewes
Mr Secretary
Capt Tucker.

Whereas the Lady Yeardley requested the Court that some good order might be taken concerning the estate of Southampton Hundred,[1] it is thought fitt by this Court that manadging of that businesse be refered more particularly unto Mr Secretary, & doe order that he doe wth the first conveniency present to ye Court a perfect list of all the Cattle & such other profitts & rents of lands & houses as are belonging to them either in hogg Iland or elsewhere & doe require that the same be quarterly done & recorded: And further that there be a letter written concerning ye same unto ye Company of Southampton Hundred.

[1] Southampton Hundred extended from Weyanoke on the James to and along the Chickahominy. This tract of land had belonged chiefly to Sir Thomas Smith and had been called Smith's Hundred, but on May 17, 1620, Smith sold his interest and the place was thereafter named Southampton Hundred. The name was derived from Henry Wriothsley, Earl of Southampton, Shakespeare's friend and one of the most influential and liberal members of the Virginia Company. After Massacre of 1622, the settlers, stock, &c., on this plantation were removed to Hog Island on James River.

A Court at James Citty the 12th ffebruary *1627*

present

Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouernor &c.
Doctor Pott
Capt Mathewes
Mr Secretary
Capt Tucker.
Capt ffrancis West Esqr Gouernor &c.

The L'ds letters concerning Mr George Sandys being read, it was ordered that we should writte unto their Honrs, & more especially & particularly informe their L'pps of the proceedings therein.

It was ordered that there should be a proclamation published agst marrying wthout licenses under ye Governors hand, or being three times asked in the Church.

Likewise that there should be a proclamation for the makeing of good Tobacco, to leave few leaves on a stalke, to provide store of houseroome, & to Com'aund the planting of great store of corne & the weeding of the same.

It was ordered that a Com'ission of Administration on the estate of Henry Gainy[2] late of Elizabeth Citty deceased, should be graunted unto Augustine Leake of the same place gent.

It is ordered that Thomas de lamaior shall allow unto James Parker forty weight of Tobacco for a man Servant, wch he the said Parker brought over in the shipp Ye Guift for the said De lamaior, the said servant dyeing soone after his arrivall in the custody of ye said De lamaior, And all account cleared & even betwixt them.

[2] Notes on Henry Gainy have appeared in this Magazine. At the Census of 1624-5, Augustine Leake, who had come in the *Bona Nova,* and Winifred his wife, who had come in the *George* in 1623, lived at Martins Hundred.

A Court at James Citty the 27th of ffebruary 1627,
present
Capt ffrancis West esqr Gouernor &c.
Doctor Pott
Capt Smyth
Capt Mathewes
Mr Secretary
Capt Tucker.

The Letter from his most Excellent Matie being read at this Court, concerning divers particulers about our Tobacco & about some other speciall Staple Com'odities to be raised as Iron, Pitch & tarr, salt &c. & divers other Instructions from Sr Robert Heath his Maties Atturny Generall, All wch being taken into serious consideration, it was ordered & appointed that the shipps wch are now ready to depart, should deliev'r in the Invoices of their Laden of Tobacco before they goe, & to give in securitie that they land the same at ye Port of London: And that ye shipps may not be stayed longer then is necessary, it was thought fitt that their should be a letter written unto ye Atturny Generall to advertise him hat ye letter from ye King came not to our sight untill it was to late to observe those Instructions wch concerne Tob[acco] and particularly: But that [according] unto his Maties Com'aund, are resolved that there shall be a Generall Assembly called & sum'oned to be here at James Citty uppon ye tenth of March to consult & advise concerning the severall parts & points of his Maties letter, soe that by Capt Preen or some other shipps, wch as yet are not ready, wee intend touching every particuler to answere to the same.

The 4th March *1627*
depositions taken by Mr Secretary by the
appointmt of ye Governor.

Will'm Southerey Chirurgion sworne & examined concerning the will & Testament of Samuell Gilpin, deceased, on the sea in the shipp ye Samuell in her voiadge hitherward, sayth that he this deponent was present, when the said Samuell Gilpin set his marke unto ye said Will & sealed the same, & did deliev'r it as his Will & Testamt & further sayth that he was in

perfect sence & memory at y^e^ makeing thereof, but because of a shaking he had in his hand he did not writte his name thereunto.

Thomas Gregory sworne & examined concerning y^e^ Will & Testam^t^ of Samuell Gilpin deceased on the seas in the shipp the Samuell in her voiadge hitherward as afore sayd, sayth that he this examinate was present when the said Samuell Gilpin signed sealed & delievr'd the same as his Will & Tetsam^t^.

Will'm Southere Chirurgion sworne & examined sayth he was present when Marmion Leake[3] deceased signed sealed & delievred the Will that is now produced, as his Testam'^t^ at [and] that he the said Marmion was in perfect sense at y^e^ makeing thereof.

Robert Eyre gent sworne & examined concerning y^e^ Will of Marmion Leake, sayth as much as Will'm Southeree hath done.

Ex^t^ W: Claybourne

A Court at James Citty the 24^th^ March *1628* [1627] present
Capt ffrancis West Esq^r^ Gouerno^r^ &c.
Docto^r^ Pott
Capt Smyth
Capt Mathewes
M^r^ Secretary
Capt Tucker
M^r^ ffarrar.

At this Court M^rs^ Alice Pearle sworne & examined sayth that y^e^ Inventory now produced in Court is a full true & perfect Inventory of y^e^ whole estate of her late husband Lodowicke Pearle deceased.

At this Court ffrancis Persey, Widdow, sworne & examined sayth, that y^e^ Inventory by her now produced is a full true & perfect Inventory of y^e^ whole estate of her late husband Abraham Persey Esq^r^ deceased.

M^r^ Dowglas Captain of y^e^ Catt acknowledged that one hhd of sacke sent by M^r^ Jennings unto S^r^ George Yeardley de-

[3] Marmion Leake apparently died at sea on his way to Virginia.

ceased, was by him spent in his voiadge hitherward for the reliefe of sicke people. Thereuppon Court hath ordered that y^e^ said Douglas shall make satisfaction for the said hhd of sacke unto y^e^ Lady Yeardley.

A Court at James Citty the 28^th^ March 1628
present
Capt ffrancis West Esq^r^ Gouerno^r^ &c.
Docto^r^ Pott
Capt Smyth
Capt Mathewes
M^r^ Secretary
Capt Tucker.

At this Court in a controversy between M^r^ John Gill, Marchant & John Jaxson, it was agreed that the said Jaxson should pay unto y^e^ said John Gill the next yeare one hundred waight of Tobacco, being for one gunsmyth w^ch^ the said Gill delivered about this time twelvemonth.

A Court at James Citty the 29^th^ of March 1628,
present
Capt ffrancis West Esq^r^ Gouerno^r^ &c.
Docto^r^ Pott
Capt Smyth
Capt Mathewes
Capt Tucker
M^r^ ffarrar.

Richard Bennet[5] aged 20 yeares sworne & exaimned sayth that Capt Preen or his Assignes receaved satisfaction of M^r^ Edward Bennet for the passage of two men in y^e^ Hopewell 1623 to be delivred in Virginia.

ffrancis Chamberlaine by his petition made to the board had leave graunted to plant at Accawmacke.

[5] This is the first appearance of Richard Bennett, so long prominent as Governor, &c. He states at another court that he was nephew of Edward Bennett. The earlier Richard Bennett, who died, was brother of Edward.

ffrancis Moynes purser of the shipp y^e^ Samuell sworne & examined sayth that one Thomas Day, was shipped aboard y^e^ Indeavo^r^ uppon M^r^ Capps his account, & that he together w^th^ the purser of y^e^ Indeavo^r^ went to demaund passadge for him of M^r^ Capps, w^ch^ he refused to pay, affirming that Capt Bullocke did gieve him his passage for his labor at sea, he being a Seaman; but Capt Stone & Capt Preene would not allowe of it, And further sayth that y^e^ said Capt Stone did detaine y^e^ said Capt Thomas Day at S^t^ Christophers contrary to Capps his mind.

Thomas Thorowgood sworne & examined sayth that being sent by his kinsman Adam Thorowgood[4] to question Mr. Capps for calling him rogue & theefe, & sayeing that he hath receaved theefe stollen goods, & that he would have him & his mate burned & marked in y^e^ shoulder: To w^ch^ Mr Capps answered I sayd it & I will doe it if y^e^ law will give me leave.

Steven Reeds age 21 yeares sworne & examined sayth that before the foresaid Thomas Thorowgood came to question Mr Capps he heard him call Mr Adam Thorowgood theefe & rogue, & allsoe heard him answere the said Tho: Thorowgood in y^e^ same words above mentioned.

Whereuppon the Court Ordered that Mr Capps should acknowledge openly in Court that he had done Mr. Thorowgood wronge & that he was sorry for it, w^ch^ he did accordingly.

A Court at James Citty the 31^th^ March *126[8]*
present
Capt ffrancis West Esq^r^
Docto^r^ Pott
Capt Mathewes
Mr Claybourne
Capt Tucker.

At this time Mr Edward Bennet made petition to the Court to enter a suite of 400^l^ Sterling ag^st^ the estate of Capt Ralfe Hamor deceased, Whereuppon it was graunted that 4000^l^ of

[4] Adam Thoroughgood came to Virginia in 1621. For notice of him and his descendants see this Magazine II, 414-418; V, 89; XXVI, 414-416.

Tobacco belonging to y^e^ said estate & remaineing in the hands of Mr George Menefy, Marchant, by Order of this Court, should now againe by warrant be attached & stayed, soe that the said Mr Bennet may bring in his proofes of the said debt, provided that hee doe it before the 25^th^ of March 1629.

At the same time it was in like manner ordered concerning a debt of 10^l^ sterling at the suite of Capt Tucker in the behalfe of Morris Thomson.

At the same time Mr Edward Bennet obtained an attachm^t^ in like manner as aforesaid of one Thowsand waight of Tobacco remaineing in the hands of Mr George Menefy & belonging unto the estate of George Harrison deceased, & now unto his brother James Harrison of London his executo^r^, in part of the debt of two hundred pounds sterling.

Whereas it appeareth to the Court by one noate under the hand of Capt John Preene bearing date the 16^th^ of October 1623, that he receaved of Mr Richard Bennet deceased—11^l^—12^s^—00, for y^e^ passage of two men to be brought to Virginia in the Hopewell, & whereas it was proved that the said men were never delivered, but the one put on shoare in the Downes & the other left at Plymouth & that notw^th^standing there hath noe satisfaction been made for the same hithertoo, The Court hath ordered (in reguard the said Capt Preen hath refused to appeare to answere personally, & for that nothing appeareth to the contrary in this cause) that the said Capt Preen shall now deliver unto Mr Edward Bennet two men servants w^th^ one suite of apparell convenient for each of them or 600^l^ of Tobacco for them & two hundred waight of Tobacco more for damadge & losse in the forbearance for soe longe time.

Whereas there were certaine goods belonging unto Mr Edward Bennet laden aboard y^e^ Indeavo^r^ & afterwards put aboard the Samuell to be brought hither, & for that it doth appeare to the Court that two barrells of raisons . . . . of y^e^ said goods were very ill conditioned at the landing here, & that the heads of the caske were open in the hold, and 360^l^ of the said raisons spoiled, The Court hath Ordered that Capt Preen being part owner of the said shipp the Indeavo^r^, & haveing receaved the fraight f[or] the said goods in England, & profest that him-

selfe had onely to doe for both the said shipp & the Samuell, & by taking the goods out of the Indeavo^{r} into y^{e} Samuell was y^{e} cause why shee altered her voiadge, w^{ch} otherwise must necessarily have proceeded to come hither shall make satisfaction for the spoile of the said goods & pay unto Mr Edward Bennet two hundred waight of Tobacco, and y^{e} rather because by their stay in y^{e} West Indyes the market for the same was lost in great part.

It is ordered that Mr Menefy shall pay unto Mr Sweet as being Administrator unto Thomas Hebb deceased one hundred & fifty waight of Tobacco, out of the estate of Capt Ralfe Hamo^{r} w^{ch} remaines in his hands.

Whereas it appeareth to the Court that Edward Hurd of London Ironmonger did lode certaine goods aboard the Samuell at the beginning of her voiadge & paid y^{e} fraight but afterwards 5 hhds of the same were put aboard y^{e} Indeavo^{r} of London & carryed into y^{e} West Indies, w^{ch} shipp there chaunging her voiadge & goeing for England & the goods put aboard the Samuell & brought to Virginia: Now three hhds of meale are found to be wanting w^{ch} should have been delivered to Thomas Harwood gent. And therefore the Court takeing the same into consideration hath ordered that Capt Preen being part Owner & for divers other considerations knowne to the Court shall deliver unto y^{e} said Mr Harwood three hhds of meale, or else 240^{l} of Tobacco, & whereas it is alledged to y^{e} Court that Capt Stone hath detained the said three hhds of meale in y^{e} West Indies, and for that Capt Preen hath goods in his hands belonging unto Capt Stone, it is thought good that the said Capt Preen shall detaine soe much of y^{e} same goods in his hands as may make him satisfaction if it appeare that Capt Stone detained the said meale Or to recover the same uppon those who have been faulty therein.

It is Ordered that Will'm Ellet shalbe free from y^{e} service of Jonas Stockdon, Minister, unto whom he hath wrongfully been bound for that y^{e} contrary appeareth by his Indenture that is come out of England.

(To be continued)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worplee Road, Wimbledon, London, S. D. 20, England.

(Continued)

DAME JANE SKIPWITH of Cotes co. Leic. widow

Will dat. 20 Oct. 1629. Whereas heretofore I purchased of my brother John Welby, 9 acres in Luttongate, in p'rsh. of St Edmunds in Sutton Lincolnshire, now in occupation of Michael Fisher, 12 acres in p'rsh. of Godney, Lincs. called Swanpitt Dole, manor of Minnforth (?Mumforth) in Sutton, Lincs., also £4.1.9 payable to sd. manor, all same to my sd. brother John Welby in fee, paying to my nephew Vincent Welby £50 & to Richard Roberts 40s. a year for life and to Margery Smith 40s. a year for life. To my brother Sir William Welby, knight, £40 etc. To my nephew William W., son of my sd. brother Sir W. W. £20. To my nephew William Welby's wife £10. To my nephew Vincent Welby £60 above the £50 my brother John is to pay him. To my nephew Philip Welby £10. To my cousin John Gamble £20. Ty my cousin William Gamble £10. To my cousin Matthew Gamble £10. To my cousin Margaret Browne £30 Etc. To my neice Susan Joslyn £20 etc., the picture of Sir William Werby her father. To my cousin Susan Locke her dau'r. £20. To my cousin Francis Locke £10. To my nephew Wimberley 40s. To my neice Elizabeth Wimberley £10. To my nepehew John Wimberley 40s. To my neice Frances Wimberley £20 etc. To my neice Martha Welby £20. To my neice Anne Welby £20. To my brother Richard Welby £50. To my nephew Adlord Welby £5. To my nephew Richard Welby £13.6.8. To my nephew John Welby £13.6.8. To my nephew Edward Welby

£13.6.8. To my neice Susan West £20. To my neice Jane Welby £200 etc. To my neice Dorothy Welby £10. To my neice Elizabeth Welby £10. To my brother John Welby's wife £13.6.8. To my nephew William Welby, son of my sd. brother John W. £10. To my nephew William Welby's wife, silver & £10. To my neice Cassandra Welby £10. To my neice Elizabeth Welby dau'r. of my sd. brother John W. £10. To my neice Jane Welby, dau'r. of my sd. brother John W. £10. To my nephew Peter Ashton £50 & cushions & couch he gave me. To my nephew Peter Ashton's wife £10 etc. To my cousin Thomas Ashton £20. To my cousin Peter Ashton £10. To my cousin James Ashton £10. To my cousin John Ashton £10. To my cousin Jane Ashton £10. To my nephew Edmund Ashton £20 etc. To his wife, two kine, etc. To my cousin Peter Ashton son of my sd. nephew Edmund A. £10. To my nephew Walter Ashton £10 & to his wife £10 etc. To my cousin Peter Ashton son of my sd. nephew Walter A. £5. To my sister Bradshawe £40 etc., my book of gold which was my mother's. To my nephew John Bradshawe £10 if he pay me the £50 he owes me. To his wife £5 etc. To all of my nephew John Bradshawe's children £5. To my nephew Robbert Bradshawe's two children £5 a piece. To my neice Elizabeth Bradshawe, 200 marks etc., a wrought waistcoat, my dau'r. Elizabeth Pate gave me. To my neice Margery Townley £20 etc. To my neice Mary Hixon £40 etc. & to her children £5 a piece. To my neice Anne Barnard £20 etc. To children of sd. A. Bernard £5. To my neice Alice Tickle £20 etc. To my brother Blewitt £20. To my sister Blewitt £20 etc. To my nephew John Blewitt £10. To my neice Elizabeth Marrowe £10. To my nephew Ives £5. To my neice Bridget Ives £20 etc. & to her children £5 each. To my neice Isabel Garsye £20. To my neice Susan Blewitt £20. To my neice Katherine Blewitt £20. To my neice Jane Blewitt £20. To my nephew Henry Ashhurst £30. To my neice Cassandra Ashhurst £30 etc. To my cousin William Ashhurst £20. To my cousin John Ashhurst £13.6.8. To my cousin Henry Ashhurst £10. To my cousin Anne Ashhurst £15. To my cousin Margaret Ashhurst £15. To my cousin Mary Ashhurst

£15. To my cousin Francis Ashhurst £10. To my cousin Ricard Aprice £10 & to his wife, weatherbed etc. To my cousin Jerome Aprice 40s. & to his wife 40s. To my cousin Symon Aprice £10. To the children of my uncle Edmund Aprice (except Priscilla) £5. To sd. Priscilla 40s. To Margaret Butler £10. Whereas my son Sir Henry Skipwith owes me £200, he to have same. To him meadow I took of the Earl of Huntingdon, except parcel of same in possession of Clement Thompson. To my dau'r. the Lady Skipwith £20 etc. To William Skipwith son of sd. Sir Henry S. £5. To Henry Skipwith, son of sd. Sir Henry S. £20. To Thomas Skipwith son of sd. Sir Henry £10. To Grey Skipwith £10. To Elizabeth Skipwith dau'r. of sd. Sir Henry, £10 etc. To Diana Skipwith £10, etc. To Anne Skipwith £10. To my son Thomas Skipwith, house & meadow in Loughborow which I bought of Mr. Lacock, with lease thereof. To sd. son Thomas's wife £40 etc. To Henry Skipwith, son of sd. Thomas S. £20. To John Skipwith son of sd. Thomas S. £20. To Susan Skipwith £20. To my son Edward Pate 40s. To my dau'r. Anne Pate £20 & her father's picture. To my son John Pate £5. To my godson Henry Pate £10. To Edward Pate £5. To Charles Pate £5. To Elizabeth Pate £5. To Amy Pate £5. To my brother Henry Skipwith 40s. To Jane Ridgley 40s. To my sister Bridget Askewe £5. To my son Charles Markham 40s. To my godson Thomas Saunders £5. To Partridge Ridgen £10. To Mr. John Porter, sometime my chaplain, £5. To Mr. Richard Palmer, now my chaplain, £3. To my servant Thomas Somerfeild, cart, plough, etc. & £6. To his wife £5. To my servant Richard Haley £10 etc. To his wife 40s. etc. To Thomas White's wife 40s. etc. To Judith White 40s. etc. To my servant Clement Thompson £20, money he owes me, etc. To my goddau'r. Jane Thompson £5 etc. To my servant Edward Renolles £10 etc. To John Fansley, money he owes me etc. To my servant William Aaron £10. To my servant Bryan Medcalf £20 etc. To my servant William Browne £10 etc. To my servant Austin Mawe £5. To my servant William Shelington 40s. To my servant Richard Pollard £3.6.8. To my ser-

vant William Greene 40s. To my servant Dorothy Nicholls £100 etc. To Alice Lee 40s. To my servant Anne Clyffe £5 etc. To my servant Anne Chrashawe 40s. To inhabitants of town of Whaplud £10, if they build again their market house. To poor of sd. town £13.6.8 & of town of horbridge £5, & of town of Floote 40s., of town of Moulton 20s. of town of Weston 20s., of town f Coates, £10, of town of Houghton £6, of town of Prestwold £6, of town of Burton £6, of town of Loughborough £6. £100 for tomb for my late husband Sir William S. & myself in Prestwold Church. £20 for tomb for John Walpole es. my first husband in Sleford Church. Rest of goods to ex'ors. My brother Sir William Welby, knight, my brother Richard Welby, my nephew Peter Ashton & my nephew Henry Ashhurst to be ex'ors. My son Sir Henry Skipwith & my nephews Bevill Wimberley to be supervisors. Witnesses: Edmond Ashton, Vincent Welby, Partridge Ridgon

Proved & confirmed by Sentence 2 Dec 1630 by Sir William Welby knight, Richard Welby, Peter Ashton & Henry Ashhurst the ex'ors.

Action between Richard Welby, Henry Ashhurst & Peter Ashton ex'ors. pltf's. & John Welby, brother of dec., William Welby son of a brother of dec., Richard Apprice & Joan Catlyn *al's.* Apprice, cousins of dec. defts.

Sentence refers to Sir William Welby the brother & coex'or. as "modo defunet ante testricem" but see Probate above.
R. M. G. *Scroope,* 115.

[The gentleman who made the abstract of this will said, with some justification, that when he finished he felt that Dame Jane was the Aunt of the world. It is an interesting will to Virginians. Not only was her husband ancestor of the Virginia Skipwiths, but it is possible, if her various relations could be studied, (they only could be in England) it would be found that she was the connecting link of a number of other Virginia families.

We omit the earlier generations of the family, as easily found in books of English pedigrees, and begin (Nicholl's *History of Leicestershire,* III, 368 &c.) with Sir John Skipwith, Knight, who married Katherine, daughter of Richward Fitzwilliams, and had issue:

Sir William Skipwith, Knight, of Ormesby; who married, 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Trewhit, Knight, and 2nd, Alice, daughter of Sir Lionel Dimock, Knight. By his first marriage he had Sir William Skipwith, of Ormesby, Knight.

By his second marriage he had: 2. Lionel, of Coulthorp; 3. John; 4. George of Cotsham; 5. Henry, of Keythorp, Esq., M. P. for Leicester 1588, died 1588; married Jane, daughter of Francis Hall, of Grantham, co. Lincoln, and relict of Francis Neale, of Prestwould and Cotes, Leicestershire. She died 1598.

Henry and Jane (Hall) Skipwith had a son, Sir William Skipwith, of Cotes, Knight, M. P. for Leicester 1604, died 1610. He married, 1st, Margaret, daughter of Roger Cave, of Stamford, co. Northants., who died 1594, and 2nd, Jane, daughter of John Roberts, and relict of John Markham. She was buried April 4, 1630. She was the testator above. The will shows she was married three times, the first to John Walpole, Esq.

Sir William Skipwith had by his first marriage with Margaret Cave, a son;

Sir Henry Skipwith, of Prestwould and Cotes, Knight and Baronet, who was born in 1589 and was living in 1652. On May 28, 1645, Sir Henry entertained Charles I at Cotes, and later he was fined £1114 by the Parliamentary Sequestrators. He married first, Amy, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Kemp, of Kent, who died 1631, and second, Blandina, widow of John Acton, Citizen of London.

Sir Henry and Amy (Kemp) Skipwith had issue: 1. William, died unmarried before his father; 2. Sir Henry, Bart. died unmarried soon after his father; 3. Thomas, died without issue; 4. Sir Grey, Bart. went to Virginia; 5. Elizabeth; 6. Diana; 7. Ann.

Diana Skipwith married Major Edward Dale, of Lancaster county, Virginia. There are in that county deeds signed by Edward Dale and Diana his wife. There is also on record in the same county, a note, dated Feb. 1, 1664, from Sir Grey Skipwith to Major Edward Dale, beginning "Brother Dale", giving "our love presented to y^rselfe and my sister" and signed "your lo. brother". Edward Dale was clerk of Lancaster county 1655-1674, and a member of the House of Burgesses 1677 and 1682. His will was dated Aug. 4, 1694, and proved March 11, 1695. To be interred decently without any wine drinking. Legacies to grandsons Peter and Joseph Carter. "Imp'mis, if it shall please God that my now wife shall happen to outlive me, I give unto her for her maintenance during her life the whole profitt of my estate whatsoever, some respect being alwaies had to her as an honest woman and gentlewoman and many years my wife" and after her death, estate to his grandchildren aforesaid, to granddaughters Elizabeth and Katherine Carter, grandson Edward Carter, and daughter Elizabeth now wife of William Rogers. His other daughter, Katherine Dale married Thomas Carter. Their descendants are given at length in the work of Dr. J. L. Miller.

To return to Nicholls. He states that Sir Grey Skipwith had a son Sir William Skipwith, Bart., who resided in Virginia and died there in 1730, aged about 60 years. Sir William had a son Sir Grey, who had a son Sir Peyton, living in Virginia in 1771. Sir Grey Skipwith settled in that part of Lancaster county which was afterwards Middlesex. No thorough examination of the records of these counties has been made to obtain all existing details in regard to the family, but some notes have been made.

At December Court 1657, Grey Skipwith, gent., qualified as administrator of Mr. Richard Payte (a reference to this will be made later). In Lancaster Sept. 12, 1660, it was ordered that Sir Grey Skipwith be paid 150 lbs. of tobacco for a gun "lost in the Accomac expedition, be-

longing to his late predecessor Edmund Kemple, gent., deceased." Sir Grey had married Ann, widow of Edmund Kemp, of Lancaster county. In Middlesex county, July 6, 1674, an order of Court was made in favor of Dame Anne Skipwith in behalf of her son Sir William Skipwith, on her petition to the Court, Feb. 1672, *vs.* Mr. Wm. Dudley for a parcel of land. In 1680 another order was issued concerning Dame Anne Skipwith, mother and guardian of Sir William Skipwith. On Apr. 26, 1698, Sir William Skipwith was appointed first in the commission of the peace (presiding justice) of Middlesex and on June 1, 1704, and May 27, 1725, he qualified as high sheriff of the county. On Feb. 6, 1732 "Grey Skipwith, gent." qualified as clerk of Middlesex.

The Christ Church, Middlesex, parish register has the following entries: "The Lady Ann Skipwith of the parish" died March 5, 1685. The following entries of births of children of Sir William Sikpwith and "Lady Sarah Skipwith his wife" are entered; Ann, born July 31, 1703; Gray, born Aug. 25, 1705; William, baptized Sept. 15, 1707; Henry, born Oct. 22, 1714; Sarah, born April 11, 1717; Fuller (Fulwer) born March 19, 1719; Elizabeth, born March 27, 1723, died, May 11, 1725. Lady Sarah Skipwith died Dec. 26, 1727.

The will of Sir William Skipwith, dated July 19, 1734, and proved in Middlesex June 1, 1736, is printed in full in the *William and Mary Quarterly,* VII, 89-91. A genealogy of the family, though not a complete one, is in Slaughter's *History of Bristol Parish.*

It will be noted that, in her will, Dame Jane makes bequests to Grey Skipwith, the emigrant to Virginia, and to his sister Diana.

The will of Sir William Skipwith, of Coates (proved May 8, 1611) was printed in this Magazine XXVII, 50.

Dame Jane names in the will her daughter Elizabeth Pate, sons Edward and John Pate, and Henry, Edward, Charles, Elizabeth and Amy Pate. As noted above, in Dec. 1657, Grey Skipwith, qualified in Lancaster County, Va., as administrator of Richard Pate. This makes it strongly probable that this Richard Pate of Virginia, was of the same family as those named in Dame Jane Skipwith's will. Richard Pate was a member of the House of Burgesses for Gloucester county, July 1653. On Dec. 12, 1650, he was granted 1141 acres in Gloucester county. He died in 1657 and his nephew John Pate qualified as administrator. This nephew was the heir. For what little is known of the family, see this Magazine XIX, 255 &c.

The testator names her nephew Peter Ashton and his wife, her "cousin" Thomas Ashton, "cousins" Peter, Jane, John and James Ashton, nephew Edmund Ashton and his wife, cousin Peter Ashton, son of Edmund, nephew Walter Ashton and wife, Cousin Peter Ashton son of Walter. "Cousin" evidently meant child of a nephew.

A Peter Ashton came to Virginia and named his estate on the Potomac, Chatterton. By his will, dated 1669, he bequeathed his property to his brother, James Ashton, of Kirby-Underwood, and John Ashton, of Louth, both in Lincolnshire. Each of those brothers came to Virginia and died here.

The pedigree of the Ashtons of Spalding, Lincolnshire, descended from the Ashtons of Chaderton or Chatterton, Lancashire (*Harleian* 2086, a 1549) explains some of the ramifications of Dame Jane's kinsfolk. Cassandra, daughter of William Apreece, of Washingley in Lutton, co. Huntingdon, married 1st John Roberts, of Wallaston, co. Northampton, Esq., (and was doubtless the mother of Dame Jane); 2nd, Adlard Welby, of Gedney, Esq.; 3rd, Peter Ashton, of Holmear

Grange, in Spalding, co. Lincoln; 4th, Robert Carr, of Aswarby, co. Lincoln, Esq. Dame Jane had, half brothers and sisters, Walter Ashton, of Spalding, Mary Ashton, married Hawes Apreece, and Isabella Ashton married John Bradshaw, of Bradshaw, co. Derby. Walter Ashton had three sons, the nephews named in the will, Peter, Edmund and Walter. Each had sons, the "cousins" named in the will. It is possible that a little investigation in England might identify the three brothers who came to Virginia. This detailed note has been given, in part, to show what information a single English will sometimes contains.]

WILLIAM LANGHORN of Barnards Inn in Holburn, London, gent.

Will dat. 19 Aug. 1631. My leases (except lease of a little parcel of pasture lying next a little lane leading out of a street at Westend in Stevington *als* Stephenton, Beds. to a gate belonging to Alice Allen's close of the one part & a little Pightle belonging to my messuage or farm in S. afsd. next to a lane leading also out of sd. street to my sd. messuage on the other part) to be sold. To my dau'r. Ann L. £500. To my dau'r. Barbara L. £500. Whereas my son William in bound to pay my sd. dau'r. B. £100, this to be included. To my brother in law Mr. Jasper Yeardley & to my son in law Mr. William Barker a £20 Ann'y out of lands in Stevington afsd., to pay rest of legacies. To my son John L. my farm in Stevington afsd. for life, remainder to his sons successively in tail male, in default to his right heirs. Sd. excepted lease to him. I surrendered by Copyholds of manor of Stevington to Thomas Baringer, then the Elder, now dec. to use of Will, same to sd. son John L. to son William L. bason & ewer. To my dau'r. Elizabeth, piece of plate. To Susan dau'r. of my sister Elizabeth £5. To my grandson William Barker £10. To his sister Elizabeth my granddau'r. £10. My Precedent Books to my son John when admitted a Clerk in King's Bench Office. To my nephew William Langhorne, my brother Robert's eldest son, 30s. for ring. I forgive my nephew John Langhorne what he owes me except £10. To poor of p'ish. of St. Mary Aldermary 40s, of Cheshunt 40s. Rest of personal estate equally among all my children, William, Elizabeth, Anne, John & Barbara. Son William L. to be ex'or & sd. brother in law & son in law to be overseers. Dat. at end 8

Jan. 1630. Cod. 17 Dec. 1631. To Margaret Taylor now wife of one Austed *als.* Austey 20s. Witnesses: Ro. Denhurst, Will. Barker, Tho. Phippes. Prob. 10 Jan. 1631[-2] by William L. son & ex'or. *Audley,* 9.

[William Langhorne, the testator, was evidently of the family to which belonged Mary, daughter of Needham Langhorne, of Newton Brownshall, Northamptonshire, who married Col. Robt. Townshend, of Stafford Co., Va. (He died 1675.) After her husband's death she lived for a time at Newton Brownshall, and there is recorded in Virginia, a power of attorney from her dated at that place. In her administration (1694) she is called "Maria Townshead, late of Newton or Higham Ferrars, co. Northampton, widow, late at Virginia, deceased."

In the Visitation of Hertfordshire (Harleian Society) 1634 is a pedigree of "Langhorne of Bedford", which begins with William Langhorne of Bedford (born about 1560) whose eldest son was Robert —marriage and descendants not given—and whose second son was William, father of William Langhorne, of the Middle Temple, 1634, who married Lettice, daughter of Eustace Needham, of Little Wymondley, Hertfordshire. In the same Visitation is the pedigree of Needham, of Little Wymondley and Wilwyn, from which it appears that John Needham, of Wymondley (of the 3rd generation in the pedigree) had a daughter Margaret, who married Robert Langhorne, of Bedford, and a granddaughter, Lettice, as above, who married William Langhorne. Doubtless Needham Langhorne was a descendant of one of these two.]

VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION.

(From State Auditor's Papers, now in State Library.)

(Continued from Vol. XXIX, 64)

1776

March 11	Ditto paid Doctor Pasture for Medicines & attendance in the Army	155	15	1
	Ditto paid Ro. Lawson for a Gun furnish'd the public service	5	"	"
	Ditto paid William Jones for Waggonage to Troops at Suffolk	26	10	"
	Ditto paid Ephraim Crittendon for a Gun Barrel to the public		10	"
	Ditto paid Benjamin Ramsay for a Gun furnishe'd the Public	4	"	"
	Ditto paid John George Gibbs for Forage furnish'd the Troops at York	1	6	"
	Ditto paid Henry Davis for Express Hire from Bedford	6	15	"
12	Ditto paid John Bickley for use of Doctor John Read for attendance and Medicines furnished the Troops at Norfolk	9	9	3
	Ditto paid Ditto for John Pendleton for a Gun to Capt[n] Pleasants Company	1	15	"
	Ditto paid George Rootes say John Camp for pay and Ex-			

		penses of his Company of Militia on Duty in Gloster.....	23	14	5
		Ditto paid Thomas Walker for a Gun furnish'd for public use...	3	"	"
		Ditto paid Samuel Newal for Waggonage of Lead from New Castle (say Fin Castle).....	12	"	"
		Ditto paid Goodrich Wilson for Provisions & pay of a Guard at Warrasq[k] Bay	58	7	8½
		Ditto paid Henry Ayres as Public Armourer	"	12	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Mathew Tompson for a Rifle.....	5	"	"
	13	Ditto paid Oliver Towles for James Tutt for Waggonage..		12	6
		Ditto paid Edmund Pendleton for George Todd provision to sundry Soldiers	8	9	3
		Ditto paid Ditto for John Taylor			
1776		for a Rifle to the Public.....	5	"	"
March	13	To Cash paid Edmund Pendleton for Mrs. Dick for Express hire.	3	"	"
		Ditto paid William Armistead for a Gun furnish'd the Army.....	4	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Colo. Aylett for Express hire to the Public..	1	"	"
		Ditto paid Allen Jones for sundries furnish'd Guard at Skiffs Creek.	4	10	6
		Ditto paid Thomas Wooten for Wood furnished the Troops at Hampton	3	"	"
		Ditto paid Samuel Rowland for Ditto	7	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for John Cowling for Ditto	8	15	"
		Ditto paid William Bently Balance for Capt[n] Anderson recruit-			

ing Account / say Provisions furnish'd his Company.....	9	5	"
Ditto paid George Stubbefield for B. Mitchen for a Rifle lost in Service	5	"	"
Ditto paid John Webb for Provisions furnish'd his Company.	110	3	5
Ditto paid Gregory Smith for Oznabrigs furnish'd his Company.	7	5	6
Ditto paid Ditto for Blanketts furnished by Ro. [Rd.?] Cary for the Army (say his Company)	4	3	9
Ditto paid Ditto for a Gun furnish'd by Ro. Cary for the Army	2	10	"
Ditto paid Samuel Hopkins Balance of his recruiting Account and Sundrsy furnish'd his Company from Mecklenburg County	76	4	6
Ditto paid Richard Swepson for Dietting & Waggonage to said Company	48	2	8
Ditto paid Andrew McCure for a Gun furnish'd the Army.....	4	10	"
Ditto paid Leonard Cowper for Col° Muhlenburg for pay, Hunting Shirts, Etc. to 2 Companies raised in Dunsmore.....	457	10	"
Ditto paid Joseph Farrow for Waggonage to the Troops at Hampton	22	10	"
Ditto paid Thomas Ridley for a Gun furnish'd Captain Taylors Company	2	10	"
Ditto paid 6 Sailors for their wages in Public Service	12	"	"
14 Ditto paid Captain Ja. Johnston			

for Provisions furnish'd his Company	42	5	5½
Ditto paid Benjamin E. Waller for 2 Guns & a Bayonet furnish'd the Army	5	"	"
Ditto paid John Glenn for Cartage of Guns from New Kent	"	15	"
Ditto paid Beverly Winslow for Waggonage to the Public	34	11	7½
Ditto paid Samuel Hawes for Arms & Shirts to his Company.	301	14	5
Ditto paid Edward Warren for Necessaries furnish'd sundry Troops	3	6	4
Ditto paid David Wayde for Waggon Hire to the Hans Company	3	"	"
Ditto paid Richard Barnard for the recruiting service and expenses in recruiting a Company.	92	10	"
To Cash paid John Stephenson to recruiting and finding Provisions for a Company received in West Augusta	254	1	6
Ditto paid Ditto for the pay of said Company in February	164	2	4
Ditto paid Ditto for Rations due himself and Officers	48	5	7½
Ditto paid Nathaniel Burwell for Wood furnish'd the Public / say Troops at Will^{s}burg	273	"	"
Ditto paid Stephen Mitchell for Tho^{s} Archer for Wood furnish'd the Public	5	"	"
Ditto paid Ditto for Phill Deadman for Fodder to Do	2	"	9
15 Ditto paid Hugh Mercer for sun-			

	dry Instruments furnished the Public	17	6	6
	Ditto paid Joseph Calland for Provisions furnish'd the Army....	2	1	
	Ditto paid William Stephenson for Forage furnish'd the Troops at York	45	19	6
	Ditto paid William Ramsay for pay of his Company to 1st March	30	9	11
	Ditto paid Robert Nicholson for John Patterson for Camp Kettles to the Army	9	8	1½
	Ditto paid Ditto for Andrew Banks for Gun Locks furnished Ditto.	2	9	2
	Ditto paid Ditto Robert Summervile for Ferriages to sundry Troops	"	13	"
	Ditto paid Paul Thilman for Guns & Provisions to Captn Anderson's Company	73	7	10
	Ditto paid Humphrey Harwood for building Barracks for the Army	171	6	9
	Ditto paid Thomas Underwood for a Gun for S. Parish Ditto	2	15	"
	Ditto paid W. Taylor say Nathaniel Cocke Balance of his recruiting Account	20	10	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Colo T. Reade for Sundry Rifles for Public use	58	14	10
	Ditto paid Ditto for William Morton for Drums furnished the Militia	16	10	"
16	Ditto paid Gibson Cluverius for pay & Expenses of a Company Militia	41	9	3
	Ditto paid Henry Laughton for			

		use of Larkin Campbell for 4 Ruggs furnish'd Capt[n] Washington's Company	3	15	"
		Ditto paid John McMillion for Waggonage to the Public.....	34	10	"
		Ditto paid Chesly Woodward for Ditto to the Troops at York...	26	"	"
		Ditto paid Phillip Bullifant for Fodder furnished the Army...	4	"	"
	18	Ditto paid Benjamin Bucktrout for sundries fur[d] the Army....	77	6	9
		Ditto paid Ditto for Guns fur-			
1776		nished the Army.....	17	8	"
March	18	To cash paid Benjamin Bouck- trout for Thomas Wild for sundrys supplyed the Army.....	23	5	9
		Ditto paid William Russel for J. B. Johnson for Wood furnish'd the Army	24	16	6
		Ditto paid Ro. C. Nicholas for Jas. B. Johnson for Ditto.....	43	7	"
		Ditto paid William Kern for Straw furnish'd the 1st & 2nd Regiments	3	"	"
		Ditto paid John Draper for a Gun furnish'd the public service	4	"	"
		Ditto paid Archibald Gowan for Wheat furnish'd the Hampton troops	476	"	"
		Ditto paid Samuel Woodson for Elijah Brumfield for a Waggon and Horses Purchased for the use of the Public.....	80	"	"
		Ditto paid William Eggleston for Capt. John Pleasants for balance of Recruiting Account for a company raised in Henrico....2	0	10	"

(To be continued)

LETTERS FROM THOMAS JEFFERSON TO WILLIAM B. GILES

In Regard to Central College.

[Dr. Bruce's *History of the University of Virginia,* tells in full the history of its forerunner, Central College.]

Copy of manuscript $\frac{ZGT}{D2}$ in the collection of the Wisconsin Historical Society, Madison, Wisconsin.

Copy made by Lowell J. Ragatz.

Monticello, Aug. 4, '17.

Dear Sir:

You have probably seen mentioned in the public papers that it is in contemplation to establish near Charlottesville a seminary of learning which shall embrace all the sciences deemed materially useful in the present age. Towards this object the legislature has passed an act giving us a constitution nearly of our own choice, under the name of the Central College, making the Governor patron of the institution, and giving to him the appointment of the Visitors. He has accordingly appointed Mr. Monroe the present President of the U. S., Mr. Madison the late President, Genl. Cocke, Mr. Cabell, Mr. Watson, characters of eminence in the circumjacent counties, and myself in the immediate vicinity of the place as the President is also when at home. The subscriptions have so far proceeded with great liberality, the county of Albemarle alone having already subscribed and otherwise contributed to the

amount of about 27,000 Dollars to which a considerable addition is still expected from them. Other counties have also commenced with very favourable dispositions; the buildings are begun. Those for one professorship, embracing several branches of learning, are expected to be compleated by the next spring, and a professor will be engaged to commence instruction at that time, and we hope to be enabled to erect in the ensuing summer two or three orther professorships, which will take in the mass of the useful sciences. The plan of this institution has nothing local in view. It is calculated for the wants, and the use of the whole state, and it's centrality of situation to the population of the state, salubrity of climate, and abundance and cheapness of the necessities of life, present it certainly with advantage to the attention of parents and guardians throughout the state, especially to those who have not in their immediate vicinity a satisfactory establishment for general science. Whatever we do will have a permanent basis, established on a deposit of funds of perpetual revenue adequate to it's maintenance. The limit of contributions will only limit the number of sciences to be taught without affecting the continuance of those once established. The Visitors under whom the direction of the course of education is placed, as well as the selection of Professors for the different sciences will do whatever their own zeal can effect aided by the talents of others whom they may be able to engage in the service of the institution.

Under these circumstances, dear sir, I have thought I might avail myself of the advantage of your friendship to sollicit your aid in this undertaking. Your sense of the importance of education to a country wishing to continue free, of the present want of such an establishment in a healthy and central part of our country, and your readiness to lend your efforts to the promotion of what is publickly useful, will, I think, engage your cooperation, and induce you to present this subject to those of your fellow citizens within your reach who may be disposed to contribute towards it's advancement. Subscriptions in this quarter have been from 1000 down to 50 Dollars,

& I may say that some of the latter amount have really been the most liberal. For the convenience of the contributors the sum given by each is divided at the will of the subscriber into four annual instalments, the 1st payable in April next, in which form the subscriptions have been generally entered. If you should be so kind as to undertake this, I will ask the favor of you to return to me the subscription paper now inclosed, when it shall have reached the form you deem probable, and to accept the assurance of my great esteem and respect.

Th. Jefferson

William B. Giles, Esq.

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL PAGEANT

The plans for the great historical pageant to be given in Richmond, the week of May 22nd to 28th, 1922, are fast being perfected, and a pageant equaled by none yet given in this country is an assured fact.

The Association numbers among its officials some of the most progressive men and women of the "Old Dominion"—Oliver J. Sands, President of the American National Bank, is President of the Pageant Association.

The number of affiliated organizations is now ninety-nine—all of which are intensely interested in the work. Memberships which sell for one dollar each, are being placed rapidly, and when the allotment has been disposed of, no more will be procurable. These Membership tickets entitle the purchaser to a seat at one performance of the Pageant tableau, which will be given nightly during "March of Progress Week," a reduction in the price of all other entertainments, such as two days of Athletic Games, a Regatta on the James, and the Old Virginia Tournament, in which each county of the State will be represented by its own Knight.

Secretary Cridlin is to be complimented on his plan for a series of entertainments to begin early in October, to be known as "Vahispa" entertainments, and which are composed of ten minute essays on the four periods of our history—Colonial, Revolutionary, Confederate and World War. These entertainments will familiarize those who attend with the most important events in the history of our State—some of which we've forgotten—some of which we've perhaps never known.

The eyes of all the world have just been centered on Plymouth Rock. How about our Jamestown—the first permanent English settlement in the new world?

Jamestown—1607
Plymouth—1620

If you have not sent in your check for membership in the Association, do so at once, not only for patriotic reasons, but it is a downright good investment, as we'll prove to you in May, 1922.

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL PAGEANT ASSOCIATION.

VIRGINIA

War History Commission

SUPPLEMENT

No. 4

LISTS AND CALENDARS

..OF..

SOURCE MATERIAL

Collected for the Virginia War Archives Through the Local Branches and Central Office.

Commission

Arthur Kyle Davis, Chrm.
Charles R. Keiley, Secy.
Henry R. McIlwaine
Thomas Nelson Page
S. C. Mitchell
Harry St. George Tucker
Jo Lane Stern
D. J. O'Connell
H. J. Eckenrode
Douglas Freeman
Edward N. Calisch
John Preston McConnell
James S. Wilson
J. A. C. Chandler
Lyon G. Tyler
Robert R. Prentis

CONTENTS.

Part I.

Source Material from Virginia Counties.
(Additions to Supplement No. 1.) Pages 452-463.

Part II.

Source Material from Virginia Cities.
(Additions to Supplement No. 2.) Pages 464-472.

Part III.

Calendar of Military Histories, Narratives and Reports.
(Additions to Supplement No. 3.) Pages 473-480.

1. History of Camp A. A. Humphries, by Col. Richard Park.
2. Sketch of Five Coast Artillery Cos.; Capt. S. K. Funkhouser.
3. Dental History of 29th Division; Capt. J. M. Hughes.
4. Operations of 104th Sanitary Train; J. N. Huggins.
5. History of 830th Aero Squadron; official.
6. History of Ambulance Company 319; Carlton Crump.
7. Extracts from Alumni Bulletin, University of Virginia.
8. History of Virginia Military Institute; Col. J. R. Anderson.
9. War History, Medical College of Va.; Dr. E. C. L. Miller.
10. "The War of 1938"; Eugene P. Lyle, Jr. (Everybody's).
11. Experiences as a Prisoner of War; Palmer V. Boyd.
12. Personal Experiences of Private J. B. Douglas in the War.
13. Federal Food Administration in Va.; Hugh B. Sproul.
14. Federal Food Administration in Va.; J. T. Bethel.
15. General Report of Catholic Activities; Rev. J. A. Kelliher.
16. Inaugural Address of Gov. Westmoreland Davis, Feb., 1918.
17. Address Before Legislature of 1920; Governor Davis.
18. Pre-War Development; Major Alexander Forward.
19. Social Life of Richmond in War-Time; Rosewell Page.
20. Richmond's Post War Story; Rev. H. D. C. Maclachlan.
21. Experiences of a Red Cross Worker; Rev. F. W. Pratt.
22. Overseas Diary of a Virginian; Henry W. Maclin.
23. Effect of War on Status of Women; Mrs. Sally N. Robins.

Part IV.

Tabulated Records of Combat Divisions, A. E. F.; p. 481.
Calendar of Brief Histories of Divisions, U. S. A.; pp. 482-488.

Part V.

Proclamations of Virginia War Governors; pp. 490-496.

FOREWORD

Here in black ink Virginia's deeds shine bright. These records are drawn from county and city reports, from special histories and narratives, from State and National archives. The novel plan of the reports makes every item of the unique content easy of reference. This fourth quarterly issue brings the cumulative index of source material to a total of nearly 150 pages. Much remains to be catalogued later. It is easy to find gaps and omissions in these records, but at least so much has been saved from the greedy maw of time.

John Dewey says that progress is a "retail job." A stout faith in this basic principle led to the adoption of the retail method in the program of work. The broad field of Virginia war history is parcelled out into sections. In one hundred counties, in a score of cities, in the national capital, special groups are at work. Fifty editors and associates are studying material and preparing manuscripts for the four-volume history.

Nothing is left to haphazard or to sentiment. Fighting and Finance, Camp and Church, Campaigns and Colleges, Recruiting and Relief, Draft and Drives, Conservation and Commerce—all phases of life and action in war time are included in the sweep of the drag-net for facts. This is a large order. Even now, after three years of work, the task is not complete. To lay a solid basis of facts for a worthy edifice of narrative history is a work of time.

This work of three years has cost the State $25,000. The cities and counties have reported local appropriations that will probably bring their total to an equal amount. The unpaid work of the hundreds of members of the Commission for this period would seem to be worth an equal amount. On this basis, the Commission is getting for the State two dollars for every dollar given by the Legislature.

For the coming biennium, the Budget Committee has been asked for $50,000 to complete the work in two years. This amount is estimated to cover the cost of collecting and collating adequate source material and of preparing the manuscript four-volume history. The Executive Committee is unanimous in recommending this plan. An alternative plan has been submitted, however, in case this amount is not now available. An appropriation of $15,000 will serve to carry on the work as at present, but will hardly complete the task.

Finally, the work of the Commission may be brought to a close without further cost. It would seem a pity to "scrap" an efficient organization and to lose the benefit of the interest of many workers and writers. But even in this case, according to the opinion of an expert archivist and historian, the results already achieved for Virginia's war history are well worth the cost, and compare favorably with results achieved elsewhere at much greater cost.

Virginia's best memorial to her war heroes, living and dead, is the full and faithful record of their deeds. Bronze and stone may attest our pride or the stretched meter of song may show our love. But only the written word of prosaic chronicles and narratives will preserve the truth of history. Thus only may we hold a plea with the rage of devouring time. Virginia speaks in her records. The rest is silence.

ARTHUR KYLE DAVIS, Chairman.

PART I—SOURCE MATERIAL FROM VIRGINIA COUNTIES ADDITIONS TO SUPPLEMENT No. 1.

ACCOMAC COUNTY—Dr. J. H. Ayres, Accomac, Va.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Lewis, Capt. Frank N.; D. S. C.; letters of commendation.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Reports from thirty county public schools.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Woman's Liberty Loan questionnaire; 3 pp.

APPOMATTOX COUNTY—Hon. J. W. Flood, chrm., Appomattox; C. N. Smith, Appomattox; Miss Mary L. Gills, Appomattox.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Patriotism of county soldiers and civilians; by J. R. Horsley.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pre-War History of County; tpwr.; 1 p.; by A. H. Clements.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loans and War Savings Stamps campaigns; tpwr.; 13 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Red Cross report; tpwr.; 10 pp.; by Miss M. Anna Jones.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Organized war work in county; tpwr.; 1 p.; by Mrs. H. M. Burge.

ARLINGTON COUNTY—Mrs. Catharine Rogers, chrm., Ballston; Fletcher Kemp, Rosslyn; A. B. Prosise, Clarendon.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

St. Rita's Church, Mt. Ida; report; tpwr.; 1 p.

AUGUSTA COUNTY—Mrs. E. Lacy Gibson, chrm., Staunton; Mrs. L. W. Peyton, Staunton; Miss Jane C. Howard, Staunton.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Finley Memorial Presbyterian; tpwr.; 1 p.; by H. M. Wilson.

BATH COUNTY—J. T. McAllister, chrm., Hot Springs; Miss J. G. McAllister, Warm Springs; Rev. C. W. Reed, Warm Springs.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Military records of 115 ex-service men; tpwr.; 36 pp.

List of men in service from county; pub.; 21 pp.

List of men called into service to Aug. 9, 1917.

Regular companies of Virginia Volunteers; clipping.

Official list of registrants in county; Aug. 9-16, '17; clip.

List of names, Legal Advisory Board and asso. members; tpwr.

Bath county men exempted and discharged; clipping.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Service Booths; purposes; services rendered; pub.; 1 p.

Liberty Loan Drives, War Savings Stamps, Red Cross, Four-Min-

ute Men; general statement; tpwr.
List of citizens aiding in War Savings Stamp Drive.
Raising of three Liberty Loan Honor Flags in county; notice.
Personnel of Third Liberty Loan committee.
Names of the Four-Minute Men in county.
Schedules and reports of five Four-Minute Men.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Work in Flu epidemic of Valley Nursing Asso.; clipping.
Survey of Influenza conditions by J. T. McAllister; clip.
Flu cases reported by T. Jordon, 1/23/18; tpwr.; 1 p.
Copy of "Emergency Notice."

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Clippings re Company "H," 1st Va. Inf.; Pub. Safety Com. meetings; Home Guard; speakers; registration; Four-Minute Men.

BEDFORD COUNTY—Mrs. G. P. Parker, chrm., Bedford; A. J. Cauthorne, Bedford; Miss Juliet Gish, Bedford.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

4 military records.
Muster Roll of Bedford County; tpwr.; 14 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Maxey, Jesse M.; letter; France; 7/29/19.
Summerson, Archie; letters; France; 7/14/18; Italy; 9/4/18.
Preas, Mason H.; letter; France; 10/17/18.

BUCKINGHAM COUNTY—S. R. Twyman, Wingina; Mrs. R. S. Ellis, Wily.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Patteson, Capt. G. W.; copy of official citation.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Nurse's questionnaire; Lucy Wynn Jeffrey; tpwr.; 2 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

"My Work for Red Cross"; tpwr.; 2 pp.; Mrs. W. J. Haford.

CAMPBELL COUNTY—Walter Fauntleroy, chrm., Altavista; S. C. Coggin, Rustburg; Mrs. Cuthbert Gilliam, Evington.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Reid, A. S.; pub. letters; France; 11/26/18; 1/7/19.

CHESTERFIELD COUNTY—Mrs. A. J. Hurt, chrm., Chester; Capt. W. W. Baker, Hallsboro; Miss Lula Powell, Midlothian.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Lib. Loan Organization in County; tpwr.; 3 pp.; by W. W. Baker.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

East Chest. Chap. A. R. C.; 6 pp.; by Mrs. L. M. Wheelwright.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

"Mother America"; poem; by Walter N. Perdue.

Sec. XV—Post-War Conditions and Activities.
Post-War attitude of ex-soldiers; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by W. N. Perdue.

CLARKE COUNTY—Mrs. H. M. Nelson, chrm., Millwood; Miss Betty Bradford; Miss Mary Page, Boyce.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Lindsay, Capt. Jas. B.; clipping and copy of citation.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Pre-War story; questionnaire; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by G. H. Burwell.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Twenty-two military records in duplicate.
Sketch of Home Guard; tpwr.; 3 pp.
Roll of Berryville Guards; tpwr.; 4 pp.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loan Drives in Clarke County; nar.; tpwr.; 3 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Extracts from Clarke County Courier; tpwr.; 42 pp.

CULPEPER COUNTY—Miss Adella Yowell, chrm., Culpeper; Dr. E. W. Winfrey; Mrs. Raleigh Green, Culpeper.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Almond, Maj. E. M.; copy of citation by division commander.
Bell, Judge Alden; record of service.
Millar, Capt. H. C.; copy of official citation.
Yowell, Miss Adella; nomination to Local Honor Roll; record.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Congressman Carlin on "Causes of the War;" clipping.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Culpeper men at Ft. Myer; promotions and commissions; volunteers deducted from county's quota; Second Regiment to leave Border; Second Regiment again called out for duty; Company "B" mustered into service; assigned to duty; first men called from county; draft from county; recruits for Second Virginia Regiment; Capt. Green on Board of Examination; thirty volunteers; minute men on guard duty; copied from newspapers; tpwr.; 43 pp.
Fatalities of 29th and 30th Divisions compared; tpwr.; 1 p.
Record of First Division; tpwr.; 1 p.
"Company B Swallowed up in Reorganization"; tpwr.; 10 pp.
Names of drafted colored soldiers from county; tpwr.; 1 p.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Subscriptions for Liberty Loans, benefits, parties, etc.; 6 pp.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Red Cross work; first aid classes; ambulance fund; "Benefits"; chapter formed at Jeffersonton; Miss Coons trained nurse in France; Red Cross Stamps; Red Cross plea for roll of service

men; comfort bags for minute men; tpwr.; 20 pp.
Additional copied clippings; tpwr.; 16 pp.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Orphan adopted by U. D. C.'s; tpwr.; 1 p.; by Adella Yowell.
Contribution to Y. W. C. A. Fund; tpwr.; 1 p.
Work of War Relief Auxiliary; tpwr.; 4 pp.
Y. M. C. A. Drive; copied clippings; tpwr.; 4 pp.
Organization of National Pledge Card Campaign; clip.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Brown, Albert; letter; Newport, R. I.; not dated.
Covington, Lieut. Jno. W.; copied clipping.
Green, Capt. Jas. W.; article on War Propaganda; letters; Germany; 2/9/19; 3/3/19; France; 5/10/19.
Green, Edw. W.; letter; France; 1/12 19.
Hurt, George; letters; France; 2/24/19; 4/1/19; 4/9/19; 5/3/19; one not dated; "Ramblings of Ambulance Co. 319."
Kilby, Elwood; letter; France; 2/12/19.
Lillard, Harry C.; letter; France; 2/24/19.
Reams, Everett; letter; France; 1919.
Spilman, Harry; letter; France; not dated.
Thornhill, Clinton; letter; France; 1/26/19.
Tinsley, Thomas; letter; France; 1/14/19.
Letter signed "J. J."; France; 6/5/19.
Letters from French orphan adopted by U. D. C.'s.
Letter to Mrs. J. S. Covington from French widow; 2/8/19.
War-Time career of Judge Alden Bell; copied clipping; 3 pp.
Capt. May injured; tpwr.; 1 p.
Capt. Fray at Culver; tpwr.; 1 p.
J. W. Turner dead; tpwr.; 1 p.
Oshe Dodson injured while on guard duty; clipping.
Additional copied clippings; tpwr.; 10 pp.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

Home Service work of Red Cross; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Social Service work of Red Cross; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Armenian and Syrian Relief; tpwr.; 1 p.
Salvation Army Home Service Fund; 4 pp.; by A. L. Goodloe.
Notes on American Legion, Home-Coming celebrations, discharged and returned soldiers, etc.; tpwr.; 12 pp.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY—Mrs. Turner Thomas, chrm., Cumberland; Miss Mary E. Godsey; Mrs. O. G. Flippin, Cumberland.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Carter, H. C.; letters; France; 11/26/18; 11/30/18; 12/11/18.

FAIRFAX COUNTY—Wilson M. Farr, chrm., Fairfax; Mrs. G. L. Stunz, Vienna.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Hine, Col. Chas. DeLano; by Thos. R. Keith; tpwr.; 6 pp.
Love, Col. Jas. Monroe; by Thos. R. Keith; tpwr.; 6 pp.
Moore, Hon. R. Walton; by Thos. R. Keith; tpwr.; 6 pp.
McGroarty, Stephen P.; clipping.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Extracts from letters and diaries; mss.; 46 pp.; by W. M. Farr.

FAUQUIER COUNTY—Mrs. W. C. Marshall, chrm., Warrenton; Miss Meta Gaskins; H. G. Groome, Warrenton.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Military Honor Roll:
Carter, Franklin W., 1st Lieut.; citation; commendations.
Elliott, Sidney B.; 2nd Lieut.; record and commendation.
Ford, Edw. T. (colored); awarded Croix de Guerre.
Rankin, Clay P.; cited and recommended for D. S. C.
Shackleford, Robt. B.; Lt. Col.; cited by Pershing.
Spilman, Baldwin D., Jr.; cited; Croix de Guerre by Gen. Bulot.
Spilman, Robt. Scott; record and commendation.
Winter, Francis A.; Brig. Gen. Med. C.; D. S. C.
Wood, Chas. P.; Major; record of service.
Marshall, James S. (colored); Croix de Guerre by Petain.
County Honor Roll:
Mrs. Wm. C. Marshall; Mrs. Fairfax Harrison; E. Nelson Fell; Rev. Edmund Lee Woodward; Rev. Geo. W. Hasel; C. E. Tiffany; Harry C. Groome; Col. Grenville Gaines; Maj. Robt. A. McIntyre; Thos. E. Bartenstein.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.
St. James Episcopal, Warrenton; service list and sketch.
Warrenton Baptist; service list and sketch; by C. T. Herndon.
Methodist Episcopal Church, South; service list and sketch.
M. E. Church, South, Marshall; service list and sketch.
Jehovah Presbyterian, Catlett; service list and sketch.
Warrenton Presbyterian; service list and sketch.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
War work in schools of the county; tpwr.; 5 pp.; by F. O. Smith.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Seven military records in duplicate.
Gold Star list; tpwr.; 33 names.
Nurses' records; Agnes P. Kloman; Marjorie D. Woodzell; Sallie M. Jeffries.

FLUVANNA COUNTY—J. O. Shepherd, chrm., Palmyra; F. W. Sprague; Miss Vera Pettit, Palmyra.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Seven newspaper clippings relating to war topics.

GOOCHLAND COUNTY—Mrs. B. S. Johnson, chrm., Richmond; Mrs. J. C. Hobson, Pemberton; Mrs. H. G. Buchanan, Vinita.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Edwards, Geo. F.; letter; Pensacola, Fla.; 10/12/18.

GREENESVILLE COUNTY—Mrs. W. B. Goodwyn, chrm., Emporia; E. P. Turner, Emporia; Dr. H. B. Mahood, N. Emporia.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Report of Baptist churches; tpwr.; 1 p.
Records of the Episcopal Churches; tpwr.; 4 pp.
War Work of Methodist Churches; tpwr.; 3 pp.
War Work of Presbyterian Churches; tpwr.; 2 pp.
War record of Rev. Thos. McNeil Bulla; Presbyterian chaplain.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Twenty-three military records.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Statement of War Savings Stamps sold.
Liberty Loans questionnaire; by E. Peyton Turner.
Food Production and Manufactories questionnaires.

HIGHLAND COUNTY—G. Lee Chew, chrm., Staunton; Miss Eva Eakle, Monterey; Miss Josephine Bradshaw, McDowell.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pre-War narrative; tpwr.; by H. F. Slaven.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Liberty Loans questionnaire; 3 pp.; by Andrew L. Jones.
Food Production; quest.; 1 p.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Sketch county Chap. A. R. C.; tpwr.; 3 pp.; Mrs. V. B. Bishop.
Red Cross questionnaire; by Mrs. V. B. Bishop.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

Post War Conditions from viewpoint of returned soldier; 1 p.

KING AND QUEEN COUNTY—Mrs. H. I. Dudley, chrm., Elsom; Hon. Geo. C. Bland, Shacklefords.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Paces Church, Methodist; report; mss.; 2 pp.; Mrs. W. J. Allen.
Upper King & Queen Baptist; nar.; mss.; 4 pp.; Jno. M. Garnett.
Exol Baptist; nar.; mss.; 7 pp.; by Mrs. W. J. Allen.
Poroporone Baptist; nar.; mss.; 1 p.; by Robt. I. Jeffries.
Bruington Baptist; quest.; by Rev. T. W. Page.
Mattaponi Baptist; nar. and report; mss.; 3 pp.; by L. R. Bagby.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Fifty military records.

KING WILLIAM COUNTY—Mrs. Brantley Bray, chrm., Wakema.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

First Baptist Church; report; mss.; 5 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Fifty-six military records.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Red Cross questionnaire; by West Point chapter secretary.

LOUDOUN COUNTY—Miss Elizabeth Worsley, Leesburg; Mrs. C. D. Sands, Middleburg.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Chapel of our Savior; service roster.

Records of 8 men represented on service flags of churches.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

U. S. S. "Red Cross"; letters; by Armistead Rust.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Masons in Service; Olive Branch Lodge 114, Leesburg.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Four clippings; contributed by Miss Elizabeth Worsley.

LOUISA COUNTY—Robt. C. Hart, chrm., Pendleton; J. H. Quisenberry, Frederick Hall; Mrs. S. M. Coleman, Poindexter.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Report of County Public Schools; quest.; by Supt. F. T. West.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Fifteen military records in duplicate.

MATHEWS COUNTY—W. M. Minter, chrm.; W. B. Smith; Mrs. Rose Haskins, Mathews.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

General statement of conditions in county; by S. G. Miller.

MECKLENBURG COUNTY—H. F. Hutcheson, Boydton.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Picture made from captured German film, showing the Kaiser, Hindenburg and Ludendorf planning "The Final Drive"; brought to Virginia by Fred Ware; cont. by Lucius Gregory.

NORFOLK COUNTY—Mrs. Thos. P. Thompson, chrm., Norfolk; Dr. J. W. Buchanan, Norfolk; J. S. Lawrence, Churchland.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Byrd, Woodie E.; D. S. C.; clipping.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

War and Reconstruction work of Catholic Women; tpwr.; 16 pp.

Chaplains' Aid Society; report; tpwr.; 6 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Moss, James; On Mine-Sweeping Convoy; tpwr.; 5 pp.

Pace, Frank; With 115th Ambulance Co.; tpwr.; 5 pp.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY—Mrs. Wm. B. Fitzhugh, chrm., Machipongo; J. E. Nottingham, Jr., Franktown; Mrs. R. A. McGuire, Cape Charles.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Personnel of Liberty Loan Committees.
Liberty Loan report; by Upshur Wilson; quest.; 3 pp.

PAGE COUNTY—Mrs. S. E. Long, Shenandoah; Owen Strickler, Shenandoah.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Shenandoah Baptist; quest.; by J. E. Tucker.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

29 military records.

PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY—Miss Bell Webb, chrm., Prince George; Mrs. J. H. Pulliam, Prince George; J. T. Shans, Carson.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Disputanta Branch A. R. C.; tpwr.; 1 p.; by Mr. C. L. Wolfe.

PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY—Mrs. W. F. Wilbur, chrm.; Mrs. Richard J. Alfriend; Mrs. Geo. W. Bratten, Princess Anne.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Charity M. E. Ch., South; nar.; mss.; 3 pp.; by E. H. Hopkins.
Salem Methodist; nar.; mss.; 5 pp.; by Rev. E. H. Hopkins.
Haygood Memorial Methodist; quest.; by Rev. M. L. King.
Lynnhaven Parish; nar.; mss.; 5 pp.; by Rev. R. J. Alfriend.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Oceana High School; quest.; 1 p.; by J. K. Carroll.

PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY—Mrs. J. L. Jarman, chrm., Farmville; Mrs. Roberta Large, Farmville; D. W. Paulett, Farmville.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Farmville Methodist; narrative; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by J. M. Crute.
Prospect and Olive Branch Methodist; tpwr.; 2 pp.; J. M. Moser.
Johns Memorial Episcopal; report; tpwr.; 1 p.
Pisgah Baptist; report; tpwr.; 1 p.; Horace J. Parker, pastor.
Jamestown Presbyterian, Rice, Va.; report; F. W. Osborn.
Sharon Baptist, Rice, Va.; report; tpwr.; 1 pp.
Farmville Baptist; report; tpwr.; 3 pp.; C. E. Burrell, pastor.
Farmville Presbyterian; report; tpwr.; 2 pp.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Report of Woman's Liberty Loan Com.; quest.
Report of Food Administration; tpwr.; 1 p.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Report of War Relief organ.; tpwr.; 2 pp.; Mrs. R. H. Large.
Report of National League for Women's Service; tpwr.; 1 p.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

"With Old Eph in the Army"; pub.; 53 pp.; W. H. Jordan (Col.)
Three sketches by colored men; tpwr.; 3 pp.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.

Post War Business Conditions; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by E. S. Shields.

PULASKI COUNTY—T. M. Painter, chrm.; John S. Draper; E. L. Darst, Pulaski.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Manufactories in the War; quest.; tpwr.; by M. P. Landis.
Food Production; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by B. C. Taylor.
General Statement; Liberty Loan Committee; statistics for Second, Third, Fourth and Victory Loans; War Savings Stamps; food production; industry; daylight savings.

RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY—Mrs. Frank H. Cary, chrm., Flint Hill; Mrs. Mamie Eastham; G. W. Settle, Flint Hill.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Compton, Cecil; cited by Pershing; (county narrative, Sec. XIV)

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Incidents and letters; tpwr.; 6 pp.; by Mrs. J. F. Jones.

ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY—Mrs. E. W. McCorkle, chrm., Rockbridge Baths; Miss Evelyn Davis; Rev. Churchill Gibson.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Work of the women of Lexington prior to 1917; tpwr.; 1 p.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Record of Presbyterian and Methodist churches, Rockbridge Baths; mss.; 11 pp.; by Miss Evelyn Davis.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

General statement of work of public schools; mss.; 1 p.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Four nurses' records; Mary Graham, Mattie Frank, Helen G. Moore, Nora B. Sanford.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

War record of Boy Scouts; quest.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

"With Unit 'E' of the Red Cross; 2 pp.; by Mary Graham.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

War Camp Community Service; statement; by Robt. R. Kerlin.
Y. M. C. A. questionnaire; by Thos. J. Farrar.
Statement re A. L. A., Armenian and Syrian Relief, Salvation Army, Y. W. C. A.
American Library Association in V. M. I.; statement.
Lexington war work prior to org. of Red Cross; tpwr.; 1 p.
Rockbridge Baths war work prior to org. Red Cross; mss. 2 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Roadcap, Lieut. Robt. S.; personal narrative; tpwr.; 2 pp.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY—Joe K. Ruebush, chrm., Dayton; Miss Kate Pennypacker, Linville Depot; Capt. R. Keezle, Keezletown.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Keezell, Capt. R. P.; copy of citation and accompanying letter.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

War Records; Shen. Collegiate Institute & School of Music; clip.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

124 military records.

Complete military roster; 1,200 names; tpwr.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

General narrative; by Geo. B. Keezell.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Our Dayton Band in the War; clipping.

W. H. Ruebush completes course at School of Bandmasters; clip.

Ruebush, Wm. H.; letters; France; 6/28/18 (2); 7/15/18; 7/30/18 (2); 8/12/18 (2); 8/20/18; 8/24/18; 8/25/18; 9/1/18 (2); 9/12/18; 10/4/18; 10/20/18 (2); 10/26/18; 11/5/18 (2); 11/10/18; 11/19/18; 12/1/18; 12/8/18; 12/21/18; 1/19/19; 2/9/19; 2/8/19; 3/24/19; 4/17/19; 10/3/19.

ROANOKE COUNTY—Charles D. Denit, chrm.; Mrs. W. F. Morehead; O. L. Stearnes, Salem.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

College Evangelical Lutheran, Honor Roll; tpwr.; 1 p.

Lutheran Orphan Home, Honor Roll; tpwr.; 1 p.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Financial activities of Roanoke County; report; tpwr.; 2 pp.

SHENANDOAH COUNTY—C. V. Shoemaker, chrm., Woodstock; Mrs. B. R. White; Mrs. H. H. Ramey, Strasburg.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

County school reports; 23 questionnaires.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Strasburg Branch, A. R. C.; quest.; 10 pp.; by Mrs. H. H. Ramey.

New Market Branch, A. R. C.; quest.; 9 pp.; by Pearle Strickler.

Shenandoah Co., A. R. C.; quest.; 11 p.; by Miss Nan Williams.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

Report of Y. W. C. A. drives; 1 p.; by Mabel L. Walton.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Aiken, Chas. L.; letter; U. S. S. New Hampshire; 6/28/18.

Bean, Chas. E.; letter; France; 10/22/18.

Burke, Edw.; letter; France; not dated.

Clougherty, C. R.; letters; France; 1/5/19; 4/8/19; 6/10/19.

Getz, Russell B.; letters; France; 7/9/18; 10/21/18.

Good, Lee J.; letter; France; 10/30/18.

Gordon, Gorman G.; letter; France, not dated.
Guard, Henry; letter; France; 11/27/18.
Hupp, Russell T.; letter; France; 9/17/18.
Long, Turner A.; letter; France; 11/11/18.
Lytton, Byrd; letter; Camp Stuart; not dated.
Middleton, Benj. H.; letter; France; 10/24/18.
Miller, Solomon; letter; France; 9/24/18.
Schiveinfurt, Henry; letter; France; 9/30/18.
Shaffer, Joe M.; letter; France; 11/3/18.
Sigler, Elmer K.; letter; France; 9/5/18.
Smith, John P.; letter; France; 9/20/18.
Weatherholtz, A. E.; leters; France; 10/21/18; 9/15/18.
Zirkle, Matthew D.; letter; France, 9/14/18.
Zirkle, Harry; letters; France; 9/14/18; 10/2/18.
Copy G. O. No. 19; by A. Cronkhite; cont. by S. L. Spiggle.
The Soldiers' Appeal; poem; by Florence Karg.
My Son and Your Son; poem; by Florence Karg.
War-Time Experiences; nar.; tpwr.; 3 pp.; by J. L. Dirting.
University Farm School, Allery, France; Notes on Cattle Trip.
"The Plowshare"; 2 copies Farm School Journal; tpwr.; 37 pp.

SMYTH COUNTY—R. T. Greer, A. T. Lincoln, Marion.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.
Stanley Baptist Church; service records and quest.

SOUTHAMPTON COUNTY—Robt. M. Newton, chrm.; Miss Fanny L. Webb, Franklin; H. B. McLemore, Courtland.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Barlow, Hunter G.; letters; France; 10/16/18; 12/8/18.

STAFFORD COUNTY—Mrs. R. A. Moncure, chrm.; James Ashby, Stafford; Mrs. R. W. Powers, Widewater.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Pre-War Questionnaire; 1 p.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.
Berea Baptist Church; Honor Roll; 23 names.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Service Roster of county, complete with addresses.
2 military records.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Red Cross Questionnaires; by Mrs. R. A. Moncure.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Statements by Mrs. R. A. Moncure, re. American Library Assn., Jewish Welfare Board, Knights of Columbus and Y. M. C. A.

SURRY COUNTY—A. W. Bohanan, chrm.; Mrs. J. T. Spratley, Dr. W. W. Seward, Surry.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Stave Mill Industry; report; tpwr.; 1 p.; by W. O. Rogers.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Letter, Junior Daughters of Confederacy; from French soldier.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.
"Reds"; poem; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by O. L. Shewmake.

WYTHE COUNTY—F. B. Kegley, chrm.; Miss Mary S. Oglesby, H. M. Heuser, Wytheville.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.
Narrative of Pre-War Conditions; tpwr.; 3 pp.; H. M. Heuser.
Description of Wythe County; pub.; 36 pp.; by H. M. Heuser.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
List of volunteers and drafted men; tpwr.; 32 pp.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
Liberty Loans; War Savings Stamps; statement; C. W. Graves.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Red Cross funds; garments made, etc.
Junior Red Cross report; clipping.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
United War Work; amount raised; statement.
War Camp Community Service; amount raised; statement.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Trench Life in France; clipping; by Rev. E. B. Groseclose.

YORK COUNTY—L. R. O'Hara, chrm.; Mrs. Sidney Smith, Yorktown; Mrs. Geo. L. Smith, Tabb.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
History of Home Guards; Capt. Andrew Bell; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Eighty-eight military records.

PART II—SOURCE MATERIAL FROM VIRGINIA CITIES. ADDITIONS TO SUPPLEMENT No. 2.

Twenty-six letters credited to Suffolk in Supplement No. 2 properly belong to Richmond and have been credited to Richmond in this issue.

FREDERICKSBURG—Miss Annie M. Braxton, chrm.; Judge John T. Goolrick, A. V. Yates, Fredericksburg.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

St. Mary's Parish, war record; tpwr; 2 pp.

Baptist Church; narrative; tpwr; 6 pp.; by Rev. E. L. Swift.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

22 military records.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Rowe, J. P., pub. letters; Italy; 11/28/17; 12/19/17; 12/19/17; 1/3/18; 1/14/18; 2/16/18; 3/2/18; 3/13/18; 3/24/18; 4/14/18; 5/14/18; 6/2/18; France; 6/28/18; 7/15/18; 8/4/18; 9/5/18; 10/17/18; 11/8/18; 11/29/18.

HARRISONBURG—Dr. J. W. Wayland, chrm.; Mrs. John T. Harris; Capt. John Paul, Harrisonburg.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.

Methodist S. S.; Patriotic exercises; program; Ptd. 1 p.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

Ten military records.

History of Home Guards, Andrew Bell; tpwr.; 2 pp.

Roster of Home Guards; Albert U. Lewis; tpwr; 5 pp.

HOPEWELL—David Harrison, chrm.; Richard Eppes, Mrs. Thos. B. Robertson, Hopewell.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Boyd, Palmer V.; Croix de Guerre; record printed in Introduction to "My Experiences as a Prisoner of War."

Sec. VI—Draft Laws and Virginia Organizations.

Sketch of Ambulance Co. 319; tpwr.; 4 pp.; by Carleton Crump.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War-Time.

City Point in the War; Mss.; 6 pp.; by Thos. B. Robertson.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Cocke, Wm. H.; letter; France; 10/26/18.

Cunningham, Corp. M. T.; letters; Germany; 2/28/19; 4/26/19; card; 7/25/19.

Mabon, Adam; letters; France; 6/30/18; 3/3/19; 3/21/19; 3/26/19; 3/30/19; 4/9/19.
Potts, Robt. E.; letter; France; 4/19/18.
Walsh, W. B.; letters; France; 1/1/18; 3/1/19; 6/14/18; 6/30/18; 7/27/18; 8/5/18; 8/8/18; 8/11/18; 8/25/18; 9/17/18; 9/21/18; 10/13/18; 11/2/18; 11/6/18; 11/18/18; 12/2/18; 12/6/18; 12/12/18; 2/20/19.
Exp. as a Pris. of War in Germany; pub.; 83 pp.; by P. V. Boyd.
Military Tournament; 315th Field Artillery; Hopewell; 3/23/18.
Two copies of "Splinters"; September and November, 1918.
"Virginia's Roll of Honor"; Peace Ed. Times-Dispatch; 1/19/19.
Hopewell Record; issue of February 25th, 1918.

LYNCHBURG—Mrs. Dexter Otey, chrm.; Mrs. John H. Lewis, Herbert F. Miley.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War Time.
Report of West End M. E. Ch., South; quest.; by J. S. Gresham.
St. Paul's Church; Mem. Ex. to Soldier Dead; D. P. Halsey.
War work of church; quest.; by J. M. Robeson.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
Public School reports; 12 questionnaires.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
78 military records.

NEWPORT NEWS—Mrs. Homer L. Ferguson, chrm.; Mrs. W. S. Copeland, Mrs. H. E. Parker, Newport News.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Cassel, Judge Geo. E.; record; tpwr.; 1 p.; by J. P. McConnell.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.
"Schools of Newport News in the World War"; nar.; tpwr.; 3 pp.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
8 military records in duplicate.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.
War Activities of Chamber of Commerce; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Home Gardens; tpwr.; 1 p.
Community Canning Plant; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Work at Community Cannery; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by Annie E. Sale.
Food Conservation; report; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by John B. Locke.
Cost of Food; tpwr.; 1 p.
Fuel Supply; tpwr.; 1 p.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Y. M. C. A. Report, Newport News, Port of Emb. tpwr.; 10 pp.
K. of C.; report; tpwr.; 2 pp.

Jewish Welfare Board; report; 10 pp.
Jewish Girls' Service Club; report; tpwr.; 2 pp.
War Camp Community Service; report; tpwr.; 31 pp.
Report of Newport News Public Library; tpwr.; 3 pp.
A. L. A. in Virginia; tpwr.; 6 pp.; by H. T. Dougherty.

NORFOLK—Mrs. Frantz Naylor, chrm.; Mrs. Alan R. Hanckel, Mrs. Norman Slack, Norfolk.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Statement of Citations; Fawcett, S. B.; Johnson, Lieut. Com. John; Powell, Lieut. Com. Halsey.
Shackford, Chauncey; citation and Navy Cross.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Report of Surgical Dressings Com. (pre-war); Mrs. Xavier Smith.

PETERSBURG—Dr. W. F. Drewry, chrm.; Mrs. Geo. Cameron, R. T. Wilson.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.

Heath, T. F., Jr.; Maclin, Henry; Hamilton, Robert; cited by French general; clipping.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

List of visitors from Camp Lee to Washington Street Methodist Church; tpwr.; 10 pp.; by Rev. J. B. Winn.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

War Work of School Children; from clippings; tpwr.; 17 pp.
War record Va. Normal & Industrial Institute; Dr. J. M. Gandy.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

List of medical officers at Camp Lee; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Men from Central State Hospital who served in war; tpwr.; 1 p.
Letter re Med. Officers' Reserve; 10/6/17.
Work of Petersburg dentists for army; letters.
Work of Petersburg dentists for army; letters to Dr. Drewry.
V. M. I. men from Petersburg in War; tpwr.; 13 pp.
24 military records.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

History of Liberty Theater; tpwr.; 1 p.
"Sings" in Camp Lee and record of "Father Driscoll"; clip.
Colored citizens on Welfare Committees; clip.; tpwr.; 5 pp.
Civilian Committee for prevention of Vice; clip.; tpwr.; 4 pp.
Com. for protection of girls; by E. B. Cameron; 9/13/17; 1 p.
Girls' Protective Bureau; Edith F. McCully; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Virginian Civilian Com. on Training Camp Activities; 4 pp.
Civilian Com. on Law Enforcement; tpwr.; 4 pp.
War Savings Stamps; Directors of Petersburg; tpwr.; 1 p.

President's Thrift Campaign Proclamation; mim.; 1 p.
Resolutions re treatment of Venereal Diseases.
Letter to specialists in mental diseases; Dr. W. F. Drewry.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Red Cross commended by Com. Off., 54th Co.; 14th Tr. Bn.; 1 p.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
Jewish Welfare; official bulletin; "Mogan Dovid"; 11/22/18.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
Copied clippings; Index-Appeal; Bayonet; tpwr.; 45 pp.
Construction and Equipment of Camp Lee; clip.; tpwr.; 10 pp.
Bolling, Robt. C. (colored); letter; France; 3/23/19.
Carr, Robt.; letter; France; 4/30/18.
Selden, K. S.; clipping re death.
Petersburg men killed in war; clip.; tpwr.; 12 pp.
Petersburg men wounded in battle; clip.; tpwr.; 9 pp.
Maclin, Henry; overseas war diary.
Special contributions by S. D. Rodgers: The Bayonet's Remembrance Book of Camp Lee; copy of hymn book used in Camp Lee Y. M. C. A.; 21 postcard views of Camp Lee.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.
Jobs for returned soldiers; clip.; tpwr.; 3 pp.

RADFORD—Judge R. L. Gardner, chrm., Radford; Mrs. Mark Reid, Radford.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.
Military record of Alfred R. Harvey; killed in action.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.
Red Cross questionnaire; by Mrs. Mark Reid.

RICHMOND—Geo. Cole Scott, chrm.; Dr. C. R. Robins, Willis C. Pulliam.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Ammons, Richard A.; recommended for Dist. Service Medal.
Baber, Thomas E.; British medal; record and clipping.
Daniels, Charles B.; D. S. C.; (Roster Co. B, 116th Inf.)
Burke, Jos. E.; Croix De Guerre.
Cabell, J. M.; Cross of Legion of Honor.
Clarke, Geo. Stanley; Croix de Guerre.
Crenshaw, Russell S.; Distinguished Service Medal.
Cutchins, Jno. A.; Croix de Guerre; Order of Crown of Belgium.
Davenport, Claude R.; Order of Cross of Rumania.
Doggett, David S.; D. S. C.
Dunn, Jas. R.; D. S. C.
Gathright, J. E.; D. S. C.

Harwood, F. A.; Citation; Croix de Guerre with palm.
Hobson, Henry W.; D. S. C.
Jones, Wm. Thos.; Croix de Guerre.
Kelly, Arthur H.; D. S. C.; Croix de Guerre.
McGuire, Stuart; French Medal of Honor; cited by Gen. Pershing.
McGuire, Mrs. Stuart; French Medal of Honor.
McClellan, John M.; Croix de Guerre with silver star.
Mills, Morgan R., Jr.; Croix de Guerre with palm.
Montague, Robt. L.; Navy Cross.
Munce, Geo. G.; Croix de Guerre with palm.
Rich, Arnold H.; Medal of Valor; Cross of Daullina.
Richmond, Chas. H.; D. S. C.
Word, Lieut. Wm. E.; D. S. C.; official notification.
Wills, J. W.; Medal of Honor.
Wise, Jennings C.; D. S. C.
Strauss, Lewis L.; Chevalier Order of Leopold I (Belgium); Order of Rose Blanche (Finland); Medal of Gratitude (Poland); Chevalier, Star of Roumania (Roumania).

Citations:

Baker, Frank A.; Blair, John D.; Campbell, Irving E.; Lewter, Perley G.; Lichtenstein, Jos., Jr.; Tompkins, Wm. F.; Watkins, Stanley E.; Wilhite, Philip A.

Sec. II—Pre-War Conditions and Activities.

Pre-War Developments in Richmond; nar.; tpwr.; 19 pp.; by Major Alexander Forward.

Sec. III—Virginia Churches in War-Time.

Bethlehem Evan. Lutheran; tpwr.; 6 pp.
Broad Street Methodist; 7 pp.; Mrs. C. G. Johnson.
Calvary Baptist; Men in service; 3 pp.; Mrs. H. L. Rees.
Catholic Casualty List; Richmond and State; tpwr.; 62 names.
Clopton Street Baptist; service men; Mrs. A. B. Maunsell.
First Baptist; report; letters, etc.; 34 pp.; Dr. G. W. McDaniel.
Grove Ave. Baptist; Ans. to quest.; 3 pp.; Mrs. Chas. H. Mason.
Hanover Ave. Christian; statement; 2 pp.; Rev. J. B. Hunley.
Grace Street Baptist; narrative; 5 pp.; L. H. Cooke.
Highland Park Methodist; Ans. to quest.; 2 pp.
Park Place Methodist; Ans. to quest.; R. M. White.
St. Thomas Church, Ginter Park; Quest.; 8 pp.; G. L. Redd.
Trinity Methodist; Nar. and quest.; mss.; 3 pp.; R. B. Scott.
Union Station Methodist; mss.; 8 pp.; Mrs. J. L. Wiltshire.
Unitarian Church; tpwr.; 3 pp.

Sec. IV—Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War.

Catholic Parochial Schools; tpwr.; 8 pp.; Rev. J. A. Kelliher.
Medical College of Virginia; tpwr.; 37 pp.; by Dr. Miller, Dean.

Sec. VI—Draft Law and Virginia Organizations.

58 Richmond men cited for bravery or special service.
Richmond men killed in battle; 8 pp.
Richmond men who died of disease during the war; 3 pp.
Richmond men missing; not accounted for; 1 pp.
Initial Muster Rolls; Va. Units; Pub. in Organizations.
Recruiting in Virginia for the War; 5 pp.; Maj. J. LeMasurier.
Official technical report of the operations of the 116th Infantry Oct. 7-28; tpwr.; 3 pp.; by Capt. Wm. A. Stack.
Roster of officers and men of Richmond in Co. "B," 116th Inf.
Copy of official report showing the battles of 29th Div.
800 military records.

Sec. VIII—Economic and Social Conditions.

Distribution Home Card, Fed. Food Ad.; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Boy Scouts in the war; 4 sections; tpwr.; 28 pp.
Labor Conditions in Richmond; Mss.; 5 pp.; Wortley Dickie.
Transportation and Communication; 1 p.; Chamber of Com.
Postal Service During the War; 2 pp.; by Hay T. Thornton.
Public Employment Bureau; 4 pp.; by E. J. Conway.
Telephones in the War; narrative; 2 pp.; M. G. Rex.
State Dept. of Agriculture (Richmond); 2 pp.; G. W. Koiner.
Social Life of Richmond During the War; by Rosewell Page.

Sec. XII—The Red Cross in Virginia.

Red Cross Amb. Co. 46, (319); tpwr.; 4 pp.; Carleton Crump.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.

McGill Catholic Union; narrative; tpwr.; 8 pp.; Father Kelliher.
Central Garden Committees; 6 pp.; Mrs. M. C. Patterson.
American Library Association Work; Dr. H. R. McIlwaine.
Beth Ahabah Canteen Service; Nar.; 2 pp.
Record of John Garland Pollard as lecturer and executive for Y. M. C. A. in France and Germany; a list of Virginians who served overseas in Y. M. C. A.; tpwr.; 14 pp.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.

Antonelli, Leone C.; Camp Lee; 8/11/18.
Baker, Frank A.; letter; France; 3/24/18; 2 letters re death.
Balick, J. W.; letters; France; 9/7/18; 9/22/18.
Bradley, Geo. Y., Jr.; letter; Brooklyn; 12/25/18; clipping.
Breeden, Leo F.; Washington; 2/28/19; Ft. DeMoines; 4/27/18.
Beecroft, Mary C.; Camp Lee; 8/22/18.
Brown, Elisha W.; Camp Lee; 2/20/19; 3/21/19.
Bryce, Clarence A., Jr.; official letters in re death.
Carlon, Mary; Bazoilles-sur-Meuse; France; 11/25/18.
Carnefix, Thos. M.; Camp Lee; 9/16/17; France; 6/10/18; 10/21/18; 12/29/18; 5/3/19.

Chesnut, Alex. B.; Fort Logan; 1/12/19.
Clarke, Lieut. G. Stanley; France; 9/17/18; Germany, 1/11/19.
Dean, Herbert N.; letters; Camp Lee; 1/15/18; 5/20/19.
Delbos, Camp Lee; 5/22/18.
Elwell, R. F.; Ithaca, N. Y.; 12/6/18.
French, M.; Ft. Sheridan; 9/21/17; Ft. Thomas, Ky., 7/13/17.
French, L. M.; France; 2/25/18; 7/20/18; 9/22/18; 10/20/18; 12/25/18.
Gilbert, J. B.; Camp Lee; 3/23/19.
Hames, Jean; Camp Lee; 12/21/19.
Hardy, Walter S.; letter re death from Lieut. T. F. Cartwright.
Harwood, Franklin A.; France; 6/15/18; 7/3/18; 7/4/18; 7/7/18; 3 clippings.
Hinchman, W. S.; Diary; U. S. A. to France; in France; 1 p.
Hulcher, J. J.; France; 6/10/18.
Inge, Thos. R.; Official papers; death certificate.
Johns, Dr. Turman; Augusta, Ga.; 1/24/19.
Johnson, J. P.; France; 9/19/18; 11/20/18; 12/5/18.
Kennedy, P. A.; Series of letters, May, 1917-Oct., 1918.
Kennedy, E. L.; Series of letters, Feb., 1918, to Nov., 1919.
Kenworthy, Frank; Camp Morrison; 3/21/19.
Koster, Capt. L. B.; France; 3/7/18; 3/19/18; 5/19/18; 9/29/18; Notice of death, War Dept.; letters re death.
Krogh, Magnus B.; Westhampton; 3/28/19; 2/12/19.
Latte, Joseph; France; 12/7/17.
MacNeill, Allen; Paris; 12/18/18; France; 7/5/18; 5/23/18.
McCrea, Leigh T.; East Chicago, Ind.; 1/6/19.
Magandiah, Max; Westhampton; 5/9/19.
Michel, Harry; Oakland, Ga.; 3/3/19.
Moseley, Vincent; France; 8/8/18; card; 12/25/18.
Miller, T. A., Jr.; England; 11/13/18.
Martin, Nancy; U. S. Base Hosp.; France; 8/10/17; 11/18/18.
McDaniel, John H.; Navy Yard, Boston; not dated.
McGhee, Percy; letter re death.
Priddy, Wm. I.; Camp Lee; 6/30/18; 7/4/18; 7/11/18; 7/28/18; 8/7/18; 8/8/18; France; 9/28/18; 9/29/18.
Richards, Etha; Suffolk, Va.; 1/24/18; 2/2/18; 1 not dated.
Richards, H. M.; one letter not dated.
Sands, Chas. B.; France; 1/23/18; 5/10/18; 7/3/18; 7/10/18; 7/11/18; 7/13/18; 2 not dated.
Scarborough, Jr.; Camp Funston; 7/31/18.
Schoen, Ernest; France; 9/18/17.
Smith, Wilson; 3/27/19; Key West, 4/12/19; 2/6/20.
Slattery, I. R.; Camp Lee; 4/28/19.
Sutton, W. C.; U. S. S. Florida; 12/16/17; 4/28/18.

Thomas, G. J.; Camp Hunt, France; 11/25/18.
Todd, Richard; France; 9/20/18.
Tredway, Betty M.; Camp Lee; 3/23/19.
Tucker, L. A.; letter; Camp Green; not dated.
Vaughan, E. B.; letter; 8/4/18.
Wagner, Frank W.; Camp Lee; 1/13/17.
White, Fisk; U. S. S. Pensacola at Sea; 6/8/18; 9/15/18; 9/28/18; 11/28/18; Log; 4/13/18 to 6/12/18; Log; 6/29/18 to 6/19/18; Log; 9/27/18 to 12/2/18.
Wiggins, Emmett K.; Belgium; 11/30/18; Germany; 12/27/18.
Word, Wm. E., Jr.; A. P. O. 779; 8/8/18; card; 12/18/18; 8 letters re death; Photo. of grave; 6 clippings.
Warner, Robert; Camp Lee; 1/21/18; 1/2/18.
Word, Charlie; Anniston, Ala.; 12/26/17.
Wise, Jennings C.; Letter and poem; France; 1/23/19.
Yale, Louise; Ellis Island, N. Y.; 3/6/19.
Yarborough, Marion F.; Anniston, Ala.; 9/29/17.
An Appreciation of Herbert Hoover; by Lewis L. Strauss.
A Note on the Brussels Conference; by Lewis L. Strauss.
Life Sketch of James Edmund Fitzwilson; by A. W. Heath.
Effect of War on Women; 5 pp.; by Sally Nelson Robins.
Virginia's Gifts to the Nation; pub.; 16 pp.; C. F. Sauer Co.
Richmond boys under fire; 29th Div. east of Meuse; 10/8-29/18.
Thos. E. Baber with British army around Jerusalem; clipping.
Experiences of a Red Cross Worker in the War; tpwr.; 30 pp.; by Rev. Frank W. Pratt.
Life Story of John M. McClellan; tpwr.; 7 pp.; by M. R. Mills, Jr.
Letters of appreciation from soldiers and nurses re war and relief work of Richmond women; cont. by Mrs. G. T. W. Kern.
Camp Lee: C. Delbos (French Mission); Allan MacNeill; Jean Hanes (French chef); Louise P. Yale (nurse); C. A. Campbell; M. Delbos; Capt. Kretsinger; Mary C. Beecroft (head nurse); Alice Elgin; Frances L. McCool.
Jos. E. Mosby, Camp Jackson; J. V. D. E. Mott; Thos. M. Carnefix; Robt. D. Tyler, Camp McClellan (asking for a Godmother); F. E. Miller, Camp Custer; Capt. Leo Bruden, Fort Des Maines; J. W. Hogshead, Ft. McPherson; B. F. Mellick; Capt. A. F. Ewell; Mary E. Jordon (Head Nurse, Westhampton); Harvey Michel; Jos. A. Pelletier; Marcel Eissier, France; Jeanne Martinel, France.
Series of 150 letters, mostly official, contributed by Mrs. G. T. W. Kern, re work of Godmothers' League; Woman's Auxiliary, War Camp Community Service; Woman's Committee, State Council of Defense; Auxiliary to American Legion; Red Cross, including lists of committees, programs, etc.; Home Coming

Celebration committee; 80th Division First Reunion Com
Crane, R. E.; letters; Altavista, Va., 6/19/17; Cullen, Va., 7/3/17; Resolutions of sympathy, Trp. C, Richmond Blues, etc.

Sec. XV—Post War Conditions and Activities.
Post War History; tpwr.; 25 pp.; by Dr. H. D. C. Maclachlan.

STAUNTON—Mrs. Alexander F. Robertson, Mrs. H. S. Green.

Sec. XIV—War Letters, Diaries and Incidents.
An Attack; tpwr.; 2 pp.; by Robert A. Chermside.
Chermside, Robert A.; letter; France; 9/29/18.

Knowles, Kinzley; letters; Camp Lee; 8/1/18; 8/7/18; France; 11/7/18; 12/19/18; 1/1/19; 1/7/19; 2/2/19; 4/3/19; 4/27/19; 5/9/19; 5/21/19.
Program of Victory Rally, Beverly Theater; 11/29/18; War S. S.

SUFFOLK—Judge J. L. McLemore, chrm.; Mrs. Arthur Woolfolk, G. A. Harris, Suffolk.

Sec. XIII—War Work and Relief Organizations.
War Work of the County; general statement; tpwr.; 1 p.

WINCHESTER—C. V. Eddy, chrm.; Miss Augusta Conrad, Mrs. Clay LeGrange.

Sec. I—Virginians of Distinguished Service.
Byrd, Harry Flood; record; test.; tpwr.; 5 pp.; by T. D. Williams.

Sec. IX—Virginia Communities in War-Time.
Brief summary of community war interests; tpwr.; 2 pp.

SPECIAL RECORDS IN CENTRAL OFFICE.

Consular Record of Theodore M. Fisher, Havana; tpwr.; 3 pp.
Consular Record of J. C. Moomaw, Bombay, Ind.; tpwr.; 2 pp.
What the War Meant to Me; by Mary M. Smtih; tpwr.; 3 pp.
Impressions from World War; by Rev. I. T. Jacobs; tpwr.; 2 pp.
The Injustice of War; by Florence D. B. Stearnes; Mss.; 2 pp.
My Reactions to the War; by Rev. T. S. Dunaway; Mss.; 4 pp.
Revival Induced by the War; by Anna R. Sheehy; tpwr.; 2 pp.
How the War Impressed Me; Rev. W. H. Ballengee; tpwr.; 1 p.
The War and an Englishwoman; Mrs. H. F. Grant; tpwr.; 2 pp.
Luray Churches in the War; by Mrs. C. R. Dyche; Mss.; 2 pp.

PART III—CALENDAR OF MILITARY HISTORIES, NARRATIVES AND REPORTS ADDITIONS TO SUPPLEMENT No. 3.

History of Camp A. A. Humphries; by Col. Richard Park; tpwr.; 250 kodak illustrations and maps; 243 pp.

Preface; **Authority for Camp Humphries; History of Belvoir,** the site of Camp Humphries; **Acquisition of Land; Surveys;** roads and highways; construction of plank and corduroy roads; handling of traffic; table showing average daily traffic entering camp; development of concrete roads; maintenance of roads, repair methods, etc.; **Organization and work of Military Police; Various uses of trucks and truck trains;** hardships endured by truck drivers; **Industrial Railway established;** opening of gravel pit; sight-seeing in camp via industrial railway; "floating equipment" of camp; **Animal transportation;** Camp Humphreys' debt to teamsters; daily teams report; **Construction of Military Railroad;** establishment of Camp Accotink; number of men and qualifications of first railway regiment; difficulties and delays; railway finally completed; **Building construction;** plan adopted; transportation of workmen to and from Washington and Alexandria; hauling materials from railway yards to cantonment; table showing number of truck loads handled March 18th, '18; camp headquarters organized; soldiers engaged in building construction; 3,700 men arrive in camp; labor difficulties; $1,100,000 additional appropriation made available; civilian loafers arouse ire of $1.00-a-day soldiers; cleaning up camp; pure water in camp Aug. 10, '18; work begun on new project to increase capacity from 16,000 to 30,000. **Water supply; Sewers; electric lights; heating; Target range; cost data—camp construction; transportation facilities; administration and personnel;** reference to detailed reports; commanding officers; special mention of certain units; officers cited for efficiency; consolidated morning reports to Nov. 1, '18; chronological "ins" and "outs" of organizations; **training regiments; military schools;** drill schedules; Eng. officers' training school moved from Camp Lee to Camp Humphreys; **vocational schools;** Camp Humphreys on Oct. 31, 1918; detailed appraisal; post-war possibilities.

Sketch of Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth and Fourteenth Companies, Virginia Coast Artillery; tpwr.; 4 pp.; by Captain S. K. Funkhouser.

Organization by Governor Henry Carter Stuart; delay in receiving Federal recognition; schooling and training of of-

ficers and men; inspection of companies by General Mann; request for overseas duty denied; guard duty in Maryland and Pennsylvania; Senator Martin and ex-Governor Stuart secure promise of overseas service for companies from Sec. Baker; assignment to 35th Regiment of Coast Artillery; companies changed to Batteries A, B, C, D and E; command of each battery; signing of Armistice and demobilization; attempt of Maj. Wilson Cralle to have companies sent overseas in 1918; important duties performed while on Guard Duty; injustice felt by personnel; battalion praised by Col. Stinson, newspapers and citizens.

Dental History, 29th Division; by Capt. J. M. Hughes; tpwr.; 20 pp.; contributed by Mrs. G. T. W. Kern.

Dental officers assigned to Base Hospital; reorganization and reassignment of dentists to various units; equipment of laboratory at Camp McClellan; clinics and inspections; Overseas equipment; roster of dental surgeons and assistants accompanying the Division to France; arrival at St. Nazaire; headquarters established; difficulties and adjustments; moving of outfits; dental surgeons delegated to various duties; student officers attending Sanitary School at Langres; dental men as medical officers; personal history of Robt. P. Stickley, 2nd Bn., 116th Inf., 58th Infantry Brigade; personal history of William L. Davidson, 1st Bn., 114th Inf., 57th Infantry Brigade; personal history by H. W. Huff, 2nd Bn., 114th Inf., 104th Sanitary Train; commendation for bravery of Capt. W. L. Davidson; list of engagements accredited to 29th Division; dental work in training area; list of dental surgeons ordered to 3rd Division; complete roster of dental corps of the 29th Division; appendix.

Operations of 104th Sanitary Train in Campaign North of Verdun: by J. B. Huggins; tpwr.; 4 pp.

In rediness for attack; locations, removals, etc., of the 113th, 114th, 115th, 116th Ambulance Companies; detachment from 114th Ambulance Co., furnished 18th French Division; station for slightly wounded established; description of Triage Hospital; cases passing through hospital; Red Cross aid; Establishment of Evacuation Hospital; transportation of sick and wounded; supply trucks used for transportation of slightly wounded; casualties; securing of supplies; Medical personnel killed and wounded.

History of 830th Aero Squadron, Air Service; mim.; 2 pp.

Organization, equipment and classification; location at Self-

ridge Field; study in the field schools; floods cause evacuation of post; activities on flying field; ordered to foreign service; arrival in England; in France; posted in zone of advance; difficulties encountered; activities of the squadron; personnel of officers.

Sketch of Ambulance Company 319; tpwr.; 4 pp.; by C. Crump.

Organization of Ambulance Company 46 in 1917; order to report at Camp Lee; equipment and supplies furnished by Richmond Red Cross; absorbed as a part of National Army and name changed to Ambulance Company 319; training at Camp Lee; at Camp Genieart, France; in training overseas; on duty in Meuse-Argonne Offensive; subsequent duty at the Front; Summary showing 21 casualties and a total of wounded, dressed and evacuated—2,250.

Contributions from the Alumni Bulletin, University of Virginia; pub.; 133 pp.; contributed by Dr. James S. Wilson.

Letters and addresses by President Edwin A. Alderman on the war in general, military preparedness and the part University men should take in the war; Reserve Officers' Training Corps established; minutes of meetings University Council of Defense; attitude of University toward the war; advice to students; plans for preparedness; faculty volunteers; Base Hospital No. 41 organized; University war records to March 31, 1918; war-time activities of European Bureau; Prof. Echols urges men to a true understanding of war and their duty regarding it; extracts from letters of Edmond Genet referring to death of James Rogers McConnell; University as a military camp; letters from Francis S. Harmon, St. Mihiel, 9/11 and 9/15/18; Students' Army Training Corps, by Chas. G. Maphis; Armistice Day as seen by R. P. Hamilton, Jr.; the University and reconstruction, by Dr. Alderman; Overseas Alumni celebrate Founder's Day in Paris; Dr. Alderman on Walter Hines Page; effects of the war on University education; the McConnell statue; activities of Base Hospital 41.

History of Virginia Military Institute in the World War; by Col. Joseph Reid Anderson; prtd.; 404 pp.

Preface; Service Roster and Commissioned Personnel; Candidates for Commissions; Student Army Training Corps; Decorations, Citations and Recommendations; Casualties; Alumni in Civil Service; V. M. I. Training Camps; Specially Distinguished Alumni; General Pershing's Estimate of V. M. I.; Appendix.

War History, Medical College of Virginia; by Dr. Miller, Dean of the College; tpwr.; 37 pp.

Chronological statement of war activities; History U. S. Army Base Hospital 45; by J. F. Geisinger; Sketch of Ambulance Co. 319; by Capt. Julius J. Hulcher; Virginia's Dental Contribution to the War; Enrollment of Alumni, School of Dentistry; Dental men in S. A. T. C.; Dental men in Medical College Reserve Corps; Record of Faculty, School of Pharmacy.

The War of 1938; pub.; Sept., 1918, Everybody's; 9 pp.; by Eugene P. Lyle, Jr.

"If we had only seen the thing through in 1918," causes of the war of 1938 defined; review of conditions in 1918; seeing the war from 1914 to 1918 as we saw it at that time; the war weariness of 1918; the game at the green table; the disarmament bait; reconstruction; behind the curtain; the awakening.

My Experiences as a Prisoner of War in Germany; pub.; 83 pp.; by Palmer V. Boyd.

Introduction by Ambrose Page; taken prisoner; the march without food, carrying a German pack; in a wire pen at Fismes; in prison at Laon; traveling in a cattle car; food from the French Red Cross; conditions in Germany; my first letter home; cross-questioned by a German intelligence officer; in barracks at Frankfurt; evading work; torture of prisoners; prison money; theatricals; church services; in Camp Ukrainerlager; forced to salute German sergeant; soup; Aid from American Red Cross; the "Y" man; five Allied airplanes downed by Germans; appointed "medical man"; prisoners arrive from Front; prisoners die from starvation and overwork; bursting bombs from Allied planes; cold and hunger; prisoners escape; Spanish Influenza; prison band and ball games relieve monotony; news of Armistice; guards become friendly; prison discipline relaxes; Thanksgiving Day in prison camp; preparations for release; a real meal and a bath; Free; letters from home; back in New York; the discharge.

Personal Experiences of Private James B. Douglas in the World War; tpwr.; 9 pp.

A Methodist Circuit Rider enlisted in the 17th Engineers; description of personnel; the voyage; the London parade; camp at St. Nazaire; quarters in La Rochelle; a regiment of college men constructing a railroad yard; work on a

surveying gang; Russian soldiers in La Rochelle; an army officer's order; double-tracking Nantes; French hospitality; Armistice Day and "Home."

Federal Food Administration of Virginia; tpwr.; 37 pp.; by Hugh B. Sproul.

Work begun with Pledge Card Campaign, 1917; housewives registered; Legal establishment of U. S. Food Administration; campaign director in Virginia appointed; associates selected; Pledge Card Campaign organization; Elijah B. White appointed Food Administrator for Virginia; personnel of Mr. White's organization; Woman's Division; membership roll of Woman's Division; Hugh B. Sproul succeeds Mr. White as Food Administrator; appointments made under Mr. Sproul's administration; headquarters moved from Richmond to Staunton; clerical force praised; personnel of clerical force; general survey of results; co-operative agencies; legal advisory board; list of lawyers enlisted; the farmer's part in food conservation; counties become self-supporting; Food Administration enlisted in world relief; distribution of "Food Saving and Sharing" last act of Administration; list by counties of members of Fuel Commission.

The Federal Food Administration in Virginia; tpwr.; 10 pp.; by J. T. Bethel; approved by Herbert Hoover.

Pledge Card Campaign; Elijah B. White commissioned Administrator for Virginia Sept. 27, 1917; State-wide organization completed October, 1917; list comprising State Staff, grouped in five divisions; Headquarters established in Richmond; appointment of publicity directors and establishment of public speaking bureaus; development of Woman's Division; agencies used for disseminating propaganda; H. B. Sproul appointed to succeed Mr. White as Administrator, May 1, 1918; organization extended and scope of work enlarged; changes and conditions to Staff enumerated; headquarters moved to Staunton; development of leadership in State; Achievements of Administration; Legal Advisory Board; Mr. Sproul's tribute to his organization and the people of the State in their support of his administration.

General Report of Catholic War Activities in Virginia; contributed by Father John A. Kelliher.

General outline of Catholic war activities; thirty-seven specail reports from churches; Catholic War Council; work of Negro Catholics; Knights of Columbus; McGill Catholic

Union; Catholic women in the war; Catholic Heroes; Holy Name societies; St. Vincent DePaul; St. Anne societies; Benedictine College; St. Emma's College; St. Joseph's Institute; St. Vincent's Hospital; Knights of Columbus in Richmond, Newport News, Alexandria and Roanoke.

Inaugural Address of Governor Westmoreland Davis; Delivered at the Capitol at Richmond, Feb. 1, 1918; pub.; 13 pp. Expression of gratitude to people of Virginia; brief statement of Virginia's war status; temporary loss of State rights to be assumed at end of war; suggestion that General Assembly take steps to protect State's revenue; economy of administration promised; program to include better educational and tax systems, good roads and conservation of industrial and agricultural resources; recommendation of Executive Budget; plan to eliminate uncontrolled agencies; to appoint State Purchasing Agent; suggestion that committee be appointed to investigate farm conditions in State; educational extension work; development of State highways; Members of State Corporation Commission should be elected by the people; recommendation for emergency fund to provide $100,000 for equipment of Virginia National Guard; recommendation of penal statute as to trusts, monopolies and combinations; Workman's Compensation Act recommended; promise to discountenance creation of new offices unless rendered necessary by conditions of war.

Address of Governor Westmoreland Davis; Delivered before the General Assembly, Jan. 14, 1920; pub.; 20 pp. Tribute to Virginia's sons in the war; tribute to work of the State Council of Defense; recommendation to relieve State Troops and recruit a National Guard; increased pension recommended for Confederate Veterans; as means to restore normal conditions, thrift, economy, self-denial and greater production are urged; bill suggested to punish profiteering; Virginia Budget plan; increase of more than 33 per cent. annually for public schools in State provided for in budget; appointment of committee recommended to merge two medical schools into one State institution; appropriation for roads recommended in the amount of $9,246,570; tribute to patriotism of farmers during the war; appropriation of $100,000 recommended for establishment of Lime Grinding plant; argument for State Purchasing Commission and Workmen's Compensation Act; conference of assessors provided for in budget; more humane treatment and greater comfort recommended for State convicts; recommendation that Prohibition Department be abolished;

co-operation pledged in meeting social and economic problems caused by war conditions.

Pre-War Developments in Richmond; narrative; tpwr.; 19 pp.; by Major Alexander Forward.

Patriotism of Richmond newspapers; concerning Propaganda; Richmond's view of Germany's crimes; war relief; public sentiment shaped by peace proposals; views on Preparedness; shortages and prices; mental and moral preparation for war; conservative attitude of citizens just before America's entrance; preparations for war; the call to arms.

Social Life of Richmond During the World War; tpwr.; 8 pp.; by Rosewell Page.

The spirit of Patriotism; organized social effort; social work of women; Motor Corps; Seven Pines Bag-Loading Plant; knitting; financial side of community life; social life of professional men; churches, schools, shops and factories; response of community to Food Conservation appeal; amusements; part played by newspapers; Armistice Day.

Richmond's Post War Story; tpwr.; 25 pp.; by Dr. H. D. C. Maclachlan.

Demobilization and the returned soldier; economic conditions; high cost of living, housing conditions, etc.; labor conditions and employment bureaus; welfare and relief work, Near East Relief, etc.; Home-Coming celebrations, Armistice Day; local celebrations; war memorials, awards and service medals; activities of American Legion; war agencies converted into industries of peace; readjustments and vocational education of soldiers; effect of the war on social conditions, speeches, publications, editorials, etc.

Experiences of a Red Cross Worker; nar.; tpwr.; 30 pp.; by Rev. Frank W. Pratt.

Brief war record; appointed chaplain at Camp Lee; appointment; from American Red Cross; the trip across; reception in Liverpool; In charge of coffee-making plant in Liverpool; Home Communication Service; Spanish Influenza; in attendance upon the dead; writing the letter of condolence to loved ones at home; organizing Home Communication Department and Home Service Bureau in Birmingham; sample inquiry and report sent out by Communication Department; daily work of the department; work of the Home Service Department; alleviating soldiers' worries; news of the Armistice in Birmingham; special assistant to Head officer for British Isles of Home Communi-

cation Department in London; special duties; the search for a lost father; the trip to Germany as a member of the American Red Cross Commission; Red Cross headquarters established in Berlin; inspecting prison camps; distributing food to prison camps; receiving and shipping supplies; office routine in Dresden; effect of German blockade; conditions in Germany; Germany's attitude toward treaty; effect on Germany of defeat; Germany's estimate of the Kaiser; the new German republic; Germany's hatred of France; the mission of the Red Cross in Germany.

Overseas Diary of Henry W. Maclin, Petersburg, Va. S. S. U. 516, Convois Automobile; tpwr.; 13 pp.

In camp near Paris; German air raid; unloading and painting Ford cars; amusements; the trip from Paris to Parc P.; a fight in the air; various air raids on Belfont; detailed description of a Boche air raid; effect of the "Big Gun" on Paris; on the move; at the front; dodging shells and bombs; stationed in St. Sauflieu; transporting the wounded after the attack of July 11, 1918; seeing action in the "Big Drive"; working for the 64th Division near Chevillicourt; life in a shell hole; the 66th attacks; "on repose"; again at the front; four kilometers from the front and constantly under fire; death and destruction; Boche driven back fifty kilometers in three weeks; news of Armistice; Thanksgiving and Christmas; President Wilson in Paris; awaiting orders.

The Effect of War on Status and Outlook of Women; by Sally Nelson Robins; tpwr.; 5 pp.

Effect of Crimean War on women; war between the States; World War proves woman to be industrial and economic force; makes outlook of woman boundless; fixes her responsibility; creates "special spheres" for women; lifts so-called "menial" tasks to dignity; concrete examples of women who are dignifying labor; woman's status not so greatly changed as reinforced, advertised and ennobled; woman's "chances" greater today than ever dreamed of.

NOTE: The "Stars and Stripes" includes the 34th, 38th, 40th and 87th Divisions as combat divisions, but the General Staff report lists these as overseas divisions not engaged in combat service. On the other hand, the General Staff includes the 76th, 83rd, 85th and 93rd Divisions as combat divisions, but these are not included as combat divisions in the "Stars and Stripes" report. The 94th Division is the only one not included in the brief histories submitted by the General Staff.

Div.	Home in U. S. A.	Arrival in France	Prisoners		Ordnance		Front Line Advance
			Officers	Men	Artillery	M. G.	
1	Regular Army	6-27-17	165	6,304			51.00
2	" "	10-26-17	228	11,738	343	1,350	60.00
3	" "	4- 4-18	31	2,209	51	1,501	41.00
4	" "	5-17-18	72	2,684	44	31	24.50
5	" "	5- 1-18	48	2,357	98	802	29.00
6	" "	7-23-18					
7	" "	8-11-18	1	68		28	00.75
26	N. G. of New England	10- 5-17	61	3,087	16	132	37.00
27	" " " New York	5-10-18	65	2,292			11.00
28	" " " Penn.	5-18-18	10	911	16	63	10.00
29	" " " Me., N. J., Del., Va. & D. C.	6-27-18	50	2,137	21	250	7.00
30	" " " N. C., S. C. & Tenn.	5-24-18	98	3,750	81	426	29.50
32	" " " Mich. & Wisc.	2-20-18	40	2,113	21	190	36.00
33	" " " Ill. & West. Va.	5-24-18	65	3,922	93	414	36.00
34	" " " Ia., Minn., S. D. & Neb.						
35	" " " Mo. & Kan.						
36	" " " Texas & Okla.	7-31-18	18	531	9	294	21.00
37	" " " Ohio	6-23-18	26	1,469	29	263	30.60
38	" " " Ind. & Ky.	10-19-18					
40	" " " Cal., Nev., Col. & Utah	8-20-18					
41	" " " Wash., Ore. & Mont.	1- 1-18					
42	" " " 26 States	11- 1-17	14	1,303	25	495	55.00
77	N. A. of N. Y. City	4-13-18	13	737	44	323	71.50
78	" " " N. J., N. Y. & Del.	6- 8-18	6	392	4	43	21.00
79	" " " D. C., Md. & Pa.	7-15-18	1	391	32	275	19.50
80	" " " Pa., Va. & W. Va.	5-30-18	103	1,710	88	641	37.00
81	" " " N. C., S. C., Fla. & Pa.	8-16-18					05.50
82	" " " Ga., Ala. & Tenn.	5-17-18	18	827	11	311	17.00
87	" " " Miss., La. & Ark.	9-14-18					
88	" " " N. D., Minn., Ia. & Ill.	8-16-18					
89	" " " Kan., Mo. & Col.	6-21-18	192	4,869	127	455	36.00
90	" " " Texas & Okla.	6-23-18	32	1,844	42	230	28.50
91	" " " N. W. U. S.	7-12-18	12	2,400	33	471	34.00
92	" " "	6-19-18					08.00
	TOTAL		1,369	60,045	1,228	8,988	

PART IV—CALENDAR OF BRIEF HISTORIES OF DIVISIONS U. S. ARMY, 1917-1918, FROM HISTORICAL BRANCH, WAR PLANS DIVISION, GENERAL STAFF, JUNE, 1921.

Divisions Participating in Combat Service.

1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 26th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 30th, 32nd, 33rd, 35th, 36th, 37th, 41st, 42nd, 76th, 77th, 78th, 79th, 80th. 81st, 82nd, 83rd, 85th, 88th, 89th, 90th, 91st, 92nd and 93rd.

Divisions Performing Overseas Service Not Engaged in Combat.

8th, 31st, 34th, 38th, 39th, 40th, 84th, 86th, 87th.

Divisions Ready to Sail When Armistice Was Signed.

9th, 10th, 11th, 12th. 13th 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, 20th and 95th.

Divisions Never Completed.

96th, 97th, 98th, 99th and 100th.

First Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; units arrive in France; Firing of first American shot; first German prisoner taken; first losses sustained; withdrawal from line for training; engagement near Toul; Cantigny taken; the Soissons offensive; relieved by 15th Division; withdrawal to Vaucouldurs; the St. Mahiel salient; Meuse-Argonne offensive; at Buzancy; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; assigned to Third Army; on German soil; arrival in New York; commanding generals of the division; combat service record.

Second Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; first and last units arrive in France; training; in the Toulon-Troyon sector; the Aisne Defensive; forty days in action; division relieved; main attack in Aisne-Marne offensive; Marbache sector; St. Mihiel offensive; Meuse-Argonne offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; Division assigned to Army of Occupation; on German soil; commanding generals; combat service record.

Third Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival in France; training; Peronne sector; Somme Defensive; Amiens Sector; Aisne Defensive; Chateau-Thierry Sector; Champagne-Marne Defensive; highest commendation for gallantry in action, marking turning point in the war; 38th Infantry the only regimental division mentioned in Gen. Pershing's report; Aisne-Marne Offensive; St. Mihiel; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Prisoners taken and casualties sus-

tained; assigned to Army of Occupation; commanding generals; combat service record.

Fourth Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; first and last units arrive in France; assigned to 2nd American Army Corps; Aisne-Marne Offensive; Vesle Sector; Toulon Sector; St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; assigned to Army of Occupation; arrival in New York; commanding generals; combat service record.

Fifth Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; first and last units arrive in France; mingled with French of 33rd French Army Corps for training; Anould Sector; St. Die Sector; command given to Americans; St. Mihiel Offensive; Limey and Puvenelle Sectors; ordered to relieve 80th; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; assigned to Army of Occupation; return to America; commanding generals; combat service record.

Sixth Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; first and last units arrive in France; training; unit of 1st Corps and in reserve; forty days in quiet sectors and not one in active ones; 11th Field Artillery in Meuse-Argonne Offensive; 60 per cent. of personnel sent to Germany; arrival in New York; commanding generals; combat service record.

Seventh Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; units arrive in France; trained in 15th Training Area; reserve of 4th Corps, 1st Army; relieved 90th Division in front line, Puvenelle Sector; passed to command of 2nd Army; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; 2 days in active sector, 31 days in quiet sectors; commanding generals; combat service record.

Eighth Division, Regular Army.

Insignia; organization; units go overseas; training area of various units; commanding officers.

Ninth Division, Drafted Men.

Insignia; organization; in training at Camp McClellan; demobilization; commanding general.

Tenth Division, Drafted Men.

Insignia; organization; in training at Camp Funston; demobilization; commanding general.

Eleventh Division, Drafted Men.

Insignia; organization; in training at West Point, Ky.; demobilization; commanding general.

Twelfth Division, Drafted Men.

Insignia; organization; in training at Camp Devens and Camp McClellan; demobilization; commanding general.

Thirteenth Division, Drafted Men.

Insignia; organization; in training at Camp Lewis; demobilization; commanding generals.

Fourteenth Division, Drafted Men.

Insignia; organization; trained at Camp Custer; demobilization; commanding generals.

Fifteenth Division, Regular Army.

Organized at Camp Logan; Division broken up and units distributed to various camps; demobilization of units; commanding generals.

Sixteenth Division, Drafted Men.

Organized at Camp Kearny, Cal.; 216th Engineers organized at Camp Humphreys; demobilization; commanding generals.

Seventeenth Division, Drafted Men.

Organized at Camp Beauregard, La.; trained at Camp Doniphan, Okla.; demobilization; commanding generals.

Eighteenth Division, Drafted Men.

Insignia; organization; trained at Camp Travis, Texas; demobilization; commanding general.

Nineteenth Division, Drafted Men.

Organized at Camp Dodge; 219th Engineers organized at Camp Humphreys; demobilization; commanding general.

Twentieth Division, Drafted Men.

Organized at Camp Sevier, S. C.; 220th Engineers organized at Camp Humphreys; demobilization; commanding generals.

Twenty-sixth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization;units arrive in France; in training at Neufchateau; in action, Chemin-des-Dames Sector; relieving the First Division and French 10th in Toul Sector; at Chateau-Thierry; Marne Defensive; Aisne-Marne offensive; St. Mihiel Offensive; Troyn Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; commanding generals; combat service record.

Twenty-seventh Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; attached to British units for training; in Belgium with British 2nd Army; in action at Dickebush Lade and Somerpenberg sectors; Ypres-Lys offensive; Somme Offensive; Meuse-Argonne offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; Combat Service record.

Twenty-eighth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; attached to 34th British Division for training; in action, Chateau-Thierry Sector;

Champagne-Marne Defensive; Aisne-Marne Offensive; Fismes Sector; Oise-Aisne Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Thiacourt Sector; Yyres-Lys Offensive; commanding generals; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; combat service record.

Twenty-ninth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; under command of 40th French Corps; in action Center Sector, Haute-Alsace; Meuse-Argonne offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; combat service record; commanding general.

Thirtieth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; in training with British; in Belgium with 2nd British Army; in action, Canal Sector; Ypres-Lys Offensive; Somme offensive; Toul Sector; St. Mihiel offensive; Meuse-Argonne offensive; Woevre Sector; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Thirty-first Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; designated as replacement division; units withdrawn from Division to serve with other organizations; commanding generals.

Thirty-second Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; replacements furnished; with 10th French Army; commanding general assumes command of battle zone in Aisne-Marne Offensive; in action Oise-Aisne Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Thirty-third Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival in France; training with British; construction Oct. 8, 18, of two bridges under constant shell fire; in action Amiens sector; Somme offensive; Verdun Sector; St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Troyon Sector; prisoners captured and casualties sustained; commanding general; combat service record.

Thirty-fourth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival in France; designated as replacement division; skeletonized; headquarters returned to U. S. Dec., 1918; commanding generals.

Thirty-fifth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; brigaded with the French; under control of Second French Army; saw service in Gerardmer Sector; St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offen-

sive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Thirty-sixth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; in 13th training area; saw service in St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Thirty-seventh Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; training in France; saw service in Baccarat Sector, Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Pannes Sector; Ypres-Lys Offensive; prisoners captured and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Thirty-eighth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; in training abroad; designated as replacement division; permanent cadre returned to U. S. in December, 1918; commanding generals.

Thirty-ninth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; designated as replacement division; 114th Engineers in Meuse-Argonne Offensive; commanding generals; return to States of permanent cadre, December, 1918.

Fortieth Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; designated as replacement division; headquarters returned to U. S. in Feb., 1919; commanding generals.

Forty-first Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; designated as 1st Depot Division; attached to First Corps; participated in Champagne-Marne Defensive; Aisne-Marne Offensive; St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; assigned to Army of Occupation in Germany; commanding generals; battle-participation chart.

Forty-second Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; in training abroad; participated in action, Luneville Sector; Baccarat Sector; Esperance-Souain Sector; Champagne-Marne Defensive; Aisne-Marne Offensive; St. Mihiel Offensive; Essey and Pannes Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; assigned to Army of Occupation; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Seventy-sixth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; designated as 3rd Depot Division; personnel used as replacements at Front; units of di-

vision participated in action, Marbache Sector; St. Mihiel Offensive; Toul Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; commanding generals; battle-participation chart.

Seventy-seventh Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; in training with British; went into action in Baccarat Sector; Vesle Sector; Oise-Aisne Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; six companies of 308th Infantry became isolated from command, were surrounded, but refused to surrender, held out for five days until relieved; prisoners captured and casualties sustained; commanding generals; battle participation chart.

Seventy-eighth Division, National Army.

Insigna; organization; arrival overseas; assigned to 2nd Army Corps for training; participated in Toul Sector; St. Mihiel Offensive; Limey Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; battle-participation chart.

Seventy-ninth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; trained in 10th Training area; participated in Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Troyon Sector; prisoners captured and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Eightieth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; in training with British; participated in action in Picardy sector; St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; captured Bethincourt Sept. 26, 1918; prisoners captured; casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Eighty-first Division, National Guard.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; trained in 16th Training Area; in action in St. Die Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; battle-participation chart.

Eighty-second Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; trained with British; saw action in Toul Sector; Marbache Sector; St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Eighty-third Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; designated as depot division; special units detached; additional personnel trained

for replacements; 332nd Infantry selected to represent American forces with Italian Army; operations of regiment in Italy; 158th Field Artillery Brigade sent to front in Meuse-Argonne Offensive; same Brigade made a part of Army of Occupation in Germany; 308th Engineers participated in Aisne-Marne Offensive and operated in Vesle Sector; also took part in Meuse-Argonne Offensive; 308th Field Signal Battalion performed duty in Aisne-Marne Offensive, the Oise-Aisne Offensive, the Meuse-Argonne Offensive and went with Third Corps into Germany.

Eighty-fourth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; training in France; division broken up to provide replacements; commanding gen-

Eighty-fifth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; 339th Infantry, 1st Bn. 310th Engineers, 337th Field Hospital and 337th Ambulance Co. detached; detached units become 4th Depot Division; Artillery Brigade split up and attached to various divisions and corps; commanding generals; combat service record.

Eighty-sixth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; division broken up to furnish replacements at Front; permanent cadre returned to U. S. in Jan., 1919; commanding generals.

Eighty-seventh Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; reported for duty and in movement toward Front when Armistice was signed; commanding generals.

Eighty-eighth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; under command of Seventh French Army; saw service in Center Sector, Haute-Alsace; prisoners captured and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Eighty-ninth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; trained at 4th Training Area; participated in Lucey Sector, Toul; Saint-Mihiel Offensive; Euvezin Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; assigned to Army of Occupation; commanding generals; combat service record.

Ninetieth Division, National Army.

Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; training in France; participated in Villers-en-Haye Sector; Saint Mihiel Offensive; Puvenelle Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Ninety-first Division, National Army.
Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; trained in 8th Training Area; in action at St. Mihiel Offensive; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Ypres-Lys Offensive in Belgium with French 7th Corps under command of King of Belgium; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Ninety-second Division, National Army (Colored).
Insignia; organization; arrival overseas; trained in 11th Training Area; went into action St. Die Sector; Meuse-Argonne Offensive; Marbache Sector; prisoners taken and casualties sustained; commanding generals; combat service record.

Ninety-third Division, National Army (Colored).
Insignia; partial organization, consisting of headquarters and 185th and 186th Infantry Brigades; arrival in France; brief history of 369th, 370th, 371st and 372nd Infantry regiments; battle participation of each regiment.

Ninety-fifth Division, Enlisted and Drafted Men.
Organized at Camp Sherman; 585 enlisted men transferred from Camp Lee; 900 replacement troops assigned; demobilization; commanding general.

Ninety-sixth Division, National Army.
Plans for organization; partial organization of three units; demobilization; commanding general.

Ninety-seventh Division, National Army.
Partially organized at amp Cody; units assembled; demobilization; commanding officers.

Ninety-eighth Division.
Plans for organization at Camp McClellan; no units ever assembled.

Ninety-ninth Division.
Plans for organization at Camp Wheeler; no units assembled.

One Hundredth Division.
Brig. Gen. W. B. Cochran assigned to Division; official personnel assigned at Camp Bowie; Armistice stopped organization; officers assigned elsewhere.

PART V—CALENDAR OF PROCLAMATIONS, ADDRESSES AND MESSAGES OF HENRY CARTER STUART, WAR GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, FEB. 1, 1914—FEB. 1, 1918.

1. **Call to Virginians for the Nation's Defense, May 8, 1917.**
   Outlining the causes of the war, describing the selective draft and rallying the moral forces of the State.
2. **Selective Draft, Address on Registration, May 26, 1917.**
   Officials urged to see law carried out on Registration Day; business houses asked to suspend.
3. **Drive for Naval Recruiting, April 3, 1917.**
   County officials asked to assemble District Mass Meetings to stimulate recruiting for Navy.
4. **Army and Navy Recruiting, May 13, 1917.**
   State-wide organization outlined and suggestions made for parades. Mayors asked to co-operate.
5. **Marine Corps Recruiting; Address in Behalf of, June 5, 1917.**
   Importance of Virginia's raising quota for U. S. Marine Corps; desirability of such service.
6. **Welcome to French and British Missions, May, 1917.**
   Brief speech by Governor at Tomb of Washington, welcoming British and French Missions to Virginia.
7. **Toast to King George, May 19, 1917.**
   Toast in cold water proposed by Governor to the Rt. Hon. Arthur J. Balfour and members of his Mission.
8. **Introducing Hon. William H. Taft, March 21, 1917.**
   Introducing ex-President Taft at City Auditorium, Richmond; meeting re League to Enforce Peace.
9. **Virginia Council of Defense, Organization Of.**
   Announcement of appointment of Virginia Council of Defense, with reasons therefor..
10. **Va. Agricultural Council of Safety; Org., April 19, 1917.**
    Statement of Governor Stuart of reasons for formation of this Council and his appointments thereto.
11. **Virginia Industrial Council of Safety; Organization Of.**
    Appointment of members of this Council and announcement in regard thereto.
12. **Liberty Loan—Proclamation in Support Of, October 17, 1917.**
    (a) October 24th designated "Liberty Day" in Va.
    (b) Appeal to farmers to subscribe to 2nd Loan.

13. **War Stamps—Address to the Public, January 4, 1918.**
Purchase of War Savings Stamps urged both for patriotic and economic reasons.

14. **Thanksgiving Day Proclamation, Issued November 15, 1917.**
Designating Nov. 29th as Thanksgiving Day—the only Thanksgiving Day while country was at war.

15. **Plea to Virginia Workers, December 17, 1917.**
Workers urged to curtail Christmas holidays and speed production in all lines of industry.

16. **Message to the General Assembly, January 9, 1918.**
Dealing with the war in progress, principal space being given to war efforts.

17. **Y. M. C. A. War Work; Appointment of Executive Committee, May 5, 1917.**
Announcement of committee for raising quota for the support of Y. M. C. A. work in training camps.

18. **Food Production—Proclamation of Planting Day, April 11, 1917.**
Setting aside April 27th as Planting Day in Va., calling upon all to enlarge production.

19. **Negro Reform School; Food Production.**
Authorizing Negro Reformatory Board to buy seed and fertilizer in enlarging food production.

20. **Church and Sunday School Day, April 12, 1917.**
Naming Sunday, May 20th, as Better Church and Go-to-Sunday-School Day.

21. **Newspaper Interviews, Pre-War and War.**
Replies and statements to New York World, New York Times and New York American re declaration of war, etc.

PART V—CALENDAR OF PROCLAMATIONS AND APPEALS OF WESTMORELAND DAVIS, WAR GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, FEBRUARY 1, 1918—FEBRUARY 1, 1922.

1. **"Cattle Quarantine," February 25, 1918.**
Calls upon the officers and citizens of Virginia to enforce the laws requiring cattle to be tubeculin tested.

2. **"Arbor Day," March 30, 1918.**
Requests the people of Virginia to observe Arbor Day, April 2, 1918, by planting shrubs and flowers.

3. **"Liberty Day," April 22, 1918.**
April 26, 1918, designated Liberty Day that the people may subscribe to the Third Liberty Loan.

4. **"School Thrift Week," April 22, 1918.**
May 6-11 designated as School Thrift Week, urging the purchase of War Savings Stamps.
5. **"Appeal for Third Liberty Loan," April 22, 1918.**
An appeal to the people of Virginia to over-subscribe the State's allotment of the Third Liberty Loan.
6. **"Good Roads Day," May 1, 1918.**
Governor Davis calls upon the people of Virginia to contribute each a day's labor on May 10, 1918.
7. **"Farm Labor," May 7, 1918.**
Calling for the planting or crops in emulation of the noble example set by the women of France in 1914.
8. **"Appeal for Va. Home and Ind. School for Girls," May 7, 1918.**
Appeal for funds to care for the increased number of delinquent girls as the result of the war.
9. **"Red Cross Week," May 10, 1918.**
Call for the funds required by the American Red Cross to care for our wounded and sick soldiers.
10. **"Memorial Day," May 28, 1918.**
May 30, 1918, set aside by the Governor as a day sacred to the memory of our fallen soldiers.
11. **"National War Savings Day," June 10, 1918.**
Governor Davis calls upon the people of Virginia to buy War Savings Stamps.
12. **"Minor Labor," June 17, 1918.**
Urging mine operators and workers of the State to increase coal production.
13. **"Cattle Quarantine," June 20, 1918.**
Proclamation providing for the further protection of dairy and breeding cattle in the State.
14. **"Independence Day," June 22, 1918.**
Call to the people to observe the 142nd anniversary of our national independence on July 4, 1918.
15. **"Sea Food," June 27, 1918.**
Appeal to substitute fish and other sea foods for the meats urgently needed overseas.
16. **"Thrift," July 16, 1918.**
Call for strict household and personal economy, proclaiming thrift a war service.
17. **"State Council of Defense Week," August 15, 1918.**
The week of August 25-31, 1918, set aside by the Governor to be observed as State Council of Defense Week.
18. **"Lafayette Day," August 30, 1918.**
Call to observe the 6th day of September, 1918, as Lafayette Day by purchasing War Savings Stamps.

19. **"Selective Service Registration," September 6, 1918.**
Proclamation calling upon all men between the ages of 18 and 45 to register for military service.

20. **"Fourth Liberty Loan," October 15, 1918.**
A call upon the people of Virginia to purchase to the limit bonds of the Fourth Liberty Loan.

21. **"Daily Liberty Prayer," October 29, 1918.**
Urging that each day at noon God's favor be invoked in the American cause in the World War.

22. **"Appeal From the Thrift Stamp Club," October 29, 1918.**
Governor Davis urges membership in the Thousand Dollar Thrift Stamp Club.

23. **"Appeal to Purchase War Savings Stamps," November 1, 1918.**
November 5-9, 1918, set aside for the sale of War Savings Stamps in Virginia.

24. **"United War Work Campaign," November 6, 1918.**
Proclamation urging contributions to the United War Work Campaign.

25. **"Thanksgiving Day," November 14, 1918.**
November 28, 1918, to be observed as a day of thanksgiving and prayer in thanks for allied victory.

26. **"League to Enforce Peace, Virginia Convention," November 19, 1918.**
Urging attendance upon convention at Richmond looking toward a Virginia Branch of the League to Enforce Peace.

27. **"Appeal to Give War Savings Stamps for Christmas."**
Governor urges people of Virginia to buy War Savings Stamps and "help bring the boys back home."

28. **"Red Cross Christmas Roll Call," December 10, 1918.**
Appealing for the support of the Red Cross Christmas Roll Call during the week, December 16-23, 1918.

29. **"Virginia Good Roads Association," December 26, 1918.**
Calling a convention in Richmond, Jan. 14-16, 1919, to consider the improvement of the public roads of State.

30. **"Fire Prevention," February 15, 1919.**
The people of Virginia are urged to guard their property against fire.

31. **"Victory Liberty Loan and War Savings Stamps," February 10, 1919.**
Urging the people of Virginia to subscribe to the Victory Liberty Loan and to invest in W. S. S.

32. **"Arbor Day," March 25, 1919.**
April 3 is designated as Arbor Day to be observed in thanksgiving for the victory of the Allies.

33. **"Bristol Automobile Show and Exposition," April 10, 1919.**
The attention of the people of Virginia is directed to the automotive exposition at Bristol, May 10, 1919.

34. **"Junior Red Cross," April 23, 1919.**
Boys and girls of Virginia urged to enroll for service in the American Red Cross.

35. **"Employment Sunday," April 26, 1919.**
May 4, 1919, set aside to be observed as Employment Sunday in Virginia for returning service men.

36. **"The Salvation Army," May 1, 1919.**
The Governor commends the campaign to establish a Home Service Fund.

37. **"Homecoming Jubilee Week," May 29, 1919.**
An appeal for funds necessary to make homecoming Jubilee Week at Richmond, July 3-6, a success.

38. **"Greeting to Returning Overseas Soldiers, Sailors and Marines, June 11, 1919.**
The Governor addresses a welcome to returning service men landing at Virginia ports.

39. **"Boy Scout Week," June 12, 1919.**
An appeal for support of Boy Scouts in recognition of their splendid work during the World War.

40. **"Extra Session of General Assembly," June 17, 1919.**
Calls extra session of General Assembly to meet at Richmond, August 13, 1919, for "better roads."

41. **"Good Roads Day a Public Holiday," June 18, 1919.**
July 5, 1919, set aside as public holiday to be observed in Virginia as "Good Roads Day."

42. **"Constitution Day," September 12, 1919.**
Governor Davis approves the observance of September 17, 1919, as Constitution Day in Virginia.

43. **"Relief of Corpus Christi," September 19, 1919.**
An appeal for aid for the sufferers in the devastated section of Texas destroyed by hurricane.

44. **"Jewish Relief Campaign," October 2, 1919.**
The Governor appeals for aid for the wronged and oppressed Jews of Europe and Asia.

45. **"Fire Prevention Day," October 3, 1919.**
A clean-up and reduction of fire hazards is urged.

46. **"War Memorial Day," October 7, 1919.**
Sunday, October 12, 1919, designated War Memorial Day in memory of Civil War and World War dead.

47. **"Third Red Cross Roll Call," October 27, 1919.**
Asking contributions for the American Red Cross during the first anniversary of the Armistice.

48. **"Armistice Day," November 6, 1919.**
November 11, 1919, the first anniversary of the signing of the Armistice, declared a holiday.

49. **"Thanksgiving Day," November 20, 1919.**
November 27, 1919, designated a public holiday to be observed as Thanksgiving Day in Virginia.

50. **"National Thrift Week," January 21, 1920.**
Governor Davis approves National Thrift Week during which to sell Thrift and War Savings Stamps.

51. **"Arbor Day," March 18, 1920.**
The Governor urges the planting of flowers and shrubbery throughout the State.

52. **"America's Gift to France Week," April 12, 1920.**
Contributions for the memorial on the battlefield of the Marne, asked through the schools.

53. **"Italy-America Day," May 13, 1920.**
Inviting the people to join with Italian citizens in observing fifth anniversary of Italy's entrance to war.

54. **"The American Legion," May 15, 1920.**
Commending the work of the American Legion and urging all entitled to become members of the organization.

55. **"Flag Day," June 10, 1920.**
June 14 proclaimed Flag Day, to inspire in the minds of all our people the ideals of American Democracy.

56. **"Fire Prevention Day," October 4, 1920.**
Governor Davis urges strict observance of Fire Prevention Day.

57. **"League of Nations Day," October 14, 1920.**
October 24, 1920, set aside as League of Nations Day for the study of the covenant of the League.

58. **"National Apple Week," October 22, 1920.**
Urging the people to observe National Apple Week by aiding in distributing and marketing apple crop.

59. **"Fourth Red Cross Roll Call," October 28, 1920.**
The Governor urges all Virginians to enroll as members of the American Red Cross for 1921.

60. **"Armistice Day," October 29, 1920.**
Governor Davis proclaims November 11 a public holiday.

61. **"Thanksgiving Day," November 16, 1920.**
The Governor proclaims November 25 Thanksgiving Day and asks that all hearts turn in memory to our dead.

62. **"Amendments to the Constitution of Virginia," November 24, 1920.**
Governor Davis proclaims certain amendments to the Constitution of Virginia.

63. **"Vocational Rehabilitation," December 7, 1920.**
The Governor accepts the provisions of the Act for Vocational Rehabilitation for Virginia.

64. **"National Thrift Week," January, 1921.**
National Thrift Week endorsed by Governor Davis.

65. **"Matthew Fontaine Maury Monument Day," February 1, 1921.**
Virginians asked to contribute to the memorial to Matthew Fontaine Maury.

66. **"University of Virginia's Centennial Endowment Fund."**
An appeal made by the Governor on behalf of the University of Virginia's Centennial Endowment Fund.

67. **"National Fish Day," March 5, 1921.**
National Fish Day designated by Governor Davis, who asks that one fish or other sea food meal be eaten.

68. **Relief for Destitute Children of Europe," March 15, 1921.**
Day of self-denial proclaimed and people asked for contributions for the destitute children of Europe.

69. **"Founder's Day of the University of Virginia," March 31, 1921.**
April 13 proclaimed Founder's Day, University of Virginia.

70. **"Rural Improvements Conference, April 1, 1921.**
Governor Davis calls a conference for the promotion and betterment of country life conditions.

71. **"Arbor Day," April 1, 1921.**
April 8, 1921, designated as Arbor Day.

72. **"Forest Protection Week," May 4, 1921.**
To lessen loss by forest fires, the Governor proclaims Fire Protection Week in Virginia.

73. **"250th Anniversary of the City of Fredericksburg," May 12, 1921.**
An invitation to join in celebrating the 250th Anniversary of the City of Fredericksburg on May 25th.

74. **"Citizens' Military Training Camp for Virginians, Camp Meade, Maryland, August, 1921," June 28, 1921.**
The Governor endorses the plan of the War Department to conduct citizens' military training camps.

75. **"Veterans' Bureau Ex-Service Men Campaign," August 18, 1921.**
Virginians requested by Governor to render aid to the Veterans' Bureau in reaching needy ex-soldiers.

76. **"Land Development Conference," September 13, 1921.**
Governor Davis calls a Land Development Conference to meet at Richmond September 22-23, 1921.

77. **"Fire Prevention Day," October 4, 1921.**
October 9, 1921, proclaimed Fire Prevention Day throughout the Commonwealth of Virginia.

NOTES AND QUERIES

THE VIRGINIA SIGNER OF THE MECKLENBURG DECLARATION.

It is to be inferred from Dr. Slaughter's *Bristol Parish* that William Kennon, a signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration of May, 1775, ended his days in Nottoway County, Virginia, at a place called "Occoneechy". It is interesting enough to reflect a little on the implications of that name.

William Kennon was born not far from Petersburg and was a connection of the Bollings. Before 1750 one or two of the Bollings had been much concerned in the Indian Trade carried on so long to the Southwest from the port and post at Petersburg. At one time the trading path certainly ran by Occoneechy Island, over the forks of Roanoke there, and on to the Yadkin and the Catawba in Carolina. Occoneechy Island, it is said, was at the beginning of the trade the end of the path for the traders from Wood's Fort or Petersburg; at Occoneechy the traders from the Appomattox dealt with important men from the Tuscarora, the Catawba, and perhaps even the Cherokee towns. Occoneechy is the name of several farms today in the Hillsborough-Raleigh region.

Soon after 1750, under Governor Dobbs in North Carolina, (who was very much alive to the value of his holdings of land in the West), the town of Salisbury came up as a court house town and a trading post. Salisbury lies on the old trading path, a little southwest of Trader's Ford on the Yadkin. Before the Revolution, Salisbury stood in the territory of the Earl of Granville, a great territory some seventy miles wide running south from the Virginia line and far west from the Atlantic Ocean. The Earl of Granville had his land office towards the Revolution at Hillsborough, but Salisbury was the most important town of the west commercially. William Kennon had come out from the Appomattox to Salisbury over the old trading path, and was settled in the town as a lawyer in good practice the spring of 1775.

The Mecklenburg Declaration, unquestionably a document, is beyond question a document of great interest. It is a pity that like other documents it has been subject to chicanery and mistaken analysis as well as to honest and able criticism. Apparently in any examination of the matter, it should be steadily kept in mind that Salisbury was on Lord Granville's land; that Charlotte in Mecklenburg County was out-

side Lord Granville's line; and that the Tories were exceedingly strong in that region on both sides of the line. For some years before the Revolution, as after it for a while, both Salisbury and Charlotte looked to Philadelphia as their business metropolis. But as outright action was to be taken the spring of 1775 it is clear that Charlotte, pretty well beyond Lord Granville's influence, had the freer opportunity. And it is gratifying that Salisbury and the Petersburg region (in a sense the parent of Salisbury) was represented among the signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration.

A. J. Morrison.

PAYNE

As a result of a tour of every county in the Northern Neck of Virginia and of two adjacent counties, involving a collection of notes from the court records of each, and reinforced by reference to many pertinent works in the Congressional Library, in my search for the true statement of the connections and lines of descent of the Payne families of Virginia, I feel convinced that there have been in this State three distinct, though possibly related, families of the name.

They are (1) the Westmoreland family, (2) the Lancaster-Northumberland family, (3) the Goochland family.

To reveal the relation between these families—if any—as well as to discover the record of as many as possible individuals in each is the work to which I am committed without reservation as to time or labor. Ultimately I hope to publish the results of my research.

This insertion is made with the appeal that all readers who may know anything however seemingly trivial concerning these families or individual members thereof—even if it be nothing more than the address of some one who might give information—will kindly communicate it to me at the address given below.

Following is a synopsis of this matter as far as I have developed it:

Westmoreland Family.

First record (Montross)—John Payne, Cople Parish, planter; married Milicent; lived on Machodeck River; will in 1668; children John, James, Elizabeth, and probably William whose widow married Daniel McCarty. This family lived for one or two generations in Westmoreland and gradually migrated northward to King George, Fairfax and Fauquier. The original homestead is believed to have been at what is now "Cedar Hill" on the road between Oak Grove P. O. and Leedstown. Here many old gravestones are visible.

Bishop of Africa, John Payne, and Colonel William Payne, one of General Washington's pall-bearers, were of this family.

The undersigned is of the Fauquier branch:

Lancaster-Northumberland Family.

First record (Lancaster C. H.)—John Payne, born 1615; married Margaret; lived on Pepetiak Creek; no record of his will; sons John, Richard, and probably William and George.

This family continued for several generations to live in Lancaster, migrating to Northumberland and Richmond counties. It is of course understood that until about 1652 Northumberland County embraced the entire Northern Neck: from it were then cut off Westmoreland and Lancaster.

Many old homesteads of this family remain in Lancaster and Northumberland.

Conspicuous in it is the name of Merriman Payne which occurs in at least three generations.

Goochland Family.

First record, from works in Congressional Library,—George Payne; married Mary Woodson 1704; died 1744; said to have emigrated to Virginia from England about 1737—another account says about 1680; brother of Sir William Payne and Robert Payne.

Mrs. Dolly (Payne) Madison, wife of the President, was of this family.

I have read many contradictory reports of the genealogy of the Goochland family, some of which are palpably in error. This circumstance throws doubt upon the accuracy of all of them. I suspect that the above George actually came from one of the Northern Neck families, and he was probably married in Henrico Co. The Goochland Paynes are said to be the progenitors of the families of the same name in Albemarle, Fluvanna and Amherst counties.

[Our correspondent and fellow member of the Society, Col. Brooke Payne, U. S. A., is evidently unaware that in this Magazine VI, 313, &c., 427 &c., VII, 79 &c., 200 &c., was published a very carefully prepared genealogy of the "Goochland" Paynes, which is far from being complete; but is derived entirely from record evidence. Additions were published in XIX, 201; XXIV, 221 &c., 315 &c., XXV, 78, 79.—Editor.]

Attention is invited to the reports in Capt. John Smith's history of Virginia, in one of which it appears that there were three colonists of the name in Virginia in 1620—Sir Robert, William and John.

(Signed) Brooke Payne,
University, Va.

A CHAPTER OF A JEFFERSON GENEALOGY.

Randolph Jefferson, youngest brother of the President, and his only brother to survive infancy, was born October 1, 1755, twin to his sister

Anne Scott Jefferson who married Hastings Marks. He died Aug. 7, 1815; his residence was in Fluvanna county. He married July 30, 1780, his cousin, Anne Lewis, daughter of Charles Lewis, Jr., and Mary Randolph. It is stated in the *Va. Mag. of History and Biography,* Vol. VII, p. 326, that he married Mitchie B. Pryor, daughter of David Pryor of Buckingham. If this statement be authentic, then it was a second marriage. By his first marriage he had, with perhaps others, the following named children:

1. Isham Randolph Jefferson, b. 1781, married 1st, December 20, 1813, Mariann Henderson; and 2nd, July 2, 1822, his cousin Margaret Craven. It is stated in the *"Critic"* that he died in Todd county, Kentucky, July 6, 1852, aged 71 years.

2. Thomas Jefferson, of Fluvanna and Albemarle counties, born 1783, and lived to be very old, but the date of his death I have not been able to find. He married three times; 1st, October 3, 1808, his cousin Mary Randolph Lewis. He md. 2nd, January 4, 1858, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Barker, née Siegfried, born in Prussia about 1826; married 3rd, November 30, 1868, Miss Nancy W. Pollard, aged 50, daughter of Zachariah Pollard, of Fluvanna county. He left issue.

3. Lewis Jefferson, who married in Nelson county, October 10, 1812, Miss M. Jordan.

4. Anne Scott Jefferson, who married Col. Zachariah Nevill, member of House of Representatives from Nelson county, son of Col. James Nevill; and had issue.

It is stated that by his second wife he had a son John Jefferson, who was brought up by his uncle, Nicholas B. Pryor, who removed to Nashville, Tennessee.

Any addition to the above list, or any information about later descendants of Randolph Jefferson, will be welcomed by the undersigned.

(Rev.) Benjamin L. Ancell,
Mahan School,
Yangchow, China.

WANTED—HILL.

I have collected and compiled the records of the early Colonial families of Hill in the State of Virginia and some of their descendants and I have prepared them for book form. I now need the records of the families for the last three or four generations to complete the histories and to bring them up to date and publish them.

I would be obliged to descendants of any of the early families for their records from family bibles or elsewhere, and at the earliest possible date.

(Miss) Mary Beaumont Statham,
1190 Oak Knoll Ave., Pasadena, Cal.

ANDREW JACKSON.

The Department of Historical Research in the Carnegie Institution of Washington is collecting the material for an edition, in several volumes, of the Correspondence of Andrew Jackson, to be edited by Professor Jon S. Bassett of Smith College, Jackson's biographer. All persons who possess letters of General Jackson or important letters to him, or who know where there are collections of his correspondence, or even single letters, would confer a favor by writing to Dr. J. F. Jameson, director of the department named, 1140 Woodward Building, Washington, D. C.

FOX—WALKER—POYNOR.

1. Who did Richard Fox (born near 1710) marry? He was living in Lunenburg Co., Va., 1762. His will proved in Mecklenburg Co., Va. Who did his son Richard marry, was it Joanna ———? If so who was she the daughter of?

2. Who did David Walker of Prince George Co., Va., and his brother Henry Walker of Charles City Co., Va., marry? They were supposed to have been the sons of Rev. Alex. Walker who was minister in Surry Co., Va., 1702.

3. Who was Wm. Poynor, Capt. in Va. Troops Continental? What county was he from? (*Va. Mag.*, Vol. III, p. 25.)

M. J.

ORANGE COUNTY MARRIAGES 1756-1772.

I am sending you the list of marriages which I found in the old clerk's fee books, they were found scattered through the fee books, and had not the old books been in a mutilated condition I am sure I would have found many more, but after making a very careful search I am sure I have found all which can be found. They were always headed "Marriage licenses granted". You will find the list below.

1756.

Apr. 12—Benj. Crump and Mary Barber Price.

1757.

Jan. 6—Nicholas Green and Elizabeth Price.
Mch. 21—Geo. Holland and Mary Coleman.
Apr. 5—Rowland Thomas and Jane Thurston.
Apr. 9—Robert Thomas and Anne Moore.
May 31—Musgrave Dawson, Clerk, and Mary Waugh.
Nov. 24—John Robinson and Lucy Smith.
Dec. 4—John Shropshire and Mary Part— (last part of name not legible).

Jany. 2—Fran^{s} Bowen and Frances Christopher.
Jany. 27—Wm. Robinson and Agness Smith.
1760.
Mch. 10—Rich^{d} Jones and Grace Leonard.
Sept.—Reuben Daniel and Eliz. Merry.
Oct. 3—Thos. Garnet and Rachel Hawkins.
Nov. 24—Edw. Terrell and Peggy Willis.
Dec. 15—Jacob Hyte and Frances Beale.
Jany. 5—Alex'r Marr and Sarah Rucker.
Jany. 16—Jas. Robinson and Judy Embry.
Feby. 26—Geo. Smith and Eliz^{a}. Suggit.
1770.
Feby. 10—Wm. Johnson and Ann Barnett.
Mch. 3—Moses Hawkins and Susannah Strother.
Oct. 3—Bernard Moore and Catey Price.
1761.
Nov. 9—Fran^{s} Moore Jr. and Lucy Hawkins.
Dec. 28—Wm. Cave and Merry Mallory.
Dec. 18—Nath^{l} Mothershed and Mary Minor.
1772.
Feby. 25—John Davis and Mary Jones.
Apr. 27—John Willis and Salley Thomas.
May 12—John Taliaferro and Amy Stockdell.
May 22—Joseph Duncan and Nancy Stevens.
June 23—Joel Earley and Lucy Smith.
July 26—Rich^{d} Burnley and Eliza. Swan Jones.
Sept. 24—Nathan Barksdale and Ann Douglass.
Oct. 9—Fran'^{s} Madison and Susanna Bell.

J. W. Browning,
Orange, Va.

(The marriages given above are earlier than any included in the list furnished by Mr. W. W. Scott, and printed in this Magazine. Orange county is fortunate in its clerk. Mr. Browning takes deep interest in the valuable records in his charge.)

THE MORTONS AND THEIR KIN.

A Genealogy and a Source Book. By Daniel Morton, M. D. F., F. A. C. S., St. Joseph, Mo. 1920.

Compiled between the years 1880 and 1920 and assembled in two typewritten volumes, Volume One being The Mortons and Volume Two being The Morton Kin.

A collection of genealogical material from original sources relating to the Morton family of Virginia and especially to John Morton and his descendants, together with a great amount of data concerning the following families kin to the Mortons: 1. Ashton, 2. Banks, 3. Batchellor, 4. Barner, 5. Beale, 6. Beckwith, 7. Bellfield, 8. Branchan, 9. Bottomley, 10. Bos, 11. Caldwell, 12. Cocke, 13. Cooke, 14. Colhoun, 15. Colston, 16. Davis, 17. Dinwiddie, 18. DuBois, 19. Edwards, 20. Eltinge, 21. Gregory, 22. Haden, 23. Hawkins, 24. Hite, 25. Johnson, 26. Jorrissen, 27. Lane, 28. Means, 29. Meriwether, 30. Mothershead, 31. Mountjoy, 32. Pannill, 33. Payne, 34. Perrin, 35. Pryor, 36. Royall, 37. Slecht, 38. Smith, 39. Tarpley, 40. Terrell, 41. Thornton, 42. Van Meter, 43. Wood. There are hundreds of other surnames of interest to persons studying family history connected with Virginia, New York, Pennsylvania and Kentucky. The source data is in the form of court records, county records, legal papers, Bible records, family records, historical papers, letters, biographical sketches, funeral orations and other documents, and constitutes the larger part of the book. A family tree sets out the ancestry of the author, and, of course, serves the same purpose for all descendants of this line of Mortons and their kin. There are eight hundred typewritten letter size pages bound in two volumes of four hundred pages each. Only three copies of the work have been made, each copy being a set of two volumes. One set has been placed in the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C., one set in the Newberry Library at Chicago, Illinois, and at the death of the author one set will be placed in the Public Library at Kansas City. It is hoped that these records may be thus preserved against destruction, and, as far as possible, made available for every one interested in the family histories herein set forth.

MASON.

I have been very much interested recently in regard to two items I chanced to run into in Norfolk county records, as follows:

> Book E folio 30, dated 16 *ebe* 1667, William Avis . . . to my late wifes Children . . . daughter in law Alice Fowler . . . at sixteen . . . son in law Robt. Fowler . . . at twenty one . . . son George Mason . . . at twenty one . . .

(Note—One Alice Mason second wife of Francis Mason and mother of Lemuel, of Mason's Creek, Norfolk (Lower) County, survived her husband and was his Admr., with her son Lemuel. Could she have married Avis? and did she have a son George Mason?)

Almost immediately following the above recitation, I find the following:

Book E folio 163, dated 1673/4 . . . George Mason of Stafford county, Va. . . . Power of Atty. . . . to Malachi Thruston, friend . . .

(The P. of A., recited nothing to throw further light on the subject. I frankly never knew that Lemuel Mason had a brother George, if he did. Could the son-in-law of Wm. Avis and George Mason of Stafford be one and the same? Please give me at your convenience some reference to an article on the Mason of Mason's Creek).

C. F. McIntosh.

[George Mason, the first of the Northern Neck family first appears in March 1655, when he obtained a grant of land. His wife, Mary, appears in a deed in 1658. He died about 1686 and could hardly have been the man named above. His son, George Mason died in 1716, and there is nothing to connect him with the George Mason named by Mr. McIntosh. Who this George Mason was remains a puzzle.]

Grant to Elizabeth Mason (and) Tabytha Mason.
G B 10, p 415.
Jan. 22nd 1718.

being between a branch of Bennetts creek & some of the branches of Lynhavon River in Princess Anne County & bounded as followeth: to wit: Beginning at a markt white oak standing by a small markt hickory by a small branch side it being a corner tree of Coll° Adam Thorogoods old patent and M^r McCauham patent and running thence by a line of markt trees bounding on the great plantation land South Two hundred and twenty poles to a markt red oak thence by a line of markt trees South Easterly Eighty seven degrees seventy poles to a red oak at the head of a branch thence by a line of markt trees down the branch side north Easterly fifty two degrees thirty four poles and a half to a small red oak in cut Lamborth line of markt trees thence bounding on the said Lamborth line of markt trees North westerly forty-six degrees thirty-nine poles to a hickory the said Lamborth corner tree thence bounding on the said Lamborth's line of markt trees North Easterly thirty-five degrees twenty five poles to a red oak cut Lamborths corner tree thence bounding on a crooked line of markt trees of the said cut Lamborth crossing a small branch North Easterly twenty-four degrees sixty poles to a corner red oak thence North Easterly seventy-six degrees thirteen poles and a half to a red oak standing at the head of a small branch a corner tree of the said Lamborth & a corner tree of Mr. Nathaniel McClanham land & running thence on a line of markt trees dividing this land from the land of the said McClanham North Westerly fifty degrees one hundred fifty-four poles to the first station. Grand Book 10, p. 415.

Charles F. McIntosh,
210 Tazewell St., Norfolk, Va.

OFFICERS OF THE STATE LEGION

	Names	Ending of Service
p	Charles Dabney Lt. Colº Commt	April 23, 1783
	Alexander Dick, Major	Retired 1 Jan. 1783
p	Windsor Brown, Capt	April 23, 1783
p	Abner Crump, Capt	ditto
	Frederick Woodson, Capt	deranged 8th Feby. 1783
	John Fleet, Lieutenant	ditto
p	Wyatt Coleman, Lieutenant	April 23, 1783
p	James Harper, Lieutenant	do.
p	William Slaughter, Lieutenant	do.
p	David Mann, Lieutenant	do.
p	Robert Boush, Ensign	do.
	Christopher Roane, Capt Art'ry	deranged 8 Feby. '83
p	Cary Wiatt, Capt Lieut.	April 23, 1783
p	Nathaniel Rice, Lieut.	do.
	William Armistead, Capt. Cavalry	deranged 8 Feby. 1783
	Dudley Digges, Lieutenant	do
	Nathaniel L. Savage, do	do
	Samuel Tinsley, Cornet	do
	William Graves, do	do

Chas. Dabney, Lieut. Colo. Commt

	Chas. Magill, Major of the State Line	
	Geo. Minter, Colo.	do.
	Walter Scott, Lieut.	do.
	John Thurston, Cornet	do

The above mentioned Officers rec'd from this office Warrants for half pay agreeable to an act of assembly entitled "An Act for directing the Auditors to issue Warrants in Certain Cases.

John Carter
Audrs Office
28 Nov. 1792

(Issued in 1783)
Endorsement: Col. Chas. Dabney
Return of State Legion—1782
(From Va. State Records)

MASON—WILSON (XXIX, 97).

Colony of Virginia to Elizabeth & Tabytha Mason, Land Office Vol. 10—415, dated: Jan. 22, 1718, 99 Acres . . . Between a Branch of Bennetts Creeke and some of the branches of Lynnhaven River, Princess Ann Co., Va.

L. N. Co. Antiq: Vol. 3, p. 41: May 30, 1722, Wm. Bell married Ellener Corprew, Witnesses: Solo. Wilson & Tabitha Wilson, Bond by:

Wm. Bell & Solo. Wilson. p. 42; Aug. 13, 1724, John Ellegood married Abigail Mason, Witnesses: Solo. Wilson & Talitha Wilson, Bond by: John Ellegood & Solo. Wilson. p. 96: Feb. 7, 1739, Wm. Freeman married Tabitha Wilson (daughter of Solo. Wilson) Witnesses: Sam Boush jr., Bond by: Wm. Freeman. All three marriages in Norfolk county.

Will of Solomon Wilson of Norfolk county (unspread) (nephew of Maj. Soloman W.) Dated 19 Feb. 1754, proved May Court 1754. Will of George Mason of Norfolk county, Book 9, p. 12, Dated 15 Jan. 1710, proved 16 Mch. 1710 . . . daughter Abigale . . . Solomon Wilson to James Wilson, 16 Feb. 1727: Recites grantor of Norfolk county. Gent. & Capt., no wife joins. See Book G-53; Takes Oath as Clerk of Norfolk County Court in 1718, See Book 10—35; Solomon Wilson Junr. of the Town and County of Norfolk Gent. and Tabitha his wife to John Ellegood of same place, dated 23 July 1736, consideration i sh. lott . . . beginning at a Stone the Westermost Corner Stone on the main Street of Capt. George Masons Lott/Book 12—133; Major Solomon Wilson Book 12—230; Book 12—207 & 208 no wife joins him in conveyance. Willm. Freeman of the Borough of Norfolk to his daughter Frances the wife of John McKerral of said Borough . . . lot on Catherine (Bank) Street, recorded 16 May 1771, dated
James Wilson's Will, Book 9 f. 220, 1712 & James Wilson's Will Book 10 f. 18, 1718.

I think Tabitha Mason was a da. of Capt. Geo. Mason, son of Geo., son of Lemuel, son of Francis.

An Eliz. Mason m. John Thorowgood of Pr. Anne, he died 1757.

Vol. II, 1710-1753, Norf. Co. Will (by me) now being gotten out by Col. Dames (Va.) C. J. M.

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY.

Nov. 10, 166, deposition of Thomas Woodward, age 61.

Deed, April 12, 1667, from Thomas Woodward, of Isle of Wight, to Robert Harris, lease for lives of the said Harris and his son Robert, of said Woodward's dwelling house and the plantation Philip Haniford lately lived on, wanting 100 acres.

Lease from Thomas Woodward, of Isle of Wight, to Hugh Lattimore and Jane his wife, for their lives, the plantation on Blackwater where said Lattimore lives.

Due bill, March 10, 1675-6, from Thomas Woodward to Philip Ludwell for the use of Aexander Culpeper, Surveyor General of Virginia, for 800 lbs. tobacco. Recorded at the request of Ludwell, June 3, 1678.

Receipt of Philarite Woodward to William Johnson, for 4000 lbs tobacco, due her for the support of her child. Thomas Woodward a witness.

EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF BRUNSWICK COUNTY.

Will of John Bradford—to eldest son Richard, a survey of land on the south side of Fountain's Creek, surveyed by the late Col. Thomas Cocke in 1732; also 400 acres on the north side of the river, called Pamplico, and one half the corn mill on the plantation. When he is of age he shall take the whole mill in charge and allow his mother, my wife, half the profits. To son Nathaniel entry of land lying on the north side of Pea Hill, also a tract in North Carolina (150 acres) being the land I bought of Francis Elledge on the south side of Beaver Pond Creek; also land in North Carolina on the north side of Tarr River, called Pamplico, 640 acres. Son Nathaniel to have choice of young negroes left after legacies are given, and if he dies without issue, bequest to be equally divided between sons Richard and John. To son John 200 acres on the south side of Fountain's Creek and a survey of land surveyed by Arthur Williams and on the south side of Jelks [?] Swamp. To eldest daughter Frances, negroes &c. and land. To second daughter Rebecca, land and negroes. To youngest daughter Sarah, land and negroes. To Gabriell Pickrell, 300 acres &c. To Thomas Powell, land. To Margaret Moore 200 acres on Beaver Pond Creek and after her death to her son Tobias Moore. To Frances Elledge, land. To wife remainder of estate for life, and appoint her executrix. Richard Bradford, Margaret Moore, Philip Prescot, witnesses. Dated Nov. 3, 1732, proved Nov. 6, 1735.

Will of Isaac Collier, daughter Myhill Collier &c. Daughter Elizabeth Smith. Dated July 8, 1771, proved Oct. 28, 1771.

Will of Archibald Gray, sister Mary Smith &c. Brothers John and Watson Gray. Dated Oct. 17, 1762, proved Nov. 22, 1762.

Will of Col. Henry Embry. To wife Martha for life the use of the moiety of the land I live on, except the part where my son Henry Embry lived, and to her for life all my negroes, stocks, &c., for two years after my death and then the stock to her for life, and six negroes, and after her death I give my granddaughter Mary Embrey the above moiety of land and half my stock. To granddaughter Mary Embrey the other moiety of this land, which is the part where her father Henry Embry lived, provided she claim no right in the land her father Henry Embry died possessed of; but if she refuse, the land to be equally divided between my granddaughters Mary and Sarah Embry. To grandson Henry Masitt [?] a contingent bequest of land. To grandson Henry Embry, land. Moiety of land on Staunton River to grandson Henry Hewitt. Rest of land to grandson Henry Embry. Daughter Mary Meacitt for her life (and afterwards to her children) 5 negroes, furniture, &c., and also four other negroes. To granddaughter Sarah Embry a tract of land on a great branch of Wakears Run, 3 negroes, furniture, half of stock, &c. Granddaughter Martha Elliott, one

negro, &c. Granddaughter Ermin Embry, furniture. Grandson William Embry 400 acres of land in Lunenburgh Co., where my son William Embry lived at the time of his death, and also 200 acres adjoining, which was devised to my grandson William Embry by his father's will. Grandson William Embry to make his sisters Ermin, Martha and Elizabeth Embry a good title to the negraes given them and undivided by his father's will. To daughter-in-law Elizabeth Embry bequest during her widowhood. Dated July 14, 1762, proved Sept. 26, 1763.

Deed, Feb. 1, 1748, from Henry Embry, Sr., to Henry Embry, Jr., 200 acres on the north side of Kaqua Creek.

Deed from Batt Peterson, of Brunswick Co., to his son John Peterson of same, conveying 920 acres on the south side of Meherrin, May 8, 1750.

Deed, April 18, 1750, from John Peterson, of Prince George Co., to his brother Batte Peterson, of Brunswick county, conveying a tract of land in Brunswick on the south side of Meherrin, bequeathed by the will of their father, Mr. John Peterson, of Isle of Wight County.

Deed, Sept. 15, 1784, from John Coleman and Mary his wife, of the county of Halifax, to Richard Elliott, of Brunswick, for £1500, current money of Virginia, 778 acres in Brunswick county, being the land Coleman and wife formerly lived on, and given to the said Mary Coleman by her grandfather, Henry Embry, deceased; beginning on the south side of Nottoway River, and adjoining the lands of Davis, Lucy Newsom, Thomas Butler, and also adjoining Halls Branch.

Marriage Settlement (Deed Book 17, p. 108) Ruffin to Brooke &c. of William Ruffin and Margaret Ritchie.

Deed Feb. 27, 1798, from Mordecai Booth, of Brunswick Co., to John Drummond [?] Jr., of same, conveying 2 negroes, 3 stills, furniture &c., in trust, to secure a debt due Robt. & Walter Colquohon of Petersburg, for £244.16.8.

Deed, March 10, 1800, from Mordecai Booth, of Brunswick Co., of the 1st part; William E. Brodnax and John Claiborne, of the 2nd part, and William Hite Booth of Shenandoah county, of the 3rd part. Said Mordecai Booth in consideration of £345, current money, due by him to said William H. Booth, for Whiskey and Brandy bought of him, and for which said Mordecai Booth has given his bond for £180 to William Aylett Booth, father of said W. H. Booth, and £164 on Nov. 3, 1798, conveys to Brodnax and Claiborne, in trust, 4 horses, 3 steers, 7 cows, 7 young cattle, 140 hogs, farming implements, furniture, silver spoons, &c., &c.

Marriage Bonds.

Cuthbert Smith and Eliza Lanier, widow, July 25, 1758.

John Peterson's consent, Dec. 20, 1758, to the marriage of his daughter Temperence to Henry Taylor.

Henry Taylor, of Southampton, and Temperence Peterson, Dec. 25, 1758.

Eads Smith and Mary Davis, May 22, 1780. (She consents in writing.)

Robert Wynne, of Surry, and Mary Philipson, Aug. 9, 1753.

Robert Ruffin and Mary Lightfoot, widow, Sept. 6, 1751.

James Moore, and Sarah, daughter of Moses Johnson, April 3, 1774.

Stephen Smith, and Olive Harrison, spinster, daughter of Nathaniel Harrison, who consents. May 25, 1778. Cudey and Gabriel Harrison, witnesses.

Rolfe Eldridge, and Susannah, daughter of George Walker, who consents, Nov. 26, 1773. Courtney and Henry Walker, witnesses.

Benjamin Smith, and Nancy, daughter of Richard Burch, who consents, Oct. 25, 1773.

Thomas Haynes and Frances Stith, April 22, 1782.

Thomas Eaton, of North Carolina, and Ann, daughter of Buckner Stith, Dec. 8, 1781.

Howell Eldridge, and Martha, daughter of James Fisher, May 27, 1782.

Thomas Washington, and Janet, daughter of Allan Love, Nov. 22, 1784.

Aristotle Eldridge, and Ann, daughter of Buckner Lanier, June 1, 1785.

Frederick Smith, and Mary Brodnax, Nov. 15, 1787.

Abraham Smith, and Lucy, daughter of James Raines, July 24, 1786.

David Walker, and Mary Elliott, May 31, 1786.

James Smith, and Nancy Gargus, June 8, 1790.

Benjamin Moore, and Elizabeth Laffoon, Jan. 11, 1791. She consents in writing.

Gray Washington, and Nancy, daughter of James Harrison (who consents), Dec. 23, 1791.

Edward More, and Ann, daughter of James Seward, Aug. 21, 1791.

Richard Fitzhugh, and Susanna, daughter of Andrew Meade, Jan. 4, 790.

James Smith, and Lucy Fort, June 11, 1796. Consent of Isham Fort, her guardian. Arthur and Edwin Fort, witnesses.

Arthur Fort, and Polly, daughter of William Finch, May 25, 1796.

John Smith, and Priscilla Perry, Nov. 24, 1796.

Samuel Washington, and Martha Greenhill (who consents in writing), Dec. 2, 1797.

Thomas Moore, and Mary Thompson (who consents in writing), July 8, 1798. Thomas Moore certifies that Mary Thompson was 21 years of age and had lived in the county six months.

William Moore, and Frankey, daughter of William Justice, July 17, 1797.

Pleasant Smith, and Polly Thompson, Jan. 2, 1799.

Lewis Smith, and Sally Capel (who consents in writing), Dec. 11, 1798.

William Moore, and Nancy Hampton (who consents in writing), Dec. 13, 1800. ..

James Moore and Martha Hearn, May 22, 1800.

Edwin Fort, and Lucy Lane, Dec. 14, 1799.

Bowling Smith, and Lovey, daughter of William Owens, Dec. 12, 1800.

RICHMOND COUNTY ELECTION POLL, 1771.

A Poll taken for House of Burgesses, Colo. Francis L. Lee, Richmond County, Va., Nov. 21st, 1771. (Copied by W. B. Cridlin.)
Voters' Names (Order Book No. 17—pp. 251 to 254.)

Thomas B. Griffin
The Rev[d] T. W. Giberne
George Garland
Charles Carter, Esq.
David Thornton
John Prosser
William Barber (sworn)
Jesse Bryant
William Warner
William Peachey
John Hammond
Landon Carter, Esq.
Hon[ble] Robert Carter
Thomas Hammond
Isaac Alloway
William Jones
David Dawson
William Webster
Henry Harford
James Webb
Richard Glascock
Henry Sisson, Jr.
William Thrift, Jr.
Leroy Peachey
Nathaniel Harrison
Dr. Nicholas Flood
John Belfield
John Brag
Jesse Thornton
Robert Headley
William Brown
Richard Neal
Thomas Belfield
Thomas Bartlett
John Eidson
Elias Wilson
Rawleigh Downman (L)
William Mitchell
William Gupton
Younger Kelsick
Lindsay Opie
Daniel Lawson
Standlay Gower, Jr.
Vincent Garland
George Sisson
John Bayn
William Kirkham
George Weathers
William Fauntleroy
Robert Hammack
John Smith
Griffin Fauntleroy, North[d]
Thomas Omohundro
William Garland
Simon Churchill (objected)
Stewart Redman
Thomas Scott (objected)
William Morton
George Wroe
William Lamberth
Henry Sisson
Job Thrift

Richard Mitchell
William Northern
William Yeatman
Thomas Dozier
Thomas Smith
Andrew Morgan
George Newman
William Sanders
John Marks
Thomas Harford
Reuben Jordan
John Morris (objected)
Joseph Wilson
Henry Asberry (objected)
John Redman
Richard Parker
Hon^{dle} John Tayloe
Christopher Lawson
John Yeatman
John Wright
John Sydnor
Rodham Neal
Benjamin Verbidge
John Mullin (refused to swear)
William Packett
William Fitzhugh
John Heath
Moor Brae
Peter Evans
Moore Fauntleroy
John Gordon
Henry Sutton
Edward Pridham
Samuel Colston
Robert Tomlin
Zachariah White
John Corrie
Richard Shackelford
Charles Hammond
Joseph Simmonds
James Deacons
John Turberville
John Clark
Peter Duff
William Brockenbrough
Robert Jordan
John Thrift
William Miskell
Richard McGinnis (objected)
William Hendren
John Yerbey
Samuel Stowers
John Jones
Thomas Beale
George Yerby
John T. Hamilton
John Harford
Samuel Hipkins
Williamson Ball
Henry Dunkin
John Purcell
William Thrift, Senr.
John Demeritt
Robert Ferguson
Standley Gower, Senr.
Roger Beckwith
James Kelley
Newman B. Barnes
William Baker
William Creedson (objected)
Abernezer Balderson (objected)
Joshua Singleton
Raleigh Colston
Joshua Weston (objected)
William P. Wadman (objected)
William Smith (objected)
David Barrick (objected)
Moore Brockenbrough
Samuel Williams
Benjamin Branham
William Smith
William Smith
Francis Randall
John Hartley
Griffin Garland
Matthew Kelley
John Crab (objected)
Robert P. Downman
Pemberton Clayton, Senr.
Robert Clark (North^{d})

William Bruce, Jr.
Griffin Fauntleroy
William Clark
Christopher Collins
William Bruce, Senr.
Vincent Jackson
William Robins
Thomas Wright
Morton Wilson
Thomas Smith (Farnham)
Samuel Guy
Capt. William Beale
John Lawson (objected)
Thomas Dabyns
Robert W. Carter
Archibald Ritchie
Thomas iggett
William Rigmadin

Copy Teste—Samuel Williams, S. S. R. C.

Poll for Mr. Robert W. Carter, pps. 249-251, is with few exceptions identical to above.

Poll of Mr. Hudson Muse, pp. 254-256, is quite different, containing names of John Pope, Jr., John Pope, Senr., Leroy Pope, William Lightfoot, Roger Beckwith, Daniel Muse, and many others.

HOUDON'S WASHINGTON IN LONDON.

The following notice of the replica of the Houdon Washington presented by Virginia to the people of Great Britain, appears in the London *Spectator* of July 9th. The "learned authority" then in England, who is quoted, was not a sufficiently learned authority. In the first constitution of the State of Virginia, adopted by the Convention of 1776, it is provided that "Commissions and grants shall issue, *In the "name of the Commonwealth of Virginia"*, and bear test by the Governor with the seal of the Commonwealth annexed. (Italics in printed copy.) And the senators and delegates swore to be "faithful and true to the Commonwealth of Virginia".

The members of the Convention of 1776 assumed that the people of Virginia would have instinctive good breeding to address properly the gentleman they had honored by placing in the highest office in their State, and gave no constitutional or statutory directions about it.

The informant of the *Spectator* evidently had in mind "The Old Dominion". Throughout the colonial period there is frequent reference to "his Majesty's most ancient colony and dominion of Virginia"—hence the well known "Old Dominion". This title was based not only on the settlement of 1607, but went back to an earlier time. The most notable declaration of the relation of Virginia to the British Empire is in Spenser's (1596) dedication of the *Faerie Queen*.

TO
THE MOST HIGH
AND
MAGNIFICENT
EMPRESSE RENOVV
NED FOR PIETIE, VIR-
TVE AND ALL GRATIOVS
GOVERNMENT, ELIZABETH BY
THE GRACE OF GOD QUEENE
OF ENGLAND, FRAVNCE AND
IRELAND AND OF VIRGIN-
IA, DEFENDOVER OF THE
FAITH &C. HER MOST
HVMBLE SERVANT
EDMUND SPENSER
DOTH IN ALL HV-
MILITIE DEDI-
CATE PRE-
SENT
AND CONSECRATE THESE
HIS LABOVERS TO LIVE
WITH THE ETERNI-
TIES OF HER FAME.

"On Thursday, June 30th, the replica of Houdon's famous bronze statue of George Washington, presented to us by Virginia, and well and becomingly placed in Trafalgar Square, which is becoming our open-air Westminster Abbey, was unveiled in the presence of a distinguished audience. As one notes the well-cut features, the firm lips, the dignified carriage of head and body, one sees at once how well Washington's face and bearing fitted his character. Here is the essential type of the English country gentleman, of moderate and reasonable views, compelled to be great rather by the force of duty and of circumstances than by ambition. There is a decided touch of the aristocrat, but it is never carried too far and never degenerates into pride or scorn or domination. The mystic we revere in Cromwell and in Lincoln is not here, but instead the immeasurable coolness and common sense of Pym and Hampden. It was no accident that caused Macaulay when he wanted an analogue to Hampden to compare him to the great American. When Hampden died he tells us that "England missed the sobriety, the self-command, the perfect soundness of judgment, the perfect rectitude of intention to which the History of Revolutions furnishes no parallel, or furnishes a parallel in Washington alone." And so the torch is handed on. Never may we and the people of America want and not be able to find a Hampden or a Washington!

The inscription on the base of the Washington statue describes it as the gift of "The Commonwealth of Virginia." Is this, we wonder, a correct description, or has some British votary of epigraphy erred in his art? We have always understood that the only Commonwealth in America was the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. It is so described in its Constitution. The present writer remembers when a young man being told by no less an authority than Lowell that America had only two statutory titles—His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and His Honour the Deputy-Governor. A no less learned authority whom England is fortunate enough to number among its guests this summer informs us that the exact title of Virginia is "The Dominion of Virginia." Hence the use of "the Dominion" in former times to describe Washington's State. The point is an interesting one, and, if we are right and the inscription is wrong, it might perhaps be altered when next the London climate requires the office of a Municipal Old Mortality. But whether the title is incorrect or not is a small matter. The statue is worthy in itself, and still worthier in the impulse which sent it here. Britain values it for itself and for Washington, and for what it means."

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH BELL.*

I know nothing about the antecedents of the bell presented by Mrs. Bryant to the Virginia Historical Society, anterior to 1830.

My father was a merchant in Martinsville, going to Richmond in spring and fall to purchase goods. While in Richmond he spent many of his leisure hours at Miss Van Lew's (who recently died). While there in about 1828, he purchased from Miss Van Lew's father or brother, the bell in question. Bells then were hard to secure and it was reported to him that on account of the injury of the bell, they (I suppose the Vestry of St. John's Church) desired to sell it. He bought it and it has been here ever since the purchase.

He frequently alluded to it as the bell used upon the church near Miss Van Lew's residence. From his repeated statements and the frequent allusions to its history I have not a doubt it was the bell used when Mr. Henry made his famous speech.

The bell has been wonderfully preserved and its condition when I last saw it was about as it was when received from Richmond.

J. M. SMITH.

* Dr. J. M. Smith, of Martinsville, made this statement in 1900, he being then about 70 years of age. He was son of J. M. Smith, Sr., who purchased the bell in Richmond. For many years after its purchase it was hung in front of a tavern in Martinsville. This bell was purchased and given to the Virginia Historical Society by Mrs. C. B. Bryant.

POCAHONTAS

Bronze Statue. Sculptor, William Ordway Partridge. To be erected on Jamestown Island, Virginia, by the the Pocahontas Memorial Association.

POCAHONTAS STATUE FOR JAMESTOWN.

"The Pocahontas Memorial Association, organized in 1905 for the specific object of erecting a memorial to Pocahontas, who saved the first English colony from destruction, has nearly completed its work. The bronze statue, by William Ordway Partridge, is now in the Corcoran Art Gallery, awaiting transportation to its granite pedestal at Jamestown, Virginia. This we will do upon payment of the balance ($600.00) due on the cost ($10,000.00) of the memorial.

The amount already paid has been raised by membership fees, donations, entertainments, etc. This has necessarily been slow work, as the Association has no annual income, dues and assessments being forbidden by the rules of the society.

Some of the older members, impatient of longer delay, have given another dollar each and have suggested that at least six hundred of our members do the same and thus dispose of this balance. The idea has been approved and a committee appointed to receive such contributions, with the distinct understanding that this is not an assessment, but an opportunity by voluntary offering to complete the work and have the memorial unveiled at Jamestown in the spring of 1922.

Will you be one of the six hundred? Please address all communications to the Chairman of Committee on Contributions.

(Miss) Lillian Reed,
6 Iowa Circle,
Washington, D. C.

Checks will be made payable to Mrs. J. R. Garrison, Assistant Treasurer, Pocahontas Memorial Association."

We gladly print this appeal. Since this circular was issued, about $300.00 has been collected. It is hoped and believed that not only the members of the Pocahontas Memorial Association, but many others will act in making up the small sum required. Those who have seen Mr. Partridge's beautiful figure will not need to be told how much it will add to the interest of Jamestown. There need be no question whether Pocahontas saved John Smith or not (though it was the kind of thing done by many other Indian women). There is ample contemporary evidence to show that she was a valuable friend and help to the early colonists.

GENEALOGY.

NEWTON FAMILY OF NORFOLK*

During the latter part of the Seventeenth century several persons named Newton came to Virginia; but there is no evidence that any of these emigrants were related to each other. Only two of them founded families of any length of residence in Virginia; John Newton of Westmoreland and George Newton of Lower Norfolk.

1. George Newton was born ———, and died in Lower Norfolk county in 1694. He married between 1673 and 1677, Frances, daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason, of Lower Norfolk. She married (2nd) Major Francis Sayer (or Sawyer) of Lower Norfolk.

It has been as yet impossible to ascertain the English ancestry or the English home of George Newton. As he sent his son to school at Lancaster, England—an unusual place to send Virginia boys—he may have been from that town or its neighborhood. It is also not known whether George Newton came directly from England or from the Bermudas, where the name was once numerous.

His first appearance in the records of Lower Norfolk is in an order of court, dated December 16, 1670, directing that Henry Summers pay to George Newton the sum of 400 pounds of tobacco and costs, with cash, *als.* execution. In 1684 he patented 1000 acres of land in Lower Norfolk county on the Southern Branch of Elizabeth River.

On Aug. 16, 1680, George Newton and wife assigned their right in half a mill and 200 acres of land with all houses &c., to John Ferebee, On the next day George Newton and Frances his wife made a deed, in consideration of 20,000 lbs. of tobacco conveying a mill purchased from James Eires. In 1680 "Mr. George Newton" was one of the justices of Lower Norfolk county (List from British Public Record Office, *Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.* I, 247).

He married between 1673 and 1677, Frances, daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason, of Lower Norfolk. In 1673 she as "Frances Mason" witnessed the will of Mrs. Sarah Willoughby, and her son George Newton was, according to his deposition, born in 1678. The will of Col. Lemuel Mason names his daughter "Frances Newton".

George Newton died intestate, but the following orders of Lower Norfolk Court show that he died not long before Jan. 16, 1694-5. "In-

* The materials for this genealogy were collected by the late Virginius Newton.

ventory of the Estate of Mr. George Newton, taken the 4th day of March, 1694-5 by order of Court dated 16 Jan. 1694-5, by Richard Wilson, Alex. Forman, John Corperett (Corprew?) and James Wilson. Sworn to in Court 15 May, 1696, by Mrs. Frances Newton." "Mem. An addition p'rsented at a Court held 18 July 1698, to be added to the above inv. The like Adm'r'con is granted to Mrs. rances Newton on the Estate of Geo. Newton, Dec'd according to an order of Norfolk Co. Court Dated the 15th Jan. 1694-5. Given at James City the 21st Aprill 1695."

Issue of George[1] and Frances (Mason) Newton:

(Order unknown except as to eldest son)

2. George[2], born in Lower Norfolk County 1678, died in Norfolk Borough, 1762, married, 1706, Apphia, daughter of Col. James Wilson of Norfolk County.
3. Nathaniel[2], born ——, died ——. Was high Sheriff of Norfolk County 1730 and 1731, and of Princess Anne, to which he had removed, in 1741. Nathaniel Newton, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, of Princess Anne County made a deed May 20, 1737.
4. Lemuel[2], born ——, died 1721. He was appointed surveyor of Norfolk and Princess Anne counties, May 13, 1708, and received several grants of land. By deed March 16, 1743-4, Nathaniel Newton, son of Lemuel Newton, deceased, conveyed land to his uncle George Newton. Lemuel Newton married Margaret ——, who subsequently married, prior to Jan 31, 1724, Mr. John Hand (Norfolk Co. Records). The inventory and appraisement of the estate of "Mr. Lemuel Newton, deceased" was dated March 13, 1721.

   Issue:

   a. Nathaniel[3], who made a deed to Col. George Newton in 1743-4 and received a grant of land in 1758; *b.* (probably) "Lemuel[3], surviving executor of Nathaniel Newton"; *c.* (probably) Ann,[3] "widow of Robert Ballard [whose will is in Book 12, p. 56] and sister of Lemuel Newton."
5. Thomas,[2] born ——, died ——. He probably removed to Barbadoes. By deed, dated May 19, 1715, Lewis Conners and Elizabeth his wife, of Norfolk County, sold to Captain Thomas Newton, of the Island of Barbadoes, gent., half a lot in Norfolk Borough, witnesses, William Crawford and Nathaniel and Lemuel Newton. And on Aug. 3, 1716, Jonas Cawson, of Norfolk Co., gent., sold to "Thomas Newton, now of the Island of Barbadoes, gent.," half a lot in Norfolk, George Newton a witness.

George[2] Newton, of Norfolk, Va., born 1678, died June 20, 1762. He married, in 1706, Apphia, daughter of Col. James Wilson, of Norfolk County.

According to a deposition, dated July 21st, 1738, and recorded in

Norfolk Co., George Newton, second of the name, was born in or about the year 1678. This deposition shows that he went to school in the town of Lancaster, England.

It is as follows:

"The Deposition of George Newton, aged sixty years or thereabouts, being examined & Sworn, Saith: That in the year 1692 And in the year of our Lord God 1693. This deponent was at school in the Kingdom of England in the Town of Lancaster & Lancashire, And lived w'th Mr. Thomas Westmore in the s'd Town & this Deponent knew Jonas Cawson, who then went to the ffree Schoole belonging unto the Town of Lancaster, by the Church Yard, And this Deponent was well acquainted with two of the said Jonas Cawson's Brothers that went to a private schoole w'th this Deponent in Lancaster town, One of his Brothers name was Jonathan Cawson, the other name I have forgott being long since as appears by this Deposition. And this Deponent further saith that he hath several times seen mr Cawson, whom both Jonath'n Cawson & Jonas Cawson called Father, but dont remember his Christian name, but always understood when I was in the Town of Lancaster, that the then old mr Cawson was Jonothan Cawson & Jonas Cawson Father & lived some small Distance in the Country from the town of Lanc. And that after this Deponent returned from England to his Native place in Virg'a & lived sometime there this Jonas Cawson came to Virginia & happening in Company with him after some Communication with him this Deponent remembered that it [sic] s'd Jonas Cawson that this Deponent was well acquainted with at and when he was at Schoole in the Town of Lancaster in England, And also talked many times w'th the said Jonas Cawson about his Father & Brother, and that some few years after his coming to Virg'a, he the s'd Jonas Cawson intermarried w'th one Abigail Church by whom he had Christ'r Cawson his eldest son:

And further saith not."

George Newton was still in England in 1695. There is on record in Norfolk county a deed, dated July 16, 1695, from Peter Smith, of Norfolk town conveying to Mrs. Frances Newton, widow, for the use of her son George "some years past gone for England & whether living or not uncertain," certain lots sold to George Newton, Sr., but no deed given.

By a commission from Hon. Ralph Wormeley, Secretary of Virginia, dated July 10, 1699, and recorded in Norfolk County July 17, 1699, George Newton was appointed deputy clerk of the county. In 1708 Captain George Newton, Mr. Nathaniel Newton, Mr. Lemuel Newton, Mrs. [Miss] Elizabeth Newton, and Mr. Nathaniel Newton as guardian of Mr. Thomas Newton, the children of Mr. George Newton, deceased, each sued Mrs. Frances Sayer [their mother] administratrix of Major Francis Sayer, deceased, who married (&c) for £19.11.5, and 2253

lbs. tobacco and one sixth part of 13 head of cattle and 7 head of sheep, which the Court ordered to be paid.

He was a justice of Norfolk county 1708-1738, high sheriff of the county in 1728 and 1729 (*Council Journal*), was one of the aldermen of Norfolk Borough under the Charter, and at the first meeting of the Board on Nov. 18, 1736, was elected Mayor in place of Samuel Boush, named in the Charter, who had died. He was again chosen Mayor on June 24, 1742. Col. Newton was a member of the House of Burgesses for Norfolk county at the sessions of November 1711, Nov. 1714, May 1723, and May 1726.

He married, about 1706, Apphia, daughter of Col. James Wilson of Norfolk county.

Following is an abstract of Col. George Newton's will:

Will of George Newton of Norfolk Co. and town. Calling to mind the uncertainty of this mortal (&c). Dated May 30, 1753, proved in Norfolk Co. Court July 1762. To wife Apphia, lot and house where I live, and lots &c where John Duprey, Mr. Greenleafe and Mr. Hardin dwell, and the store house Mrs. Taylor and Capt. Willoughby rent, and the store house Mr. John Boyd and Mr. Aichison rent of me, and the store house Mr. Andrew Sprowle rents, all household goods and use of negroes for her life; plantation called Rosses, McKays and Creekmans, being 500 acres, also plantation called Salter, for her life. To son Thomas after his mother's decease plantation called Rosses &c., and all the land; but [except] one on the main road out of Norfolk called Salters and the lot he lives on and the next lot, only son Wilson Newton to live in the house he now is in during his mother's life, and after her decease, the lot I now live on and the lot Mr. John Dubrey lives on, and plantation called Ellisesland, land called Owen Daughestie and and down the neck called Sparrow, being about 600 acres in all, and all land on the south of the main road out of Norfolk, about 30 acres. To son William Newton one acre of land on the N. W. of the road from Norfolk and £25. To daughter Frances, wife of Paul Loyall, negro boys Lawrence and Tomb and £20. To grandson George Cook at 21 years of age, the boy Quash. To daughter Elizabeth Benbow, that is now in ngland, £50. To wife £20, cattle on plantation &c. Sons Thomas and Wilson to divide negroes after wife's death and they to be executors.

Witnesses: J. Phripp, Josiah Smith, Alexander Ross and John Ross.

(To be continued)

CORBIN FAMILY

(Continued)

4. GAWIN[2] CORBIN was born, ———, and died January 1st, 1744. He lived first at "Buckingham", Middlesex, and later at "Laneville", King and Queen county. He was J. P. for Middlesex 1698, was a member of the House of Burgesses for that county, 1698, 1699, 1700-1702, 1702-1703, 1705, 1718-1622, and for King and Queen 1734-1740. He was for many years collector and naval officer of the Rappahannock River district. He was never, as has been stated, a member of the Council.

The county and parish records of King and Queen have been destroyed, but a copy of his will is recorded in a suit in the Fredericksburg District Chancery Court. It was dated Nov. 1, 1739, and proved in King and Queen, Feb. 12, 1744. He describes himself as of Stratton Major Parish, King and Queen countq. Bequests to son Richard, who married Betty, daughter of Col. John Tayloe; to son Gawin Corbin all lands lying in Westmoreland, Lancaster, King George and Prince William counties; also 6000 acres in the county of Spotsylvania; refers to his brother, the late Mr. Thomas Corbin, to son Gawin certain slaves given to his (Gawin's) mother by her father William Bassett, Esq. to son Richard, lands in King and Queen and Middlesex, and 6000 acres in Spotsylvania, also a tract in Caroline Co., and Morecox in the south end of Essex; to son John land called Portobago; daughter Alice Needler, my house and four lots in Williamsburg; daughter Allerton. Codicil, names sons and sons-in-law Richard Corbin, Benjamin Needler, Gawin Corbin, when he comes of age, Robert Tucker, and brother-in-law William Bassett Esq. A second codicil says "I give my four white men servants to my son Gawin, and Matthew Cue, coachman, I give to my son John".

Gawin Corbin married (1st) Katherine (born March 4, 1679), daughter of Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill", Secretary of State of Virginia, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford. There was no issue by this marriage. Ralph Womeley, in his will dated Feb. 22, 1700, makes a bequest of only 50 pounds to his daughter Catherine Corbin. She having had her portion. She was evidently dead in 1707. In April of that year, Gawin Corbin of Middlesex, Gent, and John Lomax and Elizabeth his wife (late Wormeley) made an agreement, which recited that Corbin, for life, held a portion of a tract called Portobogo (3400 acres) which had been granted to Sir Thomas Lunsford, Oct. 24, 1650, and Lomax and wife had the reversion, and in return for a conveyance of his life title, they deed to him 500 acres.

Gawin Corbin married (2nd) Jane, daughter and co-heiress of John Lane and widow of Willis Wilson. She was living in 1715. On account of the destruction of the records of King and Queen, but little is known

Betty Tayloe, Wife of Col. Richard Corbin.

From a portrait at Mt. Airy.

Copyright, 1908,
J. E. H. Post.

Courtesy of
Mrs. Edwd. Shippen.

of Capt. John Lane, except that he was a member of the House of Burgesses at the session of March 1692-3 and was unseated on petition, and that his arms; per pale, azure and gules, three saltiers were borne by the Corbins as a quartering. It is a coat used by several English families of the name.

Gawin Corbin married (3rd) Martha (born Dec. 28, 1694) daughter of Col. William Bassett, of "Eltham", New Kenty county, a member of the Council. She died June 12, 1738.

The compiler of this account has had access to no records which show positively from which of the marriages all the children came. Richard, John and Anne were children of the second marriage and Gawin and Joanna of the third, but there is no positive evidence as to the dates of birth of the daughter Jenny and Alice (2d).

Issue 2nd marriage:

9. *Richard,*[3] of whom later.
10. *John,*[3] of whom later.
11. Alice,[3] died unmarried (pedigree of 1715).
12. Ann[3] (named in her father's will) married 1st, Isaac Allerton, of Westmoreland county, 2nd. David Currie, who was for many years minister of Christ Church parish, Lancaster county. Isaac Allerton in his will, 1739, named his wife Ann, Son Gawin etc. By deed May 28, 1745, Rev. David Currie and Ann his wife, late wife of Isaac Allerton, made provision for her, Allerton children.
13. Felicia,[3] untraced.
14. Gawin[3] (of whom later.)
15. Joanna,[3] "daughter of Gawin and Martha Corbin, of King and Queen county, married, May 17, 1739, by the Rev. Mr. William Phillips, who preached a sermon on the occasion, the words of his text were 'marriage is honorable' ", to Col. Robert Tucker, of Norfolk, a member of the House of Burgesses for that borough, 1752, 1753. The *Virginia Gazette,* July 1, 1737, announced the death of "Col. Robert Tucker of Norfolk, many years a very extensive merchant there".

Issue (which marriage uncertain):

16. Jenny,[3] or Jane, married John Bushrod, of Westmoreland county. She is not mentioned in Gawin Corbin's will and the only evidence for her existance is the account of the family given by Bishop Meade in his *Old Church and Families of Virginia.* The John Bushrod, she is stated to have married, died in Westmoreland county and his will proved Dec. 30, 1760, names a wife Mildred. As he makes Richard Corbin an executor and as the name Corbin appeared as a Christian name among his descendants, it is probable that Jenny Corbin was his first wife.

17. Alice (named in her father's will) married Benjamin Needler, son of Culverwell Needler, Clerk Assistant to the House of Commons, who had emigrated to Virginia, was appointed Clerk of the Council, Oct. 1739 and who died before April 3, 1741.

9. Richard[3] Corbin, born 1708, living 1783, lived first at "Buckingham", Middlesex, and afterwards at "Laneville", King and Queen. He was for many years one of the leading men in the Colony. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex 1748-9, was appointed member of Council Jan. 17, 1748-9, and remained a member of that body throughout the Colonial period. For a number of years he was its president. He was Receiver General 1754-1776. Among other offices was that of County Lieutenant of Essex, 1752, &c. He was interested in the settlement of the West and in 1754, with others, patented 20,000 acres on the waters of the Mississippi, beginning at the mouth of Lalots Creek. Col. Corbin was a friend and benefactor of the young George Washington and secured for him his first real opportunity to distinguish himself. In 1754 when a regiment was to be raised in Virginia for service against the French and Indians, Washington, who held the rank of Major in the militia, desired to be appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the new regiment. He wrote to Richard Corbin, then President of the Council.

"March, 1754.

Dear Sir:

In a conversation with you at Green Spring, you gave me some hope for a commission above that of Major, and to be ranked among the chief officers of the expedition. The command of the whole forces is what I neither look for, except or desire; for I must be impartial enough to confess, it is a charge too great for my youth and inexperience to be entrusted with. Knowing this, I have too sincere a love for my country, to undertake that which may tend to the prejudice of it. But if I could entertain hopes, that you thought me worthy of the post of Lieutenant-Colonel, and would favor me so far as to mention it at the appointment of officers, I could not but entertain a true sense of the kindness.

I flatter myself, under a skillful commander, or man of sense (whom I most ardently wish to serve under) with my own appreciation and diligent study of my duty, I shall be able to conduct my steps without censure, and in time, render myself worthy of the promotion that I shall now be favored with."

Col. Corbin sent him the commission with this brief note:

"Dear George:

I enclose you your commission. God prosper you with it.

Your Friend,

Richard Corbin."

The death of Col. Fry soon after the campaign began, gave Washington the command of the regiment, and began his career of greatness.

From this date to the Revolution Richard Corbin's time was filled with punctual and conscientious performance of the duties of his various offices, member of Council, and of the upper House of Assembly, Judge of the General Court and Receiver General. He was also agent for several Virginians living in England and executor for various friends who left large estates.

His letter book 1758-1765 (of which the Virginia Historical Society has a copy, made from the original, which some years ago was in the possession of the late James Parke Corbin of Fredericksburg) shows him to have been one of the busiest men in Virginia and one burdened with great responsibilities. The book also shows the confidence placed in his business ability and high integrity.

A few extracts will show something of the man and of life in Colonial Virginia. It tells of the burning of "Laneville" on March 15, 1758, of his shipments of tobacco, his own crops and others he had bought; of his orders to English merchants for goods to be sent him. On June 15, 1758, he orders of Charles Goore (among other things) 900 yards of cotton, 10 yards of yellow cloth for lining and trimming for three suits of livery, broadcloth for Johnny and Dickey (his sons) 16 doz. pairs of negro stockings, one gross of strong beer, 20 gross of best corks, 12 pairs strong shoes for servants, four pairs shoes and four pairs pumps for a boy twelve years old, and same for boys of eight or five years.

On Aug. 22, 1758 (among other things) a pair of stays to measure sent, a fashionable hoop petticoat; three pairs neat wax leather pumps, a pair of pink satin beaded pumps, two pairs fashionable black stuff pumps, worsted and thread stockings, four pairs gloves, four pairs mittens, two yards marionet lawn, a fan, six yards ribbon for knots, two fashionable egretts, a mask, a fashionable hat, a cheap necklace, a fashionable cap, tucker and ruffles of marionet lace, a suit of pink colored lutestring made to the stays, the petticoat full long; a pattern for two gowns of fine printed linnen of different sorts, one best octavo Bible, for A. C. a pair of stays according to the measure sent, a fashionable hoop petticoat, 14 yards of plain yellow lutestring, a cap, tucker and ruffles, six yards ribbon, one necklace, two egretts, a mask, a fan and a hat, two pairs worsted stockings and three of thread, one piece of printed linen and two yards flowered lawn, for A. N. C. The same for a girl of 12 years old, six pairs pumps for a girl two years old, six pairs mittens, a cap for a girl two years old, a bonnet and six yards of narrow ribbon, for Mrs. Corbin, a hoop petticoat for a middle sized woman, a white sarsanet quilted petticoat for the hoop, a negligee of slight lutestring for the summer, a dark ground cotton negligee, one piece of purple and white caliceo, four pairs black stuff shoes and two

pairs back sattin, four pairs thread stockings, two pairs worsted stockings and one pair white silk, six pairs best kid gloves and four pairs mittens, one flowered lawn mob, handkerchief and ruffles, 4 yards fine muslin for handkerchiefs, one piece striped dimity, a warm cloak and hood, a hat, ½ yard of black and ½ yard of white ribbon, ½ dozen pairs best steel scissors.

On Sept. 1, 1758 among the articles ordered were 6000 minikin pins, 6000 short white pins, 6000 corking pins, 1000 needles, sorted, a silver laced hat for a boy 12 years old, hats of the same sort for boys of eight or five, a plain hat for himself, two pairs fine cotton stockings and ten pairs black silk, for himself, four pairs D. D. channel pumps to be bought of John Dedsbury, 100 lb. D. D. Sugar, mace, nutmegs, cloves, pepper, ginger, salt-petre, raisins, currants and hyson and "cargon" tea.

On June 25, 1759, he ordered through Buchanan & Co., one gross porter, 30 gallons in cask, one hundred D. D. Gloster cheese, and 30 gallons of vinegar.

On June 25, 1759, among the goods ordered from Capel & Osgood Hanbury, of London, were 30 mens Fearmsthing [?] jackets, large and well sewn, 20 large boys do, and 200 yards of the best cotton; 18 doz. pairs negroes stockings, three pieces of blanketting duffle, 1200 lbs. osnabrigs, two pieces princess linnen, 1 case of pickles to consist of oil, mangoes, capers, anchovies, walnuts and olives, 24 loaves of D. D. refined sugar, six pairs white gloves for a boy of 12, eight for a boy of 8, and 8 pairs for a boy of six, three gloves for servants, three livery laced hats for servants.

On Aug. 1, 1759, in a letter to Mr. Athawes, merchant, of London, Col. Corbin states that as some of his supplies had been lost in a ship captured by the French, and that his daughter Betty would trouble Miss Athawes for an addition to her invoice. The wives and daughters of merchants and friends frequently purchased goods for ladies in Virginia. Among the various things Betty Corbin wished were; a sack and petticoat of slight lutestring, a dark ground cotton negligee, one piece of purple and white cotton, 4 pairs black shoes size small, 5, one pair black satin do, one pair white do, thread, worsted and silk stockings, 8 pairs best kid glazed gloves, 4 pairs mittens, flowered lawn mob, handkerchief and ruffles, warm cloak, hood and a hat and a fashionable suit of clothes. On May 29, 1763, 80 mens pea-jackets and 20 large boys jackets were ordered, evidently for the negroes.

On Nov. 10, 1758, he ordered one pipe of wine annually, from Hill, Lamar and Hill, of Madeira. Later there were other orders for wine and March 29, 1759, Col. Corbin wrote to Capel & Osgood Hanbury: "My son is desirous to make choice of a watch for his sister, for which purpose I have instructed him to apply to you for forty pounds." On March 29, 1759, to James Buchanan & Co., "Mr. Randolph has given orders for a coach and instructed the maker to apply to you for the

money. To obtain credit with you he has supposed it necessary for me to assure of a remittance of 85 pounds next October."

Though, as the inventories show, the country stores in Virginia were quite well stocked, the great planters were in the habit of buying in Great Britain nearly everything they needed for their families, servants, slaves and farms.

Col. Corbin's son, Gawin, was at this time at Christs College, Cambridge. His father frequently wrote to his merchants to supply Gawin with necessary money, and to friends to aid and advise him.

On Aug. 21st, 1758, Mr. Corbin wrote to his son:

"Mr. Thomas Rootes will be the bearer of this Letter. He will ata. to you himself and if he does not meet with you in London, he will make a visit to Cambridge. I observe by your last letter that you are to continue at Cambridge till July next, [and?] after two years stay at the Temple, I shall hope for your return to your own country; but this will depend upon incidents that may arise in the meantime. We very sensibly feel the weight and Burthen of the war and hope for some favorable circumstances to give peace to the World, we have had 16 m (thousand) men landed at Cape Breton near two months, they were escorted thereby a large naval armament, we have been some time in expectation of the news of the surrender of the important Fortress of Louisburg, but from the length of the siege, we begin to be doubtful of the event. Our armaments in the interior parts have not answered our expectations and I believe if the wisest General the world ever saw was to command an army in the Desarts of America where he did not know or could not procure a good Geography of the country he would hardly prove successful agst, an enemy who had this knowledge. When you are settled at the Temple you will have a full view of the busy scene of Life, and be sourrounded by many and various temptations. Then will be the time to put your virtue to the trial and this will be the time, my dear son, to call to your remembrance the care of tender parents and the instructions you have received from very able masters that you be not ensnared by any of them. Let me recommend to you one caution, never to run in debt or exceed the bounds of your allowance, never buy anything without money to pay for it immediately. I am now repairing with all expedition the loss of my house and shall provide materials for a house for you (before) you arrive. Pray write to your Uncle Tayloe and your Uncle Gawin Corbin, they complain of your neglect. I am, my Dear Son, with the most anxious concern for your Welfare and Happiness,

Your tender & affectionate father".

Col. Corbin was as deeply concerned about the education of the children at home as the one in England. In a letter to the Hanburys, dated June 3, 1766, he says:

"I am in great want of a tutor to my children, it gives me pain to see them misspending the precious moments of their youth. I must earnestly intreat you therefore to procure me an honest man well skilled in the languages, that writes a good hand, and is throughy acquainted with arithmetick and accounts. This is so interesting to me that I flatter myself you will exert your endeavors to engage a gentleman qualified in all respects for this business and send him over by the first ship. The instruction of Youth is a very great and important concern, and in proportion to this importance my confidence will be in your care and prudence to make a good choice which will lay me under an obligation that never shall be forgot."

(To be continued)

BOOK REVIEWS

Dwelly's Parish Records. Vol. 8 (Somerset) Parish Registers, Vol. I, of Chipstable, Raddington, Kittisford and Pitcombe, Topsham Devon. Printed and Published by Mr. E. Dwelly at his genealogical offices, Elmgrove Road. MCMXXI. pp. 324.

We have frequently had occasion to notice Mr. Dwelly's valuable work in printing and editing parish registers. His work is done with the greatest care, and this volume, like his others, is invaluable for those who may seek to trace lines in the southwestern part of England. Of special interest to Virginians is the fact that the Pitcombe registers contain many entries of the Cottington family, maternal ancestors of Thomas and Philip Ludwell. The editor states that Godminster, the old home of the Cottingtons, is still standing and has promised to procure a photograph of the house for us.

It may be mentioned that Mr. Dwelly makes researches into the history of families in Somerset, Devon and Cornwall.

William and Mary College Quarterly, New Series. Editors, J. A. C. Chandler, President of William and Mary College, E. G. Swem, Librarian of Wm. & Mary College. Published quarterly by William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. Single number $1.00, $4.00 per year.

When Dr. Lyon G. Tyler became President Emeritus of William and Mary and removed from Williamsburg, he, of course, changed the name of his *William and Mary Quarterly,* which he had owned and edited with such success through so many years. As *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine* (with office at 711 Travelers Bldg., Richmond) he has continued it and it is a pleasure to all of its old friends to see that it is as good as ever.

The College authorities wisely determined to continue the publication of a historical magazine there, so in January, 1921, the first number of the magazine noted above appeared. This number contains an important address on the "Foundations of Virginia", delivered by Judge Alton B. Parker at the College, and a large number of valuable documentary publications. Especial attention is evidently to be paid to everything relating to this famous old school. No man in the State is better fitted to select and edit documents relating to Virginia history than is Dr. Swem, whose work on publications of the State Librray has made him known to all students of our history. The harvest is very great and the laborers few, and all who are interested in our history will welcome this new Wm. & Mary Quarterly and expect great things from it. It also has occasional genealogical features.

Firearms in American History, 1660 to 1800. By Charles Winthrop Sawyer. Published by the Author. Boston, U. S. A., pp. 237. Illustrated.

Our Rifles. Volume III. Firearms in American History. By Charles Winthrop Sawyer. The Conhill Company, Boston (1920), pp. 409. Illustrated.

These books should be in the hands of all who are interested in the important subject of firearms. The first named volume treats of firearms in general from the earliest Colonial period, and the last is a most careful study of rifles in America.

Both books show an enthusiastic interest in the subjects and most thorough and careful investigation.

Bulletin. Fauquier Historical Society, Warrenton, Va. No. 1. Price $1.50. Published August, 1921. Old Dominion Press, Inc., Printers, Richmond, Va.

Leaving aside the very handsome form in which this first publication of the Fauquier Society is presented as beyond the means of some organizations, it seems to us that this is a model production for a county historical society, and has an appeal wider than the limits of Fauquier. The table of contents includes Fauquier Aborigines, Northern Neck Lands, 18th Century Maps, Prices to be Charged by Keepers of Ordinarys, 1760, Plan of Warrenton, Robert Eden Scott, Marriage Bonds 1759-77 and "Six Weeks in Fauquier". It is illustrated with maps and portraits. For sale by the Bell Book and Stationery Co., Richmond, Va.

Andrew Meade of Ireland and Virginia, His Ancestors and Some of His Descendants and Their Connections. Including sketches of the following families: Meade, Everard, Hardaway, Eggleston, Segar, Pettus and Overton. By P. Hamilton Baskervill, A. M. (U. of Va.). Chiefly from letters, papers and other material furnished by Mrs. Elise Meade (Skelton) Baskervill and from other sources. Richmond, Va., Old Dominion Press, Inc., printers. 1921, pp. 170, with 23 illustrations. For sale by Bell Book and Stationery Co., Richmond, Va.

Mr. Baskervill has added another to his list of admirable Virginia genealogies. No genealogy of the Meades has been before published and it is fortunate that the work remained to be done by so thorough and careful a student of genealogy as Mr. Baskervill. The Irish connection is as yet largely conjectural, but the statement by a grandson of the emigrant that his grandfather had an uncle, Col. Meade of the Irish Brigade, should prove a good clue. The treatment of the Everards is especially full and intersting. A view of their old English home, Langleys in Essex is given. There are also careful studies of the other families named on the title page. The author states that he has not intended to compile a full account of any of these names.

GENERAL INDEX

Titles of Separate Articles are Indicated in Small Capitals.

Aaron, 433
Abbs Valley, 29
Aberdeen, 145
Accomac, 39, 296, 297, 427, 435
Achemonia, 132
Acton, 435
Adams,, 146, 172, 174
Adkins, 124
Africa, 498
Aquelate, 240
Agar, 113
Agriculture in England, 1824, 284
Aichison, 519
Aikeroyd, 345
Airds, 103
Airey, 97
Albany, 413, 419; Treaty of, 416
Albemarle Co., 129, 140, 258, 265, 276, 282, 284, 383, 445, 499, 500
Alchin, 42, 345, 347
Alcocke, 41
Alderman, 254
Aldermary, 437
Aldersgate, 241
Alderton, 40
Alexandria, 175, 195, 258
Alexia, 258
Alemger, 118
Alford, 109
Alleghany, 419; Mountains, 2
Allen, 18, 32, 63, 293, 338, 340, 353, 437
Allerton, 54, 375, 520, 521
All Hallow's, 111
Allington Farm, 37
Alloway, 510
Alsop, 98; -in the Dale, 345
Alvord, 383
Amelia Co., 174
American Revolution, 261
Amherst Co., 178, 264, 499
Annamessex, 368
Ancell, 500
Anderson, 60, 61, 192, 342, 372, 440, 443
Andrews, 18, 139, 145, 149, 150, 276; Robert, note on, 139
Annapolis, 2, 3, 4, 154, 366, 367, 368
Applewaite, 339
APOLLO ROOM, RALEIGH TAVERN, 131, 132, 133, 163; note on, 162, 163; illustration, 162a
Appomattox, 497
Apreece, 433, 434, 436, 437
Arabia, 132
Archer, 408, 442; -'s Hope, 299
Argall, 239, 297, 347
Argus, The, 165
Arimathea, 391
Aristotle, 285
Arlin, 405
Armistead, 167, 251, 440, 505
Armstrong, 114, 115,
Arnold, 40, 403
Arthur's Seat, 285
Arundell, 41
Asbury, Asberry, 373, 511
Ashall, 255
Ashurst, 432-434
Aslethorpe, 111
Ashton, 431, 432, 434, 436, 503
Askew, 343, 433
Aswarby, 437
Athawes, 524
Athens, 392
Atherold, Nathaniel, will (1653) with note, 41
Atkins, 18, 337, 339
Atkinson, 18, 337
Atwell, 411
Auburn, 5
Aucher, 123, 233, 234, 240, 242
Angliomby, 13
Augusta Co., 29, 140, 175, 184, 413-419
Aungier, 37, 115, 121
Amora, ship, 386
Austria-Hungary, 255
Averett, 18

Avery, 18
Avis, 503-504
Aykeroyd, 344
Aylsberry, 408
Aylett, 440
Ayr, 393
Ayre, 229, 231
Ayres, 440

Babb, 409
Bacchus, 276
Bachelor, 62
Back River, 40
Bacon, Sir James, will (1619) with note, 40
Bagley, 19
Bagshaw, 246, 249, 251
Bagshot, 108
Bagwell, 46
Baile, 19
Bailey, 348
Baker, 18, 19, 62, 250, 339, 402, 403, 404, 511
Balderson, 511
Baldernock, 389
Baldock, 116
Baliol College, 352
Ball, 42, 511
Ballantine, 255
Ballard, 140, 368, 406, 410, 517
Baltimore, 109, 227, 232, 373
Bampford, 349
Banks, 158, 443, 503
Bankhead, 264
Bapton, 351
Barbary, 111
Barbadoes, 154, 352, 354, 517
Barber, 359, 510
Barbor, 242
Barbour, 364
Bardin, 343
Barefield, 404, 405, 406
Barford, 345
Barforth, 127, 128
Barham, 44
Barkeley, 241
Barker, 19, 437-438, 500
Barksdale, 502
Barloe, 337
Barlow, 346
Barnard, 442, 443; -'s Inn, 437
Barne, Barnes, 227, 233, 234, 242, 339, 373, 511; of London and Woolwich, Genealogy, 110 et seq; Barne, Sir George, will (1558), 112; Barne, Dame Alice, will (1559), 114; Barne, Sir George (1593), 119
Barne Arms, illustration, 110
Barn Elms, 118
Barner, 503
Barnett, 502
Baron, 116, 341
Barret, Barrett, 48, 62, 232, 349, 370
Barrick, 511
Barringer, 253, 254, 437
Barron, 61
Barrow, 360
Barter, 19
Bartenstein, 106, 107
Bartholow, 373
Bartholomew Lane, 112
Bartie Precinct, 100
Bartlett, 510
Baskervill, 528
Basseacre, 41
Bassett, 297, 501, 520, 521
Batchelor, 255, 503; Mills, 62
Batte, 37, 100, 102, 386
Bathurst, 411
Bate, 38
Battle, 407
Baycliffe, 350, 351
Bayliss, 360
Bayly, 360
Bayn, 510
Baytup, Thomas, will (1651) with note, 42, 43
Beale, Beal, 150, 258, 360, 362, 502, 503, 511, 512
Bealings, 41
Beamond, 402
Beard, 41; -'s Ford, 418
Bear Lithia Spring, 183
Beastle, 117
Beauchamp, 376, 378
Beauge, 127
Beaver Pond Creek, 507
Beckley, 173
Beckwith, 360, 503, 511, 512
Bedford Co., 370, 438, 439; Co., Pa., 373
Bedgeberg, 232
Beecrofte, 114

Bell, 18, 339, 358, 502, 505, 506, 528
Bellfield, 503, 510
Bellini, Charles, note on, 140, 141, 145
Bell Master, ship, 386
Belloye, 41
Belson, 408
Belus, 132
Benbow, 519
Benbridge, 18
Bengal, 399
Benhall, 40
Ben Lomond, 393
Benn, 339
Benness, 27
Bennett, Benett, 18, 19, 337, 346, 427, 428, 429, 430; -'s Creek, 504, 505; Richard, 427
Bensted, 37
Bentley, 19, 440
Benton, 404, 409
Berde, 116
Berdan, 255, 256
Beresford, 248, 250, 345
Berham (Barham), 18
Berkeley, 109, 354, 361, 378, 416
Berkshire, 38
Bermuda, 153, 154, 237, 355, 516
Bernard, 353, 364
Berne, Bern, 1, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 181
Berry, 372
Betenham, 232
Bethersden, 110, 123, 227
Bethlehem, 117
Best, 340, 409
Besses Branch, 101
Bevan, 343
Beverley, 127, 146, 154, 259
Bevil, 100, 102
Bexley, 122, 243, 353
Bezalion, 3
Bibb, 59
Bickerton, 363, 364, 366, 367, 369, 370, 371
Bickley, 439
Bicrofte, 113
Biddlecombe, 353
Bigleton, 18
Bilchington, 241
Billingsley, 109
Bills, 347
Bineham, 19
Bincham, 19
Bintbrooke, 348
Bird, 361
"Bird-in-the-Hand," 142
Birmingham, Ala., 97
Biscoe, 178
Bishoplathe, 240
Bishopsbourne, 123, 240, 242
Biswell, 408
Black Bull, 398
Blackburn, 19
Blackstone, 154, 277, 280
Blaeterman, 252
Blair, 133, 140, 150, 162, 163, 387, 388
Blake, 18
Blakeston, 350
Blakey, 143
Blanchard, 404
Bland, 18, 154
Bledsoe, 254
Blessington, 411
Blewit, 432
Blico, 19
Bloody Run, 178
"Bloomsburg", 372
Blount Point, 299
Blue Ridge, 2, 288, 361, 418, 419, 420, 421
Blumpton, 408
Blunt, 19, 120
Board of Trade, 2, 3, 10
Bobadil, 108
Body, 341
Bochaave, 282
Bohanin, 32
Boise, 299
Bolde, 128
Bolling, 497
Bolton, 128; -Bolland, 127
Bona Nova, ship, 424
Bond, 408, 410
Bonham, 228
Bonny Bess, ship, 299
Bonnycastle, 252
Bookey, 19
Book Reviews:
Carys, The Devon. By Fairfax Harrison,
Coles, Governor Edward, Ills. Historical Society,
Dwelly's Parish Records (8), Somerset, 527
Europe, The Governments of. By F. A. Ogg, 255

Firearms in American History. Sawyer, 528
Grant, U. S., Life of General,
Lower Norfolk County Wills, 1637-1710, Abstracts of. By C. F. McIntosh, 254
Mason, S. T., Governor of Michigan, Life an Times. By L. T. Hemans, 255
Meade, Andrew of Ireland and Virginia, His Descendants, &c., Baskervill, 528
McCarthys in Early American History. By J. O'Brien,
Poetry, Early Tudor, 1485-1547. By J. B. Berdan, 255
Rifles, Our. Sawyer, 528
Taft Papers on The League of Nations,
Virginia, University of, History. By P. A. Bruce, 252
William and Mary College, New Series, 527
Booth, 370, 405, 508
Bordeaux, 173
Borrongh, 244
Borough, 255
Boroughs, 255
Bos, 503
Boseman, 342
Boston, 163, 173, 352, 528
Botetourt Co., 140, 418; Lord, 162; Street, 162
Bottom, 45, 296
Bottomley, 503
Bougher, 19
Bourne, 227
Boush, 255, 505, 506, 519
Bowen, 410, 502
Bowlas, 115, 117
Bowlen, 143
Bowler, 353
Bowling Green, 371, 372
Bowyer, 43, 44, 177
Boyd, 63, 64, 519; ship, 386
Boykin, 307
Boyle, 257
Boyne, 404
Boyse, 43
Boyt, 406
Bracey, 341
Bracken, 268
"Bracketts", 130, 285
Bradley, 410, 411
Braford, 300, 507
Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, 237
Bradshaw, 432, 437
Bradshawe, Bradshaw, 432, 437
Brady, 404
Brae, 511
Brewer, 340, 407
Brewood, 347, 348, 349
Brafferton, The, Note on, 257
Bragg, Brag, 343, 510
Braisseur, 401
Brakster, 386
Branch, 337
Branchan, 503
Brandywine, 188
Branham, 511
Brantley, 337
Brasseley, 114
Braswell, 342
Bratley, 337
Bray, 28, 61, 228, 255
Breckenridge, 156
Brick House Run, 101
Bridger, 340, 343, 411
Bridle, 342
Briggs, 19, 143, 233, 337, 349
Brinkley, 405, 408
Bristol, 196, 386; Parish, 101, 436, 497
British Treaty, 263
Britain, 390, 394
Britt, 339, 403
Brocas, 380
Brock, 341
Brockenbrough, 281, 360, 511; William, note on, 260
Brodestreate, 113, 114
Brodnax, 508, 509
Brooke, 111, 115, 116, 117, 126, 146, 255, 300, 508
Broomylaw, 387
Brothers, 408
Broughton, 126
Browne, Brown, 18, 19, 61, 118, 123, 124, 178, 242, 272, 297, 337, 340, 348, 367, 404, 431, 505, 510
Brown's Genesis of the U. S., 111, 117, 232, 239, 243
Brownists, 239
Browning, 502
Bruce, 252, 253, 254, 261, 282, 356, 445, 512
Bruin, 404
Brumfield, 444
Brunswick, 59

Brunswick County, Extracts from Records of, 507, et seq.
Bruton, 18, 249; Church, 164; Parish, 268
Bryan, 225, 339, 343, 407
Bryant, 510, 514
Bryon, 407
Buchanan, 387, 389, 390, 524
Bucherd, 235
Bucke, 294-95
Buckingham, 117, 375, 500, 520, 522; "House", 375; "Lodge", 375
Buckwiles, 119
Bucks, 118
Bucktrout, 444
Buena Vista, 196
Bulkeley, 240
Buller, 56
Bullifant, 444
Bullingbrooke, 231
Bullochain Moor, 390
Bullock, Bullocke, 19, 342, 428
Bull Run, 361
Bulman, 113
Bunell, 19
Bunn, 45
Bunowe, 101
Burche, 509
Buches Feild, 42
Burde, 47
Burden, 113
Burdett, 349
Burgate, 41
Burgh, 42, 144
Burke, 263
Buruham, 376, 377, 380
Burnley, 502
Burns, 393
Burr, 142, 192, 297, 348
Burren, 43
Burton, 32, 434
Burwell, 41, 339, 359, 442
Bushbury, 127
Bushrode, Bushrod, 353, 521
Butcher, 234
Butler, 35, 192, 239, 344, 345, 407, 411, 433, 508
Butt, 255
Butterfield, 349
Bycrofte, 115, 117
Byrd, 347, 405
Byrne, 30
Byshburg, 126
Cabell, 155, 165, 174, 252, 257, 261, 265, 273, 279, 445
Cabell, Joseph Carrington, portrait, 260a; note on, 261
Cabell, J. C., Letters from, 1799, 1801, 261 et seq., 271 et seq.
Caesar, 123
Cahoone, 410
Caills, 395
Calais, 112, 117
Calder, 390
Caldwell, 503
Calf Pasture River, 184
Call, 192
Calland, 443
Callender, 173-174, 175, 177, 178, 179
Callis, 370
Calvert Co., Md., 346
Calvin, 391
Cambridge, 116, 117, 123, 146, 231, 239, 286, 302, 407, 525
Cambridgshire, 293
Cambridge, University of, 241, 242
Cam, 108
Camm, 140
Camoll, 340
Campbell, 31, 163, 393, 404, 444, 409
Canada, 3, 14, 15, 146, 185, 288
Candenscaine, 20
Canal, James River and Kanawha, 261
Cannion, 47
Cansby, 135
Canterbury, 123, 230, 231, 233, 234, 239, 240
Canterbury, Archbishop of, 37
Canterbury Wills, 111, 117, 119, 121
Cape Breton, 117, 525; Henry, 386
Capel, 112, 510, 524
Capps, 428
Carleill, Carlell, Christopher, note on, 115
Carlisle, 372
Carolina, 60, 188, 191, 497
Caroline Co., 97, 98, 364, 366, 368, 371, 520; Marriages, 98
Carmichael, 389, 399
Carnegie Institute, Dept. of Historical Research of Washington, 501
Carus, 230
Carr, 33, 163, 407, 437

Carraway, 255
Carriell, 19, 20
Carrington, 58
Carroll Co., 373
Carswell, 243
Carter, 337, 352, 361, 362, 380, 386, 435, 505, 510, 512
"Carter's Creek", 41
Cartewright, 344
Carthegena, 117
Carwell, 410
Caryll, 121
Cary, 441
Carys, The Devon, Book Review, 384
Casewell, 242
Casey, 340
"Castle Hill", 282
Catawba, 417, 497
Catelyne, 45
Caterall, 350
Catherine, Saint, 392
Catlett, 106
Catlyn, 434
Catoctin, 421
Catt, ship, 426
Cavalla, 149
Cave, 435, 502
Cavett, 35
Cawson, 517, 518
"Cawsons", 154
Cecil, 35
"Cedar Hill", 498
Central College, 130, 445 et seq.
Cenuntua Mountains, 2, 3
Chadsey, 112
Chadwicke, 235
Chamberlayne, Chamberlain, 116, 225, 255, 370, 427
Chambers, 19
Champeney, 240
Champion, 337
Champlain, Map of 1632, 413; SECTION OF, illustration, 412a
Chancery in Va., 1802, 280 et seq.
Chandler, 164, 225, 348, 527
Chapman, 19
Chapookes Creek, 51, 294
Chappell, 101
Chard, 299
Charity, ship, 374
Charles I, 231, 242; II, 123; City, 45, 299; County, 100, 357, 361, 381, 501; County, Md., 349
Charleston, S. C., 13
Charlotte, 497-98
Charlottesville, 129, 196, 225, 252, 257, 258, 271, 274, 276, 277, 445
Chart, 347
Charterhouse, 236
Chartiere, 3
Chase, 169, 177
Chatterton, 436
Cheborne, 116
Checett, 20
Checkerell, 42
Chelmedge, 300
"Chelsea", 369
Chenendoah River, 361
Chenandoanes, 419
Cheriton, 47
Cherokee, 497
Cheshire, 111, 229
Chester, 118; County, 186
Chesterfield, 146, 154, 156, 175, 401
Chew, 184
Chicago, 503
Chicasaw, 192
Chichley, 54, 376, 377, 378, 380
Chickahominy, 423; River, 301
Chilbolton, 37
Chilcott, 374, 410
Child, 37
Chillington, 348
Chilton, 63
Chipstable, 527
Chorley, 126
Chrisman, 62
Christ Church, 244, 352, 382, 436; College, 349; Parish, 380, 381, 521; -'s College, 302, 525
Christopher, 502; -'s Parish, 119
CHUCKATUCK PARISH, CHURCH OF, 109
Church, 255, 518
Churchdown, 38
Churchill, 510
Cicero, 133, 285
City Point, 399
Claiborne, Claybourne, 46, 48, 257, 298, 426, 428, 508
Clarencieux, 112, 227
Clark, Clarke, 4, 19, 20, 48, 126, 337, 339, 411, 511, 512; Co. Ky., 372
Clary, 35
Claus, 47
Claverly, 126
Clavizero, 134

Clay, 156, 157, 191, 192, 263, 358, 359
Clayford, 126
Claytor, 98, 127, 511
Claxton, 350
Clements, 19, 20, 28, 191, 297, 359
Clifton, 231; Forge, 197
Clinch, 29, 35; River, Upper, Petition of Inhabitants, 1782, 33 et seq.
Clingeon, 292
Clopton, 175, 176
Cloushemer, 32
Cloyd, 30
Cluverius, 443
Clyde, 393; River, 389
Clyffe, 434
Clymene, 132
Clytie, 132, 133
Coalter, 154
Coates, 350, 434, 436
Cobb, Cob, 109, 341, 407
Cocke, Cock, 20, 32, 58, 60, 101, 252, 255, 443, 445, 503, 507
Cocker, 19, 345
Cockpitt, 5
Codd, William, will (1652), with note, 43, 44
Codsall, 348
Coefield, 409, 410
Cofield, 405
Coke, 277, 280, 285, 344, 345
Colchester, 41
Coldens, 419
Cold Harbor, 347
Cole, 106, 355, 404
Coleman, 407, 501, 505, 508
Coles, 265, 273, 276, 383
Coles, Governor Edward, Book Review, 383
Colessan, 393
Colhoun, 503
Colland, 126
Colles, 242
Collier, 20, 507
Collins, 228, 407, 512
Collings, 408
Colcuohon, 508
Colman, 341
Colston, 503, 511
Colton Hall, 230
Columbia, 141, 159, 166
Colverwell, 116
Commonwealth of Virginia, 512
Compton, 36
Conastoga, 3, 188, 415, 420
Condé, Prince of, 117
Congress, 1799, Virginians in, 263
Congressional Library, 498, 499
Conhill, 528
Conishead Priory, 230
Conners, 517
Constitutional Convention, 281
Continental Congress, 163, 381
Convention of 1776, 512
Conventions in Va., 281 et seq.
Conway, 105, 372, 380
Conyers, 128
Cooke, Cook, 19, 20, 234, 242, 337, 503, 519
Cooper, 20, 60, 297, 345, 389, 404
Corpus Christi College, 236
Cotes, 431, 435
Cotsham, 435
Cotten, 20, 41, 128, 339
Cottington, 527
Cottle, 39, 40
Copeland, 403, 404, 407, 408
Coppinhall, 367, 368
Corbin, Corbyn, 124, 125, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 250, 251, 359, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 410, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525
Corbell, 410
Corbin Family, 124 et seq; 243 et seq; 374 et seq; 520 et seq; Mrs. Betty (Tayloe), portrait, 520a; "Hall", 375; Thomas, will (1638), 124
Core, 407
Corinthians, 394
Corner, 394
Corneus, 232
Cornwall, 527
"Corotoman", 352
Corprew, 255, 505, 517
Corrie, 511
Coulbourne, 367
Coulthrop, 435
Council and General Court Minutes, 1622-29, 45 et seq; 292 et seq; 423 et seq.
Council, 340; in 1683, 54
Council of Trade, 10
Courtney, 346
Coventry, 116, 118, 119
Cowes, 49
Cowling, 409, 440
Cowper, 115, 116, 298, 348, 441
Cox's Discovery, 366, 368

Cox, 32, 396, 397
Crat, 511
Crafort, 19
Craig, 414
Craigs, 418
Cranbrook, Kent, 121, 234
Craven, 299, 300, 500
Crashaw, 434
Crawford, 390, 395, 418, 517
Cray, 353
Crayford, 353
Creech, 408
Creedson, 511
Creekman, 519
Creyke, 378, 379, 380
Cridlin, 304, 448, 510
Crimshire, 240
Crispiana, King, 389
Crisp's Visitation of England and Wales, 111
Critic, 16
Crittenden, 358, 439
Crofte, 123
Crofts, 44
Cromwell, 513
Cross Keys, 418
Crown Inn, 355
Crozier's Va. Co. Records, 364, 366, 370, 371
Crump, 501, 505
Crumpler, 340
Cub Run, 183
Cue, 520
Culford, 351
Culleton, 36
Culliver, 347
Culpeper, 52, 232, 235, 255, 364, 506
Culpeper, Governor, Lord, Instructions to, 1683, 52 et seq.
Cumberland, 227, 228; Valley, 417; Visitation of, 232
Cunningham, 62, 63
Cunningham, ship, 398, 399
Curdye, 41
Cureton, 174
Curwen, 228
Currer, 350
Curie,521
Cursewold, 233
Cushing, Caleb, 169, 170
Custis, 54
Cutchins, 410
Cyprus, 423
Dabyns, 512
Dale, 116, 156, 435
Dallam, 363, 364
Dallas, 146
Danaides, 263
Dandridge, 58
Daniel, 32, 502
Dansy, 50
Dabney, 505
Danville, 197
Darden, 343, 406
Darrell, 355
Dartford, 241, 354
Daughtie, 405
Daughtrie, 407
Daughstie, 519
Davenport, 145
Davidge, 364
Davidson, 29
Davies, 31, 410
Davis, 20, 28, 32, 33, 45, 60, 118, 254, 268, 269, 296, 299, 337, 342, 347, 403, 405, 439, 502, 503, 508, 509
Dawkins, 124, 125
Dawes, 342
Dawson, 105, 263, 349, 501, 510
Day, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 371, 428
Day's Beginning, 366, 368
Deacons, 511
Deadman, 442
Deall, 341
Dean, 20
Deans, 259
Deberry, 337
Decker, 108
Declaration of Independence, 381
De Dorney, 119
Dedsburg, 524
Dee, 104
de Frizer, 47
De Graffenreid, 3, 4, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 180, 181, 183; Christopher, note on, 13
De Jarnette, 52
De Lamais, 424
Delk, 20
Delegates, House of, 261, 265, 258, 282
Deliverance, ship, 46
Delph House, 387
Demarara, 386
Demeritt, 511
Denbigh, 300

Denbye, 349
Denham, 345
Denson, 342
Dent, 229, 349
Denton, 354
Depaw, 134
Derby, 344
Derbyshire, Eng., 439
Derham, 112
De Rozier, 167
Descartes, 254, 282
Devil Tavern, 161
De Vinne, 384
Devan, 239
Devon, Eng., 40, 232, 340, 527
Devrill, 300
Dew, 98
Deyon, 230
Dick, 440, 505
Dickenson, 367
Dickins, 246-247, 249
Dicks, 20
Dickson, 255
Dictionary of National Biography, 38, 47, 117, 118
Digges, 60, 105, 106
Digswell, 355
Dillard, 60, 342
Dimoc, 434
Dinton, 351, 352, 354
Dinwiddee, 357, 502; Governor, 162
District of Columbia, 169
Dixon, 62, 229, 409
Dobbs, 497
Docton, 403
Dodds, 299
Doggatt, 51
Donald, 60, 386, 401
Doncaster, 231
Dorcester, 366, 368
Doremus, 364, 371, 372
Dorney, 118
Dorville, 240
Douglass, 426, 427, 502
Doungehill, 114
DuVal, 63
Dowles, 337
Downe Hall, Kent, 240
Downman, 510, 511
Dozier, 511
Dracote 125
Drake, 117
Drakeford, 125
Draper, 61, 444
Drawler, 337
Draxford, 38
Dreghorn, 389
Drew, 20
Drokensford, 36
Druer, 340
Drummond, 508
Drury, 233, 405, 409, 411
Dryden, 135
DuBois, 503
Dubrey, 519
Duck, 342
Dudley, 106, 405, 436
Duels, 1790-1800, 178
Duff, 511
Duffield, 411
Duke, 100, 402
Dunkin, 511
Dunkirk, 365, 371
Dumbarton, 398
Dumaresque, 47
Dun, Dunn, 62, 390
Duncan, 60, 145, 146, 148, 149, 398, 502
Dunglison, 252
Dunmore, 62, 163
Dunsmore, 441
Duprey, 519
Durham, 50, 234
Durys, 398
DuVal, 60, 62
Dwelly's Parish Records (8) Somerset Review. Review, 527

"Eagle", 142; Tavern, 143
Earley, 502
Eason, 404, 405
Eastern Shore, 39, 259
East Cheap, 382; Farleigh, 43; -gate, 37; Greenwich, 122; Indies, 389, 399; India Company, 237, 239, 241; Mylne, 114, 347
Eastin, 98
Eastry, Kent, 240
Eaton, 509
Ecclesiastes, 395
Eckenrode, 254
Edinburgh, 3, 130, 284, 285, 381; University, 103
Edmunds, 20, 106, 408
Edmundson, 384
Education, 129 et seq., 525, 526

Edward II, 127, 229; IV, 126, 229; VI, 231
Edwards, 20, 32, 35, 293, 339, 341, 408, 409, 503
Eedes, 45
Eggleston, 160, 263, 444, 528
Egypt, 243
Eidson, 510
Eires, 516
Eldridge, 509
Elections in Va. 1801, Chapman Johnson on, 275
Elezey, 345, 347
Elizabeth, 40, 231; City, 40, 48, 297, 300, 424; City Parish, 301; River, 516; Queen, 110, 118, 121, 227, 241, 513
Elles Field, 128
Elledge, 507
Ellegood, 506
Elles,eld, 128
Ellitt, Ellet, 20, 33, 430
Ellis, 20, 21, 146, 409
Elliott, 507, 508
Ellisesland, 519
Elmgrove Road, 527
"Eltham", 521
Eltinge, 503
Eltonhead, 376, 380
Elsey, 62, 346
Ely, 347; Isle of, 242
Emperour, 255
Embry, 502, 507, 508
English, 342; Chapel, 395
"Enniscorthey", 265, 383
Enoe River, 417
Ensor, 344
Ephesus, 160
Ephraim, 399
Episcopal Church in Va., 140, 141
Eppes, Epes, 58, 100, 101
Essex, 235, 259, 292, 355, 364, 373, 421, 520, 522, 528; England, 232, 383, Visitation of, 379
Etheridge, 248, 250, 255
Esthwaite, 231
Esthwaite Hall, 229; Water, 229, 234
Erwin, 191
Eubank, 372
Euclid, 145, 148, 149
Eure, 127
Euripus, 108
Europe, The Governments of. By F. A. Ogg. Review, 255
Eurynome, 132
Evans, 20, 21, 263, 276, 367, 511
Evelegh, 242
Everard, 528
Everett, 341, 406
Everleigh, 239
Ewhurst, 38
Exam, 337, 339
Exton, 346
Exum, 340, 405
Eyre, 426
Ezell, 21

Facie, 242
Faerie Queen, 512
Failton, 342
Fairfax 2, 180, 297, 298, 308, 309, 310, 316, 317, 318, 348, 498
Fairfield, 178
"Fall Hill"
Falliham, 339
Farmer, 410
Farncote, 126, 127
Farnfolde, William, will (1610), with note, 131
Farrar, 46, 49, 292, 296, 300, 321, 312, 426
Farrow, 441
Faulcon, 58
Faunt, 125
Fauntleroy, 510, 512
Fauquier, 106, 298, 498, 528; Historical Society, Bulletin, Review, 528
Fausley, 433
Fawcett, 368
Fawdon, 297
Fayette Co., Tenn., 366
Felkirke, 241
Fellgate, 297, 298, 325
Fellows, 331
Felsted School, 391; Church, 391
Fenton, 118
Fenner, 233
Fenwick, 380
Fentress, 255
Ferebee, 516
Ferguson, 360, 398, 511
Ferisby, 21
Ferrar, Ferrars, 241-242, 438
Ferrill, 259
Field, 331, 359; Head, 230
Filmer, 342, 343, 347
Fincastle, 440

Finch, 343, 509; Park, 40
Finsbury, 40, 41, 114
FIRE ARMS IN AMERICAN HISTORY. By C. W. Sawyer. Review, 528
Fisher, 390, 391, 431, 509; -sville, 418
Fitt, 299, 325
Fithenden, 43
Fitzherbert, 344
Fitzhugh, 105, 106, 127, 509, 511; FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS, 105 et seq.
Fitzwilliams, 434
Five Nation Indians, 416, 417, 419
Flack, 384
Flake, 21
Flanders, 117
Fleckenham, 126
Fleet, 343, 505; Family, English, Note on, 342; Debora, will (1652), 342
Flemin, 21
Flettern, 113
Flint, 300
Flood, 21, 98, 331, 510
Floote, 434
Flowerdew Hundred, 322
Flushing, 117
Fluvanna, 169, 284, 499, 500
Fodder, 60
Foley, 35
Folk, 408
Ford, 21
Fork Plantation, 368
Forman, 517
Fort, 509, 510; Chiswell, 347; Christiana, 416, 421; Germanna, 44
Foster, 21, 63, 228, 240, 255, 331, 344
Foulgham, 339, 341
Foulis, 392
Fountain, Fontaine, 59, 163, 299, 331; -'s Creek, 507
Foushee, 60, 178, 369
Forthergill, 364
Fowke, 125, 127, 416; Roger, will (1649), with note, 347, 349
Fowler, 234, 402, 503
Fox, 501
Fraiser, 398
France, 171, 173, 306, 319, 341, 513
Francis, 354
Francisco, 184
Francke, 125, 349
Frankford, 385
Franklin, 173
Frederick, 298, 361, 368, 421; Co., Md., 4; -sburg, 103, 104, 174, 198, 258, 316, 520, 523; -sburg Academy, 103; -shall, 136
Freeman, 97, 331, 506
"French Invasion", 271; Revolution, 342
Frenham, 342
Fresley, 124
Frewsmere, 381
Friston Hall, 41
Front Royal, 415, 417
Frost, 331
Fry, 298, 523
Fryer, Fryor, 324, 325
Fullflud, 37
Fullten, 364
Furnace, 230; Abbey, 228; *Antiquities of*, 229; Fells, 227, 228, 229, 231
Furness, 228
Fyeshleighe, 39

Gabriel, 177
Gaelic, 393
Gaff, 61
Gainy, 424
Gale, 98
Gallatin, 166, 174
Gallego, 178
Gallop, 346
Galloway, 102, 103, 373, 394
Galt, 272
Gamble, 431
Ganawese, 415
Gannett, 417
Gardner, 165, 339, 373
Gargus, 509
Garland, 60, 339, 510, 511
Garners, 42
Garnet, 502
Garrard, 117, 120, family, 118, 119
Garrat, 229
Garrison, 515
Garsye, 432
Garvin, 404
Gaskins, 255
Gassendi, 282
Gatlin, 407, 408
Gay, 408
Gayle, 342

Geddy, 61
Gedney, 436
Gee, 101
German Element in Madison Co., The, 415
Germanna, 99
Germany, 99, 100, 255, 289
Germantown, Pa., 98
Genoa, 111
George, 337
George, ship, 45, 48, 424
Georgetown, 173; College, 282
Georgia, 186, 281, 362
Georgicks, 137
Gerrard, 375
Gerry, 171
Gesner, 254
Gevins, 234
Gibbs, 439
Gibbons, 135
Gift, ship, 424
Gilbert, 344, 345, 510
Gil Blas, 135
Gildersleeve, 254
Giles, 174, 178, 297, 340, 343, 447
Gill, 350, 427
Gillespie, 103
Gilliam, 21
Gilmer, 146, 256, 282, 283, 284, 286, 356
GILMER, FRANCIS WALKER, LETTERS FROM, 1818, 1824, 282 et seq.
Ginner, 37
Gilpin, 425-426
Gilsden, 349, 350
Glascock, 510
Glasgow in 1786, 386 et seq.
Glen, Glenn, 61, 442
Glencross, 36, 344, 431
Gloucester, 41, 43, 53, 139, 231, 259, 364, 369, 436, 440
Gloucestershire, 38
Gloucester, Duke of, 162, 164
Glyn, 342
Godfrey, 255
Godminster, 527
Godney Parish, 431
Godwin, 60, 147, 158, 164, 341, 343, 383, 406, 409, 410
Godwin's *Political Justice*, note on, 147, 278
Goldham, 339
Gooch, 353, 414
Goochland Co., 98, 162, 175, 184, 498, 499
Goodacres, 124
Goodal, 59
Goode, 178, 263
Goodgyou, 349
Goodloe, 98, 177
Goodman, 21
Goodrich, 102
Goodson, 63
Goods ordered from England, 523 et seq.
Goodwyn, Goodwin, 42, 411
Goore, 523
Goose Creek, 361
Gordon, 102, 105, 106, 107, 146, 403, 511
Gorford, 39
Gosling, 35
Gosport, 391
Gorsuch, 110, 123, 363, 364, 373, 374
Gough, 404
Gould, 183, 185, 188, 287, 290
Gouttes, 7
Gow, 395
Gowan, 444
Gower, 510, 511
Gowman, 115
Graham, 395, 421
Grandberry, 411
Grand Canal, 389
Grandy, 255
Grange Creek, 375
Grantham, 366, 368, 435
Grant, Ulysses S., Life of. Review, 384
Granville, 497-498
Gray, Grey, 21, 35, 36, 58, 105, 116, 117, 263, 400, 436, 507, 512
Gravely Run, 100
Graves, 296, 505
Gravesend, 354, 355
Grayson, 61, 350
Graythwaite Hall, 227, 229, 230; illustration, 266a
Griffin, 21, 177, 381, 403, 510
Grigsbee, 43
Grigsby's Convention 1829-30, 157
Grimsby, 123
Grindall's Hall, 50
Grindon, 50, 51, 292, 293; -'s Hall, 294
Grimes, 21, 255

Great Britain, 7, 11, 185, 186, 189, 288, 512, 525
Great Mountains, 419
Greene, Green, 21, 116, 298, 340, 341, 350, 406, 501
Greenhill, 509
Greenhow family, note on, 143, 146, 150
Greenleafe, 519
Greenock, 386, 387, 389, 393, 395, 398, 399, 401
Greenup, 35
Green Springs, 130, 134, 258, 272, 522
Greenwich, 123
Gregory, 62, 300, 426, 503
Gresham, 353
Groce, 340
Grosvenor family, 125, 126, 127, 128; Gawin, will (1626), 125
Grotius, 243
Grundisburgh, 4, 42
Grymes, 178
Guerrant, 175
Guion, 97
Gully, 21
Gull's Horn Book, 108
Gummey, 98
Gundrie, 48
Gunnery, 48
Gunness, 402
Gunston, 127, 347, 348, 349; Hall, 349; House, 348
Gupton, 510
Gutchnis, 407
Gwaltney, 21
Gwin, Gwyn, 404, 410

Habak, 393
Hackley, 404
Haden, 503
Hadley, 343
Haeker, 345
Haffield, 412
Hague, The, 236
Hale, 236
Halifax Co., 386, 417, 508; County, N. C., 357
Hall, 42, 43, 48, 50, 51, 98, 225, 231, 234, 255, 293, 299, 342, 402, 435; Branch, 508
"Hall End", 124, 125, 243, 248, 374, 378
Hallensfeilde, 124
Halley, Haley, 151, 433
Halton, 230
Halston, 42
Ham, 22
Haman, 234
Hambledon, 410
Hamerton, 128
Hamilton, 361, 362, 386, 389, 395, 401, 511
Hamlack, 229
Hamlin, 27, 101
Hammack, 510
Hammond, 191, 240, 510, 511
Hamor, 7, 298, 428, 430; Ralph, note on, 297
Hampden, 513; -Sidney College, 261, 383
Hampshire, 38, 64, 346
Hampton, 63, 167, 199, 301, 386, 440, 441, 444, 510; Roads, 40, 386, 400
Happy Creek, 184
Hanbury, 524, 525
Hancock, 22, 255, 408
Hand, 517
Handsworth, 127
Haniford, 506
Hanley, Worcestershire, Eng., 240
Hanover Co., 62, 175, 177, 242, 259, 357, 364, 366, 369, 370; Court House, 178
Hans, 442
Hansford, A Tale of Bacon's Rebellion, 146
Hansly, 35
Hardaway, 102, 528
Harde, 22, 37, 337, 387
Hardin, 519
Hare, 128, 409
Harford, 510, 511
Hargrove, 22
Harlan, 287
Harland, 183, 185, 188
Harlaw, 290
Harmar, Harmer, 37; family, note, 38, 39; John, will (1614), with note, 36
Harmon, Harman, 32, 35, 128, 300
Harper, 21, 169, 170, 177, 344, 505; Robert S., 169, 170; -'s Ferry, 4, 17, 413, 421
Harrald, 403, 404
Harriman, Tenn., 97
Harris, 22, 45, 99, 136, 271, 300, 338, 339, 343, 373, 404, 506

Harrisburg, 156, 357, 417
Harrison, 21, 22, 28, 102, 112, 156, 157, 254, 358, 384, 429, 509, 510
Harrison, ship, 385, 386
Harrisonburg, 199, 420
Hart, Harte, 22, 117, 123, 387, 394
Hartland, 40
Hartley, 511
Hartridge, 232
Harvard, 252
Harvie, Harvy, Harvey, 178, 227, 352, 390
Harwar, 353
Harwood, 299, 430, 443; Parva, 127
Hasted's Kent, 111, 118, 232
Hasketon, 41
Hatcher, 178
Hatherleighe, Hatherley, 39, 40
Hatton, 255
Hattons, 348; Croft, 126
Haversham, 230
Hawes, 63, 255, 442
Hawkins, 502, 503
Hawks, 97
Hawksbill, 288; Creek, 188
Hawkshead, 229, 230, 231, 232
Hay, 178, 179, 410
Hayden, 42, 349, 370, 380
Hayes, 337
Hayne, 123
Haynes, 113, 509
Hayte, 41
Headley, 510
Hearde, 234, 235
Hearn, 510
Heart, 22
Heath, 22, 425, 511
Hebb, 430
Hedges, 4, 5
Hedinge, 232
Hele, 40, 125
Heliogabelan, 258
Helena, ship, 395
Helty, 169
Hemans, 255
Hennying, 346
Henderson, 167, 374, 500
Hendren, 511
Hendry, 400
Heningham, 351
Henman, 44
Henrico Co., 58, 102, 444, 499; Court House, 177; Minute Men, 63
Henry, 155, 162, 172, 514; IV, 228; V, 126; VI, 126, 228; VII, 126, 128, VIII, 126, 229
Heraclitus, 160
Herbert, 56, 255
Herman, 44
"Hermitage", 1, 418
Herndon, 369
Hernon, 347
Hereford, 123
Herring, 183
Herst, 347
Hertfordshire, 13, 110, 114, 438
Hes, 410
Heslop, 409
Hesset, 41
Hetcorne, 347
Heton, 347
Hewitt, 59, 507
Heywood, 255
Hicks, 100, 417
Higgin, 234
High Hills, 102
High House, 144
Hilantropium, 133
Hill, 22, 63, 97, 100, 114, 338, 403, 404, 500, 524
Hillsborough, 497
Hilling, 37
Hinde, 372, 273
Hine, 405, 406, 408
Hinke, 5, 181, 237, 250, 415
Hinsley, 298
Hipkins, 511
Hite, 2, 503
Hixon, 430
Hoar, 156, 357, 358
Hoateley, 347
Hodge, 255, 338
Hodges, 353
Hodgpath, 407
Hodgson, 350
Hoge, 338
Hog Island, 300, 423
Hogg, 61, 397
Holborn, 116, 437
Holbrooke, 37
Holford, 344
Holkham, 285
Holland, 7, 10, 41, 47, 407, 408, 501
Holliday, Hollyday, 339, 409
Hollingworth, 22
Holloman, 22
Hollyman, 22, 337, 338
Hollyrood, 285, 346

Holmear, 436
Holmes, 254, 263
Holt, 22, 27
Holtzclaw, Jacob, Nationalization of, 98-99
Holy Land, 243
Homer, 135, 285
Homes, 407
Honey Lane, London, 111
Hood, 403
Hooker, 236, 239
Hooper, 39, 243
Hope, 348, 393
Hopewell, 45, 200, 429; ship, 427
Hopkins, 98, 113, 115, 441
Horace, 131, 135
Horbridge, 434
Hornby, 128
Horne, 22, 112, 404
Horning, 405
Hornsbie, 259
Horsmanden, 347
Horton, 404
Houdon's Washington in London, 512 et seq.
Houffler, 411
Houghton, 434
Hounslow, 108
House of Common, 236
House of Burgesses, 155, 163, 375, 381, 510, 520, 521, 522
Howell, 22, 250, 339, 342
Howland, 44
Hotten, 98
Howard, 257, 259, 405, 410
Hoxton, 41
Hubbard, 47, 363, 365, 366, 367, 369, 370, 371
Huddleston, 39
Hudnell, 411
Hudson, 116, 125, 234
Huff, 30
Hughes, 61
Hume, 167
Humfort, 22
Humphrey, 22, 254
Hunt, 21, 22, 343, 409, 430
Hunter, 62, 146, 343, 391, 406, 409
Huntingdon, 433; County, 374, 436
Hurd, 430
Hursley, 38
Hurst, 353
Hutchins, 342
Hutton, 234
Huson, 300
Hyefeild, 41
Hyerd, 22
Hyperion, 131
Hyte, 502

Iden, 388
Iggett, 512
Illingsworth, 349
Illinois, University of, 359, 383
Illustrations, note on, 225
Indeavor, ship, 429-430
India, 154, 359; School, 257
Indians, 3, 4, 29, 33 et seq., 101, 102, 105, 184, 185, 244, 309, 413, 414, 416, 417; in The Valley of Virginia, 414 et seq; Saponie, 300 et seq.
Indian Creek, 34; Hunting Grounds, 415; Queen Tavern, 178; Road in the Valley, 417 et seq, 413
Ingrain, 365
Ingram, 100, 338
Innes, 273
Inns of Court, 186
Instructions to Governor Lord Culpeper, 1683, 52 et seq.
Inoculator, 258
"Ionia", 129, 141
Irby, 164, 333
Ireland, 105, 117, 187, 352, 381, 385, 386, 513, 528
Iron, 188; Acton, 185
Ironmonger, 45
Iroquois, 413, 417, 419
Irving, 374
Isabella, ship, 385, 386, 395
Isaiah, 389
Isle of Wight Co., Extracts from Records of, 506; County, references to, 28, 59, 60, 98, 102, 297, 325, 337, 506, 508
Isleham, 392
Isham, Dame Anne, will (1627), 344; Sir Euseby, will (1627), 343
Islington, 388
Isthampstead, 231
Italy, 140, 243
Ives, 432
Ivens, 29
Ivie, Ivy, 255, 333
Izard, 141

Jackman, 22, 27

Jackson, 48, 164, 168, 192, 263, 333, 360, 365, 374, 501, 512
JACKSON, ANDREW TO R. K. CALL, 1828, 191 et seq.
Jacob, 47, 48; Rev. Henry, 294, 295, note on,
"Jacobins", 173
Jacobopolis, 47
Jamaica, 386, 300, 367
James, 168, 380, 393; I, 107, 108, 176, 237, 238, 241, 242, 351; II, 297; King of Scotland, 236; City, 45, 49, 292, 294, 296, 298, 299, 319, 322, 324, 325, 326, 348, 368, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 517; County, 101; City Island, 324, 325; Prince, 47; River, 299, 399, 400, 414, 418, 423; ship, 51, 398; -town, 39, 171, 238, 303, 320, 324, 327, 343, 353, 413, 416, 440, 515
Jameson, 387, 501
Japan, 154
Jarnegan, 411
Jarrell, 22
Jarrett, 22, 333
Jay, 171, 174
Jaxson, 427
Jean, 114
Jefferson, 141, 142, 143, 161, 162, 163, 165, 172, 173, 177, 178, 179, 252, 254, 261, 265, 271, 276, 278, 298, 341, 447, 499, 500
Jefferson, Joseph, anecdote of, 142
JEFFERSON, THOMAS, TO W. B. GILES, 1817, 445 et seq.
Jelk's Swamp, 507
Jenantowanos, 419
Jenkins, 255, 406, 411, 412
Jenks, 391
Jennings, 341, 349, 350, 426, 380, 382
Jernegan, 406
Jesuit, 413
Jeter, 98
Jewells, 189
Jimerson, 360
Job, 395
Jobson, 364
John, 23
John, Epistle of, 395
Johnes, Johns, 32
Johnson, 23, 35, 58, 144, 145, 153, 166, 169, 225, 234, 255, 265, 267, 271, 273, 274, 279, 282, 338, 342, 350, 370, 383, 406, 444, 502, 503, 506, 509
JOHNSON, CHAPMAN, portrait, 154a; Note on, 155, 156; LETTERS FROM, 1799 &c., 265 et seq.
Johnston, 98, 441
Jones, 22, 38, 98, 100, 101, 162, 163, 166, 167, 168, 170, 172, 173, 175, 177, 178, 182, 313, 318, 330, 333, 338, 340, 341, 343, 347, 360, 365, 368, 369, 403, 411, 439, 440, 502, 510, 511
Jonson, 108, 109, 162
Jordan, Jorden, 28, 180, 338, 340, 341, 410, 411, 511
Jordan's Journey, 45; Point, 45
Jorrisen, 503
Joseph, 391
Joslyn, 431
Jossey, 402
Joyner, 339, 340, 341
Judah, 399
Judde, 115
Judde's Friend, 170
Judkins, 22
Jordan, 22, 23
Justice, 509
Juxon, 181

Kankin, 33
Kaqua Creek, 508
Kansas City, 503
Kease, 33
Keate, 340
Keef, 35
Keeley, 409
Keeling, 255
Keene, 406
Keeton, 412
Keezeltown, 183, 418, 420
Kegthrop, 435
Keightley, 242
Keith, 188, 190, 415, 420
Kelke, 113
Kells, 103
Kelsick, 510
Kelvin, 390
Kelley, Kelly, 98, 374, 511
Kempe, Kemp, 54, 255, 435
Kemper, 1, 2, 3, 5, 17, 100, 183, 413
Kemple, 436
Kendal, Kendall, 144, 229
Kenmore, 102
Kennedy, 130

Kenner, 360
Kennon, 497
Kent, Eng., 42, 43, 44, 47, 111, 117, 118, 123, 154, 232, 236, 239, 347, 354, 435; Visitation of, 379
Kentucky, 141, 192, 363, 503
Kercheval, 184, 415, 416
Kern, 444
Kerney, 410
Kerr, 418
Kerr, ship, 386
Kershall
Key, 252
Kidd, 98
Kidley, 370
Kigan, 23
Kildwick, 349, 350; Grange, 122
Killington, 230
Killingworth, 23
Kinder, 405
King, 37, 117, 177, 340, 343, 346, 405, 406
King George Co., 361, 498, 520
Kingsgate, 36
Kingsmell, 46, 48
Kingston, 42, 232
King and Queen Co., 155, 156, 175, 259, 361, 363, 365, 366, 369, 520, 521, 522
King William Co., 371
King William Homes and Families, Clarke, 363
Kirby—Underwood, 436
Kirkeby, 344, 345
Kirkham, 510
Kirkintillock, 390
Kitterell, 403
Kettisford, 527
Knebworth, 122
Knight, 32, 403
Knott, 23, 408
Kynge, 115
Kyngesbury, 113, 116
Kytleye, 117

Lacey, 23, 296
Lacock, 433
Lade, 343
Lafayette, 154
Laffoon, 509
LaGrange, Tenn., 366
Laird, 420, Houses, illustration, 419a
Lalots Creek, 522
Lamb, 23, 393
Lambkin, 411
Lamberden Wood, 180
Lamberhurst, 347
Lambert, 178, 255
Lamberth, 504, 510
Lambeth Palace, 141
Lancaster, 23, 59, 112, 130, 175, 229, 298, 369, 419, 499; County, 352, 375, 376, 378, 420, 435, 436, 520, 541; -cashire, Eng., 127, 227, 231, 380, 497, 498, 516
Land, 255
Lane, 23, 344, 503, 510, 520, 521; Sir Richard, 363
"Laneville", 520, 522, 523
Le Neve, 23
Lang, 23
Langham, 347
Langhorn, William, will (1630), with note, 437, 438
Langley, 127, 128, 255, 349; Langleys, 520
Langman, 324
Langridge, 351
Langrish, 353
Langston, Anthony, will (1633), with note, 139
Lanier, 102, 162, 164, 165, 167, 168, 333, 340, 341, 342, 508, 509; Elinor, will (1652), with note, 340; John, will (1650), 340; family, English, note on, 341, 342
Lansing, 255
Lapsly, 390
Largant, 364
Larkhum, 403
Larrence, 405, 411
Lashley, 32, 164
Lasley, 23
Lassiter, 403, 412
Lathbery, 120
Latin and Greek in Va. before 1860, 131
Latimers, 231, 233
Lattimore, 506
Laughter, 23
Laughton, 62, 443
Lawe, 38
Lawley, 405
Lawrence, 339, 342, 406, 407, 410
Lawrey, 405
Laws, Lawes, 32, 242
Lawson, 255, 348, 360, 369, 439, 510, 511, 512; -'s Brigade, 154

Laycock, 349
Lechmere, 240
Leake, 424, 426
Ledbetter, Leadbeatter, 167, 334
Lear, 40, 54
Lee, 59, 162, 163, 172, 259, 263, 338, 358, 368, 369, 375, 377, 380, 381, 407, 434, 510; Hall, 348; -sburgh, 361, 362; -sylvania, 380
Leedstown, 498
Leez, 389, 390
Legard, 378
Leicester, Earl of, 285; -shire, 431, 435
Leigh, 146, 156, 157, 225, 333, 357, 358, 359
Leigh, Benjamin Watkins, portrait, 156a; note on, 156, 157
Leigh's Priory, 390
Leighton, 111
Leitch, 372
Lewknor, 386
Lettice, 246
Letort, 3
Leonard, 233, 502
Leucothoe, 131, 132, 133
Leversedge, 44
Lewelling, 255
Lewey, 333
Lewis, 37, 184, 192, 333, 341, 370, 419, 500
Lewinge, 125
Leyden, 237
Libraries, 285, 286
Library of Congress, 2, 192, 314, 319, 503
Lightfoot, 58, 165, 168, 365, 381, 509, 512; Tombs at Sandy Point, Illustration, 380a
Legion, 102
Lilburne, 341
Lincoln, 123, 231, 513; -shire, England, 431, 435, 436, 437
Lishman, 391
Littlefere, 50, 51, 327
Littleton, 39, 274
Little Pentenhow, 228
Little Wymondley, 438
Litton, 122
Liverpool, 146, 314, 386
Livesley, 333
Llewellyn, 105
Lockhart, 412
Lochlomond, 393
Lochlong, 393
Locke, 160, 166, 167, 282, 431
Loders House, 180
Loder, 180
Lodge, 116
Log Cabins, Illustrations, 415a, 417a; note on, 415
Logan, 364
Londonfi 1, 3, 36, 41, 47, 110, 169, 177, 178, 183, 185, 192b, 232, 290, 292, 299, 308, 323, 336, 340, 341, 342, 344, 353, 354, 368, 370, 372, 376, 380, 381, 382, 383, 386, 387, 388, 389, 391, 425, 429, 431, 524; Bishop of, 140, 231; Bridge, 113; Company, 236; *Merchant*, ship, 97, 324; Visitation of, 111
Long, 180, 252, 254, 340; -ford, 121; Island, 169, 174, 192; -land, 186
Looser, 32
Lorde, 371
Lorton, 352
Lothersey, Little, 387
Loudoun, 298, 369
Lonett, 370
Loughborrow, Loughborough, 433, 434
Loughton, 389
Louis, XIV, 183, 186
Louisa Co., 129, 130, 134, 136, 138, 141, 148, 154, 155, 161, 165, 166, 170, 258, 266, 267, 271, 274, 276, 285, 370; Court House, 169, 171, 283, 286
Louisburg, Fortress of, 525
Louisiana, 185
Louth, 436
Love, 352
Lovelace, 110, 111, 120, 123, 124, 162, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 84, 85, 87, 227, 242, 243, 263, 273, 380, 381, 382, 389, 391; Farm, 184
Lovelace Family and its Connections, 110 et seq, 176 et seq, 227 et seq, 375 et seq; Anne (Browne) will (1633), 181; Col. Richard, portrait, 182a; Sergeant William, portrait, 82a; Sir William (d. 1627), portrait, 176a; Sir William (d. 1629), portrait, 86a; Sir William, will (1628), 179
Lovett, 342, 412
Lovegrove, 410

Lowe, Low, 27, 102, 103, 104, 333, 334, 364; John, notice of, 102 et seq.
Lowe Layden, 292
Lowell, 514
"Lowe's Seat", 103
Lower Norfolk County Wills, 1637-1710, Abstracts of. By C. F. McIntosh: Review, 254
Lower Norfolk Co., 516
Loyall, 519
Loyalists in New Kent Co., 1648, &c., 139
Loyd, 360, 316
Lucas, 23
Lucasta, 176, 183, 186
Lucy Springs, 418
Ludford, 247, 248, 251, 370, 520
Ludgate Hill, 353
Ludlow, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354; Jane, will (1650), with note, 350 et seq; Family Genealogy, 350 et seq.
Ludlow Castle, ship, 307
Ludwell, 23, 54, 249, 317, 358, 377, 506, 527
Lullingden, 341
Lumbrey, 333
Lunenburg Co., 58, 189, 370, 501, 508
Lupo, 338
Luray, 415, 417
Luther, 391
Lutteford, 371
Lutton, 436
Luttongate, 431
Lygon, Lyggon, 100, 373
Lyme, 323
Lyming, Lymenge, 376, 377, 378
Lynchburg, 200
Lyne, 59
Lynhaven Parish, 174; River, 504, 505
Lyon, 174
Lyon's National Magazine, 157
Lynsdell, 255

Machapungo, 348
Machell, 120
Machotick, 377; River, 498
Mackie, 395, 408
Macklenny, 407
Maclin, 168
Madeira, 524
Madison, 141, 165, 172, 178, 225, 278, 445, 499, 502; County, 415
Madison, Rt. Rev. James, note on, 140, 141; Portrait, 140a; references to, 257 et seq.
Magdalens, 36
Magdalen College, 38
Magothy Bay, 39
Magruder, 130
Mahan School, 500
Maiden Bradley, 352; Church, 350
Maidstone, 43
Maine, 358
Mallet, 254
Mallory, Mallery, 23, 145, 147, 161, 165, 502
Manchester, 156, 177
Mandre, 339
Mangam, 338
Mann, Man, 231, 300, 505
"Mannsfield", 146
Mansfield, 299, 402
Manwood, 122, 123
Marburg, 384
Marchant, 294
Margaret, 230
Markham, 433
Markinfield, 349
Mark Lane, 301
Marley, 121
Marks, 500, 511
Marlborough, 240
Marmion, 426
Marr, 502
Marriage, 424, 521
Marrowe, 432
Marshall, 143, 169, 170, 172, 174, 175, 176, 263, 340, 341; Theatre, 142; Chief Justice, 169, 170
Marshalsea, 115, 231
Marshatt, 46, 47
Marshland, 241
Marten, 348
Martin, 98, 338, 412; 's Hundred, 299, 424; -sville, 514
Marton, 350, 378
Martyny, 38
Marvell, 354
Mary, ship, 393, 395, 400
"Mary's Dream", ballad, 102
Maryland, 3, 4, 44, 98, 180, 346, 347, 348, 369, 374, 419, 421

Maryland Wills, Baldwin's Collection, 367; Archives of, 365; Assembly, 365; Colony, 184; Council, 380; Butler's History of, 429
Mary (Queen), 112
Masitt, 507
Mason, George, Life of, 349
MASON, STEVENS THOMSON, GOVERNOR OF MICHIGAN, LIFE AND TIMES OF. By L. T. Hemans, Review, 255
MASON-WILSON, 505
Mason, 23, 59, 102, 163, 255, 263, 300, 365, 383, 408, 503, 504, 505, 516, 517; Creek, 503
Massachusetts, 157, 358, 514
Massanutten, 183, 184; Range, 2
Matthew, 23, 234, 399
Mathews, Mathewes, 46, 49, 105, 292, 296, 298, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428
Mattisfont, 231
"Mattoax", 154
Maupin, 150
Maury, 258; T. W., note on, 258
May, 347
Mayfield, 29
Mayflower, 54
Mayflower, ship, 352
Mayhew, 296
Mayo, 178, 339
Mawe, 433
Maxwell, 35
Maximin, 393
Mazer, 36
Mazzei, 140
Meacitt, 507
Meade, 141, 509, 521
MEADE, ANDREW, OF IRELAND AND VIRGINIA. HIS ANCESTORS AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS AND THEIR CONNECTIONS. By P. H. Baskervill. Review, 528
Means, 503
Mech, 351
Mecham, 241
Mecklenburg Co., 441, 501; Declaration, 497, 498
Medcalf, 433
Meese, 377
Meherrin, 508
Menefy, 298, 429, 430
Mercer, 162, 342, 442
Merchant's Hall, 398
Mercutio, 108
Meredith, Merridith, 242, 405
Meriwether, 503
Merrett, 23
Merrick, 23
Merry, 502
Mesen, 117
Mesesipi, 2
Messina, 386
Metcalfe, 359, 360
Meverell, 119
Mexican War, 347
Michael, 14
Michie, 134, 135, 225, 257, 258, 259
MICHIE, ROBERT, LETTERS FROM, 1795, 1797, &c., 135, 257 et seq.
Michel, F. L., note on, 12
Michel, Michell, 3, 4, 5, 8, 11, 12, 13, 16, 41, 415
Michigan, 255
Middeford, 352
Middleburg, 117
Middle River, 414, 418
Middlesex Co., 117, 244, 375, 378, 380, 435-436, 520, 522; Co., Eng., 40, 41
Middle Temple, 231, 236, 351
Middleton, 23
"Midway", 372
Mill Creek Valley, 183
Miller, 35, 61, 103, 371, 373, 390, 391, 435
Miller-Kavenaagh, 373
Mill Meadow, 41
Mills, 50, 51, 130, 282, 293, 294
Milner, 405, 406
Milton, 119, 147, 154, 354, 355
Mingo, 420
Ministers, 294, 295, 296
Minor, 129, 137, 155, 157, 254, 265, 279, 360, 372, 502
Minshea, 342
Minter, 505
Mires, 411
Miskell, 59, 511
Mississippi, 11, 14, 15, 185, 189, 288, 522; River, 188, 287
Missouri, 154
Mitchell, 44, 63, 98, 146, 165, 349, 350, 442, 510, 511
Mitchen, 441
Moravian, 299, 416
Moravian Diaries of Travels Through Virginia, 5
Moirs, 138, 148, 257, 258
Molleville Farm, 356

Monocacy Valley, 421
Monocacy River, 4
Mongo, 338, 339
Monroe, 171, 173, 175, 179, 445
Montgolfier, 167
Montgomery, 31, 33, 35
Montesquieu, 264
Monticello, 445
Montross, 498
Moorcock, 100
Moody, 145, 148, 157
Moorland, 23
Moorhead, 398
Moore, More, 29, 30, 39, 47, 188, 255, 338, 369, 370, 405, 407, 408, 409, 501, 502, 507, 509, 510; JAMES, TO WM. PRESTON, 29 et seq; James, note on, 29
Morecox, 520
Moreing, 23
Moreton, 38
Morgan, 98, 417, 511
Morgin, 32
Morley, 404
Moorice, 345
Morriell, 23
Morris, 141, 258, 511
Morrison, 169, 498
Morton, 37, 443, 502, 503, 510
Moryson, 40
Moscovy, 112
Moseley, 255
Moss, 23, 142; -'s Neck, 380
Mothershead 502, 503
Moulton, 434
Mouncke, 39
Mound, 255
Mountgomery, 409, 410
Mountjoy, 503
Mowbray, 225
Moyer, 300
Moyles, 300
Moynes, 428
"Mt. Airy", 172, 360, 381
Mt. Meridian, 418
"Mt. Pleasant", 380
Muhlenburg, 441
Muhuren, 32
Mulleny, 403
Mullin, 511
Mumforth, 431
Munford, 100, 280, 281
Murdaugh, 402
Murfry, Murphree, 342, 411
Musgrave, 349
Murray, Murry, 338, 396, 397
Murrow, 411, 412
Muse, 512
Musselburgh, 230
McCalla, 398
McCallister, 395
McCallister, ship, 386
McCarty, 359, 361, 384, 498
McCarthys In Early American History, Review, 383
McCreary, 106
McCulloch, 390
McCure, 441
McClanahan, 504
McDonald, 52
McGaffack, 31
McGill, 103, 146, 505
McGinnis, 511
McGloud, 389, 394, 399
McGown, 398
McIntosh, 254, 504
McKay, 396, 397, 517
McKie, 393
McKells, 400
McKennon, 61
McKevral, 506
McKinney, 372
MacMillan, 252, 255, 384, 444
McMullen, 30
McNary, 181
McRae, 175, 178

Namozine Creek, 101
Nancy, ship, 385, 386
Nansemond Co., 54, 109, 178, 402
Nash, 255; -ville, 500
Nassau-Siegen, 99, 100
National Biography, Dictionary of, 239, 243, 302
Naunton, 242
Nayler, 350
Neale, Neal, 125, 435, 510, 511
Nearlor, 406
Needham, 13, 438
Needler, 520, 522
Neele, 39
Negroes, 100, 101, 191, 351, 360, 361, 383, 519
Neill's *Virginia Carolorum,* 296
Neithills, 348
Nelly, ship, 394, 395
Nelson, 140, 153, 350; County, 500
Nenow, 39
Neptune, ship, 385, 386

Nethermill, 118, 119
Netherton, 126
Nethersole, 124
Nevill, 341, 343, 406, 500
Nevinson, 240
New, 263
Newal, 440
Newbern, N. C., 12, 97
Newberry, 36, 38, 351; Library, 503
Newby, 403
Newchurch, 347
New Brunswick, 174; College, 36, 37, 38; England, 245; *Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register,* 351, 543; -foundland, 386; -gate, 134; Hampshire, 281, 358; Hope, 418
Newington, 119
Newitt, 24
New Kent Co., 297, 370, 371, 442, 521
Newman, 127, 338, 511
Newport, Glasgow, 389; Ky., 372; News, 201
Newson, 24, 508
NEWTON FAMILY OF NORFOLK, 516 et seq.
Newton, 106, 120, 255, 282; Brownshall, 438
Newell, 61
New York, 188, 357, 364, 371, 413, 417, 419, 503
Nicholas, 178, 263, 444
Nicholson, 64, 148, 443
Nicholl, Nichols, 24, 116, 434, 435
Nicodemus, 391
Nicolees, 114
Nicotine, 108
Niles Register, 358
Noble, 64
Noele, 98
Nolway, 24
Noodes, 112
Norborne, 150, 241
Norfleet, 404, 405, 409
Norfolk, 97, 145, 203, 254, 259, 285, 322, 380, 400, 439, 503, 506, 517, 518, 519, 521; Co. Wills, 254
Norfolk, Lower Co., 517
Norris, 405
North, 63
Northall, 128
Northampton Co., 39, 346, 436
Northamptonshire, 345, 435, 438
Northbourne, 236, 239, 240
North Carolina, 13, 33, 100, 181, 299, 416, 417, 497, 507, 509
Northern Neck, 180, 498, 499, 504, 528
North Cray, Kent, 242
North Hope, Va., 356
Northleigh, 39
North River, 414
Northumberland Co., 360, 361, 499
Norsworthy, 340, 343, 410
Norton, 59, 233, 243, 383
Norwood, 24
NOTES AND QUERIES, 97 et seq; 225 et seq; 356 et seq; 497 et seq.
Notteboy, 342
Nottoway Co., 328, 497; River, 101, 508
Nottinghamshire, 231, 344

Oadham, 407
Oak Grove, 498
O'Brien, 383, 384
"Occoneechy", 497; Island, 497
Ocean Voyage, 1786, account of, 385 et seq.
Ochs, 183, 185, 188, 290
Odium, 404, 405, 406
Odum, 404
Ogy, 255
Ohio River, 383
Okeover, 246, 247, 248, 250
Old, 255
Old Bachelor, The, 283
"Old Dominion", 448, 512
Oliver, 98
Ombersley, 235
Omen Creek, 377
Omohundro, 510
Onslow Co., N. C., 97
Opie, 360, 510
Oquits Branch, 101
Orange Co., 184, 363, 372, 420, 501
ORANGE COUNTY MARRIAGES, 1756-72, 501, 502
Orange, Prince of, 117
Oreler, 35
Orchomas, 132
Ormsby, 434
Orm, 124
Orr, 60
Osgood, 524
Osborne, 401, 408

Ottrindon, 347
Outland, 410
Over Broughton, 126
Overton, 528
Ovid, 131, 133, 136, 243
Ovington, 37
Owen, 35, 358, 359, 402
Owens, 510
Ower, 44
Oxford, 36, 38, 47, 113, 116, 121, 236, 239, 243, 349
Oxfordshire, 128, 243, 372
Oxford University, 39, 241
Oxley, 406

Packett, 511
Packington, 242
Page, 43, 58, 139, 146, 263, 342; County, 183, 288, 415, 416, 418
Paice, 102
Palmer, 433
Palmes, 234, 349
Pamer, 116
Pamplico, 507
Pannill, 503
Paramore, 344
Pardoe, 338
Parham, 100, 102
Paris, 118, 130
Parish, 498
Park, 24
Parker, 24, 41, 229, 259, 263, 340, 346, 361, 402, 404, 406, 408, 412, 424, 511, 527
Parkman, 419
Parland, 396
Parnell, 341
Parr, 285
Parsons, 338
Part, 501
Partick, 387
Partridge, 515
PARTY VIOLENCE, 1790-1800, 171 et seq.
Pasadena, 500
Pasture, 439
Pate, 432, 433, 435, 436
Patterson, 58, 169, 373, 398, 443
Payne, Paine, 98, 135, 160, 164, 166, 263, 383, 498, 499, 503
PAYNE FAMILY, 498 et seq.
Payton, 125
Peachey, 510
Pea Hill, 507
"Peckatone", 375
Peckham, 232
Peale, 411; -'s Cross Roads, 183
Pearle, 426
Pearse, 343
Pearson, 33
Peasley, 59
Peery, Peerie, 35
Pegram, 357
Pelicans, 44
Pender, 402, 409
Pendleton, 367, 370, 439
Pendrye, 33
"Pen Park", 282
Penn, 4, 178
Pennsylvania, 2, 3, 5, 139, 141, 172, 184, 188, 281, 287, 374, 415, 417, 419, 420, 503; Provincial Council of, 415, 417, 420
Penny, 300, 340
Pepetiah Creek, 499
Perso, 132
Peregrin, 373
Pereson, 113
Perinchef, 354
Perkins, 302
Perrin, 503
Perry, Pery, 43, 399, 509
Persey, 296, 426
Persian, 241
Persons, 24
Petersburg, 209, 394, 497, 498, 508
Peters, 411
Peterson, 508, 509
Pettfort, 24
Pettoway, 24
Pettus, 528
Phaeton, 133
Phelps, 24
Phi Beta Kappa, 163-164
Philadelphia, 2, 130, 171, 259, 498; *Amora*, 175; *Gazette*, 177
Philipott, 229
Phillips, 24, 300, 509, 521
Philippes, 113
Phippes, 438
Phripp, 519
Plumtreebanks, 349
Pickett, 61
Pickrell, 507
Pierce, 340
Pigeon, 346
Pilcher, 98
Pinckney, 171, 175

Pinder, 154
Pinner, 255
Pipkin, 404
Pitcombe, 527
Pitt, 339, 341
Pittman, 24
Pittsylvania Co., 363, 417
Plaggs, 42
Plato, 392
Pleasants, 110, 227, 363, 429
Pluckley, 232
Plumstead, 122
Plymouth, 113, 134, 429, 448; Rock, 448
Plympton, 236
Poage, 29
Pocahontas Statue for Jamestown, 515; Illustration, 514a
Poe, E. A., Anecdote of, 143
Poetry, Early Tudor, 1485-1547. By J. M. Berdan. Review, 255
Poet's Sorrows, A, 102 et seq.
Politics in Va., 1790-1800, 171 et seq.
Pollard, 433, 500
Pollesworth, 124, 125
Polynings, 232
Pontiac, Conspiracy of, 419
Pooly, 296
Pope, 135, 177, 342, 406, 512
Porceltons, 42
Portlock, 255
Portobago, 520
Porter, 233, 255, 409, 433
Porteus, 341, 343
Port Republic, 140, 183, 347, 413, 414, 418
Posey, 370
Portsmouth, 214, 254, 386, 391
Potomac, 2, 3, 4, 17, 180, 184, 415, 436; Creek, 348; Falls of, 315, 317; Fork of, 316; River, 11, 14, 15, 181, 413, 415
Potomac Valley, Archaeological Researches in, 416
Pott, 46, 49, 292, 296, 298, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428
Poulter, 121
Poultney, 232
Povey, 17
Powell, 47, 63, 146, 175, 255, 263, 342, 343, 403, 507
Powes, 300
Powle, 120
Powyck, 240
Poynor, 501
Poythress, 100, 101, 102
Preen, 425, 427, 429, 430
Presbyterianism, &c., The Planting of, 421
Prescott, 124, 125, 244, 377, 507
Presley, 381
Preston, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 349, 358, 377; Papers, 29 et seq.
Prestwold, 434, 435; Church, 434
Price, 24, 107, 404, 408, 501, 502
Pridham, 511
Prince George Co., 45, 100, 101, 102, 154, 357, 501, 508; Notes from the Records of, 101 et seq.
Prince William Co., 380, 520
Princess Anne Co., 97, 504, 505, 517
Privy Council, Lords of, 53
Proctor, Prockter, 24, 339
Prospect Hill, 105
Prosser, 510
Providence, 366, 368
Providence, ship, 386
Pruett, 98
Prussia, 500
Pryan, 342
Pryor, 259, 500, 503
Public Record Office, 1, 2, 3, 10
Pudding, 108
Pudsey, Family, Note on, 127, 128
Pugh, 404
Pulley, 24
Pulter, 122
Pulystone, 24
Purcell, 341, 511
Purefoy, 124
Purser, 115
Pyle, 351
Pythagoras, 392

Quakers, 29
Quarles, 144, 161, 169
Quattaro (Monocacy River), 2
Queen Anne's County, 366, 368
Quit Rent, 14, 337, 402

Rabey, 403
Radford, 216
Ragatz, 445

Raines, 509
Raith, 347
Raleigh Tavern, Note on, 162, 163; Illustration, 162a; reference to, 225
Raleigh, N. C., 357
Ramsden, 43
Ramel, 363
Ramsay, 135, 439, 443
Randall, 511
Randolph, 24, 140, 146, 154, 162, 177, 263, 500, 524
Ransdale, 61
Raphel, 391
Rappahannock Co., 104, 380, 381; Falls of, 317; River, 245, 375, 376, 520; Fork of, 316
Ratcliffe, 341
Rattenby Castle, 228
Raules, 406
Ravenscroft, 101
Rawlinson, 228
Rawson, 228
Rayburn, 35
Rayford, 343
Rayner, 338
Read, Reade, 24, 25, 395, 439, 443
Reazon, 24
"Recorder", 179
Redman, 510, 511
Reed, 428, 515
Reeks, 102
Reeves, 340
Reformed Protestants, 9
Relfe, 111, 113, 115, 116, 117
Religion, 140, 141; note on, 47
Renolles, 433
Reppington, 124, 246, 249, 251
Revolution, Virginia State Troops in, 58, 439 et seq; State Legion, Officers, 505
Reymes, 40
Reynolds, 24, 338, 341
Rhodos, 132
Rice, 97, 407, 505
Richard II, 126
Richards, 340, 343
Richardson, 24, 64, 338, 351, 367
Richmond, 31, 62, 141, 143, 216, 230, 257; Light Infantry Blues, 177; County, 359, 360, 361, 381, 499, 510; County Election Poll List, 1771, 510 et seq.
Rickards, 351
Ricks, 342
Riddick, 178, 403, 404, 538
Ridgen, 433, 434
Ridgley, 433
Ridley, 58, 111, 240, 339, 441
Rifles, Our. By C. W. Sawyer, Review, 528
Rigmadin, 512
Rind, 177
Ripon, 233, 349, 350, 382; Hall, 349, 350; Minister, 349
Ritchie, 508, 512
Rittenhouse, 151
Ritter, 1, 5, 6, 8, 9, 12, 13
Rivers, 114, 117
Riverstock, 352
Riverton, 415
Roades, 407, 408
Roane, 505
Roanoke, 141, 154, 221, 418, 497; River, 414, 417, 418
Roberts, 342, 402, 404, 411, 431, 435, 436
Robertson, 134, 135, -Taylor, 372
Robins, 39, 172, 512
Robinson, 47, 114, 255, 301, 370, 406, 501, 502
Rochelle, 25
Rochelle, La., 117
Rochester, 236
Rockbridge Co., 418
Rockingham Co., 140, 183, 413, 414, 418, 418, 420
Roe, 297
Roger, 25
Rogers, 116, 340, 404, 406, 407, 435
Rohings, 25
Rolfe, 120
Rollings, 24
Rome, 173
Romney Marsh, 347
Roos, 229
Rootes, 439, 525
Rose, 25, 178
"Rosegill", 380, 520
"Rosehill", 372
"Rosewell", 139
Ross, 410, 519
Rotterdam, 7, 10
Round, 365, 368; Hill, 418; -tree, 403
Rousseau, 147, 159, 160, 164, 166, 266, 383
Rowe, 119
Rowen, 300
Rowland, 245, 349, 440

Rowling, 25
Royall, 62, 503
Rucker, 502
Rudding, 126
Ruffin, 24, 508, 509
Rush, 147, 148; 's Essays, 149
Russia, 111, 117, 146, 255, 399
Russell, 45, 184, 346, 444
Rust, 360
Rutherford, 146
Rutter, 340, 410
Rye Cove, 341
Ryland, 59
Ryvers, 116

"Sabine Hall", 361
Sage, 185
Said, 356
Sainsbury, 52
St. Andrew, 47; Albans Court, Kent, 242; Augustine, 36, 117, 302; Barbe, 117, 118; Bartholomew, 111, 113, 114, 116, 117; Bees, 227, 228; Christophers, 428; Clements, 382; Crosse, 36; Crux Church, 349; Edmunds, 120; Parish, 431; the King, parish, 119; George, 355; 's Parish, 103; Joseph, Mo., 502; John, 108, 391, 394; Church, 301, 302, 514; CHURCH BELL, 514; College, 121, 231; Lawrence, Parish of, 346; Luke, 390; Magnus the Martyr, 119; Mary, parish, 437; 's Church, 302; College, 36, 38; Hall, 47, 243; Mathew, 390; Michael, 119, 230; Olave, 113, 292; Peter, Epistle, 390; Paul, 108, 389, 396, 397, 399; Epistle to the Romans, 398; 's Church, 236; Parish, 369; Stephens, 123; parish, 365; Sythes Lane, 300
Salisbury, 497-98
Salter, 519
Samonde, 233
Samples, 389
Sampson, 338, 350
Samuell, ship, 425, 426, 428, 429, 430
Samwell, 120
Sandbourne, 341
Sanders, 340, 343, 402, 405, 408, 409, 511
San Domingo, 117
Sands, Sandes, 234, 242, 301, 448
Sandwich, 238
Sandy Point, 381; River, 29
Sandys, 49, 110, 121, 123, 227-243. 300, 424; FAMILY, OF FURNACE FELLS, LANCASHIRE, 227 et seq; ARCHBISHOP EDWIN, portrait, 230a; TOMB, illustration, 234a; will (1590), 233 et seq; Sir Edwin, biographical sketch, 235 et seq; will (1629), 240 et seq; PORTRAIT, 236a; TOMB, ILLUSTRATION, 240a; CECILY, PORTRAIT, 232a; will (1611), 234, 235; TOMB, ILLUSTRATION, 234ab; GEORGE, PORTRAIT, 242a; WILLIAM AND WIFE, TOMB, ILLUSTRATION, 228a.
Saponey Creek, 100; Indians, 416
Santiago, 117
Saunders, 98, 344, 345, 433
Savage, 25, 120, 251, 505
Sawrey, 229
Sawyer, 113, 297, 410, 516, 528
Saxmondham, 40
Sayer, Sayre, 192, 255, 518
Scagin, 25
Scarboro, 25
Scargill, 128, 345
Seat, 25
Sclater, 59, 411
Scotland, 102, 103, 104, 229, 284, 386, 389, 397
Scott, 41, 101, 141, 342, 365, 366, 367, 368, 502, 505, 510, 528
Scrimshire, 242
Scroope, 434
Seaton, 370
Scaventure, ship, 299
Sedley, 354, 355
Sedgeley, 371
Sedgwicke, 250
Segar, 528
Seigfried, 500
Selden, 178, 238
Self, 98
Selloway, 343
Selly, 40
Semple, 389
Senecas, 419
Senedo, 415, 416
Separatists, 239
Serle, 120, 292, et seq; 297, 424, 429

Servants, 46, 50, 51
Sesoms, 25
Sevill, 410
Seward, 509; Sewards, 25
Sewins, 25
Shackelford, 511
Shafts, 63
Shakespeare, 107, 108, 130, 144, 160, 423; at William and Mary College, 160
Shankton, 344, 345
Sharkley, 32
Sharp, 25
Sharples, 47
Shaw, 118, 119, 121, 240
Shawnee, 29, 416, 418
Shea, 409
Sheffield, 349
Sheham, 43
Shelby, 192
Shelington, 433
Shelley, 32
Shelton, 161, 272, 273, 363
Shenandoah, 17, 414, 415, 417, 419, 420, 421; County, 3, 416, 508; River, 180, 183, 413, 414; Valley, 3, 4, 5, 184, 413, 414, 422; Early Settlements in, 1 et seq; Michel's Map, 1704, frontispiece, Jan. Magazine
Shepherd, 98, 411; -stown, 421
Sherly Hundred, 45, 46
Sherman, 344
Sherrer, 338
Shipley, 373
Shippen, 374
Ships: Aurora, 386; Boyd, 386; Cunningham, 398; George, 45; Harrison, 385; Helena, 395; Hopewell, 427; Isabella, 385, 395; Nancy, 385; Nelly, 394; Neptune, 385; Providence, 386; Samuel, 425, 426, 428, 430; Star, 48
Shittlestown, 393
Shockoe Creek, 179; Hill, 142
Shockley, 35
Short, 25
Shropshire, 111, 115, 116, 126, 501
Shrowsbury, 25
Shurlock, 117
Skins and Furs, 57
Sibsey, 255
Siddons, 393
Sidney, 117, 118, 255
Sikes, 255
Silsden, 349; Moor, 350
Simmonds, 511
Sims, 25
Simpson, 29, 42
Singleton, 38, 361, 511
Siresham, 344
Sisson, 510
Sittingborne, 119
Six Nations, 419
Skelton, 255, 528
Sketto, 402
Skiffs Creek, 440
Skipwith, 154; Dame Jane, will (1630), with note, 431 et seq; Family, note, 434 et seq
Slate, 64
Slaughter, 436, 505
Slecht, 503
Sleford Church, 434
Small, 402, 411
Smallwood, 294
Smarden, 42
Smelly, 343
Smelt, 370
Smith, Smyth, 25, 41, 45, 46, 49, 54, 116, 117, 154, 159, 162, 164, 166, 175, 237, 238, 245, 246, 249, 259, 268, 269, 292, 296, 297, 306, 326, 340, 341, 348, 349, 351, 359, 364, 369, 370, 377, 378, 403, 423, 425, 426, 427, 431, 441, 499, 502, 503, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 514, 518, 519; College, 501; 's Hundred, 301, 302; 's Tribe, 241; -field, 115
Smithers, 97
Snape, 40, 41
Sneely, 342
Snow Hill, 416
Soake, 36
Socrates, 160, 392
Sojourner, 338
Sol, 132
Solomon, 390
Somer Islands, 237, 354
Somerfield, 433
Somerset, 113, 116, 527; Co., Md., 347, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 371; -shire, 37, 249
Sorrell, 98
Southall, 61
Southcote, 114, 116, 117, 240
South Carolina, 154; River, 183, 428; Branch Valley, 421

Southampton, 238, 345, 509; Hundred, 301, 423
Southere, 426
Southerland, 61
Southern Literary Messenger, 156, 157
Southerne, 296
Southerey, 425
Southey, 39
Southwark, 47, 113, 114, 115, 292, 355
Southwell Minster, 231
Spain, 386, 395
Spalding, 436, 437
Sparrow Neck, 519
Speir, 402
Speirs, 404, 405
Spence, 399
Spencer, Spenser, 57, 233, 240, 242, 377, 512
Spite, Spight, 406, 407
Spivey, 403, 404
Sponer, 116
Spotswood, 98, 99, 180, 415, 419
Spotsylvania County, 99, 146, 364, 365, 366, 369, 370, 371, 372, 520; Court House, 130
Spratt, 255
Springfield, 383
Sprouls, 391
Sprowle, 519
Spurlinge, 116
Spurr, 63
Stafford, 347-8; County, 99, 158, 361, 380, 438, 504; -shire, 126, 127, 128, 240, 293, 348, 349
Staines, 108
Stallings, 403
Stamford, 435
Stanard, 159
Stanyan, Stanian, 5, 7, 8, 12, 181
Stanley, 300; Hundred, 300
Stansell, 406
Stanter, 43
Staplehurst, 43
Staples, 299, 408
Stapleton, 228, 231, 232
Star, ship, 48
Starnefeild, 40
Statham, 500
Stauber, 183, 188, 190, 287, 289-291
Staunton, 1, 100, 156, 222, 413, 419; River, 507
Stavley, 350
Stephens, 97
Stephenson, 349, 442, 443
Stephenton, 437
Stepney Parish, 368
Steuart, 64
Steven's Diary During Trip to Scotland, 1786, 385 et seq.
Stevens, 46, 47, 48, 263, 294, 295, 386, 387, 390, 391, 393, 394, 395, 398, 399, 400, 401, 502
Stevenson, 338
Steventon, 38
Steward, Stewart, 175, 177
Stith, 100, 509
Stober, 185
Stockard, 98
Stockbridge, 236
Stockdell, 502
Stockins, 122
Stockly, 25
Stockdon, 430
Stoke Bruerne, 381
Stone, 300, 430
Stoncefield, 355
Stonham, 240, 241
Stony Man, 288
Stoughton, 355
Storrs, 178
Stover, 184
Stone, 112, 118
Stowe, 118
Stowers, 511
Stratton, 100, 102; Major Parrish, 520
Streate, 116
Streator, 411
Street, 343
Strickland, 230, 350
Stringfellow, 25
Strother, 416, 502
Strye, 232
Strype, 112, 118
Stubblefield, 441
Stubbs, 43
Stuart, 146, 175
Sturgeon, 114
Sturgion, 114, 115, 116
Suffolk, 41, 42, 61, 223, 351, 439; Visitation of, 381
Sugar Loaf Mountain, 4
Suger, 25
Suggit, 502
Sugs, 32
Sullivan, 409
Sullivant, 371

Summerdean, 414
Summer Duck, 361, 362; Islands, 241
Summerville, 443
Summers, 29, 516
Summons, 25
Sumner, 405, 409
Sun & Harp, 353
Sunderland, 10, 16, 17
Sunken Garden, 365; Ground, 366, 367, 368
Surry County, Quit Rent Rolls, 1704, 18 et seq.
Susan, ship, 296
Sutton, 347, 431, 511; Coldfield, 125, 127; Hospital, 177; Vallents, 347
Susquehannah River, 185, 417
Sussex County, 18, 347
Swann, Swan, 25, 340, 412
Swan Tavern, Richmond, note on, 142 et seq., 175
Swanpitt Dole, 431
Sweet, 430
Seveinton, 282
Swem, 527
Swepson, 441
Swift, 31, 32, 33
Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia, Projected, 180 et seq.
Swiss, 415; Colony, 4, 9, 14, 13, 23; -German Colony, 100
Swiss and German Colony in Virginia, Proposed, 287 et seq.
Swiss Colonies in the Valley of Virginia, 1706-1709, Documents Relating to Early Projected, 1 et seq.
Switzerland, 1, 5, 7, 11, 183, 185, 289
Sydnor, 511
Sykes, 410
Sylla, 173
"Sylvania", 141
Sylvester, 254
Symmons, 406, 408
Symount, 117
Sympson, 232
Syrte, 409
Sysiphus, 262

Taft, *Papers on the League of Nations,* 384
Tailor, 113
Taliaferro, 372, 502
Tallehassee, Fla., 192
Tallmadge, 358
Tangley, 120, 121
Tanner, 255
Tarpley, 503
Tastardes, 41
Tate, 141
Tatum, 101
Tayloe, 172, 360, 361, 381, 511, 520, 525
Taylor, 26, 27, 62, 130, 146, 255, 259, 366, 367, 371, 407, 409, 410, 438, 440, 441, 443, 508, 509, 519
Taylor's School, 235
Tazewell, 263; County, 29
"Teddington", 381
Temple, 51, 175, 351, 381; Farm, 352
Tenderden, 42
Terence, 133
Terrell, 338, 502, 503
Terseley, 343
Tetterhall, 126, 127
Tetnall, 125
Thackham, 242
Thacker, 378
Thames, 46
Thelaball, 255
Thilman, 443
Thrandeston, 382
Thomas, 35, 60, 300, 338, 408, 411, 501; and *John,* ship, 147
Thompson, Thomson, Tompson, 25, 105, 136, 263, 403, 429, 433, 440, 509
Thornebury, 125
Thornton, Thorneton, 105, 107, 344, 369, 371, 372, 503, 510
Thoroughgood, 255, 348, 428, 504, 506
Thorp, 26, 338
Thorpehall, 42
Thorphall Meadow, 41
Thowsand, 429
Thrift, 510, 511
Thurston, 255, 501, 504, 505
Thurstonfeild, 41
Tickle, 432
Timothy, 389
Tinkling Spring, 418
Tinham, 63
Tinsley, 505
Tios, 50, 51, 294
Tipton, 126

Tobacco, 46, 48, 57, 293, 294, 295, 401, 424
Tobacco in England in the Reign of James I, 107 et seq.
Todd, 192, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 371, 393, 440; Co., Ky., 500; -sbury, 364
Tomlin, 259, 359, 511
Tommy, ship, 63
Tonson, 160
Tooke, 338
Tooker, 25
Top Mountain, 288
Topsham, 527
Torrence, 370
Totuskey Creek, 359
Tower, The, 238
Townley, 432
Towles, 440
Townshend, 438
Trade and Plantations, Committee of, 53, 54
Trader's Fort, 497
Traquair, 381
Travers, 123, 368
Travis, 58
Tremelins, 36
Trenton, 174
Trewe, 117
Trewhit, 434
Tribble, 98
Trigg, 263
Trinidado, 108, 109
Trinity College, 123; Parish, 370
Triplet, 63
Trott, 353
Trussell, 37
Trowell, 344, 345
Truename, 130
Truelove, ship, 46
Trulsley, 344
Trygell, 340
Tryon, 97
Tscharner, 13
Turberville, 511
"Tuckahoe", 162
Tucker, 46, 49, 146, 153, 154, 157, 161, 165, 167, 225, 259, 266, 268, 279, 292, 296, 298, 354, 355, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 520, 521
Tucker, Henry St. George, note on, 146; Judge St. George, note on, 153, 154; Judge St. George, Portrait, Illustration, 152a
Tudor, 255
Tunman's Meadow, 41
Tunstall, 128, 364
Turgis, 46
Turkey, 243
Turner, 98, 339, 341, 365, 368
Turvey, 229
Tury, 37
Tuscarora, 416, 497; Creek, 416
Tutt, 440
Tyler, 140, 157, 159, 178, 357, 358, 359, 381, 527
Tyler's "History of Williamsburg", 163
Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine, notice, 527
Tyner, 342
Tyons, 26
Tyos, 292-293
Tweed, 386
Twelve, 124
Twisden, 123

Ulcombe, 44, 347
Ulster, 117
Umbersley, 233
Underwood, 343, 443
United States, 171, 173, 174, 176
University, Va., 98, 499
University of Virginia, History of, By P. A. Bruce, Review, 252 et seq.
Unwin, 324, 325
Upshaw, 63
Upton, 321, 325
Urbanna, 191
Uriah's Branch, 165
Urvein, 337

"Vahispa", 448
Valebarne, 37
Valentine, 142, 255
Valley of Virginia, Projected Swiss Colonies in, 180 et seq; A Religious Feud in, 364 et seq; Notes on, Some, 413 et seq; Notices of, 287 et seq; Early Settlements in, 420 et seq; Exploration and settlement of, 183, 184; Champlain's Map

(1632), in regard to, 170, 171;
Van Buren, 172
Vancill, 352
Van Helmont, 282
Vanhooser, 32
Van Lew, 514
Van Meter, 503
Vann, 403
Van Sweiten, 282
Vasser, 338
Vattel, 272
Vaughan, 167, 259, 337, 406
Veale, 255
Venereal Disease, Cure for, 1729, 306
Verbidge, 511
Vere, de, 254
Verlies, 40
Verulam, 41
Vincent, 26, 299, 363
Vinson, 337
Virgil, 131, 135, 385
Virgin, ship, 103
VIRGINIA IN 1682, 117 et seq; in 1683, 52 et seq, 354 et seq; QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704, Surry Co., 18 et seq; Isle of Wight Co., 337 et seq; Nansemond Co., 402 et seq; Party feeling in, 1790-1800, 171 et seq; REVOLUTION IN, 1782, 346 et seq; STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION, 58 et seq, 439 et seq; Political conditions in, June 1799, 263; WAR HISTORY COMMISSION SUPPLEMENT, 65 et seq, 193 et seq, 305 et seq, 449 et seq; Company, 176, 238, 239, 242, 243, 255, 297, 300, 301, 423; Council of, 243; University of, 252, 257, 282, 261, 356, 445; Bruce's History of, 146, 261; Medical College of, 146; State Library, 29, 52, 346; *Gazette*, 174, 369, 521; *Berkeley*, ship, 243; HISTORICAL PAGEANT ASSOCIATION, 303, 304, 448; HISTORICAL SOCIETY, OFFICERS AND MEMBERS FOR 1921; January 1921 Magazine; NEW MEMBERS, &c., 225, 226; Historical Society, 146, 191, 261, 514, 523
VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:
Atherold, Nathaniell, 1653, 41
Bacon, Sir James, 1619, 40
Baytup, Thomas, 1651, 42
Codd, William, Sr., 1652, 43
Coke, Dorothie, 1654, 344
Ellzey, John, 1633, 345
Filmer, Sir Robert, 1654, 347
Fowke, Roger, 1649, 347
Harmer, John, 1614, 36
Jenings, Peter, 1651, 349
Langhorn, William, 1630, 437
Ludlow, Jane, 1650, 350
Skipwith, Dame Jane, 1630, 431
Tucker, George, 1648, 354
Yeo, George, 1607, 39
Vivian, 40, 227
Vyne, 231

Waddington, 349, 350
Wadham, 232
Wadlands, 40
Wadman, 511
Waggoner, 61
Wakears Run, 507
Wakefield, 409, 412
Waldron, 353
Wales, 97
Walingford, 247, 250; House, 244
Walke, 255
Walker, 60, 258, 282, 367, 368, 440, 501, 509
Walkern, 110
Wall, 26, 41
Wallaston, 436
Waller, 32, 40, 99, 442
Wallis, 405, 409
Walpole, 434, 435
Walsh, 283
Walsingham, 117, 118
Waltham, 339
Walton, 225
Ward, 26, 114, 250, 349, 407, 411
Wardrob, 398
Warminster, 153, 260, 350, 352
Warner, 353, 510
Warrasqueake Bay, 440
Warre, 113, 115, 116
Warren, 26, 296, 405, 442; County, 184, 415, 417; -ton, 106, 528
Warwick, 26, 119, 124, 237, 248, 354; River, 300; -shire, 118, 125, 127, 128, 246, 250, 251, 348
Warwicksqueake, Warosquoyacke, 297, 298
Washbourne, 242
Wash, 115

Washingley, 436
Washington, 98, 103, 129, 151, 152, 163, 169, 170, 172, 173, 174, 176, 191, 282, 285, 444, 498, 509, 512, 513, 514, 522, 523; 's first commission 522; Bushrod, 169; George, notice of death, 152; and Lee University, 146; D. C., 501, 503, 515
Waterford, 386
Wateringburie, Wateringbury, 43, 44
Waters, 341, 407; *Gleanings*, 48, 352
Watkins, 26, 342
Watson, 130, 133, 134, 135, 137, 141, 144, 148, 150, 154, 158, 161, 165, 169, 171, 257, 258, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 267, 270, 274, 276, 279, 282, 283, 286, 350, 406, 445
Watson, David, Letters to, 257 et seq; Family, Louisa County, 129-131; Joseph Shelton, Letters From, 131 et seq.
Waugh, 501
Wayde, 442
Waylons, 41
Wealth of Nations, 159, 160
Weathers, 510
Webb, 26, 255, 360, 361, 367, 370, 371, 409, 441, 510
Weblin, 297
Webster, 298, 300, 353, 510
Wegener, 35
Weissinger, 97
Welby, 431, 432, 434, 436
Wells Co., Wells, 113, 116, 126
Welch, 26
Welsh, 409
Wescott, 175
West, 45, 46, 49, 228, 229, 230, 292, 296, 298, 339, 340, 341, 423, 424, 425, 426, 428, 432
West Augusta, 442; Farleigh, 43; Hallam, 345; Indies, 117, 430; Mill, 114
Westfall, 63, 64
Westminster, 123, 228, 347; Abbey, 513
Westmoreland, 144, 229, 230, 348, 375, 516, 518
Westmoreland Co., 40, 54, 361, 375, 380, 498, 520, 521
Westover, 297
Weston, 297, 434, 511
Westphalia, 100
Westrak, 339
West Smithfield, 113
Westwang, 241
Westwood, 37
West Virginia, 4, 413, 416, 421
Wetherburn, 162
Weyanoke, 423
Whandon, 347
Whaplud, 434
Whashe, 116
Wheatley, 343
Whitby, 339
White, 26, 27, 253, 255, 259, 353, 410, 433, 511
White Basis, 156
Whitehand, 300
Whitehead, 340
White Hall, 10, 41, 111, 121
White Hart Inn, 355
White Heart, White Hart, 354, 395
Whitehurst, 255
Whitenhall, 232
Whitfield, 259
Whitgreave, 127
Whiting, 53
Whitmore, 32
Whorwood, 126
Wiatt, 505
Wickhamford, 235
Wicomico River, 365
Wiggins, 26, 405
Wiggs, 341
Wight, 37
Wiland, 42
Wild, 444
Wildon, 241
Wiley, 259
Wilkes, 113
Wilkinson, Wilkerson, 26, 140, 340, 342, 343, 409
Will, 26
Willes, 351
William and Mary College, 129, 130, 140, 144, 145, 154, 155, 159, 160, 161, 225, 252, 257, 258, 259, 261, 265, 268, 269, 270, 273, 282, 357, 383, 527; 1724-1859, Frontispiece April Magazine; errors in catalogue, 259; Letters From, 1798-1801, 129 et seq; Letters in regard to, 1797, 257 et seq.

William and Mary Quarterly, 13,
William and Mary Quarterly, 13, 140, 141, 144, 163, 369, 436
William and Mary College Quarterly, New Series, Review, 527
William, King of Scotland, 229
Williams, 26, 32, 98, 225, 230, 338, 339, 341, 342, 343, 507, 511, 512
Williamsburg, 13, 129, 138, 140, 141, 144, 146, 150, 151, 157, 158, 159, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 257, 259, 261, 265, 273, 274, 276, 277, 279, 415, 427, 436, 520
Williamsport, 417
Williamson, 105, 255, 338
Williesborough, 380
Willis, 58, 60, 502
Willington, 124
Willisden, 117
Willingcott, 125
Willoughby, 111, 225, 344, 516, 519
Wills, 59, 60
Willsdon Co., Middlesex, 119
Wilsford Family, Note on, 232
Wilsford, Willford, Willforde, 121, 232, 233, 234, 235, 240, 242
Wiltshire, 351
Wilson, 62, 97, 106, 253, 255, 343, 368, 389, 399, 401, 440, 505, 506, 510, 511, 512, 517, 519, 520
"Wilton", 140
Wiltrahinge, 347
Wilts Co., 350
Wilwyn, 438
Wimberley, 431, 434
Wimbledon, 36, 344
Wimberton, 242
Winbourne, 409
Winchester, 2, 36, 37, 38, 108, 146, 224, 416, 417, 421
Windley, 346
Windsor, Lord, 351
Wingmore, 43
Winns, 420
Winterbotham, 134
Winslow, 442
Winston, 357, 370
Wirt, 130, 175, 283
Wisbige, 293
Wisconsin, 445
Wisconsin Historical Society, 445
Wisconsin, University of, 255
Wishart, 255
Wise, 163, 175
Witherington, 26
Withers, 113
Witherslack, 229
Witten, 35
Witwang, 236
Wolstenholme, 355
Wolverhampton, 127
Wombarne, 293
Wonersh, 121
Wood, 44, 234, 338, 403, 503
Woodbridge, 360
Woodham Ferrers, Woodham Ferris, 121, 234
Woodhouse, 255
Woodley, 308, 402
Woodlief, 101
Wood's Fort, 497
Woodside, 394
Woodson, 444, 499, 505
Woodstock Co., 113, 116
Woodward, 444, 506
Woolves, 297
Woolwich, 111, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 227, 242
Wooten, 60, 341, 440
Worcester, 50, 231, 242
Worcester, Bishop of, 110, 227
Worcestershire, 126, 235, 380
Wore, 510
Wormeley, 361, 377, 378, 380, 518, 520
Worrell, 406
Worsham, 35, 62
Wray, Wrey, 234, 300
Wright, 26, 98, 138, 255, 412, 511, 512
Wriothsley, 423
Wroth, 380
Wyatt, 48, 49, 100, 102, 235, 243, 255, 294, 295, 302
Wye, 123
Wylmet, 115
Wymiall, 37
Wymondley Magna, 122
Wynne, 100, 147, 412, 509
Wythe, 154

Yadkin, 497
Yale, 252
Yanychow, China, 500
Yancey, 261, 262, 265; Mills, 135; -ville, 141, 144, 159, 161, 166

Yates, 406, 410
Yeardley, 48, 238, 255, 300, 302, 423, 426, 427, 437
Yeatman, 511
Yeo, George, will (1607), with note, 39; family, note, 39
Yerby, 511
York, 59, 63, 240, 241, 352, 439, 443, 444,; Archbishop of, 110, 121, 227, 230, 231, 233, 234, 241; Cathedray, 236; County, 43, 350, 351, 361, 382; Parish, 351; Plantation, 352; -shire, 228, 229, 230, 235, 349, 378, 382; -town, Va., 105, 140, 154, 352
Young, 26, 98, 354
Yverdon, 12

Zacharias, 421

INDEX

TO THE

Virginia War History Commission's Supplements

REPORTS FROM CITIES AND COUNTIES:

Counties.

Accomac Co., 68, 452
Albemarle Co., 68
Alleghany Co., 68
Amelia Co., 69
Amherst Co., 69
Appomattox Co., 69, 452
Arlington Co., 69, 452
Augusta Co., 69, 452
Bath Co., 70, 452
Bedford Co., 70, 453
Bland Co., 71
Botetourt Co., 71
Brunswick Co., 71
Buchanan Co., 71
Buckingham Co., 71, 453
Campbell Co., 72, 453
Caroline Co., 73
Carroll Co., 73
Charles City Co., 73
Charlotte Co., 73
Chesterfield Co., 73, 453
Clarke Co., 74, 454
Craig Co., 74
Culpeper Co., 74, 454
Cumberland Co., 75, 455
Dickenson Co., 76
Dinwiddie Co., 76
Elizabeth City Co., 76, 327
Essex Co., 76
Fairfax Co., 77, 455
Fauquier Co., 77, 456
Floyd Co., 78
Fluvanna Co., 78, 456
Franklin Co., 79
Frederick Co., 79
Giles Co., 79
Gloucester Co., 79
Goochland Co., 80, 457
Grayson Co., 80
Greene Co., 80
Greenesville Co., 81, 457
Halifax Co., 81
Hanover Co., 81
Henrico Co., 81
Henry Co., 82
Highland Co., 82, 457
Isle of Wight Co., 82
James City Co., 82
King George Co., 82
King and Queen Co., 82, 457
King William Co., 83, 457
Lancaster Co., 83
Lee Co., 83
Loudoun Co., 83, 458
Louisa Co., 84, 458
Lunenburg Co., 84
Madison Co., 84
Mathews Co., 85, 458
Mecklenburg Co., 85, 458
Middlesex Co., 85
Montgomery Co., 85
Nansemond Co., 85
Nelson Co., 86
New Kent Co., 86
Norfolk Co., 86, 458
Northampton Co., 86, 459
Northumberland Co., 87
Nottoway Co., 87
Orange Co., 87
Page Co., 87, 459
Patrick Co., 87
Pittsylvania Co., 88

Powhatan Co., 88
Princess Anne Co., 89, 459
Prince Edward Co., 88, 459
Prince George Co., 88, 459
Prince William Co., 89
Pulaski Co., 90, 460
Rappahannock Co., 90, 460
Richmond Co., 90
Roanoke Co., 90, 461
Rockbridge Co., 91, 460
Rockingham Co., 91, 466
Russell Co., 91
Scott Co., 92
Shenandoah Co., 92, 461
Smyth Co., 94, 462
Southampton Co., 94, 462
Spotsylvania Co., 94
Stafford Co., 94, 462
Surry Co., 94, 463
Sussex Co., 95
Tazewell Co., 95
Warren Co., 95
Warwick Co., 96
Washington Co., 96
Westmoreland Co., 96
Wise Co., 96
Wythe Co., 96, 463
York Co., 96, 463

Cities.

Alexandria, 195, 329
Bristol, 196
Buena Vista, 196
Charlottesville, 196
Clifton Forge, 197
Danville, 197, 329
Fredericksburg, 198, 464
Hampton, 199, 329
Harrisonburg, 199, 464
Hopewell, 200, 464
Lynchburg, 200, 329, 465
Newport News, 201, 329, 465
Norfolk, 203, 329, 466
Petersburg, 209, 328, 466
Phoebus, 328
Portsmouth, 214, 329
Radford, 216, 467
Richmond, 216, 328, 464, 479
Roanoke, 221
Staunton, 222, 472
Suffolk, 223, 464, 472
Winchester, 224, 472
Williamsburg, 224

Organizations and Subjects Reported on:

Draft Law and Virginia Organizations, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 205, 210, 215, 216, 219, 222, 223, 224, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 469

Economic Conditions in War Time, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 94, 96, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 205, 215, 219, 222, 223, 452, 453, 454, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 463, 466, 468, 469

Post War Conditions and Activities, 66, 72, 78, 84, 90, 95, 197, 199, 201, 203, 208, 214, 221, 222, 223, 454, 455, 457, 460, 463, 467, 472

Pre-War Conditions and Activities, 66, 68, 70, 73, 77, 79, 80, 81, 83, 88, 89, 91, 195, 196, 197, 198, 200, 201, 209, 214, 452, 454, 457, 460, 462, 463, 466, 468

Red Cross in Virginia, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 196, 197, 198, 199, 201, 206, 211, 215, 219, 222, 224, 452, 453, 454, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 467, 469

Virginia Churches in War Time, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 96, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 204, 209, 214, 216, 217, 222, 223, 224, 452, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 464, 465, 466, 468

Virginia Communities in War Time, 66, 75, 76, 77, 80, 84, 89, 91, 96, 199, 200, 201, 206, 211, 215, 216, 219, 222, 464, 472

Virginia Schools and Colleges in the War, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 96, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 205, 210, 215, 218, 222, 224, 452, 456, 458, 459, 460, 461, 465
Virginians of Distinguished Service, 66, 70, 74, 76, 77, 84, 88, 89, 195, 197, 198, 201, 203, 209, 216, 221, 222, 224, 452, 453, 454, 456, 458, 460, 461, 464, 465, 466, 467, 472
War Camp Community Service, 328, 329
War Letters, Diaries and Incidents, 66, 72, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 95, 195, 198, 199, 200, 201, 207, 212, 216, 221, 222, 223, 224, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 467, 469, 472
War Work and Relief Organizations, 66, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 82, 84, 86, 87, 88, 90, 94, 95, 96, 195, 197, 199, 200, 201, 206, 211, 215, 216, 220, 222, 223, 224, 452, 453, 455, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 465, 467, 469, 472
Women's Work under W. C. C. S., 329
Woman's Auxiliary, War Camp Community Service, 328
MILITARY UNITS, CAMPS, ETC.:
Aero Squadron, 830th, 474
Ambulance Company, 319th, 475
Ammunition Train, 104th, Horse Bat., history, 313
Ammunition Train, 104th, histories of, 314
Anderson, Col. H. W., American Red Cross in the Eastern Area of the World War, 331
Armed Guard and the World War, 327
Armistice Commission, Experience with, By Col. John A. Cutchins, 332
Camp Lee, Chaplains in, 323
Camp Lee, Convalescent Center, report, 321
Camp Lee, Infantry, Central Officers Training School at, 324
Camp Lee, Base Hospital Annex, 321
Camp Lee, Infantry Officers Training School at, 324
Infantry, Central Officers Training School, Camp Lee, History, 324
Infantry Officers Training School, Camp Lee, publications, 326
Camp Lee, Insurance office at, 322
Camp Lee, Jewish Welfare Board at, 323
Camp Lee, Judge Advocate, 322
Camp Lee, Knights of Columbus at, 323
Camp Lee, library, 322
Camp Lee, Medical Department at, 322
Camp Lee, Morale office, 322
Camp Lee, History of Mustering at, 321
Camp Lee, Officers Training School Course at 324
Camp Lee, Central Officers Training School at, Reports on, 325
Camp Lee, 105th Ordinance Depot, 322
Camp Lee, personnel office, 322
Camp Lee, Provost Marshal, 322
Camp Lee, Quartermaster Corps, History, 321
Camp Lee, Red Cross at, 322
Camp Lee, Auxiliary Remount Depot, 305, 321
Camp Lee, replacement and training camp, 323
Camp Lee, Utilities organization, 321
Camps and Contonments in Elizabeth City County, 327
Carlow, Major C. J., 104th Engineers, service of, 318
Chaplain with the Army, A, Rev. G. W. M. Taylor, 332
Chaplain, Story of a War, S. V. Wright, 333
Chaplain (Post), Marine Barracks, Quantico, report, 323

Chaplain, Port of Embarkation, Newport News, report, 326
Chaplains in Camp Lee, 323
Chaplain J. R. Laughton, Personal narrative, 332
Chesapeake Bay Area Histories, 326 et seq.
Coast Artillery, 3rd Co. Va., sketch of, 316
Coast Artillery, 6th Regiment, history, 316
Coast Artillery, Battery D, 35th Regt. (14th Co. Va.), history, 316
Coast Artillery, 1st Bat. 60th Regiment, history, 316, 317
Coast Artillery, Battery F., 60th Regt. (formerly 9th Co. Va.), history, 317
Coast Artillery, 9th Co. Va., history, 316
Coast Artillery, 10-14th Companies, 473
Coast Artillery, 11th Co. Va., history, 316
Coast Artillery, 13th Va., history, 316
Coast Artillery Unit, histories, 316 et seq.
Coast Artillery Companies, 320
Cocke, Lucian H., Jr., Overseas diary, 329
Convalescent Camp, Savernay, France, Report by Capt. R. A. Morrison, 333
Cook, Dr. Giles B., 116th Infantry, services, 320
Craighill, Lt. Col. Robt. E., service, 320
Cutchins, Col. John A., experience with the Armistice Commission, 332
Davis, C. H., Civilian Experiences in War Time, 332
Dental History, 29th Division, 474
Diaries, Overseas, of Virginians, 329 et seq.
Division, 29th, History, by J. A. Cutchins, 308
Division, 29th, histories of, 308
Division, 29th, Dental History of, 474
Division, 42nd, history of, 309
Division, 42nd, Training Headquarters and Military Police, history, 314
Division, 80th, History of, 309, 310, 314, et seq.
Division, 80th, Medical History of, 319
Division Histories, 308 et seq.
Divisions, Histories of, note, 480
Divisions, Combat, Records of, from "Stars and Stripes," 481
Divisions, U. S. A., 1917-18, Brief Histories of, By General Staff, June, 1921, 482-489
Douglas, Private Jas. B., Personal Experiences in World War, 450
Evans, Major Frank P., service, 320
Engineers, 305th, history, 318
Engineers, 511th, Letters in regard to, 318
Field Artillery, 510th, History, 318
Field Artillery, 111th, history, 317
Field Artillery, 111th, Battery B, roster, &c., 317
Field Artillery Regiment, 320
Field Artillery Unit Histories, 317 et seq.
Front Royal Remount Depot and World War, 319
Gills, Passed Assist. Surgeon, 320
Hampton Roads, Naval Operating Base, 327
Hampton War Camp Community Service, 329
Heath, T. F., Jr., Overseas Diary, 330
Humphries, Camp A. A., 473
Humphries, Camp A. A., History, 323
Infantry, 2nd Va., Medical Department, history, 319
Infantry, 116th, Co. A, 1st Bat., history of, 311
Infantry, 116th, Co. B., 1st Bat., history of, 311
Infantry, 116th, Co. C., 1st Bat., history of, 311
Infantry, 116th, Co. D, 1st Bat., history of, 312
Infantry, 116th, Co. E, 2nd Bat., history of, 312
Infantry, 116th, Co. F, 2nd Bat., history of, 312
Infantry, 116th, Co. G, 2nd Bat., History of, 312
Infantry, 116th, Co. H, 2nd Bat., history of, 312

Infantry, 116th, Co. I, 3rd Bat., history, 313
Infantry, 116th, Co. K, 3rd Bat., history, 313
Infantry, 116th, Co. M, 3rd Bat., history, 313
Infantry, 116th, Co. L, 3rd Bat, history, 313
Infantry, 116th, histories of, 310 et seq.
Infantry, 116th, 1st Battalion, history of, 311
Infantry, 116th, 2nd Battalion, history of, 312
Infantry, 116th, 3rd Battalion, history, 313
Infantry, 116th, Headquarters Troop, history of, 310
Infantry, 116th, Machine Gun Company, history of, 310, 311
Infantry, 116th, Sanitary Detachment, history of, 311, 319
Infantry, 116th, Supply Company, history of, 310
Infantry, 317th, Overseas Diary, 314
Infantry, 318th, Co. G, Casualty record, 315
Infantry, 319th, Co. E, history, 315
Infantry, 320th, histories of, 315
Infantry Unit Histories, 310 et seq.
Insurance Office at Camp Lee, 322
Izard, Major John, service, 320
Jewish Welfare Board at Camp Lee, 323
Jones, Ralph Harvey, Overseas diary, 330
Judge Advocate, Camp Lee, 322
Knights of Columbus at Camp Lee, 323
Langley Field, Elizabeth City Co., report, 327
LaPrade, Major W. W., Overseas diary, 330 ffi
Laughton, Chaplain J. R., personal narrative, 332
Leedy, Private John, statement, 320
Library, Camp Lee, 322
Lyne, Major Richard G., service, 320 ffi
Machine Gun Battalion, 314th, history of, 315
Medical Department, 2nd Va. Infantry, history, 319
Medical Department, Nat. Guard of Va., notes on, 319
Medical History, 8th Division, 319
Medical Department at Camp Lee, 322
Medical Department, Marine Barracks, Quantico, 323
Medical Unit Histories, 319
Military Police, 42nd, order commending, 320
Morale Office, Camp Lee, 322
Morrison, Capt. R. A., Report on Convalescent Camp at Saveray, France, 333
National Guard of Va., Medical Dept., notes on, 319
Naval Batteries, U. S., 320
Naval District, 5th, History, 327
Navy and Transport in Chesapeake Bay, 66
Newport News, Report of Chaplain port of embarkation, 326
Nottoway County, Va., Final Roster of Soldiers, &c., 335
Officers Training School Course at Camp Lee, 324
Officers Training School, Central, Camp Lee, Reports, &c., 325
Officers, (Line) Training Schools, Report on, 324
Olds, Maj. Wm. J., Medical Corps, service, 320
Organizations that went into the War, 320
Ordnance Depot, 105th, Camp Lee, 322
Overseas Diary of Henry W. Maclin, 480
Personal Narratives of Virginians, 331 et seq.
Phoebus War Camp Community Service, 329
Port of Embarkation, Newport News, History, 326
Potts, Major, Commendation of, 320
Prisoner of War in Germany, My Experience as, By B. V. Boyd, 476
Provost Marshal, Camp Lee, 322
Quantico Camp, History of, 323
Quantico Marine Barracks, Medical Department, 323
Quantico, Va., Marine Barracks, Overseas Depot, 323

Quantico Marine Barracks, Personnel Office, 323
Quantico Marine Barracks, Report of Post Chaplain, 323
Quantico Marine Barracks, Y. M. C. A. at, 324
Richmond L. I. Blues, 313
Red Cross at Camp Lee, 322
Red Cross, American, in the Eastern Area of the World War, By Col. H. W. Anderson, 331
Replacement and Training Camp, Camp Lee, 323
Road and Quarry Work, Base Section 1, A. E. F., history, 319
Sanitary Detachment, 116th Infantry, history, 319
Sanitary Train, 305th, history, 319
Sanitary Train, 104th, Operations North of Verdun, 474
Saveray, France, Report on Convalescent Camp at, by Capt. R. A. Morrison, 333
Schools, Officers Training, 323, 324, 325, 326
Taylor, Rev. G. W. M., a chaplain in the Army, 332
Troop Movement Section, U. S. R. R. Administration, Newport News and Norfolk, 335
Virginia Camps and Cantonments, 321 et seq.
Virginia Camps and Cantonments, 66, 205, 210, 215, 321
Virginia Organizations Entering 29th, 42nd and 80th Divisions, Guide to, 336
Virginia Soldiers and Sailors Overseas, 66
Virginia Soldiers in the War, 320
Williams, Lt. Col. Ashby, War Experiences, 333
Wright, Rev. S. O., Story of a War Chaplain, 333
Y. M. C. A. at Quantico, 324

MISCELLANEOUS.

Animal Industries, Bureau of, Front Royal, Va., report, 319
Berkeley-Norfolk, Recreation Club for men in service, History of, 335
Catholic War Activities in Va., 477
Christian Church (Disciples), First, Norfolk, War History of, 334
Church, Attitude toward the, War, 335
Civilian Activities in War Time, By C. H. Davis, 332
Committee Members and Community Organizers, 329
Cooke, A. B., America Consul, Patras, Greece, service, 321
Davis, Arthur K., chairman, Forewords, 67, 194, 306, 451
Davis, Governor Westmoreland, Inaugural Address, 478
Davis, Westmoreland, Governor of Virginia, Proclamations and Appeals of, Feb. 1, 1918-Feb. 1, 1922, 491-496
Davis, Governor Westmoreland, Address before General Assembly, Jan. 14, 1920, 478
DuPont Plant, Hopewell, History, 336
Food Administration, Federal, in Va., 477
Food Conservation in Virginia, 334
Front Royal, Va., Report of Bureau of Animal Industries, 319
Fuel Administration in Virginia, Reports, 334
Garnett, Col. Christopher B., service, 320
Harwood, H. H., Experience as Library Assistant, 332
Hopewell, DuPont Plant, History, 336
Jews of Richmond, World War History of, 335
Library Association, American, in Va., during the War, 334
Library Assistant in Two Camps, Experience of, B. H. H. Harwood, 332
Medical College of Va., War History of, 476
Narratives and Report, Miscellaneous, 319
Narratives and Reports, Special, 333 et seq.
Nation, The Founding of, 1607-1919, 335
Newport News Ship Building and Dry Dock Company, History of, 333

Political Contributions of Va., 66
Records, Special, in Central Office, 472
Recreation for Men in Service, 335
Red Cross Worker, Experiences of a, By Rev. F. W. Pratt, 479
Richmond, Pre-War Developments in, By Alexander Forward, 479
Richmond's Post War Story, By Rev. H. D. C. Maclachlan, 479
Richmond, Social Life in during the War, By Rosewell Page, 479
Robinson, W. G., to R. C. Stearnes, letter, 328
Source Material, Lists and Calendars of, 449 et seq.
Stuart, Henry C., Governor of Virginia, Proclamation, Messages and Addresses of, Feb. 1, 1914-Feb. 1, 1918, 490-491
University of Virginia, Contributions from Alumni Bulletin, 450
Virginia Military Institute in the World War, History of, 475
War Camp Community Service, 328, 329
War Camp Community Service, National, 328
War Camp Community Service in Virginia, 1917-20, 328
War Relief Association of Virginia, 335
War, The, of 1898, By E. P. Lyle, Jr., 476
Weddell, Alexander W., Historical Sketch, 321
Welcome Home Celebration, Front Royal, 320
Women, The Effect of the War on Status and Outlook of, By Sally Nelson Robins, 480
Woman's Service, National League for, Va. Division, 334

SEND US YOUR NUMBERS OF VA. MAGAZINES FOR BINDING IN VOLUMES, FOUR TO YEAR.

S. B. ADKINS & CO.

BOOKBINDERS and PRINTERS

11 Governor Street,

RICHMOND, VA.

Mr. Reginald M. Glencross

176 WORPLE ROAD, WIMBLEDON,
LONDON S. W. 20, ENG.

Undertakes Pedigree Work and all kinds of Record Searching.

In order to qualify himself for this profession Mr. Glencross studied History at Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1896–9 to 1899, when he took Honours in the Historical Tripos and his B. A. degree. For three years, 1900–3, he was an Assistant Secretary at the Office of Arms, Dublin Castle, where he had experience in the practical side of historical research. In 1905 he passed the Law Tripos at Cambridge and took his LL B., and subsequently satisfied the Examiner in Palaeology and Diplomatic at the London School of Economics, being one of the four who did so.

FEES—*In Advance.*

For work in London, 1 guinea (about $5.00) per day.
" outside " £1: 15 (about $9.00) per day.

Intending Clients should send full particulars of what they already know and a draft for a round sum at their own discretion. Mr. Glencross will report as soon as any thing relevant is found or, failing that, the money is exhausted. Any balance remaining in hand will be returned.

If you have found your Emigrant Ancestor
why be content to stop there?

The KALMBACHER
BOOKBINDING CO.
CERTIFIED
LIBRARY BINDERY
TOLEDO, OHIO